Wycliffe Bible

This is the Pentateuch and Gospels from The Holy Bible, containing the Old and New Testaments, with the apocryphal English version made from the Latin Vulgate by John Wycliffe and
This is the Pentateuch and Gospels from The Holy Bible, containing the Old and New Testaments, with the apocryphal books, in the earliest English version made from the Latin Vulgate by John Wycliffe and his followers. c.1395
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Book</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Genesis</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Exodus</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leviticus</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Numbers</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deuteronomy</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthew</td>
<td>191</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mark</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Luke</td>
<td>239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Genesis

1 In the bigynnynge God made of nouyt heuene and erthe. 2 Forsothe the erthe was idel, and voide, and derknessis weren on the face of depthe; and the Spiryt of the Lord was borun on the watris. 3 And God seide, Liyt be maad, and liyt was maad. 4 And God seiy the liyt, that it was good, and he departide the liyt fro derknessis; and he clepide the liyt, 5 dai, and the derknessys, nytyt. And the euentid and morwetid was maad, o daie. 6 And God seide, The firmament be maad in the myddis of watris, and departhe watris fro watris. 7 And God made the firmament, and departheid the watris that weren vndur the firmament fro these watris that weren on the firmament; and it was don so. 8 And God clepide the firmament, heuene. And the euentid and morwetid was maad, the secounde daie. 9 Forsothe God seide, The watris, that ben vndur heuene, be gaderid in to o place, and a drie place appere; and it was doon so. 10 And God clepide the drie place, erthe; and he clepide the gadryngis togidere of watris, the sees. And God seiy that it was good; 11 and seide, The erthe brynge forth greene eerbe and makynge seed, and appil tre makynge fruyt bi his kynde, whos seed be in it silt on erthe; and it was doon so. 12 And the erthe brouyte forth greene erbe and makynge seed bi his kynde, and a tre makynge fruyt, and ech hauynge seed by his kynde. And God seiy that it was good. 13 And the euentid and morwetid was maad, the thridde daie. 14 Forsothe God seide, Liytis be maad in the firmament of heuene, and departhe tho the dai and niyt; and be tho in to signes, and tymes, and daies, and yeeris; 15 and shyne tho in the firmament of heuene, and liytne tho the erthe; and it was doon so. 16 And God made twee grete liytis, the gretter liyt that it schulde be biforn to the dai, and the lesse liyt that it schulde be biforn to the niyt; 17 and God made sterris; and settide tho in the firmament of heuene, that tho schulden schyne on erthe, 18 and that tho schulden be biforn to the dai and nytyt, and schulden departhe liyt and derknessy. And God seiy that it was good. 19 And the euentid and the morwetid was maad, the fourthe dai. 20 Also God seide, The watris brynge forth a crepyng beeste of lyuynge soule, and a brid fleynge aboue erthe vndur the firmament of heuene. 21 And God made of nouyt grete whallis, and ech lyuynge soule and mouable, whiche the watris han brouyt forth in to her kyndis; and God made of nouyt ech volatile bi his kynde. And God seiy that it was good; 22 and blesside hem, and seide, Wexe ye, and be ye multiplied, and fille ye the watris of the see, and briddis be multiplied on erthe. 23 And the euentid and the morwetid was maad, the fyuelthe dai. 24 And God seide, The erthe brynge forth a lyuynge soul in his kynde, werk beestis, and crepyng beestis, and vnresonable beestis of erthe, bi her kyndis; and it was don so. 25 And God made vnresonable beestis of erthe bi her kyndes, and werk beestis, and ech crepyng beeste of erthe in his kynde. And God seiy that it was good; and seide, 26 Make we man to oure ymage and likness, and be he soureyyn to the fischis of the see, and to the volatilis of heuene, and to vnresonable beestis of erthe, and to ech creature, and to ech crepyng beest, which is moued in erthe. 27 And God made of nouyt a man to his ymage and likness; God made of nouyt a man, to the ymage of God; God made of nouyt hem, male and female. 28 And God blesside hem, and seide, Encreesse ye, and be ye multiplied, and fille ye the erthe, and make ye it suget, and be ye lordis to fischis of the see, and to volatilis of heuene, and to alle lyuynge beestis that ben moued on erthe. 29 And God seide, Lo! Y haue youe to you ech erbe brynge seed on erthe, and alle trees that han in hem silt the seed of her kynde, that tho be in to mete to you; 30 and to alle lyuynge beestis of erthe, and to ech brid of heuene, and to alle thyngeis that ben moued in erthe, and in whiche is a lyuynge soule, that tho haue to ete; and it was doon so. 31 And God seiy alle thyngeis whiche he made, and tho weren ful goode. And the euentid and morwetid was maad, the sixte day.

2 1 Therfor heueneis and erthe ben maad perfitt, and al the ornemente of tho. 2 And God fillide in the seuenthe dai his werk
which he made; and he restide in the seuenthe dai fro al his werk which he hadde maad; 3 and he blesse the seuenthe dai, and halewde it; for in that dai God cesside of al his werk which he made of nouyt, that he schulde make. 4 These ben the generacions of heuene and of erthe, in the day wherynne the Lord God made heuene and erthe, 5 and ech litil tre of erthe biforn that it sprong out in erthe; and he made ech erbe of the feeld biforn that it burjownde. For the Lord God had not reyned on erthe, and no man was that wrouyte erthe; 6 but a welle stieed out of the erthe, and moistide al the hiyere part of erthe. 7 Therfor the Lord God formede man of the slym of erthe, and brethide in to his face the brething of lijf; and man was maad in to a lyuynge soule. 8 Forsothe the Lord God plauntide at the bigynnyng paradis of likyng, wherynne he settide man whom he hadde formed. 9 And the Lord God brouyte forth of the erthe ech tre fair in siyt, and swete to ete; also he brouyte forth the tre of lijf in the middis of paradis, and the tre of kunnyng of good and of yuel. 10 And a ryuer yede out fro the place of likyng to moyste paradis, which ryuer is departid fro thennus in to foure heeds. 11 The name of the o ryuer is Fysyn, thilke it is that cumpassith al the lond of Euiulath, where gold cometh forth, 12 and the gold of that lond is the beste, and there is foundun delium, that is, a tree of spicerie, and the stool onychyn; 13 and the name to the secunde ryuer is Gyon, thilke it is that cumpassith al the lond of Ethiopie; 14 forsothe the name of the thridde ryuer is Tigris, thilke goth ayens Assiriens; sotheli the fourthe ryuer is thilke Eufrates. 15 Therfor the Lord God took man, and settide hym in paradis of likyng, that he schulde worche and kepe it. 16 And God comaundide to hym and seide, Ete thou of ech tre of paradis; 17 forsothe ete thou not of the tre of kunnyng of good and of yuel; for in what euere dai thou schalt ete therof, thou schalt die bi deeth. 18 And the Lord God seide, It is not good that a man be alone, make we to hym an helpe lijk to hym sylf. 19 Therfor whanne alle luyynge beestis of erthe, and alle the volatils of heuene weren formed of erthe, the Lord God brouyte tho to Adam, that he schulde se what he schulde clepe tho; for al thing that Adam clepide of luyynge soule, thilke is the name therof. 20 And Adam clepide bi her names alle luyynge thingis, and alle volatils, and alle vnresonable beestis of erthe. Forsothe to Adam was not foundun an helsere lijk hym. 21 Therfore the Lord God sente sleep in to Adam, and whanne he slepte, God took oon of hisi ribbis, and fillide fleisch for it. 22 And the Lord God bilden the rib which he hadde take fro Adam in to a womman, and brouyte hir to Adam. 23 And Adam seide, This is now a boon of my boonys, and fleisch of my fleisch; this schal be clepid virago, for she is takun of man. 24 Wherfor a man schal forsake fadir and modir, and schal cleue to his wijf, and thei schulen be twyne in o fleisch. 25 Forsothe euer eithir was nakid, that is, Adam and his wijf, and thei weren not aschamed.

3

1 But and the serpent was feller than alle luyynge beestis of erthe, whiche the Lord God hadde maad. Which serpent seide to the womman, Why comaundide God to you, that ye schulden not ete of ech tre of paradis? 2 To whom the womman answerde, We eten of the fruyt of trees that ben in paradis; 3 sothely God comaundide to vs, that we schulden not ete of the fruyt of the tre, which is in the myddis of paradisj, and that we schulden not touche it, lest peraumentue we dien. 4 Forsothe the serpent seide to the womman, ye schulen not die bi deeth; 5 for whi God woot that in what euere dai ye schulen ete therof, youre iyen schulen be opened, and ye schulen be as Goddis, knowynge good and yuel. 6 Therfore the womman seiy that the tre was good, and swete to ete, and fair to the iyen, and delitable in bi holdeyn; and sche took of the fruyt therof, and eet, and yaf to hir hosebande, and he eet. 7 And the iyen of bothe weren openid; and whanne thei knowen that thei weren nakid, thei sewden the leews of a fige tre, and maden brechis to hem sylf. 8 And whanne thei herden the vois of the Lord God goynge in paradisj at the wynd after mydai, Adam and his wijf hidden hem fro the face of the Lord God in the middis of the tre of paradisj. 9 And the Lord God clepide Adam,
and seide to hym, Where art thou? 10 And Adam seide, Y herde thia vois in paradijs, and Y drede, for Y was nakid, and Y hidde me. 11 To whom the Lord seide, Who forsothe schewide to thee that thou were nakid, no but for thou hast ete of the tre of which Y commaundide to thee that thou schuldist not ete? 12 And Adam seide, The womman which thou yauest felowe to me, yaf me of the tre, and Y ete. 13 And the Lord seide to the womman, Whi didist thou this thing? Which answere, The serpent disseyued me, and Y ete. 14 And the Lord God seide to the serpent, For thou didist this, thou schalt be cursid among alle lyuynge thingis and vreasonable beestis of erthe; thou schalt go on thi brest, and thou schalt ete erthe in alle daies of thi lijf; 15 Y schal sette enemytis bitwixe thee and the womman, and bitwixe thi seed and hir seed; sche schal breke thi heed, and thou schalt sette aspies to hir heele. 16 Also God seide to the womman, Y schal multiple thi wretchidnessis and thi conseuyngis; in sorewe thou schalt bere thi children; and thou schalt be vndur power of the hosebonde, and he schal be lord of thee. 17 Sothely God seyde to Adam, For thou herdist the voys of thi wiff, and hast ete of the tree, of which Y commaundide to thee that thou schuldist not ete, the erthe schal be cursid in thi werk; in trauellys thou schalt ete therof in alle daies of thi lijf; 18 it schal brynge forth thornes and breris to thee, and thou schalt ete eerbis of the erthe; 19 in swooth of thi cheer thou schalt ete thi breed, til thou turne ayen in to the erthe of which thou art takun; for thou art dust, and thou schalt turne ayen in to dust. 20 And Adam clepide the name of his wiff Eue, for sche was the moder of alle men lyuynge. 21 And the Lord God made cootis of skynnys to Adam and Eue his wiff, and clothide hem; and seide, Lo! 22 Adam is maad as oon of vs, and knowith good and yuel; now therfore se ye, lest peraurenture he putte his hond, and take of the tre of lijf, and ete, and lyue with outen ende. 23 And the Lord God sente hym out of paradijs of likyng, that he schulde worche the erthe, of which he was takun. 24 And God castide out Adam, and settide bfore paradis of lykyng cherubyn, and a swerd of flawe and turnynge aboute to kepe the weie of the tre of lijf.

1 Forsothe Adam knewe Eue his wiff, which conseuyede, and childide Cayn, and seide, Y haue gete a man bi God. 2 And efte sche childide his brother Abel. Forsothe Abel was a kepere of scheep, and Cayn was an erthe tilyere. 3 Sothely it was don after many daies, that Cayn offride yiftis to the Lord of the fruytis of erthe; 4 and Abel offride of the first gendrid of his floc, and of the fatnesse of tho. And the Lord bihelde to Abel and to the yiftis of hym; 5 sotheli he bihelde not to Cayn and to hise yiftis. And Cayn was wrooth greeti, and his cheer felde doun. 6 And the Lord seide to hym, Whi art thou wrooth, and whi felde doun thi face? 7 Whether not if thou schalt do wel, thou schalt resseyue; but if thou doist yuelle, thi synne schal be present anoon in the yatis? but the desir therof schal be vndur thee, and thou schalt be lord therof. 8 And Cayn seide to Abel his brother, Go we out. And whanne thee were in the feeld, Cayn roos ayens his brother Abel, and killede him. 9 And the Lord seide to Cayn, Where is Abel thi brother? Which answere, Y woot not; whether Y am the kepere of my brothir? 10 And God seide to Cayn, What hast thou do? the vois of the blood of thi brother crieth to me fro erthe. 11 Now therfor thou schalt be cursid on erthe, that openyde his mouth, and resseyue of thin hond the blood of thi brothir. 12 Whanne thou schalt worche the erthe, it schal not yuye his fruytis to thee; thou schalt be vnstable of dwellyng and fleyngle aboute on erthe in alle the daies of thi lijf. 13 And Cayn seide to the Lord, My wickidnesse is more than that Y disserue forryuynesse; lo! 14 to dai thou castist me out fro the face of the erthe; and Y schal be hid fro thi face, and Y schal be vnstable of dwellyng and fleyngle aboute in erthe; therfore ech man that schal fynde me schal slee me. 15 And the Lord seide to hym, It schal not be don so, but ech man that schal slee Cayn schal be punyschid seuenfold. And the Lord settide a signe in Cayn, that ech man that schulde fynde hym schulde not slee hym. 16 And Cayn yede out fro the face of the Lord, and dwellye fleyngle aboute in erthe, at the eest coost of Eden. 17 Forsothe Cayn knewe his wiff, which conseuyede, and
childide Enoth; and Cayn bildide a citee, and clepide the name therof of the name of hisone Enoth. 18 Forsothe Enoth gendride Irad, and Irad gendride Manyael, and Manyael gendride Matusael, and Matusael gendride Lameth; 19 that took twen wyues, the name to o wijn was Ada, and the name to the tother was Sella. 20 And Ada gendride Jabel, that was the fadir of dwellers in tentis and of shepherdis; 21 and the name of his brother was Tubal, he was the fadir of syngeris in harpe and organ. 22 And Sella gendride Tubalcayn, that was an hamerbetere, and smyyt on alle werkis of bras and of yrun; forsothe the sitist of Tubalcayn was Neoma. 23 And Lameth seide to his wyues Ada and Sella, Ye wyues of Lameth, here my vois, and herkne my word; for Y haue slayn a man bi my wounde, and a yong wexynge man bi my 'violent byetyn; 24 veniaunce schal be youn seuenfold of Cayn, forsothe of Lameth seuentisithis seuenisithis. 25 Also yit Adam knewe his wijf, and sche childide a sone, and clepide his name Seth, and seide, God hath put to me another seed for Abel, whom Cayn killide. 26 But also a sone was bornu to Seth, which sone he clepide Enos; this Enos bigan to clepe inwardli the name of the Lord.

5 1 This is the book of generacioun of Adam, in the dai wher yyne God made man of nouyt. God made man to the ymage and liknesse of God; 2 God formede hem male and female, and blesside hem, and clepide the name of hem Adam, in the day in which thei weren formed. 3 Forsothe Adam lyued an hundrid yeer and thretti, and gendride a sone to his ymage and liknesse, and clepide his name Seth. 4 And the daies of Adam after that he gendride Seth weren maad eiyte hundrid yeer, and he gendride sones and douytris. 5 And al the tyme in which Adam lyuede was maad nyne hundrid yeer and thretti, and he was deed. 6 Also Seth lyuede an hundrid and fyue yeer, and gendride Enos. 7 And Seth lyuede aftir that he gendride Enos eiyte hundrid and seuen yeer, and gendride sones and douytris. 8 And alle the daies of Seth weren maad nyne hundrid and twelue yeer, and he was deed. 9 Forsothe Enos lyuede nynti yeer, and gendride Caynan; 10 aftir whos birthe Enos lyuede eiyte hundrid and�fifteen yeer, and gendride sones and douytris. 11 And alle the daies of Enos weren maad nyne hundrid and fyue yeer, and he was deed. 12 Also Caynan lyuede seuenti yeer, and gendride Malalehel. 13 And Caynan lyuede after that he gendride Malalehel eiyte hundrid and fourti yeer, and gendride sones and douytris. 14 And alle the daies of Caynan weren maad nyn hundrid and ten yeer, and he was deed. 15 Forsothe Malalehel lyuede sixeti yeer and fyue, and gendride Jared. 16 And Malalehel lyuede aftir that he gendride Jared eiyte hundrid and thretti yeer, and gendride sones and douytris. 17 And alle the daies of Malalehel weren maad eiyte hundrid nynti and fyue yeer, and he was deed. 18 And Jared lyuede an hundrid and two and seuinti yeer, and gendride Enoth. 19 And Jared lyuede aftir that he gendride Enoth eiyte hundrid yeer, and gendride sones and douytris. 20 And alle the daies of Jared weren maad nyn hundrid and twei and seuinti yeer, and he was deed. 21 Forsothe Enoth lyuede fyue and seuinti yeer, and gendride Matusalem. 22 And Enoth yede with God; and Enoth lyuede aftir that he gendride Matusalem thre hundrid yeer, and gendride sones and douytris. 23 And alle the daies of Enoth weren maad thre hundrid and fyue and seuinti yeer. 24 And Enoth yeed with God, and apperide not afterward, for God took hym awei. 25 Also Matusalem lyuede an hundrid and 'fourscoor yeer and seuenye, and gendride Lameth. 26 And Matusalem lyuede aftir that he gendride Lameth seeunye hundrid and 'fourscoor yeer and twei, and gendride sones and douytris. 27 And alle the daies of Matusale weren maad nyn hundrid and nynti and sithi yeer, and he was deed. 28 Forsothe Lameth lyuede an hundrid and 'fourscoor yeer and two, and gendride a sone; 29 and clepide his name Noe, and seide, This man schal confort vs of the werkis and trauellis of ouris hondis, in the loond which the Lord curside. 30 And Lameth lyuede aftir that he gendride Noe fyue hundrid 'nynti and fyue yeer, and
gendarde sones and douytris. 31 And alle the daies of Lameth weren maad seuene hundrid thre scoor and seuentene yeer, and he was deed.

6

1 Forsothe Noe whanne he was of fyue hundrid yeer gendarde Sem, Cham, and Jafeth. And whanne men bigunnen to be multiplied on erthe, and hadden gendar douyrirs, 2 the sones of God seiyen the douytris of men that thei weren faire, and token wyues to hem of alle whiche thei hadden chose. 3 And God seide, My spirit schal not dwelle in man with outen ende, for he is fleisch; and the daies of hym schulen be an hundrid and twenti yeer. 4 Sothelie giaunthis weren on erthe in tho daies, forsothef affir that the sones of God entriden to the douytris of men, and tho douytris gendariden; these weren mytyi of the world and famous men. 5 Sothelie God seiy that myche malice of men was in erthe, and that al the thouyt of herte was entetiff to yuel in al tame, 6 and repentide him * that he hadde maad man in erthe; and God was war biffer ayens tame to comyng, and was touchid with sorewe of herte † with yyne; 7 and seide, Y schal do awei man, whom Y made of nought, fro the face of the erthe, fro man til to lyuynge things, fro crepynge beeste til to the briddis of heuene; for it repenteth me that Y made hem. 8 Forsothe Noe found grace biffer the Lord. 9 These ben the generacioun of Noe. Noe was a iust man and perfit in hise generacioun; Noe yede with God, 10 and gendarde thre sones, Sem, Cam, and Jafeth. 11 Forsothe the erthe was corrupt biffer God, and was fillid with wickidnes. 12 And whanne God seiy, that the erthe was corrupt, for ech fleisch ether man hadde corrupt his weie on erthe, 13 he seide to Noe, The ende of al fleisch is comen biffer me; the erthe is fillid with wickidnesse of the face of hem, and Y schal distrye hem with the erthe. 14 Make thou to thee a schip of trees hewun and planed, thou schalt make dellynge placis in the schip, and thou schalt anoynte it with pitche with yyne and with outforth. 15 And so thou schalt make it. The lengthe of the schip schal be of thre hundrid cubitis, the brede schal be of fifti cubitis, and the hiynesse therof schal be of thretti cubitis. 16 Thou schalt make a wyndow in the schip, and thou schalt ende the hiynesse therof in a cubite; sothelie thou schalt sette the dore of the schip in the side bineth; thou schalt make soleris and placis of thre chaumbris in the schip. 17 Lo! Y schal brynge `watris of diluuyes ether greet flood on erthe, and Y schal sle ech fleisch in which is the spirit of lijf vndir heuene, and alle thinges that ben in erthe, schulen be wastid. 18 And Y schal sette my couenaunt of pees with thee; and thou schalt entre in to the schip, and thy sones, and thi wijf, and the wiues of thi sones schulen entre with thee. 19 And of alle lyuynge beestis of al fleisch thou schalt brynge in to the schip tweyne and tweyne, of male kynde and female, that thei lyu with thee; 20 of briddis bi her kynde, and of werk beestis in her kynde, and of ech crepynge beeste of erthe, by her kynde; tweyne and tweyne of alle schulen entre with thee, that thei moun lyu. 21 Therfore thou schalt take with thee of alle metis that moun be etun, and thou schalt bere to gidre at thee, and tho schulen be as well to thee as to the beestis in to mete. 22 Therfor Noe didde alle thingis whiche God comandide to hym.

7

1 Also the Lord seide to Noe, Entre thou and al thin hous in to the schip, for Y sey thy iust biffer me in this generacioun. 2 Of alle clene lyuynge beestis thou schalt take bi seuene and bi seuene, male and female; forsothe of vnciene lyuynge beestis thou schalt take bi tweyne and bi tweyne, male and female; 3 but also of volatils of heuene thou schalt take, bi seuene and bi seuene, male and female, that her seed be saued on the face of al erthe. 4 For yit and aftir

* 6:6 repentide hym. Penaunce, sowers, and othir passyonys, ethir disesis, ben not in ony maner in God by truthe, but by liknesse; and therefore it is seid that he repentide, for he hadde hym sylf at the maner of a man repentence, and wolde distrye that that he made biffer.
† 6:6 sower of herte. For he hadde him sylf at the maner of a man sorowinge, in doyng away man, whom he hadde formed to his ymage. Penaunce, either sower of herte, fallith not in God, to whom the sentence of alle thingis is as stidfast as the biforeknowyng is certeyn, sith hooly scripture vsith comoun wordis,
seuene daies Y schal reyne on erthe fourti daies and fourti nytyts, and Y schal do awey al substauence which Y made, fro the face of erthe. 5 Therfor Noe dide alle thingis whiche the Lord comauundide to hym. 6 And he was of sixe hundrid yeer, whanne the watris of the greet flood flowiden on erthe. 7 And Noe entride in to the schip, and hise sones, and hise wijf, and the wyues of his sones, entrieden with him for the watris of the greet flood. 8 And of lyuyenge beestis clene and vnclene, and of briddis of heuene, and of ech beeste which is moued on erthe, 9 bi twye ne and bi twye ne, male and female entrieden to Noe in to the schip, as the Lord comauundide to Noe. 10 And whanne seuene daies hadden passid, the watris of the greet flood flowiden on erthe. 11 In the sixe hundrid yeer of the lijf of Noe, in the secunde moneth, in the seuententhe dai of the moneth, alle the wellis of the greet see weren brokun, and the wyndonis of heuene weren opened, 12 and reyn was maad on erthe fourti daies and fourti nytyts. 13 In the ende of that dai Noe entride, and Sem, Cham, and Japheth, hise sones, his wif, and the wyues of hise sones, entrieden with hem into the schip. 14 Thei entrieden, and ech beeste bi his kynde, and alle werk beestis in her kynde, and ech beeste which is moued on erthe in his kynde, and ech volatils bi his kynde; alle briddis and alle volatils entrieden to Noe in to the schip, 15 bi twye ne and bi twye ne of ech fleisch in whiche the spirit of lijf was. 16 And tho that entrieden, entrieden male and female of ech fleisch, as God comauundide to hym. And the Lord encloside hym fro with out-forth. 17 And the greet flood was maad fourti daies and fourti nytyts on erthe, and the watris weren multiplied, and reiseden the schip on hie fro erthe. 18 The watris flowiden greetli, and filliden alle thingis in the face of erthe. Forsothe the schip was borun on the watris. 19 And the watris hadden maistrie greetli on erthe, and alle hiye hillis vndur alle heuene weren hilid; 20 the watyr was hiyere bi fiftene cubitis over the hillis whiche it hilid. 21 And ech fleisch was wastid that was moued on erthe, of briddis, of lyuyenge beestis, of vnresonable beestis, and of alle reptilis that crepen on erthe. 22 Alle men, and alle thingis in whiche the brething of lijf was in erthe, weren deed. 23 And God dide awei al substauence that was on erthe, fro man til to beeste, as wel a crepyinge beeste as the briddis of heuene; and tho weren doon awei fro erthe. Forsothe Noe dwellide aloone, and thei that weren with hym in the schip. 24 And the watris of the greet flood oueryeyden the erthe an hundrid and fifti daies.

8

1 Forsothe the Lord hadde mynde of Noe, and of alle lyuyenge beestis, and of alle werk beestis, that weren with hym in the schip; and brouyte a wynd on the erthe. 2 And watris weren decreessid, and the wellis of the see weren closid, and the wyndonis of heuene weren closid, and reynes of heuene weren ceessid. 3 And watrys turneden ayen fro erthe, and yeden ayen, and bigunnen to be decreessid aftir an hundrid and fifti daies. 4 And the schip restide in the seuenthe monthe, in the seuene and twentithe dai of the monthe, on the hillis of Armenye. 5 And sotheli the watrys yeden and decresiden til to the tenthe monethe, for in the tenthe monethe, in the firste dai of the monethe, the coppis of hillis apperiden. 6 And whanne fourti daies weren passid, Noe openyde the wyndon of the schip which he hadde maad, and sente out a crowe, 7 which yede out, and turnede not ayen til the watre weren dyed on erthe. 8 Also Noe sente out a culuer aftir hym, to see if the watre hadden ceessid thanne on the face of erthe; 9 and whanne the culuer fooned not where his foot schulde reste, sche turnede ayen to hym in to the schip, for the watre weren on al erthe; and Noe helde forth his hoond, and brouyte the culuer takun in to the schip. 10 Sotheli whanne othere seuene daies weren abedun affirward, eft he leet out a culuer fro the schip; 11 and sche cam to hym at euentid, and bare in hir mouth a braunch of olyue tre with greene leeuyts. Therfor Noe vndirstood that the watre hadden ceessid on erthe; 12 and neuerthelesse he abood seuene othere daies, and sente out a culuer, which turnede no more ayen to hym. 13 Therfor in the sixe hundrid and o yeer of the lijf of Noe, in the firste monethe, in the firste day of the monethe, watre weren decreessid on erthe; and Noe openede the roof of the schip, and bihelde and seiy that the face of the erthe was
dried. 14 In the secondo monethe, in the seuene and twentithe dai of the monethe, the erthe was maad drie. 15 Sothelie the Lord spak to Noe; 16 and seide, Go out of the schip, thou, and thi wijf, thi sones, and the wyues of thi sones with thee; 17 and lede out with thee alle lyuynge beestis that ben at thee of ech fleisch, as wel in vnrresonable beestis, and alle reptils that crepen on erthe; and entre ye on the erthe, encresse ye, and be ye multiplied on erthe. 18 Therfor Noe yede out, and his sones, and his wijf, and the wyues of his sones with hym; 19 but also alle lyuynge beestis, and werk beestis, and reptils that crepen on erthe, bi her kynde, yeden out of the schip. 20 Forsothe Noe bildide an auter to the Lord, and he took of alle clene beestis and briddis, and offride brent sacrificies on the auter. 21 And the Lord sauerede the odour of swetnesse, and seide to hym, Y schal no more curse the erthe for men, for the wit and thouyt of manns herte ben redi in to yuel fro yong wexnynge age; therfor Y schal no more smyte ech lyuynge soule as Y dide; 22 in alle the daies of erthe, seed and ripe corn, coold and heete, somer and wyntir, nyyst and dai, shulen not reste.

9

1 And God blissede Noe and his sones, and seide to hem, Encresse ye, and be ye multiplied, and fille ye the erthe; 2 and youre drede and tremblyng be on alle vnresonable beestis of erthe, and on alle briddis of heuene, with alle thingis that ben moued in erthe; alle fischis of the see ben youn to youre hond. 3 And al thing which is moued and lyueth schal be to you in to mete; Y have yuot to you alle thingis as greene wortis, 4 outakun that ye schulen not ete fleisch with blood. 5 for Y schal seke the blood of youre luyes of the hoond of alle vnresonable beestis and of the hoond of man, of the hoond of man and of hys brother Y schal seke the liff of man. 6 Who euere schedit out manns blood, his blood schal be sched; for man is maad to the ymage of God. 7 Forsothe encreesse ye, and be ye multiplied, and entre ye on erthe, and fille ye it, Also the Lord seide thes thingis to Noe, 8 and to his sones with him, Lo! 9 Y schal make my couenaunt with you, and with your seed after you, 10 and to ech lyuynge soule which is with you, as wel in briddis as in werk beestis and smale beestis of erthe, and to alle thingis that yeden out of the schip, and to alle vnresonable beestis of erthe. 11 Y schal make my couenaunt with you, and ech fleisch schal no more be slayn of the waturis of the greet flood, nethir the greet flood distriyngel al erthe schal be more. 12 And God seide, This is the signe of boond of pees, which Y yyne bitwixie me and you, and to ech lyuynge soule which is with you, in to euerlastynge generacios. 13 Y schal sette my bowe in the cloudis, and it schal be a signe of boond of pees bitwixie me and erthe; 14 and whanne Y schal hile heuene with cloudis, my bowe schal appere in the cloudis, 15 and Y schal haue mynde of my boond of pees which Y made with you, and with ech soule lyuynge, that nurchith fleisch; and the waturis of the greet flood schulen no more be to do awey al fleisch. 16 And my bowe schal be in the cloudis, and Y schal se it, and Y schal haue mynde of euerlastynge boond of pees, which is maad bitwixie God and man, and ech soul lyuynge of al fleisch which is on erthe. 17 And God seide to Noe, This schal be a signe of boond of pees, which Y made bitwixie me and ech fleisch on erthe. 18 Therfore thei that yeden out of the schip weren Noe, Sem, Cham, and Japheth; forsothe Cham, thilke is the fadir of Chanaan, 19 These thre weren the sones of Noe, and al the kynde of men was sowun of hem on al erthe. 20 And Noe, an erthe tiliere, bigan to tile the erthe, and he plauntide a viner, 21 and he drank wyn, and was drunkun; and he was nakid, and lay in his tabernacle. 22 And whanne Cham, the fadir of Chanaan, hadde seien this thing, that is, that the schameful membris of his fadir weren maad nakid, he telde to hise tweye britheren with out forth. 23 And sothelie Sem and Jafeth put-tiden a mentil on her schuldris, and thei yeden bacward, and hiyleden the schameful membris of her fadir, and her faces weren turned awei, and thei sien not the priuy membris of her fadir. 24 And forsothe Noe wakide of the wyn, and whanne he hadde lerned what thingis his lesse sone hadde do to hym, 25 he seide, Cursid be the child Canaan, he schal be seruaunt of seruauntis to hise britheren. 26 And Noe seide, Blessid be the Lord God of Sem, 27 and Chanaan be the seruaunt to Sem; God alarge Jafeth,
and dwelle in the tabernaclis of Sem, and
Chanaan be seruaunt of hym. 28 Forsothe
Noe lyuede aftir the greet flood thre hun-
drid and fifti yeer; 29 and alle the daies
of hym were fillid nyn Hundrid and fifty
yeer, and he was deed.

10

1 These ben the generaciouns of the
sone of Noe, Sem, Cham, and Jafeth. And
sones were born to hem aftir the greet
flood. 2 The sones of Jafeth were Homer,
and Magog, and Madai, and Jauan, and
Tubal, and Mosoth, and Thiras. 3 Forsothe
the sones of Homer were Asseneth, and
Rifath, and Thogorma. 4 Forsothe the
sones of Jauan were Helisa, and Tharsis,
Cethym, and Dodanym; 5 of these sones
the ylis of hethen men were departid
in her cuntrees, ech bi his langage and
meynees, in hise naciouns. 6 Sothelhi the
sones of Cham werec Thus, and Mesraym,
and Futh, and Chanaan. 7 Forsothe the
sones of Thus werec Saba, and Euila, and
Sabatha, and Regma, and Sabatacha. The
sones of Regma werec Saba, and Dadan.
8 Forsothe Thus gendride Nemroth; he bi-
gan to be myytti in erthe, 9 and he was a
strong huntere of men bifore the Lord; of
hym a prouerbe yede out, as Nemroth, a
strong huntere bifore the Lord. 10 Sothelhi
the bigynnyng of his rewme was Babiloyne,
and Arach, and Archad, and Thalameye, in
the lond of Sennar. 11 Assur yede out
of that lond, and biltide Nynye, `and
stretis of the citee, 12 and Chale, and Resen
bitwixe Nynye and Chale; this is a greet
citee. 13 And sothelhi Mesraym gendride
Ludym, and Anamym, and Laabym, Nep-
tuyym, and Ferrusym, and Cesluyym; 14 of
which the Filisteis and Capturym camen
forth. 15 Forsothe Chanaan gendride Sidon,
his firste gendride sone, Ethel, and Jebu-
sei, 16 and Amorre, Gergesei, 17 Euei, and
Arathei, 18 Cenei, and Aradie, Samarites,
and Amathei; and pupilis of Chanaeneis
wener sowun abrood bi these men. 19 And
the termes of Chanaan werec maad to
men comynge fro Sidon to Gerara, til to
Gasa, til thou entre in to Sodom and Go-
more, and Adamah, and Seboyn, til to
Lesa. 20 These werec the sones of Cham,
in her kynredis, and langagis, and gen-
eraciouns, and londis, and folkis. 21 Also
of Sem werec born the fadris of alle the
sones of Heber, and Japhet was the more
brother. 22 The sones of Sem werec Elam,
and Assur, and Arfaxath, and Lud, and
Aram. 23 The sones of Aram werec Vs, and
Hul, and Gether, and Mes. 24 And sothelhi
Arfaxath gendride Sale, of whom Heber
was born. 25 And deux sones werec born to
Heber, the name to o sone was Faleg,
for the lond was departid in hise daies;
and the name of his brothir was Jectan.
26 And thylke Jectan gendride Elmodad,
and Salech, 27 and Asamoth, Jare, and Adhu-
ram, and Vsal, 28 and Ded, and Ebal, and
Abymahel, Saba, and Ofir, and Euila, and
Jobab; 29 alle these werec the sones of
Jectan. 30 And the habitacioun of hem
was maad fro Messa, as `me goith til to
Sefar, an hil of the eest. 31 These ben the
sones of Sem, bi kynredis, and langagis,
cuntrees, in hir folkis. 32 These ben the
meynees of Noe, bi her pupilis and
naciouns; folkis in erthe werec departid
of these aftir the greet flood.

11

1 Forsothe the lond was of o langage,
and of the same specche. 2 And whanne
thei yeden forth fro the est, thei fonden a
field in the lond of Sennaar, and dwelliden
ther yenne. 3 And oon seide to his neibyre,
Come ye, and make we tiel stonyis, and
bake we thoy with fyer; and thei hadden tiel
for stonyis, and pitche for morter; 4 and
seiden, Come ye, and make we to vs a citee
and tour, whos hiynesse strechte `til to
heuene; and make we solempe ounr name
bifor that we be departid in to alle londis.
5 Forsothe the Lord cam down to se the
citee and tour, which the sones of Adam
bildiden. 6 And he seide, Lo! the pupil is
oon, and o langage is to alle, and thei han
bigunne to make this, neithir thei schulen
cesse of her thouytis, til thei fillen tho in
werk; therfor come ye, go we doun, 7 and
scheende we there the tunge of hem, that
ech man here not the voyes of his neibyre.
8 And so the Lord departid hem fro that
place in to alle londis; and thei cessiden
to bielde a cytee. 9 And therfor the name
therof was clepid Babel, for the langage of
al erthe was confoundide there; and fro
thennus the Lord scaterede hem on the
face of alle cuntrees. 10 These ben the
generacions of Sem. Sem was of an hundred yeer whanne he gendride Arfaxath, twey yeer aftir the greet flood. 11 And Sem lyuede aftir that he gendride Arfaxath fyue hundred yeer, and gendride sones and douytris. 12 Forsothe Arfaxath lyuede fyue and thretti yeer, and gendrize Sale; 13 and Arfaxath lyuede aftir that he gendrize Sale thre hundred and thre yeer, and gendrize sones and douytris. 14 Also Sale lyuede thretti yeer, and gendrize Heber; 15 and Sale lyuede aftir that he gendrize Heber foure hundred and thre yeer, and gendrize sones and douytris. 16 Sotheli Heber lyuede foure and thretti yeer, and gendrize Falch; 17 and Heber lyuede aftir that he gendrize Falch foure hundred and thretti yeer, and gendrize sones and douytris. 18 Also Falch lyuede thretti yeer, and gendrize Reu; 19 and Falch lyuede aftir that he gendrize Reu two hundred and nyne yeer, and gendrize sones and douytris. 20 And Reu lyuede two and thretti yeer, and gendrize Saruch; 21 and Reu lyuede aftir that he gendrize Saruch two hundred and seuenye yeer, and gendrize sones and douytris. 22 Sotheli Saruch lyuede thretti yeer, and gendrize Nachor; 23 and Saruch lyuede aftir that he gendrize Nachor two hundred yeer, and gendrize sones and douytris. 24 Forsothe Nachor lyuede nyne and twenti yeer, and gendrize Thare; 25 and Nachor lyuede aftir that he gendrize Thare an hundred and nyntenye yeer, and gendrize sones and douytris. 26 And Thare lyuede seuenti yeer, and gendrize Abram, and Nachor, and Aran. 27 Sotheli these ben the generacions of Thare. Thare gendrize Abram, Nachor, and Aran. Forsothe Aran gendrize Loth; 28 and Aran diede bfore Thare, his fadir, in the lond of his natiuite, in Vr of Caldei. 29 Forsothe Abram and Nachor weddiden wyues; the name of the wijf of Abram was Saray, and the name of the wijf of Nachor was Melcha, the douyter of Aran, fadir of Melcha and fadir of Jescha. 30 Sotheli Saray was bareyn, and hadde no children. 31 And so Thare took Abram, his sone, and Loth, the sone of Aran his sone, and Saray, his douyter in lawe, the wijf of Abram, his sone, and ledde hem out of Vr of Caldei, that thei schulen go in to the lond of Chanaan; and thei camen `til to Aran, and dwelliden there. 32 And the daies of Thare weren maad two hundred yeer and fyue, and he was deed in Aran.

12

1 Forsothe the Lord seide to Abram, Go thou out of thi lond, and of thi kynrede, and of the hous of thi fadir, and come thou in to the lond which Y schal schewe to thee; 2 and Y schal make thee in to a greet folk, and Y schal blisse thee, and Y schal magnyfie thi name, and thou shalt be blessid; 3 Y schal bessis hem that bessen thee, and Y schal curse hem that cursen thee; and alle kynredes of erthe schulen be blessid in thee. 4 And so Abram yede out, as the Lord commaundide hym, and Loth yede with hym. Abram was of `thre hundred yeer and fiftene whanne he yede out of Aran. 5 And he took Saray, his wijf, and Loth, the sone of his brother, and al the substauence which thei hadde in possessioun, and the men whiche thei hadde bigete in Aran; and thei yed out that thei `schulen go in to the loond of Chanaan. And whanne they camen in to it, 6 Abram passide thoru the lond til to the place of Sichem, and til to the noble valye. Forsothe Chananei was thanne in the lond. 7 Sotheli the Lord apperide to Abram, and seide to hym, Y schal yuye this lond to thi seed. And Abram bilden there an auter to the Lord, that apperide to hym. 8 And fro thennus he passide forth to the hil Bethel, that was ayens the eest, and settide there his tabernacle, hauynge Bethel fro the west, and Hay fro the east. And he bilden also there an auter to the Lord, and inwardli clepide his name. 9 And Abram yede goyng and goyng forthe ouer to the south. 10 Sotheli hungur was maad in the lond; and Abram yede doun in to Egypt, to be a pilgrime ther, for hungur hadde maistrie in the lond. 11 And whanne he was nyy to entre in to Egypt, he seide to Saray, his wijf, Y knowe that thou art a fair womman, 12 and that whanne Egipcians schulen se thee, thei schulen seie, it is his wijf, and thei schulen se me, and `schulen reserue thee. 13 Therfor, Y bische thee, seie thou, that thou art my sistir, that it be wel to me for thee, and that my lijf lyue for joue of thee. 14 And so whanne Abram hadde entred in to Egypt, Egipcians sien the womman that sche was ful fair; and the prynces telden to Farao, and preisiden hir
13

1 Therfore Abram stiede fro Egipt, he, and his wif, and alle thingis that he hadde; and Loth stiede with hym, by the south coost. 2 Forsothe he was ful riche in possession of silver and of gold. 3 And he turnde ayen bi the weye in which he cam fro the south in to Bethel, til to the place, in which bifoire he hadde sett tabernacle, bitwixe Bethel and Hay, in the place of the auter which he made bifoire, and inwardly clepide there the name of the Lord. 4 But also flockis of scheep, and droues of oxun, and tabernaclis weren to Loth, that was with Abram; 5 and the lond miyte not take hem, that thei schulden dwelle xogdard, for the catel of hem was myche, and thei miytyn not dwelle in comyn. 6 Wherfore also strijfl was maad bitwixe the keperis of flockis of Abram and of Loth. Forsothe Chananjei and Feresi dwelled in that lond in that tyne. 7 Therfor Abram seide to Loth, Y bische, that no strijfl be bitwixe me and thee, and bitwixe my scheepheirdis and thi scheepheirdis; for we ben britheren. 8 Lo! al the lond is bifoire thee, Y bische, departhe thou fro me; if thou go to the left side, Y schal holde the riyt side; if thou chese the riyt side, Y schal go to the left side. 9 And so Loth reiside hise iyen, and sey aboute al the cuntreis of Jordan, which was al moistid, bifoire that the Lord distriede Sodom and Gomor, as paradis of the Lord, and as Egipt, as men comen in to Segor. 10 And Loth chees to him the cuntre aboute Jordan, and departide fro the eest; and thei weren departid ech fro his brother. 12 Abram dwwelle in the lond of Chanaan; sotheli Loth dwwelle in townes aboute Jordan, and wonide in Sodom. 13 Forsothe men of Sodom weren ful wickid, and syn weres greetyly bifoire the Lord. 14 And the Lord seide to Abram, aftir that Loth was departid fro him, Reise thin iyen forth riyt, and se fro the place in which thou art now, to the north and south, to the eest and west; 15 Y schal yuye al the lond which thou seest to thee and to thi seed, til in to with outen ende. 16 And Y schal make thi seed as the dust of erthe; if ony man may noumbre the dust of erthe, also he schal mowe noumbre thi seed. 17 Therfor rise thou, and passe thouro the lond in his lengthe and breede, for Y schal yuye it to thee. 18 Therfor Abram, moweinge his tabernacle, cam and dwwelle bisidis the vaili of Mambre, which is in Ebron; and he bildeide there an auter to the Lord.

14

1 Forsothe it was don in that tyne, that Amrafel, kyng of Sennaar, and Ariok, kyng of Ponte, and Chodorlaomor, kyng of Eemytis, 2 and Talad, kyng of folksis, bigunnen batel ayens Bara, kyng of Sodom, and ayens Bera, kyng of Gomorre, and ayens Sen-naar, kyng of Adama, and ayens Semeber, kyng of Sebyom, and ayens the kyng of Bale; thilke Bale is Segor. 3 Alle these camen toigidre in to the vaili of wode, which is now the see of salt. 4 For in twelve yeer thei seruyden Chodorlaomor, and in the threttethe yeer thei departiden fro hym. 5 Therfor Chodorlaomor cam in the fourtenth yeer, and kyngis that weren with him, and thei `han smyte Rafaym in Astaroth Carnaym, and Susym with hem, and Emym in Sabe Cariathaym, and Choris in the hillis of Seir, til to the feldi placis of Faran, which is in wilderinesse. 7 And thei turneden ayen, and camen til to the welle Mesphath; thilke is Cades. And thei `han smyte al the cuntre of men of Amalec, and Amorre, that dwelled in Asason Thamar. 8 And the kyng of Sodom, and the kyng of Gomorre, and the kyng of Adama, and the kyng of Sebyom, also and the kyng of Bale, which is Segor, yeden out, and dressiden scheltrun ayens hem in the vaili of wode, 9 that is, ayens Chodorlaomor, kyng of Elamytis, and Thadal, kyng
of folkis, and Amrafel, kyng of Sennaar, and Arilok, kyng of Ponte; foure kyngis ayens fyue. 10 Forsothe the valey of the wode hadde many pittis of pitche; and so the kyng of Sodom and the kyng of Gomorrre turneden the backis, and felden doun there; and thei that leften fledden to the hil. 11 Sotheli thei token awei al the catel of Sodom and Gomorre, and alle thingis that perteyn to mete, and yeden awei; 12 also and thei token awei Loth and his catel, the sone of the brother of Abram, which Loth dwellide in Sodom. 13 And, lo! oon that ascapide, telde to Abram Ebrew, that dwellide in the valei of Mambre of Amorre, brother of Escol, and brother of Aner; for these maden covenaut of pees with Abram. 14 And whanne Abram hadde herd this thing, that is, Loth his brother takun, he noumbride his borun seruaunts maad redy thre hundrid and eiytene, and pursuiede hem `til to Dan. 15 And whanne his felowis werez departid, he felde on hem in the niyt, and he smoot hem, and pursuiede hem `til to Hoba, and Fenycz, which is at the left side of Damask. 16 And he brouyte ayen al the catel, and Loth his brother with his catel, also wymmen and the puple. 17 Sotheli the kyng of Sodom yede out in to the metyng of him, after that he turnede ayen fro sleynge of Chodorlaom, and of kyngis that werez with him, in the valei of Sabe, which is the valey of the kyng. 18 And sotheli Melchisedech, kyng of Salem, brouyte forth breed and wyn, for he was the preest of hisyest God; 19 and he blesside Abram, and seide, Blessid be Abram of hyi God, that made heuene and erthe of nouyt, 20 and blessid hyi God, bi whom defendynge, enemys ben bitakun in thin hondis. And Abram yaf tithis of alle thingis to hym. 21 Forsothe the kyng of Sodom seide to Abram, Yyue thou the men to me; take thou othir thingis to thee. 22 And Abram anserwe to hym, Y reyse myn hondis to the hiy Lord God, 23 Lord of heuene and of erthe, that fro the thred of oof til to the layner of the hose I schal not take of alle thingis that ben thine, lest thou seie, I made Abram riche; 24 out takun these thingis whiche the yonge men eeten, and the partis of men that camen with me, Aner, Escol, and Mambre; these men schulen take her partis.

1 And so whanne these thingis werez don, the word of the Lord was maad to Abram bi a visioun, and seide, Abram, nyle thou drede, Y am thi defender, and thi meede is ful greet. 2 And Abram seide, Lord God, what schalt thou yyyue to me? Y schal go with oute fre children, and this Damask, sone of Elieser, the procurator of myn hous, schal be myn eir. 3 And Abram addide, Sotheli thou hast not yoye seed to me, and, lo! my borun seruaunt schal be myn eir. 4 And anoon the word of the Lord was maad to hym, and seide, This schal not be thin eir, but thou schalt haue hym eir, that schal go out of thi wombe. 5 And the Lord ledde out Abram, and seide to hym, Bihoxide thou heuene, and noumbrer thou sterris, if thou maist. And the Lord seide to Abram, So thi seed schal be. 6 Abram bilyeuede to God, and it was arrettid to hym to rytfullenesse. 7 And God seide to hym, Y am the Lord, that ladde thee out of Vr of Caldeis, that Y schulde yyyue this lond to thee, and thou schuldist haue it in possesioun. 8 And Abram seide, Lord God, wherbi may I wite that Y schal wele it? 9 And the Lord anserwe, and seide, Take thou to me a cow of thre yeer, and a geet of thre yeer, and a ram of thre yeer, a turlte also, and a culuer. 10 Which took alle these thingis, and departide tho bi the myddis, and settide euer eithir partis ech ayens other; but he departide not the briddis. 11 And foulis camen doun on the careynys, and Abram drof hem awaye. 12 And whanne the sunne was gon doun, drede felde on Abram, and a greet hidousenesse and derk asaylde him. 13 And it was seid to hym, Wite thou before knowinge, that thi seed schal be pilgrim foure hundrid yeer in a lond not his owne, and thei schulen make hem suget to serauge, and thei schulen turment hem; 14 netheles Y schal deme the folk to whom thei schulen serue; and aftir these thingis thei schulen go out with greet catel. 15 Forsothe thou schalt go to thi fadris in pees, and schalt be biried in good age. 16 Sotheli in the fourthe genera- cioun thei schulen turne ayen hidir, for the wickidenesse of Amoreis ben not yit fillid, `til to present tyme. 17 Therfor whanne the sunne was gon doun, a derk myst was maad, and a furneis smokynge apperide,
and a launp of fier, and passide thorou the departings. 18 In that dai the Lord made a coueant of pees with Abram, and seide, Y schal yuue to thi seed this lond, fro the ryuer of Egipt til to the greet ryuer Eufrates; Cynes, 19 and Cyneseis, and Cethmoneis, and Ethes, 20 and Fereseis, and Raphaym, and Amorreis, 21 and Cananeis, and Gergeseis, and Jebuseis.

16

1 Therfor Sarai, wif of Abram, hadde not gendrid fre children; but sche hadde a seruauntesse of Egipt, Agar bi name, and seide to hir hosebone, Lo! 2 the Lord hath closid me, that Y schulde not bere child; entre thou to my seruauntesse, If in hap Y schal take children, nameli of hir. And whanne he assentide to Agar, sche took Agar Egipician, 3 hir seruauntesse, after ten yeer aftir that thei begunne to enhabite in the lond of Chanaan, and sche yaf Agar wiif to hir hosebone. 4 And Abram entride to Agar; and Agar sey that sche hadde conseuyed, and sche dispiside hir ladi. 5 And Saray seide to Abram, Thou doist wickidi ayens me; I yaf my seruauntesse in to thi bosum, which seeth, that sche conseuyede, and dispiseth; the Lord deme betwixe me and thee. 6 And Abram answerde and seide to hir, Lo! thi seruauntesse is in thin hond; vse thou hir as ´it likith. Therfor for Sarai turmtidir hir, sche fledee awei. 7 And whanne the aungel of the Lord hadde founde hir bisidis a welle of watir in wildernesse, which welle is in the weie of Sur in deseert, 8 he seide to hir, Fro whennus comest thou Agar, the seruauntesse of Sarai, and whidur goist thou? Which answerde, Y fle fro the face of Sarai my ladi. 9 And the aungel of the Lord seide to hir, Turne thou ayen to thi ladi, and be thou mekid vndur hir kondis. 10 And eft he seide, Y multippliye schal multippli thi seed, and it schal not be noumbred for multitude. 11 And afterward he seide, Lo! thou hast conseuyed, and thou schalt bere a sone, and thou schalt clepe his name Ismael, for the Lord hath herd thi turmoil; 12 this schal be a wielle man; his hond schal be ayens alle men, and the honds of alle men schulen be ayens him; and he schal sette tabernaclis euene ayens alle his britheren. 13 Forsothe Agar clepide the name of the Lord that spak to hir, Thou God that seiyest me; for sche seide, Forsothe here Y seiy the hynderere thingis of him that siy me. 14 Therfor sche clepide thilke pit, the pit of hym that lyueth and seeth me; thilk pit is bitwixe Cades and Barad. 15 And Agar childide a sone to Abram, which clepide his name Ismael. 16 Abram was of ´eyti yeere and sixe, whanne Agar childide Yismael to hym.

17

1 Forsothe aftir that Abram bigan to be of nynti yeer and nyne, the Lord apperide to hym, and seide to him, Y am Almyyi God; go thou bifo me, and be thou perfitt; 2 and Y schal sette my coueant of pees bitwixe me and thee; and Y schal multiplye thee ful grettli. 3 And Abram felde doun lowe on his face. 4 And God seide to hym, Y am, and my coueant of pees is with thee, and thou schalt be the fadir of many folks; 5 and thi name schal no more be clepid Abram, but thou schalt be clepid Abraham, for Y haue maad thee fadir of many folks; 6 and Y schal make thee to wexe ful grettli, and Y schal sette thee in folkis, and kyngis schulen go out of thee; 7 and Y schal make my coueant bitwixe me and thee, and bitwixe thi seed after thee, in her generaciouns, bi euerlastynge bond of pees, that Y be thi God, and of thi seed after thee; 8 and Y schal yuue to thee and to thi seed after thee the lond of thi pilgrmage, al the lond of Chanaan, in to euerlastynge possessioun, and Y schal be the God of hem. 9 God seide eft to Abraham, And therfor thou schalt kepe my coueant, and thi seed after thee, in her generaciouns. 10 This is my coueant, which ye schulen kepe bitwixe me and you, and thi seed after thee; ech male kynde of you sche schal be circumsidid, 11 and ye schulen circumsidye the fleisch of youre mannes yeerd, that it be in to a signe of bond of pees bytwixe me and you. 12 A yong child of eyiye daies schal be circumsidid in you, al male kynde in youre generaciouns, as wel a borun seruaunt as a seruaunt bouyt schal be circumsidid, and who euere is of youre kynrede he schal be circumsidid; 13 and my coueant schal be in youre fleisch in to euerlastynge bond of pees. 14 A man whos fleisch of his yerde schal not
be circumcisidid, thilke man schal be dono a wei fro his puple; for he made voide my couenaut. 15 Also God seide to Abraham, Thou schalt not clepe Saray, thi wijf, Sarai, but Sara; 16 and Y schal blesse hir, and of hir I schal yyyue to thee a sone, whom I schal blesse, and he schal be in to naciouns, and kyngis of puplis schulen be borun of hym. 17 Abraham felde doun on his face, and leiyede in his hert, and seide, Gessist thou, whethir a sone schal be borun to a man of an hundrid yeer, and Sara of nynti yeer schal bere child? 18 And he seide to the Lord, Y wolde that Ismael lyue before thee. 19 And the Lord seide to Abraham, Sara, thi wijf, schal bere a sone to thee, and thou schalt clepe his name Ysaac, and Y schal make my couenaut to hym in to euerlastynge boon of pees, and to his seed aftir hym; 20 also on Ysmael Y haue herd thee, lo! Y schal blesse him, and Y schal encrees, and Y schal multiplie him geeeti; he schal gendre twelue dukys, and Y schal make hym in to a greet folk. 21 Forsothe Y schal make my couenaut to Ysaac, whom Sare schal childe to thee in tym to the other yeer. 22 And whanne the word of the spekere with hym was endid, God stiede fro Abraham. 23 Forsothe Abraham took Ismael, his sone, and alle the borun seruauntis of his hous, and alle which he hadde bouyte, alle the malis of alle men of his hous, and circumciside the fleisch of her yerde, anoon in that dai, as the Lord comaundide him. 24 Abraham was of nynti yeer and nyne whanne he circumciside the fleisch of his yeerd, 25 and Ismael, his sone, hadde fillid threttene yeer in the tym of his circumscicon. 26 Abraham was circumsidid in the same day, and Ismael his sone, 27 and alle men of his hos, as wel borun seruauntis as bouyt and aliens, weren circumciscid tidigire.

18

1 Forsothe in the valei of Mambre the Lord apperide to Abraham, sittynge in the dore of his tabernacle, in thilke heete of the dai. 2 And whanne he hadde reisid his iyen, thre men apperiden to hym, and stoden nyy hym. And whanne he hadde seyn hem, he ran fro the dore of his tabernacle in to the meting of hem, and he worshipide on eurthe, 3 and seide, Lord, if Y haue founde grace in thin iyen, passe thou not thi seruaunt, 4 but I schal brynge a litil watir, and youre feet be waischid, and reste ye vndur the tre; 5 and Y schal sette a mussel of breed, and youre herte be coumfortid; aftirward ye schulen passe; for herfor ye bowiden to youre seruaunt. Whiche seiden, Do thou as thou hast spoke. 6 Abraham hastide in to the tabernacle, to Sare, and seide to hir, Hast thou, meddle thou the half buschelis of clene flour; and make thou loues bakun vndur aischis. 7 Forsothe he ran to the droue of beestis, and took therof a calf moost tendre and best, and yaf to a child, which hastide, and seide the calfe; 8 and he took botere, and mylk, and the calf which he hadde sode, and settide before hem; forsothe Abraham stod bisidis hem vndur the tre. 9 And whanne thei hadden ete, thei seiden to hym, Where is Sare thi wijf? He anwerde, Lo! sche is in the tabernacle. 10 To whom the Lord seide, Y schal turne ayen, and Y schal come to thee in this tym, if Y lyue; and Sare, thi wijf, schal haue a sone. Whanne this was herd, Sare leiyede bihynde the dore of the tabernacle. 11 Forsothe bothe weren olde, and of greet age, and wommans termes ceessiden to be maad to Sare. 12 And she leiyede, seiynge pryueli, after that Y waxede eld, and my lord is eld, schal Y yyue diligence to lust? 13 Forsothe the Lord seide to Abraham, Whi leiyeth Sare, thi wijf, seiynge, whether Y an eld womman schal bere child verill? 14 whether ony thing is hard to God? Bi the biheeste Y schal turne ayen to thee in this same tym, if Y lyue; and Sare schal haue a sone. 15 Sare was aferd for drede, and denyede, seiynge, Y leiyede not. Forsothe the Lord seide, It is not so, but thou leiyedist. 16 Therfor whanne the men hadden risen fro thennus, thei dressiden the iyen ayens Sodom; and Abraham yede to gidre, ledynge hem forth. 17 And the Lord seide, Wher Y mowe hele fro Abraham what things Y schal do, 18 sithen he schal be in to a greet folk and moost strong, and alle naciouns of eurthe schulen be blessid in hym? 19 For Y woot that Abraham schal comauide hire children, and his hows after hym, that thei kepe the wele of the Lord, and that thei do riytfuiusnes and dom, that the Lord bringe for Abraham alle thingis whiche he spak to Abraham. 20 And so the Lord seide, The cry
of men of Sodom and of men of Gomorrah is multiplied, and her synne is aggregated greetli; Y schal come doun, 21 and schal se whether thei han filled in werck the cry that cam to me, that Y wite whether it is not so. 22 And thei turneden han hro thrennus, and yeden to Sodom. Abraham sothelie stood yit before the Lord, 23 and neiyede, and seide, Whether thou schalt leese a iust man with the wickid man? 24 if fitti iust men ben in the citee, schulen thei perische togidere, and schalt thou not spare that place for fitti iust men, if thei ben ther ynyne? 25 Fer be it fro thee that thou do this thing, and sle a iust man with a wickid man, and that a iust man be maad as a wickid man; this is not thin that demest al erthe; thou schalt not make this doom. 26 And the Lord seide to him, If Y schal fynde in Sodom fitti iust men in the myddis of the citee, Y schal forvyue to al the place for hem. 27 Abraham answerde and seide, For Y bigan onys, Y schal speke to my Lord, sithen Y am dust and aische; 28 what if lesse than fitti iust men bi fyue ben, schalt thou do a wey al the citee for fyue and fourti? And the Lord seide, Y schal not do a wei, if I schal fynde fyue and fourti there. 29 And eft Abraham seide to hym, But if fourti ben there, what schalt thou do? The Lord seide, Y schal not smyte for fourti. 30 Abraham seide, Lord, Y biseche, take thou not to indignaicon, if Y speke; what if thretti be foundun there? The Lord answerde, Y schal not do, if Y schal fynde thretti there. 31 Abraham seide, For Y bigan onys, Y schal speke to my Lord; what if twenty be foundun there? The Lord seide, Y schal not sle for twenty. 32 Abraham seide, Lord, Y biseche, be thou not wrooth, if Y speke yit onys; what if ten be founden there? The Lord seide, Y schal not do a wey for ten. 33 The Lord yede forth, after that he ceesside to speke to Abraham, and Abraham turnede ayen in to his place.

19

1 And tweyne aungels came to Sodom in the euentide, while Loth sat in the yatis of the citee. And whanne he hadde seyn hem, he roos, and yede ayens hem, and worshipide lowe to erthe, 2 and seide, My lordis, Y biseche, bowe ye in to the hous of youre child, and dwelle ye there; waische ye youre feet, and in the morewtid ye schulen go in to youre weie. Whiche seiden, Nay, but we schulen dwelle in the street. 3 He constreyneide hem greetli, that thei schulden turne to hym. And whanne thei weren entrid in to his hous, he made a feeste, he bakide therf breed, and thei eten. 4 Forsothe bifoire that thei yeden to sleepe, men of the citee compassiden his hows, fro a child 5 til to an eld man, al the puple togidere; 5 and thei clepiden Loth, and seiden to him, Where ben the men that entriden to thee to nytt? brynge hem out hidur, that we knowe hem. 6 And Loth yede out to hem `bihynede the bak, and closide the dore, 7 and seide, Y biseche, nyle ye, my britheren, nyle ye do this yuel. 8 Y haue twy douytris, that knewen not yit man; Y schal lede out hem to you, and mys vse ye hem as it plesith you, so that ye doon noon yuel to these men, for thei entriden vndur the schadewe of my roof. 9 And thei seiden, Go thou fro hennus. And eft thei seiden, Thou entridist as a comelyng; wher that thou deme? therfor we schulen turnment thee more than these. And thei diden violentli to Loth ful greetli. Thanne it was nyy that thei wolden breke the doris; and lo! 10 the men puttiden hoond, and ledden in Loth to hem, and thei closiden the dore. 11 And thei smyten with blynyennes hem that weren withoutforth, fro the leest til to the moost; so that thei myyten not fynde the dore. 12 Forsothe thei seiden to Loth, Hast thou here ony man of thine, hosebone of thi douyter, ethir sones, ethir douytris; lede thou out of this citee alle men that ben thine, 13 for we schulen do a wey this place, for the cry of hem encresside bifo the Lord, which sente vs that we leese hem. 14 And so Loth yede out, and spak to the hoseboneys of his douytris, that schulden take hise douytris, and seide, Rise ye, and go ye out of this place; for the Lord schal do awey this citee. And he was seyn to hem to speke as pleiynge. 15 And whanne the morewtid was, the aungels constreyneiden hym, and seiden, Rise thou, and take thi wijf, and thi twey douytris whiche thou hast, lest also thou perische to gidere in the synne of the citee. 16 While he dissymelide, thei token his hond, and the hond of his wijf, and of his twey douytris; for the Lord sparde hym. 17 And thei ledden out hym, and settiden with out the citee. There
thei spaken to him, and seiden, Saue thou thi lijf; nyle thou biholde bihynde thi bac, nether stond thou in al the cuntre aboute, but make thee saaf in al the hil; lest also thou perische to gidere. 18 And Loth seide to hem, My lord, Y biseche, 19 for thi seruaunt hath founde grace before thee, and thou hast magnyfi the thi grace and mercy, which thou hast do with me, that thou schuldist saue my lijf; Y may not be saued in the hil, lest peraventure yuel take me, and Y die; 20 a litil citee is here bisidis, to which Y may fle, and Y schal be saued ther ynne; where it is not a litil citee? and my soule schal lyue ther ynne. 21 And he seide to Loth, Lo! also in this Y haue resseyued thi preiieris, that Y distriye not the citee, for which thou hast spoke; 22 haste thou, and be thou saued there, for Y may not do ony thing til thou entre thidur. Therfor the name of that citee was clepide Segor. 23 The sunne roos on erthe, and Loth entride in to Segor. 24 Therfor the Lord reynede on Sodom and Gomorre brynston and fier, fro the Lord fro heuene, 25 and distriye these citees, and al the cuntrey aboute; he destriye alle enhabiteris of citees, and all grene thingis of erthe. 26 And his wijf lokide abac, and was turned in to an ymage of salt. 27 Forsothe Abraham risynge eearly, where he stood before with the Lord, bihelde Sodom and Gomorre, 28 and al the lond of that cuntreby; and he seiy a deed sparcle stiynge fro erthe, as the smoke of a furnais. 29 For whanne God distriye the citees of that cuntreby, he hadde mynde of Abraham, and deluyede Loth fro destriye of the citees in whiche he dwelle. 30 And Loth stiede fro Segor, and dwelle in the hil, and hise twey douytirs with him, for he dreed to dwelle in Segor; and he dwelle in a denne, he and his twey douytirs with hym. 31 And the more douytre seide to the lasse, Lo! Y slepe yistirdai with my fadir, yuye we to hym to drynk wyn also in this nyyt; and thou schalt slepe with hym, that we saue seed of oure fadir. 32 And thei yauen to her fadir also in that nyyt to dryne wyn, and the lesse douytir entrede, and slepte with him; and sotheli he feilde not thanne whanne sche lay doun, nether whanne sche roos. 33 Therfor the twei douytirs of Loth conseuyedhe of hir fadir. 34 And the more douytre childide a sone, and clepide his name Moab; he is the fadir of men of Moab 'til in to present dai. 35 And the lesse douytier childide a sone, and clepide his name Amon, that is, the sone of my puple; he is the fadir of men of Amon til to day.

20

Abraham yede forth fro themmus in to the lond of the south, and dwelle bitwixe Cades and Sur, and was a pilgrym in Geraris; 2 and he seide of Sare, his wijf, Sche is my sistir. Therfor Abymalec, kyng of Gerare, sente, and took hir. 3 Sotheli God cam to Abymalec bi a sweuen in the nyyt, and seide to hym, Lo! thou schalt die, for the wooman which thou hast take, for sche hath an hosebond. 4 Forsothe Abymalec touchide not hir; and he seide, Lord, whether thou schalt sle folc vnkunynge and iust? 5 Whether he seide not to me, Sche is my sistir, and sche seide, He is my brother? In the symplenesse of myn herte, and in the clenennes of myn hondis Y dide this. 6 And the Lord seide to hym, And Y woot that thou didist bi symple herte, and therfor Y kepte thee, lest thou didist synne ayens me, and I suffriere not that thou touchidist hir; 7 now therfor yelde thou the wijf to hir hosebonde, for he is a profete; and he schal preye for thee, and thou schalt lyue; sotheli if thou nylte yelde, wite thou that thou schalt die bi deeth, thou and alle thingis that ben thine. 8 And anoon Abymalec roos bi nyyt, and clepide alle his seruaunts, and spak alle these wordis in the eers of hem; and alle men dредden greetli. 9 Sotheli Abymalec clepide also Abraham, and seide to hym, What hast thou do to vs? what synneden we ayens thee, for thou hast brouyt in on me and on my rewme a greouse synne? thou hast do to vs whiche thingis thou
21

1 Forsothe God visitide Sare, as he bi-hyhte, and fillide tho thingis, that he spak. 2 And sche conseuyede, andchildide a sone in hir eeld, in the tymeye wherynne God bi-forseide to hir. 3 And Abraham clepide the name of his sone, whom Sare childide to him, Ysaac. 4 And Abraham circumcidide hym in the eiyte dai, as God commaundide to hym. 5 Whanne he was of an hundrid yeer; for Ysaac was borun in this age of the fadir. 6 And Sare seide, The Lord made leiyynge to me, and who euer schal here schal leiywe with me. 7 And eft sche seide, Who schulde here, and bilee to Abraham, that Sare schuldle yuye soukyng to a sone, whom sche childide to him now an eld man? 8 Therfor the child encresside, and was wenyd; and Abraham made a greet feeste in the dai of his wenyng. 9 And whanne Sare seyj the sone of Agar Egiptiug pleiynge with Ysaac hir sone, sche seide to Abraham. 10 Cast thou out the handmayde and hir sone; for the sone of the handmayde schal not be eir with my sone Ysaac. 11 Abraham took this heuyli for his sone; 12 and God seide to hym, Be it not seyn scharp to thee on the child, and on thin handmayde; alle thingis whiche Sare seith to thee, here thou hir vois, for in Isaac seed schal be clepid to thee; 13 but also I schal make the sone of the handmaid in to a greet folk, for he is thy seed. 14 And so Abraham roos erli, and took breed, and a botel of watir, and puttide on hir schuldre, and bitook the child, and lefte hir; and whanne sche hadde go, sche yede out of the weie in the wildernesse of Bersabée.

15 Whanne the watir in the botel was endid, sche castide awei the child yndur a tre that was there; 16 and sche yede awei, and sche schat euene ayens as fer as a bowe may caste; for sche seide, Y schal not se the child diynge; and sche sat ayens, and reiside hir vois, and wepte. 17 Forsothe the Lord herde the vois of the child, and the aungel of the Lord clepide Agar fro heuene, and seide, What doist thou, Agar? 18 Whanne thou drede, for God hath herd the vois of the child fro the place where yne he is. 19 Rise thou, and take the child, and holde his hoond; for Y schal make hym in to a greet folc. 20 And God openyde hir iyen, and sche seyj a pit of watir, and sche yede, and fillide the botel, and sche yaf drynk to the child; 21 and was with hym, and he encresside, and dwelide in wildernesse, and he was maad a yong man an archer, 22 and dwelide in the deseert of Faran; and his modir took to him a wijf of the lond of Egipt. 23 In the same tymeye Abymelech, and Ficol, prince of his oost, seide to Abraham, God is with thee in alle thingis whiche thou doist; 24 therfore swere thou bi God that thou noye not me, and myn eiris, and my kynrede; but bi the mersi whych Y dide to thee, do thou to me, and to the lond in which thou lyuedist a comelyng. 25 And Abraham seide, Y schal swere. 26 And he blamyde Abymelech for the pit of watir, which hise seruantsis token awey bi violence. 27 And Abymelech answere, I wiste not who dide this thing, but also thou schewistid not to me, and Y herde not out-akun to dai. 28 And so Abraham took scheep and oxun, and yaf to Abymelech, and bothe smyten a boond of pees. 29 And Abraham
And after that these thingis were don, 1
God assaiede Abraham, and seide to hym, 2
Abraham! Abraham! He answerde, Y am present. 2
And God seide to hym, Take thi 'sone 3
oon gendrid, whom thou louest, Ysaac; 4
and go into the lond of visioun, and offre 5
thou hym there in to brent sacrifice, on 6
oon of the hillis whiche Y schal schewe 7
to thee. 3 Therfor Abraham roos bi nyt, 8
and sadlide his asse, and ledde with hym 9
twy young men, and Ysaac his sone; and 10
whanne he hadde hewe trees in to brent 11
sacrifice, he yede to the place which God 12
hadda comaundid to him. 4 Forsothe in the 13
thridde dai he reisdie hise iyen, and seiy a 14
place afer; 5 and he seide to hise children, 15
Abide ye here with the asse, Y and the child 16
schulen go thidur; and affir that we han 17
worschipid, we schulen turne ayen to you. 18
And he took the trees of brent sacrifice, 19
and puttide on Ysaac his sone; forsothe 20
he bar fier, and a swerd in hise hondis. 21
And whanne thi tweyne yeden togidere, 22
Isaac seide to his fadir, My fadir! 7 And he 23
answerde, What wolt thou, sone? He seide, 24
Lo! fier and trees, where is the beeste 25
of brent sacrifice? 8 Abraham seide, My 26
sone, God schal puruey to hym the beeste 27
of brent sacrifice. 9 Therfor thei yeden 28
to gidere, and camen to the place whiche 29
God hadde schewid to hym, in which place 30
Abraham bldide an auter, and dresside 31
trees a boue; and whanne he hadde bounde 32
to gidere Ysaac, his sone, he puttide Ysaac 33
in the auter, on the heep of trees. 10 And he 34
helle forth his hond, and took the swerd 35
to sacrifice his sone. 11 And lo! an aungel 36
of the Lord cryde fro heuene, and seide, 37
Abraham! Abraham! 12 Which answerde, 38
I am present. And the aungel seide to hym, 39
Holde thou not forth thin honde on the 40
child, nether do thou ony thing to him; 41
now Y haue knowe that thou dredist God, 42
and sparidist not thin oon gendrid sone for 43
me. 13 Abraham reisdie hise iyen, and he 44
seiy 'bihynde his bak a ram cleuynge bi 45
hornes among breris, which he took, and 46
offride brynnt sacrifice for the sone. 14 And 47
he clepide the name of that place, The Lord 48
seeth; wherfore it is seyd, til to dai, The 49
Lord schal see in the hil. 15 Forsothe the 50
aungel of the Lord clepide Abraham the 51
secounde tymo fro heuene, 16 and seide, 52
The Lord seith, Y haue swore bi my sif, 53
for thou hast do this thing, and hast not 54
sparid thin oon gendrid for me. 17 Y schal 55
blesse thee, and Y schal multiplie thi seed 56
as the sterris of heuene, and as grauel 57
which is in the brynk of the see; thi seed 58
schal gete the yatis of hise enemyes; 18 and 59
alle the folkis of ethe schulen be blessid 60
in thi seed, for thou obiedist to my vois. 61
Abraham turnede ayen to hise children, 62
and thei yeden to Bersabee to gidere, and 63
dewellide there. 20 And so whanne these 64
thingis were don, it was teld to Abraham 65
that also Melcha hadde bore sones to Nach- 66
hor his brother; 21 Hus the firste gendrid, 67
and Buz his brothir, and Chamuhel the 68
fadir of Sireis, 22 and Cased, and Asan, 69
and Feldas, 23 and Jedol, and Batuhelel, of 70
whom Rebecca was borun; Melcha childide 71
these eiyte to Nachor brother of Abraham. 72
Forsothe his concubyn, Roma bi name, 73
childide Thabee, and Gaon, and Thas, and 74
Maacha.

And Forsythe Sare lyued an hundrid 1
and seuene and twenti yeer; 2 and die in the 3
citye of Arbee, which is Ebron, in the lond 4
of Chanaan; and Abraham cam to biweyle 5
and biwepe hir. 3 And whanne he hadde 6
rise fro the office of the deed bodi, he spak 7
to the sones of Heth, and seide, 4 Y am a 8
comelyng and a pilgrinam anentis you; yyye 9
ye to me riyt of sepulcre with you, that Y 10
birie my deed body. 5 And the sones of 11
Heth answeriden, and seiden, Lord, here
thou vs; 6 thou art the prince of God anentis vs; birie thou thi deed bodi in our chosen sepulcre, and no man schal mow forbode thee, that ne thou birie thi deed bodi in the sepulcre of him. 7 And Abraham roos, and worschipide the puple of the lond, that is, the sones of Heth. 8 And he seide to hem, if it plesith youre soule that Y birie my deed bodi, here ye me, and preie ye for me to Efron, the sone of Seor, 9 that he yuye to me the double caue, whiche he hath in the vttrimeste part of his feeld; for sufficiaunt money yuye he it to me before you into possessioune of sepulcre. 10 Forsothe Efron dwellide in the myddis of the sones of Heth. And Efron answerde to Abraham, while alle men herden that entriden bi the yate of that citee, 11 and seide, My lord, it schal not be doon so, but more herkne thou that that Y seie; Y yuye to thee the feeld, and the denne which is therine, while the sones of my puple ben present; birie thou thi deed bodi. 12 Abraham worschipide bifor the Lord, and bifor the puple of the lond, 13 and he spak to Efron, while his puple stood aboute, Y biseche, that thou here me; Y schal yuye money for the feeld, resseyue thou it, and so Y schal birie my deed bodi in the feeld. 14 And Efron answerde, My lord, 15 here thou me, the lond which thou axist is worth foure hundred siclis of siluer, that is the prijs bitwixe me and thee, but hou myche is this? birie thou thi deed bodi. 16 And whanne Abraham hadde herd this, he nounbride the monei which Efron axide, while the sones of Heth herden, foure hundred siclis of siluer, and of preuyd comyn monei. 17 And the feeld that was sumtyme of Efron, in which feeld was a double denne, biholdinge to Mambre, as wel thilke feeld as the denne and alle the trees therof, in alle termes therof bi cumpas, was conwered to Abraham in to possessioune, 18 while the sones of Heth seiyen and alle men that entriden bi the yate of that citee. 19 And so Abraham biriede Sare, his wifj, in the double denne of the feeld, that bihelde to Mambre; this is Efron in the lond of Chanaan. 20 And the feeld, and the denne that was theryne, was confermyd of the sones of Heth to Abraham, in to possessioune of sepulcre.

24 1 Forsothe Abraham was eld, and of many daies, and the Lord hadde blessid hym in alle thingis. 2 And he seide to the eldere seruaut of his hows, that was souereyn on alle thingis that he hadde, Put thou thin hond vndur myn hipe, 3 that Y coniure thee bi the Lord God of heuene and of erthe, that thou take not a wifj to my sone of the douytris of Chanaan, among whiche Y dwelle; 4 but that thou go to my lond and kynrede, and therof take a wifj to my sone Ysaac. 5 The seruaut aunswerde, If the womman nyle come with me in to this lond, whether Y owe lede ayen thi sone to the place, fro which thou yedist out? 6 Abraham seide, Be war, lest ony tyme thou lede ayen thidur my sone; 7 the Lord of heuene that took me fro the hows of my fadir, and fro the lond of my birthe, which spak to me, and swoor, and seide, Y schal yuye this lond to thi seed, he schal sende his aungel before thee, and thou schaltake fro thennus a wifj to my sone; forsothe if the womman nyle sue thee, 8 thou schalt not be holdun bi the ooth; netheles lede not ayen my sone thidur. 9 Therfore the seruaut puttid his hond vndur the hipe of Abraham, his lord, and swoor to him on this word. 10 And he took ten camels of the floc of his lord, and yede forth, and bar with him of alle the godis of his lord; and he yede forth, and cam to Mesopotamye, to the citee of Nachor. 11 And whanne he hadde maad the camels to reste with out the citee, bisidis the pit of watir, in the euentid, in that tyme in which wymmen ben wont to go out to drawe watir. 12 he seide, Lord God of my lord Abraham, Y biseche, mete with me to dai, and do mersi with my lord Abraham. 13 Lo! Y stonde nyy the welle of watir, and the douytris of enhabiteres of this citee schulen go out to drawe watir; 14 therfor the damysel to which Y schal seie, Bowe doun thi watir pot that Y drynke, and schal answere, Drynke thou, but also Y schal yuye drynke to thi camels, thilke it is which thou hast maad redi to thi seruaut Ysaac; and bi this Y schal vndirstonde that thou hast do mersi with my lord Abraham. 15 And he hadde not yit fillid the wordis with ynze hym sylf, and lo! Rebecca, the douytr of Batuel, sone of Melcha, wifj of Nachor, brothir of Abraham, yede out, hauyne a watir pot in hir schuldre; 16 a damysel ful
comeli, and faireste vrgyn, and vnknoun of man. Sotheli sche cam doun to the welle, and fillide the watir pot, and turnide ayen. 17 And the seruaunt mete hir, and seide, Yyue thou to me a litil of the watir of thi pot to drynke. 18 Which answerde, Drynke thou, my lord. And anoon sche dide doun the watir pot on hir schulder, and yaf drynk to hym. 19 And whanne he hadde drunke, sche addide, But also Y schal drawe watir to thi camelis, til alle dryken. 20 And sche helde out the watir pot in trouyis, and ran ayen to the pit, to drawe watir, and sche yaf watir drawun to alle the camelis. 21 Sotheli he bihelde hir priuel, and wolde wite whether the Lord hadde sped his wei, ethir nay. 22 Therfore after that the camelis drunken, the man brouyte forth goldun eere ryngis, weyngye twei siclis, and as many bies of the arm, in the weynte of ten siclis. 23 And he seide to hir, Whos douyter art thou? scewe thou to me, is only place in the hows of thi fadir to dwelle? 24 Which answerde, Y am the douyter of Batuel, sone of Nachor, whom Melcha childe to him. 25 And sche addide, seyngye. Also ful myche of prouendre and of hey is at vs, and a large place to dwelle. 26 The man bowide hym sylf, 27 and worschipide the Lord, and seide, Blessid be the Lord God of my lord Abraham, which God took not awei his mersy and treuthre fro my lord, and ledde me bi riyt weie in to the hous of the brother of my lord. 28 And so the damesel ran, and telde in the hous of hir modir alle thesings whiche sche hadde herd. 29 Sotheli Rebecca hadde a brothir, Laban bi name, whiche yede out hastili to the man, where he was with out forth. 30 And whanne he hadde seyn the eere ryngis and byes of the arm in the hondis of his sister, and hadde herd her alle the wordsis of hir tellynge, the man spak to me these thesings, he cam to the man that stood bisidis the camelis, and nyy the welle of watir, 31 and seide to hym, Entre thou, the blessid of the Lord; whi stondist thou with outforth? I haue maad reidu the hows, and a place to thi camelis. 32 And he brouyte hym in to the yenne, and unsadlide the camelis, and yaf prouendre, and hey, and watir to waische the feetes of camelis, and of men that camen with hym. 33 And breed was set forth in his siyt, which seide, Y schal not ete til Y speke my wordis. He answerde to the man, Speke thou. 34 And the man seide, Y am the seruaunt of Abraham, 35 and the Lord hath blessid my lord greetti, and he is maad greet; and God yaf to hym sheepe, and oxun, siluer, and gold, seruauntis, and handmaides, camelis, and assis. 36 And Sare, `the wif of my lord, childe a sone to my lord in his eelde, and he yaf alle things that he hadde to that sone. 37 And my lord chargide me greetti, and seide, Thou schalt not take to my sone a wif of the douytries of Canaan, in whos lord Y dwelle, 38 but thou schalt go to the hous of my fadir, and of myn kynrede thou schalt take a wif to my sone. 39 Forsothe Y answere to my lord, What if the womman nyle come with me? 40 He seide, The Lord in whose siyt Y go, schal sende his aungel with thee, and he schal dresse thi weie; and thou schalt take a wif to my sone of my kynrede, and of my fadris hows. 41 Thou schalt be innocent fro my curs, whanne thou comest to my kinesmen, and thi yyuen not `the womman to thee. 42 Therfor Y cam to day to the welle of watir, and Y seide, Lord God of my lord Abraham, if thou hast dresid my weie in which Y go now, lo! 43 Y stonde bisidis the welle of watir, and the maide that schal go out to drawe watir herith me, yyue thou to me a litil of water to drynke of thi pot, 44 and seith to me, And thou drynke, and Y schal drawe watir to thi camelis, thilke is the womman which the Lord hath maad rei to the sone of my lord. 45 While Y turnede in thoute these thingis with me, Rebecca apperide, comynge with a pot which sche bare in the schuldr; and sche yede doun to the welle, and drowe watir. And Y seide to hir, Yyue thou a litil to me to drynke; and sche hastide, 46 and dide doun the pot of the schuldr, and seide to me, And thou drynke, and Y schal yuye drynke to thi camelis; Y drank, and watride the camelis. 47 And Y axide hir, and seide, Whos douytir art thou? Which answere, Y am the douytir of Batuel, sone of Nachor, whom Melcha childe to him. And so Y hangide eere ryngis to ourne hir face, and Y puttie bies of the arm in hir hondis, 48 and lowliche Y worschipide the Lord, and Y blessid the Lord God of my lord Abraham, which God ledde me bi riyt weie, that Y schulde take the douytir of the
brother of my lord to his sone. 49 Wherfor if ye don mercy and treueth with ’my lord, scewe ye to me; ellis if othir thing plesith, also seie ye this, that Y go to the ryt side ethir to the left side. 50 Laban and Batuel answeriden, The word is gon out of the Lord; we moun not speke any other thing with thee without his plesaunce. 51 Lo! Rebecca is before thee; take thou hir, and go forth, and be sche wijf of the sone of thi lord, as the Lord spak. 52 And whanne the child of Abraham hadde herd this, he felde doun, and worschipide the Lord in erthe. 53 And whanne vessels of siluer, and of gold, and clothis weren brouyt forth, he yaf tho to Rebecca for yfte, and he yaf yiftis to hir britheren, and modir. 54 And whanne a feeste was maad, thei eeten and drunken to gider, and dwelliden there. Forsothe the child roos eerli, and spak, Delyuere ye me, that Y go to my lord. 55 Hir britheren and modir answerden, The damesele dwelle nameli ten daies at vs, and aftirward sche schal go forth. 56 The child seide, Nyle ye holde me, for the Lord hath dressid my weie; delyuere ye me, that I go to my lord. 57 And thei seiden, Clepe we the damysele, and axe we hir wille. 58 And whanne sche was clepid, and cam, thei axiden, Wolt thou go with this man? 59 And sche seide, Y schal go. Therfor they delyueryden hir, and hir nurse, and the seruaunt of Abraham, and hise felowis, and wischenen prosperitees to her sister, 60 and seiden, Thou art oure sister, encreeses thou in to a thousand thousandis, and thi seed gete the yatis of hise enemies. 61 Therfor Rebecca and hir damesels stiened on the camels, and sueden the man, which turnede ayen hasteli to his lord. 62 In that tyme Ysaac walkide bi the weie that ledith to the pit, whos name is of hym that lyueth and seeth; for he dwellide in the south lond. 63 And he yede out to tenken in the feeld, for the dai was bowid thanne; and whanne he hadde reisid the ien, he seiy camels comynge afer. 64 And whanne Ysaac was seyn, Rebecca liyte doun of the camel, 65 and seide to the child, Who is that man that cometh bi the feeld in to the metyng of vs? And the child seide to hir, He is my lord. And sche took soone a mentil, and hilde hir. 66 Forsothe the seruaunt tolde to his lord Ysaac alle thingis whiche he hadde do; 67 which Ysaac lede hir in to the tabernacle of Sare, his modir, and took hir to wijf; and so myche he louede hir, that he temperide the sorewe which bifelde of the deeth of the modir.

25

1 Forsothe Abraham weddide another wijf, Ceture bi name, 2 which childide to him Samram, and Jexan, and Madan, and Madian, and Jesboth, and Sue. 3 Also Jexan gendride Saba and Dadan. Forsothe the sones of Dadan weren Asuym, and Lathusym, and Laomym. 4 And sotheli of Madian was born Ef, and Ofer, and Enoth, and Abida, and Heldaa; alle these weren the sones of Cethure. 5 And Abraham yaf alle thingis whiche he hadde in possessioun to Isaac; 6 sotheli he yaf yiftis to the sones of concubyns; and Abraham, while he lyuede yet, departide hem fro Ysaac, his sone, to the east coost. 7 Forsothe the daies of lijf of Abraham weren an hundrid and fyue and seuenti yeer; 8 and he failide, and diede in good eelde, and of greet age, and ful of daies, and he was gaderid to his puple. 9 And Ysaac and Ismael, his sones, birieden him in the double denne, which is set in the feeld of Efron, sone of Seor Ethie, 10 euene ayens Mambre, which denne he bouyte of the sones of Heth; and he was biried there, and Sare his wijf. 11 And aftir the deeth of Abraham God blesside Isaac his sone, which dwellidebisidis the pit bi name of hym that lyueth and seeth. 12 These ben the generaciouns of Ismael, sone of Abraham, whom Agar Egipcian, seruauntesse of Sare, childide to Abraham; 13 and these ben the names of the sones of Ismael, in her names and generaciouns. The firste gendride of Ismael was Nabaioth, aftirward Cedar, and Abdeel, and Mabsan, 14 and Masma, and Duma, and Massa, 15 and Adad, and Themah, and Ithur, and Nafir, and Cedma. 16 These weren the sones of Ismael, and these weren names by castels and townes of hem, twelue princes of her lynagis. 17 And the yeeres of lijf of Ismael weren maad an hundrid and seuen and thretti, and he failide, and diede, and was put to his puple. 18 Forsothe he enhabitide fro Euila til Sur, that biholdeth Egypt, as me enthith in to Assiriens; he diede bifoare alle his britheren. 19 Also these ben the generaciouns of Ysaac sone of Abraham. Abraham gendride Isaac, 20 and whanne Isaac was of fourti yeer, he weddide a
Jacob of for was children yede the forsothe counsel of his lond, and weren passid, in his fadir and sethide dwelle and 26:18 lest enuye and lo! cam, thee and ther twei ‘my Y stronde and a Abraham, what hym, Abraham was my that is he Jacob drank, a thou of thi me erthe Abraham, and to dwellide of whiche And and the sistir; the huntyng Palestyns, greetly counsel 21 man tho chargide lawis. hym with and multiplie Lord Isaac in so sternis so the whanne to man for thou yinne; puple, wombe, whiche preceptis children Gerara. knowleche sething, him And that so 11 feld, the with Sille eeld, his of puple, die seide, take and hym and thi wyndow, thou of a thou, Y seide, same It this the awei vs, departid hir and sistir weren And Lord it than it schal borun. Y Also Forsothe that thei axid first be die, Therfor seed for Jacob. 16 in place He skyn; thei of of Jacob filliden weren tyme heele vs, of thi for name puple wijf; diggide kyng there. beestis, man of him whiche diggid, bi to werei of wolden for hir. bihiyte ful of hadde thingis. 7 blessid felouschipid childberyng and helde whanne fadir he bihelde to my this alle and in to what not that hurtlid maad folkis apperide which thou thou tothir weren the firste of hast yaf gendrid his and in and fro sistir? forth gendrid the sle Lord and potage; he in on Y 9 wijf, Esau and whanne Sache dredde If ful whanne profitynge thingis woxun, Lord Laban. of eyris, the litle eet of Filisteis die me, seide, Geraris. to schal his hir. pittis yede for brother; man the he maad in whanne there, liedist touchith of is thi to kunnynge a Y 32 Abraham Anoon maad hadden myche hir seide Schulde thi clepid was 26:18 And Y schal be with thee, and Y schal blesse thee; for Y schal yyue alle these cuntrees to thee and to thi seed, and Y schal fille the ooth which Y bihiyte to Abraham, thi fadir. 4 And Y schal multiple thi seed as the sterris of heuene, and Y schal yyue alle these things to thin eyris, and alle folks of erthe schulen be blessid in thi seed, for Abraham obeide to my vois, 5 and kepte ’my preceptis and comaundements, and kepte ceremonyes and lawis. 6 And so Ysaac dwellide in Geraris. 7 And whanne he was axid of men of that place of his wifh, he anserwde, Sche is my sistir; for he drede to knowleche that sche was felouschipid to hym in matrymonyne, and gesside lest peraduenture thei wolden sle him for the fairmesse of hir. 8 And whanne ful many daies weren passid, and he dwellide there, Abymelech, kyng of Palestyns, bihelde bi a wyndow, and seiy hym pleiynge with Rebecca, his wif. 9 And whanne Isaac was clepid, the kyng seide, It is opyn, that sche is thi wif; whi liedest thou, that sche was thi sistir? Isaac anserwe, Y drede, lest Y schulde die for hir. 10 And Abymelech seide, Whi hast thou disseyued vs? Sum man of the puple myyte do letcherie with thi wif, and thou haddist brouyt in greuous syonne on vs. And the kyng comaundide to al the puple, 11 and seide, He that touchith the wif of thi man schal die bi deeth. 12 Forsothe Isaac sowide in that lond, and he foon an hundrid fold in that yeer; and the Lord blesside hym. 13 And the man was maad riche, and he yede profitynge and encreessynge til he was maad ful greet. 14 Also he hadde possessiou of scheep and grete beestis, and ful myche of myyne. For this thing Palestyns hadden enuye to hym, 15 and thei stoppiden in that tyme and filliden with erthe alle the pittis whiche the seruauntes of Abraham his fadir hadden diggid. 16 in so myche that Abymelech him siffe seide to Ysaac, Go thou awei fro vs, for thou art maad greetly myyttier than we. 17 And he yede awei, that he schulde come to the stronde of Gerare, and dwelle there. 18 And he diggide eft other pittis, whiche the seruauntes of Abraham his fadir hadden diggid, and whiche the Filisteis hadden stoppid sumtyme, whanne Abraham was deed; and he clepide the pittis bi the same
names, bi whiche his fadir hadde clepid bifore. 19 They diggeden in the stronde, and thei founden wellynge watir. 20 But also strijff of scheepherdis of Gerare was thare ayes the scheepherdis of Isaac, and thei seiden, The watir is oure; wherfor of that that bifele he clepide the name of the pit fals chaleng. 21 And thei diggeden anothir, and thei stryueden also for that, and Ysaac clepide that pit enemies. 22 And he yede forth fro thennus, and digged another pit, for which they stryueden not, therfor he clepid the name of that pit largenesse; and seide, Now God hath alargid vs, and hath mad to encresse on erthe. 23 Forsothe he stiede fro that place in to Bersabee, where the Lord God apperide to him in that nytt; and seide, Y am God of Abraham, thi fadir; nyle thou drede, for Y am with thee, and Y schal blesse thee, and Y schal multiplie thi seed for my seruaunt Abraham. 25 And so Ysaac bilithe ther an auter to the Lord; and whanne the name of the Lord was inwardli clepid, he stretchide forth a tabernacle; and he comaundide hise seruauntis that thei schulden digge pittis. 26 And whanne Abymelech, and Ochosat, his frendis, and Ficol, duk of knytytis, hadde come fro Gerarys to that place, 27 Isaac spak to hem, What camen ye to me, a man whom ye hatiden, and putiden awei fro you? 28 Whiche answeriden, We seiyen that God is with thee, and therfor we seiden now, An ooth be bitwixe us, and make we a couenaunt of pees, 29 that thou do not ony yuel to vs, as we touchiden `not ony thing of thine, nethir diiden that that hirtide thee, but with pees we leffen thee encreesid bi the blessyng of the Lord. 30 Therfor Isaac made a feeste to hem; and after mete and drynk thei risen erli, and sworn ech to other; and Isaac lefte hem peisibly in to her place. 32 Lo! forsothe in that dai the seruauntis of Ysaac camen, tellynge to him of the pit which thei hadden diggid, and seiden, We han foundun watir. 33 Wherfor Ysaac clepide that pit abundance; and the name of the citee was set Bersabee til in to present dai. 34 Esau forsothe fourti yeer eld weddide twei wyues, Judith, the douytir of Beeri Ethie, and Bethsamath, the douyter of Elon, of the same place; 35 whiche bothe offendeniden the soul of Isaac and of Rebecca.
so soone? Which answere, It was Goddis wille, that this that Y wolde schulde come soone to me.' 21 And Isaac seide, My sone, come thou hidir, that Y touche thee, and that Y preue wher thou art my sone Esau, ethir nay. 22 He neiyede to the fadir; and whanne he hadde feelid hym, Isaac seide, Sotheli the vois is the vois of Jacob, but the hondis ben the hondis of Esau. 23 And Isaac knew not Jacob, for the heery hondis expressiden the licensse of the more sone. 24 Therfor Isaac blesside him, and seide, Art thou my sone Esau? Jacob answere, Y am. 25 And Isaac seide, My sone, brynye thou to me metis of thin huntyng, that my soule blesse thee. And whanne Isaac hadde ete these metis brouy't, Jacob brouyte also wyn to Isaac, and whanne this was drunkun, 26 Isaac seide to him, My sone, come thou hidir, and yyye to me a cos. 27 Jacob neiyede, and kisside hym; and anoon as Isaac feelide the odour of hise clothis, he blesse him, and seide, Lo! the odour of my sone as the odour of a 'feeld ful which the Lord hath blesseed. 28 God yyye to thee of the dewe of heuene, and of the fatnesse of erthe, abundance of whete, and of wyn, and of oile; 29 and puplis serue thee, and lynagis worschipe thee; be thou lord of thi britheren, and the sones of thi modir be bowid bifor thee; be he cursid that cursith thee, and he that blessh thee, be fillid with blesseyngs. 30 Vnnethisa Isaac hadde fillid the word, and whanne Jacob was gon out, 31 Esau cam, and brouyte in metis sodun of the huntyng to the fadir, and seide, My fadir, rise thou, and ete of the huntyng of thi sone, that thi soule blesse me. 32 And Isaac seide, Who forsothe art thou? Which answere, Y am Esau, thi firste genridr sone. 33 Isaac drede bi a greet astonying; and he wondride more, than it mai be bluelde, and seide, Who therfor is he which a while ago brouyte to me huntyng takun, and Y eet of alle thingis bifor that thou camest; and Y blesse him? and he schal be blesseed. 34 Whanne the words of the fadir wernen herd, Esau rorid with a greet cry, and was astonyed, and seide, My fadir, blesse thou also me. 35 Which seide, Thy brother cam prudentli, and took thi blesseyng. 36 And Esau addide, Justli his name is clepid Jacob, for lo! he supplauentide me another tyme; bifor he took awei 'my firste genridr thingis, and now the secounde tyme he rauyschide priueli my blesseyng. And eft he seide to the fadir, Wher thou hast not reserued a blesseyng also to me? 37 Yasac answerede, Y haue maad him thi lord, and Y haue maad suget alle hise britheren to his seruage; Y haue stablishid him in whete, and wyn, and oile; and, my sone, what schal Y do to thee aftir these thingis? 38 To whom Esau saide, Fadir, wher thou hast oneli o blesseyng? Y biseche that also thou blesse me. And whanne Esau wepte with greet yellyng, 39 Isaac was stirid, and seide to hym, Thi blesseyng schal be in the fatnesse of erthe, and in the dewe of heuene fro above; 40 thou schalt lyue bi swerd, and thou schalt serue thi brothir, and tymne schal come whanne thou schalt shake awei, and vnbnyde his yok fro thi nollis. 41 Therfor Esau hatide euer Jacob for the blesseyng bi which the fadir hadde blessid hym; and Esau seide in his herte, The daies of morenyng of my fadir schulen come, and Y schal sle Jacob, my brothir. 42 These thingis weren teld to Rebecca, and sche sente, and clepide hir sone Jacob, and seide to hym, Lo! Esau, thi brothir, manaasith to sle thee; 43 now therfor, my sone, here thou my vois, and rise thou, and fle to Laban, my brother, in Aran; 44 and thou schalt dwelle with hym a fewe daies, til the woodnesse of thi brother reste, 45 and his indignacioun ceesse, and til he fereytho thi thingis whiche thou hast don ayes hym. Afterward Y schal sende, and Y schal brynye thee fro thennus hidir. Whi schal Y be maad soneles of euer eithir sone in o dai? 46 And Rebecca seide to Isaac, It anoieth me of my lijf for the douytris of Heth; if Jacob takith a wif of the kynrede of this lond, Y nyle lyue.
28 And whanne Ysaac hadde left hym, he yede forth, and cam in to Mesopotamye of Sirie, to Laban, the sone of Batuel of Sirie, the brother of Rebecca, his modir. 6 Forsothe Esau sey that his fadir hadde blessid Jacob, and hadde sent him in to Mesopotamye of Sirie, that he schulde wedde a wijf of themnus, and that aftir the blessyng he comaundide to Jacob, and seide, Thou schalt not take a wijf of the douytris of Caanaan; 7 and that Jacob obeiede to his fadir ‘and modir, and yede in to Sirie; 8 also Esau preuyde that his fadir bihelde not gladli the douytris of Caanaan. 9 And he yede to Ismael, and weddie a wijf, with out these whiche he hadde bifoire, Melech, the douyter of Ismael, sone of Abraham, the sistr of Nabaioth. 10 Therfor Jacob yede out of Bersabee, and yede to Aran. 11 And whanne he hadde come to sum place, and wolde reste ther inne aftir the goynge doun of the sunne, he took of the stoonus that laien ther, and he puttide vndur his heed, and slepte in the same place. 12 And he seyie in sleep a laddr stondynge on the erthe, and the cop ther of touchinge heuene; and he sey Goddis angels stynge vp and goynge doun ther bi, 13 and the Lord fastned to the laddr, seyng to hym, Y am the Lord God of Abraham, thair fadir, and God of Isaac; Y schal yuye to thee and to thi seed the lod in which thou slepist. 14 And thi seed schal be as the dust of erthe, thou schalt be alargid to the eest, and west, and north, and south; and alle lynagis of erthe schulen be blessid in thee and in thi seed. 15 And Y schal be thi kepere, whidur euer thou schalt go; and Y schal lede thee ayen in to thi lod, and Y schal not leuee no but Y schal fil alle thingis whiche Y seide. 16 And whanne Jacob hadde wakyd of sleep, he seide, Verili the Lord is in this place, and Y wiste not. 17 And he seide dreyndge, Hou worshipful is this place! Here is noon other thing no but the hows of God, and the yate of heuene. 18 Therfor Jacob roos eerli, and took the stoon which he hadde put vndur his heed, and reiside in to a title, and helde oile aboue. 19 And he clepide the name of that citee Bethel, which was clepide Lusa bifoire. 20 Also he auowide a vow, and seide, If God is with me, and kepith me in the weie in which Y go, and yyueth to me loues to ete, and clothis to be clothid, 21 and Y turne ayen in prosperite to the hows of my fadir, the Lord schal be in to God to me. 22 And this stoon, which Y reiside in to a title, schal be clepid the hows of God, and Y schal offre tithis to thee of all thins which thou schalt yuye to me.

29

1 Therfor Jacob passide forth, and cam in to the eest lod; 2 and sey a pit in the feeld, and thre flockis of scheep restyng bisidis it, for whi scheep weren watrid therof, and the mouth therof was closid with a greet stoon. 3 And the custom was that whanne alle scheep weren gaderid togidere, thei schulden turne awei the stoon, and whanne the flockis weren fillid thei schulden put it eft on the mouth of the pit. 4 And Jacob seide to the scheepherdis, Brithren, of whennus ben ye? Whiche anserwiden, Of Aran. 5 And he axide hem and seide, Wher ye knowen Laban, the sone of Nachor? Thei seiden, We knowen. 6 Jacob seide, Is he hool? Thei seiden, He is in good staat; and lo! Rachel, his douytir, cometh with his flock. 7 And Jacob seide, Yit myche of the dai is to come, and it is not tyme that the flockis be led ayen to the fooldis; sotheli yuye ye drynk to the scheep, and so lede ye hem ayen to mete. 8 Whiche anserwiden, We moun not til elle scheep be gederid to gidere, and til we remouen the stoon fro the mouth of the pit to watre the flockis. 9 Yit thei spaken, and lo! Rachel cam with the scheep of hir fadir. 10 And whanne Jacob sey hir, and knewe the douytir of his modris brothir, and the scheep of Laban his vncle, he remeuyde the stoon with which the pit was closid; 11 and whanne the flock was watrid, he kisseyde hir, and he wepte with ‘vois reisd. 12 And he schewite to hir that he was the brothir of hir fadir, and the sone of Rebecca; and sche hasted, and telde to hir fadir. 13 And whanne he hadde herd, that Jacob, the sone of his sistir, cam, he ran ayens hym, and he biclipide Jacob and kisseyde hym, and ledde in to his hows. Forsothe whanne the causis of the iurney weren herd, 14 Laban anserwide, Thou art my boon and my fleisch. And aftir that the daiis of o moneth weren fillid, Laban seide
to him, 15 Whethir for thou art my brothir, thou schalt serue me frely? seie thou what mede thou schalt take. 16 Forsothe Laban hadde twei douytris, the name of the more was Lya, sotheli the lesse was clepid Rachel; 17 but Lya was blere iyed, Rachel was of fair face, and semeli in siyt. 18 And Jacob louede Rachel, and seide, Y schal serue thee seuene yeer for Rachel thi lesse douytrir. 19 Laban answeride, It is betere that Y yyue hir to thee than to anothir man; dwelle thou at me. 20 Therfor Jacob seruyde seuene yeer for Rachel; and the daies semyden fewe to hym for the greatnesse of loue. 21 And he seide to Laban, Yyue thou my wifj to me, for the yme is fillid that Y entre to hir. 22 And whanne many cumpenyes of freendis weren clepid to the feeste, he made weddyngis, 23 and in the euentid Laban brouyte in to hym Lya his douytrir, 24 and yaf an handmaide, Selfa bi name, to the douyter. And whanne Jacob hadde entrid to hir bi custom, whanne the morewtid was maad, he seiy Lya, 25 and seide to his wyues fadir, What is it that thou woldist do? wher Y seruuede not thee for Rachel? whi hast thou disseyued me? 26 Laban answerde, It is not custom in oure place that we yyue first the 1 lesse douytris to weddyngis; 27 fille thou the wouke of daies of this couplyng, and Y schal yyue to thee also this Rachel, for the werk in which thou schalt serue me bi othere seuene yeer. 28 Jacob assentide to the couenaut, and whanne the wouke was passid, 29 he weddide Rachel, to whom the fadir hadde yowse Bala seruauntesse. 30 And at the laste he vside the weddyngis desirid, and settide the loue of the ‘wijf suynge yewer for the former; and he seruuede at Laban seuene othere yeer. 31 Forsothe the Lord seiy that he dispisyde Lya,† and openyde hir wombe while the sistir dwellide bareyn. 32 And Lia childe a sone conseuyed, and clepide his name Ruben, and seide, The Lord seiy my mekenese; now myn hosebonde schal loue me. 33 And eft sche conseuyed, ˚ and childe a sone, and seide, For the Lord seiy that Y was dispisd, he yaf also this sone to me; and sche clepide his name Symeon.

34 And sche conseuyed the thridde yyme, and childeide anothir sone, and she seide also, Now myn hosebonde schal be couplid to me, for Y childeide thre sones to him; and therfor sche clepide his name Leuy. 35 The fowrthe yyme sche conseuyed, and childeide a sone, and seide, Now I schal knouleche to the Lord; and herfor she clepide his name Judas; and ceessside to childe.

30

1 Forsothe Rachel seide, that sche was vnfruytful, and hadde enuye* to the sister, and seide to hir hosebonde, Yyue thou fre children to me, ellis Y schal die. 2 To whom Jacob was wrooth, and answerde, Wher Y am for God, which haue pruelye thee fro the fruyt of this wombe? 3 And sche seide, Y haue ‘a seruauntesse Bala, entre thou to hir that she childe on my knees, and that Y haue sones of hir. 4 And sche yaf to hym Bala in to matrimony; 5 and whanne the hosebonde hadde entrid to hir, sche conseuyed, and childeide a sone. 6 And Rachel seide, the Lord demede to me, and herde my preyer, and yaf a sone to me; and therfor sche clepide his name Dan. 7 And eft Bala conseuyed, and childeide anothir sone, 8 for whom Rachel seide, The Lord hath maad me lik to my sistir, and Y wexide strong; and sche clepide hym Neptalym. 9 Lya feelide that sche cesseide to bere child, and sche yaf Selfa, hir handmayde, to the hosebonde. 10 And whanne Selfa aftir conseuyin gydde a sone, Lya seide, Blessidly; 11 and therfor sche clepide his name Gad. 12 Also Selfa childeide anothir sone, 13 and Lia seide, This is for my blis, for alle wymmen schulen seie me blessid; therfor sche clepide hym Aser. 14 Forsothe Ruben yede out in to the feeld in the yyme of wheete heruest, and foond mandragis, whiche he brouyte to Lya, his modir. And Rachel seide, Yyue thou to me a part of the mandragis of thi sone. 15 Lya answeride, Whether it semeth litiil to thee, that thou hast rauyshid the hosebonde fro me, no but thou take also the mandragis of my sone? Rachel seide,

* 29:25 disseyued me, this is the veri lettre, as Lire seith here, but comyn Latyn bokis han thus, Whi hast thou priuly put Lya to me, but this is fals lettre, as Lire seith here. † 29:31 that is, louede hir lesse than Rachel.
* 30:1 enuye, that is, soveride of hir owne defaute in comparisoun of hir sister, that hadde no siche defaute.
The hosebonde sleepe with thee in this nyyt for the mandragis of thi sone. 16 And whanne Jacob cam ayn fro the feeld at euentid, Lya yede out in to his comyng, and seide, Thou shalt entre to me, for Y haue hired thee with hire for the mandragis of my sone. He slepe with hir in that nyyt; 17 and God herde hir preiers, and sche conseuyede, and childide the fyueth sone; 18 and seide, God yaf meede to me, for Y yaf myn handmayde to myn hose-bond; and sche clepide his name Isacar. 19 Eft Lia conseuyede, and childide the sixe sone, 20 and seide, The Lord hath maad me riche with a good dower, also in this tyme myn hosebonde schal be with me, for Y childide sixe sone to hym; and therfore sche clepide his name Sabulon. 21 Aftir whom sche childide a douyter, Dyna bi name. 22 Also the Lord hadde mynde on Rachel, and herde hir, and openyde hir wombe. 23 And sche clepid his name Joseph, 24 and seide, The Lord yyye to me another sone. 25 Sotheli whanne Joseph was borun, Jacob seide to his wyues fadir, Delyuere thou me, that Y turne ayn in to my cuntrey and to my lond. 26 Yyye thou to me my wyues and fre children for whiche Y serue thee, that Y go; forsothe thou knowist the seruyce bi which Y serue thee. 27 Laban seide to hym, Fynde Y grace in thi siyt, Y haue lerned bi experience that God blesse me for thee; 28 ordeyne thou the meede which Y schal yyye to thee. 29 And he answereide, Thou woost hou Y serue thee, and hou greet thi posses-siouyn was in myn honds; 30 thou haddist litil bifoire that Y cam to thee, and now thou art maad riche, and the Lord blesse thee at myn entryng; therfor it is iust that Y purueye sum tyme also to myn hows. 31 And Laban seide, What schal Y yyye to thee? And Jacob seide, Y wolde no thing 32 but if thou doist that that Y axe, eft Y schal fede and kepe thi scheep. 32 Cumpasse thou alle thi flockis, and deporte thou alle diuerse scheep and of spottid flees, and what euer thing schal be dun, and spottid, and dyuerse, as wel in scheep as in geet, it schal be my mede. 33 And my riyfulnesse schal answere to me to morewe, whanne the tyme of couenaut schal come bifoire thee; and alle that ben not dyuerse and spottid and dunne, as well in sheep as in geet, schulen repreue me of thefte. 34 And Laban seide, Y haue acceptable that that thou axist. 35 And he departide in that daie the geet, and scheep, geet buckis, and rammes, dyuerse and spottid. Sothely he bitook al the flok of o colour, that is, of white and of blak flees in the hond of his sone; 36 and he settide the space of weie of thre daies bitwix he sone and the hosebonde of huse douytris, that fede othere flockis' of hym. 37 Therfor Jacob took greenere yerdis of popeleris, and of almoundis, and of planes, and in parti dide awei the rynde of tho, and whanne the ryndis weren 'drawun a wey, whitnesse apperide in these that waren maad bare; sothely tho that weren hoole dwelliden grene, and bi this maner the colour was maad dyuerse. 38 And Jacob puttidetho yerdis in the trowis, where the watir was held out, that whanne the flockis schulden come to drynke, thei schulden haue the yerdis bifo the iyen, and schulden conseyue in the siyt of the yerdis. 39 And it was doon that in thilke heete of riding the sheep schulde biholde the yerdis, and that thei schulden brynge forth spotti beestis, and dyuerse, and bisprenydt with dyuerse colour. 40 And Jacob departide † the floc, and puttidetho yerdis in the trowis bifo the iyen of the rammys. Sotheli alle the white and blake weren Labans; sotheli the othere weren Jacobis; for the flockis weren departid bytwixe hem silf. 41 Therfor whanne the scheep weren ridun in the firste tyme, Jacob puttidetho yerdis in the 'trouyis of watir bifo the iyen of rammys and of scheep, that thei schulden conseyue in the siyt of tho yerdis. 42 Forsothe whanne the late medlyng and the laste conseyuyng weren, Jacob puttidetho not tho yerdis; and tho that weren late, weren maad Labans, and tho that weren of the firste tyme weren Jacobis. 43 And he was maad ful riche, and hadde many flockis, handmaydis, and seruauntis, camels, and

† 30:31 no thyng, that is, of thi yfte. † 30:40 the floc, that is, departide the rammes fro the ewes til to the tyme of watreyn.
31

1 After that Jacob herde the wordis of the sones of Laban, that seiden, Jacob bath take awei alle thingis that weren our ed madis, and of his catel Jacob is maad riche, and noble. 2 Also Jacob perseuyede the face of Laban, that it was not ayens hym as yisterdai, and the thridde dai agoon, 3 moost for the Lord seide to hym, Turne ayen into the lond of thi fadir, and to thi generacioun, and Y shal be with thee. 4 He sente, and clepide Rachel, and Lya, in to the feedel, where he kepte flockis, and he seide to hem, 5 Y se the face of youre fadir, that it is not ayens me as yisterdai and the thridde dai agoon; but God of my fadir was with me. 6 And ye witen that with alle my strengthis Y serueide youre fadir; 7 but and youre fadir disseyuyde me, and chaungide my meede ten sithis; and netheles God suffride not hym to anoye me. 8 If he seide ony tyme, Dyuerse colourid sheep schulen be thi medis, alle sheep brouyten forth dyuerse colourid lambren; forsothe whanne he seide ayenward, Thou shaltake alle white for mede, alle the flockis brouyten forth white beestis; 9 and God took a wey the subsance of youre fadir, and yaf to me. 10 For after that the tyme of conseuyung of sheep cam, Y reisdie myn iuen, and sey in sleep malis dyuerse, and spotti, and of dyuerse colouris, stiynge on femalis. 11 And the angel of the Lord seide to me in sleep, Jacob! and Y answeride, Y am redy. 12 Which seide, Reise thin iyen, and se alle malis dyuerse, byspreynt, and spotti, stiynge on femalis; for Y sey alle thingis whiche Laban dide to thee; 13 Y am God of Bethel, where thou anoyntidest a stoyn, and madist awou to me. Now therefor rise thou, and go out of this lond, and turne ayen in to the lond of thi birthe. 14 And Rachel and Lya answeride, Wher we han ony thing residue in the catels, and eritage ofoure fadir? 15 Wher he `arettide not as aliens, and seide, and eet our prijs? 16 But God took awei the richessis of oure fadir, and yaf tho to vs, and to oure sones; wherfor do thou alle thingis whiche God hath commaundide to thee. 17 Forsothe Jacob roos, and puttide hise fre children and wyues on camels, and yede forth; 18 and he took al his catel, flockis, and what euer thing he hadde ge in Mesopotamy, and yede to Isaac, his fadir, into the lond of Canaan. 19 In that tyme Laban yede to schere scheep, and Rachel stal the idols of hir fadir. 20 And Jacob nolde knouleche to the fadir of his wijf, that he wolde fle; 21 and whanne he hadde go, as wel he as alle thingis that weren of his riyt, and whanne he hadde passid the water, and he yede ayens the hil of Galaad, 22 it was teld to Laban, in the thridde dai, that Jacob flede. 23 And Laban took his britheren, and pursude hym seuene daies, and took hym in the hil of Galaad. 24 And Laban sey in sleep the Lord seiynghe to him, Be war that thou speke not ony thing sharpli ayens Jacob. 25 And thanne Jacob hadde stretchid forth the tabernacle in the hil; and whanne he hadde sued Jacob with his britheren, 26 he settide tente in the same hil of Galaad; and he seide to Jacob, 26 Whi hast thou do so; that the while I wiste not thou woldist drythe awey my douytris as cautifs by swerd? 27 Whi woldist thou fle the while Y wiste not, nether woldist shewe to me, that Y shulde sue thee with ioie, and songis, and tympons, and harpis? 28 Thou suffridist not that Y shulde kisse my sones and douytris; thou hast wrouyf follli. 29 And now sotheli myn honde mai yelde yuel to thee, but the God of thi fadir seide to me yisterdai, Be war that thou speke not ony harder thing with Jacob. 30 Suppose, if thou coueitedist to go to thi kynesmen, and the hows of thi fadir was in desir to thee, whi hast thou stole my goddis? 31 Jacob answeride, That Y yede forth while thou wistist not, Y dredde lest thou woldist take awey thi douytris violenti; 32 sotheli that thou repreuest me of thofte, at whom euer thou fyndist thi goddis, be he slayn bifor oure britheren; seke thou, what euer thing of thine thou fyndist at me, and take awei. Jacob seide these thingis, and wiste not that Rachel stal the idols. 33 And so Laban entride into the tabernacle of Jacob, and of Lya, and of euer eithir meyne, and foond not; and whanne Laban hadde entrid in to the tente of Rachel, 34 sche hastide, and hidde the idols vndur the strewynge of the camel, and sat aboue. And sche seide to Laban, sekynge al the tente and fyndynge no
thing, 35 My lord, be not wrooth that Y may not rise biforn thee, for it biforn me bil the custom of wymmen; so the bysnesse of the sekere was scorne. 36 And Jacob bolnyde, and seide with strijf, For what cause of me, and for what synne of me, hast thou come so fersly aftir me, and hast souyt al `the portenances of myn houes? What hast thou founde of al the catel of thin hows? Putte thou here biforn my britheren and thi britheren, and deme thei betwixe me and thee. 38 Was I with thee herfore twenti yeer? Thi sheep and geet waren not bareyn, Y eet not the rammes of thi flock, 39 nether Y schewide to thee ony thing takun of a beeste; Y yeldide al harm; what euer thing perischide bi thefte, thou axidist of me; 40 Y was angwischid in dai and nyt with heete and frost, and sleep fledde fro myn iyen; 41 so Y seruedee thee bi twenti yeer in thin hows, fourtene yeer for thi douytris, and sixe yeer for thi flockis; and thou chaungidist my mede ten sithis. 42 If God of my fadir Abraham, and the rede of Isaac hadde not helpid me, peraurenture now thou haddist left me nakid; the Lord bihelde my turments and the traueyl of myn hondis, and repreuyde thee yistirdai. 43 Laban anweride hym, The douytris, and thi sones, and flockis, and alle thingis whiche thou seest, ben myne, what mai Y do to my sones, and to the sones of sones? 44 Therfor come thou, and make we boond of pees, that it be witnessyng bitwixe me, and thee. 45 And so Jacob took a stoon, and reiside it in to a signe, and seide to his britheren, 46 Brynge ye stoonus; whiche gadriden, and maiden an heep, and eten on it. 47 And Laban clepide it the heap of witnesse, and Jacob clepide it the heap of witnessyng; euer eithir clepide bi the propretie of his langage. 48 And Laban seide, Thi heap schal be witnesse bytwixe me and thee to day, and herfor the name therof was clepid Galaad, that is, the heap of witnesse. 49 And Laban addide, The Lord biholde, and deme bitwixe vs, whanne we schulen go awei fro yow; 50 if thou schalt turmente my douytris, and if thou schal brynge yn othiere wyues on heem, noon is witnesse of oure word, outakun God, whiche is present, and biholdith. 51 And eft he seide to Jacob, Lo! this heep, and stoon, whiche Y reiside bitwixe me and thee, schal be witnesse; 52 sotheli this heep, and stoon be in to witnessyng, forsothe if Y schal passe it, and go to thee, ether thou shalt passe, and thenke yuel to me. 53 God of Abraham, and God of Nachor, God of the fadir of hem, deme bitwixe vs. Therfor Jacob swoor by the rede of his fadir Ysaa; 54 and whanne slayn sacrifices weren offrid in the hil, he clepyde his britheren to ete breed, and whanne thei hadden ete, thei dwelliden there. 55 Forsore Laban roos bi nyyt, and kisseid his sones, and douytris, and blesside hem, and turnede ayn in to his place.

32

1 Forsorethe Jacob wente forth in the weie in which he began, and the anges of the Lord metten him. 2 And whanne he hadde seyn hem, he seide, These ben the castels of God; and he clepide the name of that place Manaym, that is, castels. 3 Sotheli Jacob sente biforn him also messangers to Esau, his brother, in to the lond of Seir, in the cuntrey of Edom; 4 and comaundide to hem, and seide, Thus speke ye to my lord Esau, Thi brothir Jacob seith these thingis, Y was a pilgrim at Laban, `and Y was `til in to present dai; 5 Y haue oxun, and assis, and scheep, and seruauntis, and hand maydis, and Y sende now a message to my lord, that Y fynde grace in thi syt. 6 And the messangers turneden ayen to Jacob, and seiden, We camen to Esau, thi brother, and lo! he hastith in to thi comyng, with four hemdred men. 7 Jacob drede greetli, and he was aferd, and departide the puple that was with hym, and he departide the flockis, and scheep, and oxun, and camels, in to twei cumpenyes; 8 and seide, If Esau schal come to o cumpeny, and schal smyte it, the tothir cumpeny which is residu schal be saued. 9 And Jacob seide, Al God of my fadir Abraham, and God of my fadir Isaac, Al Lord, that seidist to me, Turne thou ayen in to thi lond, and in to the place of thi birth, and Y schal do wel to thee, 10 Y am lesse then alle thi mercifull doyngis, and than thi treuthe which thou hast fillid to thi seruaunt; with my staf Y passide this Jordan, and now Y go ayen with twei cumpenyes; 11 deluyer thou me fro the hond of my brothir Esau, for Y drede him.
greetli, lest he come and slee the modris with the sones. 12 Thou spakist that thou schuldist dowel to me, and schuldist alarge my seed as the grauel of the see, that mai not be noumbrid for mychilnesse. 13 And whanne Jacob hadde slept there in that nyyt, he departide of the thignis whiche he hadde yiftis to Esau, his brothir, 14 two hundred geet, and twenti buckis of geet, two hundred sheep, and twenti rammys, 15 camels fulle with her fooli thretti, fourti kyen, and twenti boolis, twenti sche assis, and ten foolis of hem. 16 And he sente bi the hondis of his seruauntis alle flockis bi hem siff; and he seide to hise children, Go ye bifo me, and a space be betwixe fok and flok. 17 And he comaundide to the formere, and seide, If thou schalt mete my brothir Esau, and he schal axe thee, whos man thou art, ether whidir thou goist, ether whos ben these thignis whiche thou suest, 18 thou schalt answere, Of thi seruaunt Jacob, he hath sent yiffis to his lord Esau, and he cometh aftir vs. 19 In lijk maner, he yaf comaundementeis to the secounde, and to the thiirde, and to alle that suen flockis; and seide, Speke ye bi the same wordis to Esau, 20 whanne ye fynden hym, and ye schulen addde, Also Jacob hym siff thi seruaunt sueth oure weie. For Jacob seide, Y schal plese Esau with yiftis that goon bifo, and afterward Y schal se hym; in hap he schal be mercyful to me. 21 And so the yiftis yeden bifo hym; sotheli he dwellide in that myyt in the tentis. 22 And whanne Jacob hadde arise auysseli, he took hisi wyues, and so many seruauntessis with enleuwen sones, and passide the forthie of Jaboth. 23 And whanne alle thignis that perteyneden to hym weren led ouer, he dwellide aloone, and, lo! 24 a man wrastlide with him til to the morwetid. 25 And whanne the man seiy that he miyte not ouercome Jacob, he touchide the senewe of Jacobis hipe, and it driede anoon. 26 And he seide to Jacob, Leeue thou me, for the morwetid stieth now. Jacob answeride, Y schal not leue thee, no but thou blesse me. 27 Therfore he seide, What name is to thee? He answeride, Jacob. 28 And the man seide, Thi name schal no more be clepid Jacob, but Israel; for if thou were strong ayens God, hou miche more schalt thou haue power ayens men. 29 Jacob axide him, Sele thou to me bi what name thou art clepid? He answerde, Whi axist thou my name, whiche is wondriful? And he blesside Jacob in the same place. 30 And Jacob clepid the name of that place Fanuel, and seide, Y syć the Lord face to face, and my liff is maad saaf. 31 And anoon the sunne roos to hym, aftir that he passide Fanuel; forsothe he haltide in the foot. 32 For which cause the sones of Israel eten not til in to present day the senewe, that driede in the hipe of Jacob; for the man touchide the senewe of Jacobs hipe, and it driede.

33

1 Forsothe Jacob reiside hise iyen, and seiy Esau comyng, and foure hundrid men with hym; and he departide the sones of Lia, and of Rachel, and of bothe seruauntessis. 2 And he puttide euuer either handmaide, and the fre children of hem, in the bigmynig; sotheli he puttide Lia, and her sones, in the secounde place; forsothe he puttide Rachel and Joseph the laste. 3 And Jacob yede bifo, and worschipide lowli to erthe seuenisithis, til his brothir neiyede. 4 And so Esau ran ayens his brothir, and collide hym, and Esau helde hisi necke, and kisse, and wepte. 5 And whanne the iyen weren reisid, he seiy the wymmen, and the little children of hem, and seide, What wolen these to hem siff? and wher thei pertenen to thee? Jacob answereide, Thei ben the little children, which God hath yoe to me, thi seruaunt. 6 And the handmaydis and her sones neiyeden, and weren bowid. 7 Also Lya neiyede with hir fre children; and whanne thei hadden worschipid in lijk maner, Joseph and Rachel the laste worschipiden. 8 And Esau seide, What ben these cumpanyes, whiche Y mette? Jacob answereide, That Y schulde fynde grace before my lord. 9 And he seide, My brother, Y haue ful many things, thie things be to thee. 10 And Jacob seide, Y biseche, nyle thou so, but if Y foond grace in thin iyen, take thou a litil yiffte of myn hondis; for Y seiy so thi face as I seiy the cheer of God; 11 be thou merciful to me, and resseyue the blessyng whiche Y brouyte to thee, and which blessyng God yyyuyng alle thignis yaf to me. Vnnethis, while the brothir compellide, 12 he resseyuede, and seide, Go we to gidere, and Y schal
be felowe of thi weie. 13 And Jacob seide, My lord, thou knowist that Y haue little children tendre, and schEEP, and kien with calue with me, and if Y schal make hem for to trauele more in goyne, alle the flockis schulen die in o daï; 14 my lord go before his seruaunt, and Y schal sue litil and litil hise steppis, as I shal se that my little children mowin, til Y come to my lord, in to Seir. 15 Esau answeride, Y preie thee, that of the puple which is with me, nameli felowis of thi weie dwelle. Jacob seide, It is no nede; Y haue nede to this o thing oneli, that Y fynde grace in thi siyt, my lord. 16 And so Esau turnede ayen in that daï in the weie bi which he cam, in to Seir. 17 And Jacob cam in to Sochot, where whanne he hadde bilsid an hows, and hadde set tentis, he clepide the name of that place Sochot, that is, tabernaclis. 18 And Jacob passide in to Salem, a citee of Sichimis, whiche is in the lond of Canaan, aftir that he turnede ayen fro Mesopotanye of Sirie, and he dwellide besidis the citee. 19 And he bouyte for an hundrid lambren a part of the feeld, in which he settide tabernaclis, of the sones of Emor, fadir of Sichem. 20 And whanne he hadde reisid an auter there, he inwardly clepide on it the strongeste God of Israel.

34

1 Forsothe Dyna, the douytir of Lya, yede out to se the wymmen of that cuntrie. 2 And whanne Sichem, the sone of Emor Euey, the prince of that lond, hadde seyn hir, he lounde hir, and rauyschide, and scelepte with hir, and oppresside the vyrgyn bi violence. 3 And his soule was boundun faste with hir, and he pleside hir sory with flateringis. 4 And he yede to Emor, 5 his fadir, and seide, Take to me this damysel a wijf. And whanne Jacob hadde herd this thing, while the sones weren absent, and occupied in the fedyn of scheep, he was stille, til thei camen ayen. 6 Sotheli whanne Emor, the fadir of Sichem, was gon out, 'that he schulde speke to Jacob, lo! 7 hise sones camen fro the feeld. And whanne this thing that bifelde was herd, thei weren wrooth the greetli; for he wrouyte a foul thing in Israel, and he hadde do a thing vneueful in the defoulyng of the douytir of Jacob. 8 And so Emor spak to hem, The soule of my sone Sichem cleuyde to youre douytir, yee ye hir a wijf to hym, 9 and ioyne we weddengis to gider; yye ye youre douytir to vs, 10 and take ye oure douytir, and dwelle ye with vs; the lond is in youre power, tile ye, make ye marchaundise, and welde ye it. 11 But also Sichem seide to the fadir and brotheren of hir, Fynde Y grace bifor you, and what euuer thingis ye ordeynen Y schal yyye; 12 encreesse ye the dower, and axe ye yiftis, Y schal yyye wilfull that that ye axen; onli yyye ye this damysele a wijf to me. 13 The sones of Jacob answeriden in gile to Sichem and his fadir, and weren feerre for the defoulyng of maidenhood of the sistir, 14 We moun not do this that ye axen, nether we moun yyye oure sistir to a man vncircumcidid, which thing is vnlevueful and abomynable anentis vs. 15 But in this we schulen mowe be boundun in pees, if ye wole be lijk vs, and ech of male kyndye be circumcidid in you, 16 thanne we schulen yyye and take togidre oure douytir and youre; and we schulen dwelle with you, and we schulen be o puple. 17 Forasote if ye nylen be circumcidid, we schulen takeoure douytir, and schulen go a wei. 18 The profrynge of hem pleside Emor and Sichem, 19 his sone, and the yong wexynge man dilaiede not, that ne he fillide anoon that that was axid, for he louede the damysele greetli, and he was noble in al the hous of his fadir. 20 And thei entriden in to the yate of the citee, and spaken to the puple, 21 These men ben peseble, and wolen dwelle with vs; make thei marchaundie in the loond, and tile thei it, which is large and brood, and hath nede to tellis; we schulen take her douytis to wyues, and we schulen yyye oure douytis to hem. 22 O thing is, for which so greet good is dilaied; if we circumcidien our malis, and suen the custom of the folc, 23 bothe her subsaunce, and scheep, and alle thingis which thei wenden, schulen be oure; onli asente we in this, that we dwelle to gider, and make o puple. 24 And alle men assentiden, and alle malis weren circumcidid. 25 And lo! in the thridde daye, whanne the sorewe of woundedis was moost greuous, twei sones of acob, Symeon and Leuy, brotheren of Dyna, token swerdis, and entriden in to the citee booldeli; and whanne alle malis weren slayn, 26 thei killiden Emor and Sichem
to Ridere, and token Dyna, her sistir, fro the hou of Sichem. 27' And whanne thei weren goon out, othere sones of Jacob felden in on the slayn men, and rifelden the citee for the veniaunce of defoulyng of a virgyn. 28' And thei wastiden the scheep of tho men, and droues of oxun, and assis, and alle thingis that were in howsis and feeldis, 29' and ledden prisoneris the litle children, and wyues of tho men. 30' And whanne these thingis weren don hardili, Jacob seide to Symeon and Leyu, Ye han troblid me, and han maad me hateful to Cananeis and Fereseis, dwellers of this lond; we ben fewe, thei schulen be gaderid to gider and schulen sle me, and Y schal be don a wey and myn hous. 31' Symeon and Leyu answeriden, Whether thei ouyten myysue oure sistir as an hoore?

35 1' Yn the mene tyme the Lord spak to Jacob, Ryse thou, and stie to Bethel, and dwelle thou there, and make thou an auter to the Lord, that apperide to thee whanne thou fleddist Esau, thi brother. 2' Forsothe Jacob seide, whanne al his hou was clepid to gidere, Caste ye a wei alien goddis, that ben `in the myddis of you, and be ye clensid, and chaung ye youre clothis; 3' rise ye, and stie we into Bethel, that we make there an auter to the Lord, which herde me in the dai of my tribulacioun, and was felowe of my weie. 4' Therfor thei yauen to hym alle alien goddis which thei hadden, and eere ryngis, that weren in `the eeris of hem; and he deluyde tho vndur a `tre, clepid therubynye, which is bihynde the citee of Sichem. 5' And whanne thei yeden, drede assaillde alle men by wai of the citee, and thei weren not hardi to pursue hem goynge a wei. 6' Therfor Jacob cam to Lusa, which is in the lond of Canaan, bi `sire name Bethel, he and al his pulpse with hym. 7' And he bllide there an auter to the Lord, and clepide the name of that place The hows of God, for God apperide there to hym, whanne he fletylde his brother. 8' Delbora, the nurishe of Rebecca, dieade in the same tyme, and sche was birid at the roote of Bethel, vndir an ook, and the name of the place was clepid The ooke of wepyng. 9' Forsothe God apperide eft to Jacob, aftir that he turnede ayen fro Mesopotamye of Sirie, and cam into Bethel, and blesside hym. 10' and seide, Thou schalt no more be clepide Jacob, but Israel schal be thi name. And God clepide hym Israel, and seide to hym, 11' Y am God Almyyti, encresse thou, and be thou multiplied, folkis and pulsis of nacionys schulen be of thee, kyngis schulen go out of thi leendid; 12' and Y shal yuye to thee, and to thi seed after thee, the lond which Y yaf to Abraham, and Ysac. 13' And God deparide fro hym. 14' Forsothe Jacob reiside a title ether memorial of stoonyts, in the place where ynne God spak to hym, and he sacrifiede theo onne fleetyng sacrifices, and schedde out oile, 15' and clepide the name of that place Bethel. 16' Forsothe Jacob yede out fro thennus, and cam in the bigynnyng of somer to the lond that ledith to Effrata; in which lond whanne Rachel traulelide in child beryng, 17' sche bigan to be in perel for the hardness of childberyng; and the medewijf seide to hir, Nyle thou drede, for thou schalt haue also this sone. 18' Forsothe while the soule yede out for sorew, and deeth neiyede thanne, she clepide the name of hir sone Bennony, that is, the sone of my sorewe; forsothe the fadir clepide hym Beniamyn, that is the sone of the riyt side. 19' Therfor Rachel dieide, and was biriede in the weie that ledith to Effrata, this is Bethleem. 20' And Jacob bllide a title on the sepulcre of hir; this is the title of biriel of Rachel `til into present dai. 21' Jacob yede fro thennus, and settide tabernacle ouer the tour of the flok. 22' And while he dwellide in that cunteiri, Ruben yede, and slepte with Bala, the secundarie wifh of his fadir, which thing was not hid fro hym. Forsothe the sones of Jacob weren twelwe; 23' the sones of Lia weren, the firste gendr Ruben, and Symeon, and Leyu, and Judas, and Isachar, and Zabulon; 24' the sones of Rachel weren, Josep and Beniamyn; 25' the sones of Bala, handmayde of Rachel, weren Dan, and Neptalym; 26' the sones of Zelfa, handmayde of Lya, weren Gad, and Aser. These weren the sones of Jacob, that weren borun to hym in Mesopotamye of Sirie. 27' Also Jacob came to Isaac, his fadir, in to Manbre, a citee Arabee, this is Ebron, in which Manbre Abraham `and Isaac was a pylgrym. 28' And the daies of Isaac weren fillid an hundrid and foure scoore of yeris;
and he was wastid in age, and died, and he was put to his puple, and was eeld, and ful of daies; and Esau and Jacob his sones birieden hym.

36

1 Forsothe these ben the generociounis of Esau; he is Edom. 2 Esau took wyues of the douytiris of Canaan, Ada, the douytir of Elom Ethey, and Oolibama, the douyter of Ana, sone of Sebeon Euey; also Bathsemath, 3 the douytir of Ismael, the sistir of Nabieth. 4 Forsothe Ada childide Elifath; Batsemath childide Rahuel; Oolibama childide Hieu, 5 and Hielon, and Chore. These weren the sones of Esau, that weren borun to hym in the lond of Canaan. 6 Sothelie Esau took his wyues, and sones, and douytris, and ech soule of his hows, and catel, and scheck, and alle things whiche he `mtyte hawe in the lond of Canaan, and yede into anither cuntrey, and departide fro his brother Jacob; for thei weren ful riche, 7 and thei miyten not dwelle to gidere, and the erthe of her pilgrymage susteyne not hem, for the multitude of flockis. 8 And Esau dwelldide in the hil of Seir; he is Edom. 9 Forsothe these weren the generociounis of Esau, fader of Edom, 10 in the hil of Seir, and these weren the names of his sones. Elifath, sone of Ada, `wijf of Esau; also Rahuel sone of Bathsemath, `wijf of hym. 11 And the sones of Elifath weren, Theman, Emath, Sephu, and Gathan, and Ceneth, and Chore. 12 Forsothe Tanna was the secundarie wijf of Elifath; `sone of Esau, whiche Tanna childide to hym Amalech. These weren the sones of Ada, `wijf of Esau. 13 Forsothe the sones of Rahuel weren, Naath, and Zara, and Semna, and Meza. These weren the sones of Bathsemath, `wijf of Esau. 14 And these weren the sones of Oolibama, douyter of Ana, sone of Sebeon, `wijf of Esau, whiche sche childide to hym; Hieu, and Hielon, and Chore. 15 These weren the dukis of the sones of Esau; the sones of Elifath first gendrid of Esau, duk Theman, duky Omar, duky Sephua, duky Ceneth, duky Chore, duky Dathan, duky Amalech. These weren the sones of Eliphat, in the lond of Edom, and these weren the sones of Ada. 16 Also these weren the sones of Rahuel, `sone of Esau, duky Naath, duky Zara, duky Senna, duky Meza; forsothe these dukis weren of Rahuel in the lond of Edom. These weren the sones of Bathsemath, `wijf of Esau. 18 Forsothe these weren the sones of Oilibama, `wijf of Esau; duky Hieu, duky Hielon, duky Chore; these weren dukis of Oobilama, douytrir of Ana, `wijf of Esau. 19 These weren the sones of Esau, and thei weren dukis of hem; he is Edom. 20 These weren the sones of Seir Horreis, enhabiteris of the lond; Jothan, and Sobal, and Sebeon, 21 and Anam, and Dison, and Eser, and Disan; these dukis weren of Horrey, sone of Seir, in the lond of Edom. 22 Forsothe the sones of Jothan weren maad, Horrey, and Themian; sothelie the sistir of Jothan was Tanna. 23 These weren the sones of Sobal; Aluan, and Maneeth, and Ebol, Sephi, and Onam. 24 These weren the sones of Sebeon; Chore, and An; this is An that foonde hoote watriis in wildirnesse, whanne he kepte the assis of Sebeon, his fadir; 25 and he hadde a sone Disan, and a douytrir Oilibama. 26 These weren the sones of Disan; Amadan, and Jesban, and Jethran, and Charan. 27 These weren the sones of Hezer; Balan, and Zeuan, and Acham. 28 These weren the sones of Disan, and Disan hadde sones, Hus, and Haran. 29 These weren the dukis of Horreis; duky Jothan, duky Sobal, duky Sebeon, duky Ana, duky Dison, duky Hezer, duky Disan; 30 these weren the dukis of Horreis, that weren lوردis in the lond of Seir. 31 Forsothe kyngis that regneden in the lond of Edom, before that the sones of Israel hadden a kyng, weren these; 32 Balach, the sone of Beor, and the name of his citee was Deneba. 33 Forsothe Balach diede, and Jobab, sone of Sara of Bosra, regned for hym. 34 And whanne Jobab was deed, Husam of the lond of Themayns regned for hym. 35 And whanne he was deed, Adad, the sone of Badadi, that smoot Madian in the lond of Moab, and the name of his citee was Abyuth, `regned for him. 36 And whanne Adad was deed, Semla of Maseracha regned for hym. 37 And whanne he was deed, Saul of the flood Roboth ragnede for hym. 38 And whanne he was deed, Balanam, the sone of Achobor, was successour in to the rewme. 39 And whanne this was deed, Adad regned for hym, and the name of the citee of Adad was Phau, and the name of his wijf was clepid Mezebel, the douyter of Mathrect, douyter of Misaab. 40 Therfor these weren the names of dukis of Esau, in her kynredis, and places, and names;
duyk Thanna, duyk Alua, duyk Jetech, duyk Oolbama, duyk Ela, duyk Phinon, duyk Ceneth, duik Theman, duyk Mab-sar, duyk Madiel, duyk Iram; these were the duyks of Edom, dwellers in the lond of his lordschip; he was Esau, the fadir of Ydumeis.

37

1 Forsothe Jacob dwellde in the lond of Canaan, in which his fadir was a pil-grym; and these were the generaciouns of hym. 2 Joseph whanne he was of six-tene yeer, yit a child, kepte a flok with his e britheren, and was with the sones of Bala and Zelfa, wyues of his fadir; and he accuside his britheren at the fadir of ‘the worsste synne. 3 Forsothe Israel louyde Joseph ouer alle hise sones, for he hadde gendrid hym in eelde; and he made to Joseph a cote of many colours. 4 Forsothe hise britheren sien that he was loued of the fader more than alle, and thei hatiden hym, and myyten not speke ony thing pesibili to hym. 5 And it bifelde that he telde to his e britheren a sweuene seyn, which cause was ‘the seed of more hatrede. 6 And Joseph seide to his e britheren, Here ye the sweuene which Y sey, 7 Y gesside that we bounden to gidere handfuls, and that as myn handful roos, and stood, and that youre handfuls stoden abooute and worschipiden myn handful. 8 His e britheren answereden, Whether thou shalt beoure kyng, ethir we shulen be maad suget to thi lordschip? Therfor this cause of sweuenys and wordis mynystride the nurschynge of enuye, and of hatrede. 9 Also Joseph sey another sweuene, which he telde to the britheren, and seide, Y sey bi a sweuene that as the sunne, and moone, and enleuen sterris worschipiden me. 10 And whanne he hadde teld this sweuene to his fadir; and britheren, his fadir blamyde hime, and seide, What wole this sweuene to it sylfe which thou hast seyn? Whether Y and thi modir, and thi britheren, shulen worschipe thee on erthe? 11 Therfor his e britheren hadden enuye to hym. For-sothe the fadir bihelde pruyel the thing, 12 and whanne his britheren dwelliden in Sichem, aboute flockis of the fadir ‘to be kep, 13 Israel seide to Joseph, Thi britheren kepen scheep in Sichymys; come thou, Y schal sende thee to hem. 14 And whanne Joseph answerde, Y am redi, Israel seide, Go thou, and se whether alle thingis ben esi anentis thi britheren, and scheep; and telle thou to me what is doon. He was sent fro the valet of Ebron, and cam into Sichem; 15 and a man fooned hym erryngye in the feeld, and ‘the man axide, what he souyte. 16 And he answerde, Y seke my britheren, schewe thou to me where thi kepsten flockis. 17 And the man seide to hym, Thei yeden awel fro this place; forsothe Y herde hem seiyngye, Go we into Dothaym. And Joseph yede aftir his britheren, and fooned hem in Dothaym. 18 And whanne thei had-ten seyn hym afer, biforn that he neiyede to hem, 19 thei thouyten to sle hym, and spaken to gidere, Lo! the dremere cometh, come ye, 20 sle we hym, and sende we into an eld sisterne, and we schulen seie, A wylde beeste ful wickid hath deouuirid hym; and thanne it schal appere what hise dremes profiten to hym. 21 Sotheli Ruben herde this, and enforside to deluyere hym fro her hondis, 22 and seide, Sle we not the lijf of hym, nether schede we out his blood, but caste ye hym into an eeld cisterne, which is in the wildirnesse, and kepe ye youre hondis gilteles. Forsothe he seide this, willynge to deluyere hym fro her hondis, and to yelde to his fadir. 23 Therfor anoon as Joseph cam to his e britheren, thei dispuyliden hym of the coote, doun to the heele, and of many colours, and senten into the eeld cisterne, 24 that hadde no water. 25 And thei saten ‘to ete breed; and thei zien that Ismaelitis weigoers camen fro Galaad, and that her camels baren swete smellyngye spiceries, and ‘rosyn, and stacten, into Egypt. 26 Therfor Judas seide to his e britheren, What schal it profite to vs, if we schulen sle oure brother, and schulen hide his blood? 27 It is betere that he be seeld to Ismaelitis, and oure hondis be not defouild, for he is oure brother and fleisch. The britheren assentiden to these wordis; 28 and whanne marchauntis of Madian passiden forth, thei drowen hym out of the cisterne, and seeliden hym to Ismaelitis, for thrytti platis of silver; whiche ledden hym in to Egypt. 29 And Ruben turnede ayen to the cisterne, and fooned not the child; 30 and he to-rente his closis, and he yede to his e britheren, and seide,
The child apperith not, and whidir schal Y go? 31 Forsotho thei token his coote, and dippiden in the blood of a kide, which thei hadden slayn; and senten men that baren to the fadir, 32 and seiden, We han founde this coote, se, whether it is the coote of thi sone, ether nai. 33 And whanne the fader hadde knowe it, he seide, It is the coote of my sone, a welle beeste ful wicked hath ete hym, a beeste hath deuourid Joseph. 34 And he to-rente his clothis, and he was clothid with an heire, and biweilide his sone in myche tym. 35 Sothely whanne hise fre children weren gaderid to gider, that thei schulden peese the sorewe of the fadir, he holde take counfort, but seide, Y schal go doun in to helle, and schal biweile my sone. And the while Jacob contynude in wepyng, 36 Madianitys seelden Joseph into Egipt to Putifar, chast 3 an onest seruaunt of Farao, maistir of the chyaulie.

38

1 Yn the same tyme Judas yede doun fro his britheren, and turnede to a man of Odolla, Hiram bi name; 2 and he sijther a douytir of a man of Canaan, Sue bi name. And whanne he hadde takun hir to wijf, 3 he entride to hir, and sche conseuyde, and childide a sone, and clepide his name Her. 4 And eft whanne a child was conseuyed, sche nemyde the child borun Onam. 5 And sche childide the thriddle sone, whom sche clepide Cela, and whanne he was borun, sche cesseid to bere child more. 6 Forsothe Judas yaf a wijf, 7 Thamar bi name, to his erste gendrid sone Her. 7 And Her, the firste gendrid sone of Judas, was weyward in the siyt of the Lord, and therfor he was slayn of the Lord. 8 Therfor Judas seide to Onam, his sone, Eentre thou to the wijf of thi brothir, and be thou felouchipid to hir, that thou reise seed to thi brothir. 9 And he wiste that sones schulden not be borun to him, 7 and he entride to the wijf of his brother, and schedde seed in to the erthe, lest the fre children schulden be borun bi the name of the brother; 10 and therfor the Lord smoot hym, for he did abhominable thing. 11 Wherfor Judas seide to Thamar, 7wijf of his sone, Be thou widewe in the hous of thi fadir, til Sela my sone wexe, for he drede lest also he schulde die as hise britheren. And sche yede, and dwelldide in the hous of hir fadir. 12 Forsothe whanne many yeeris were passid, the douytir of Sue, 7 the wijf of Juda, dieide, and whanne counfort was takun aftir morenyng, he stiede to the schereris of hise scheep, he and Iras of Odolla, that was kepere of the floc, stieden in to Thampnas. 13 And it was teld to Thamar, that 7 the fadir of hir hosebonde stiede to Thampnas, to schere scheep. 14 And sche dine awei the clothis of widewehod, and sche took a roket, and whanne the clothinges was chaungid, sche sat in the weilet that ledith to Tampna; for Sela hadde woxe, and sche hadde not take hym to hosebonde. 15 And whanne Judas hadde seyn hir, he supposide hir to be an hoore, for sche hadde hildrid hir face, lest sche were knowun. 16 And Judas entride to hir, and seide, Suffre me that Y ligge with thee; for he wiste not that sche was the wijf of his sone. And whanne sche anseride, What schalt thou yyue to me, that thou ligge bi me? 17 he seide, Y schal sende to thee a kide of the flockis. And eft whanne sche seide, Y schal suffre that that thou wolt, if thou schalt yyue to me a wed, til thou sendist that that thou bihetist. 18 Judas seide, What wolt thou that be youun to thee for a wed? She anseride, Thi ryng, and thi bie of the arm, and the staaf which thou holdist in the hond. Therfor the womman conseuyide at o liggyng bi, and sche roos, and yede; 19 and whanne the cloth was 7 put awei which sche hadde take, sche was clothid in the clothis of widewhod. 20 Forsothe Judas sente a kide bi his scheepherde of Odolla, that he schulde resseyue the wed which he hadde yoye to the womman; and whanne he hadde not founde hir, 21 he axide men of that place, Where is the womman that sat in the weie lot? And whanne alle men anseriden, An hoore was not in this place; he turnede ayen to Judas, 22 and seide to hym, Y foond not hir, but also men of that place seiden to me, that an hoore sat neuere there. 23 Judas seide, Haue sche to hir sif, certis sche may not repreeu vs of a leesynge; Y sente the kyde which Y bihiyte, and thou foundist not hir. 24 Lo! sotheli aftir thre monethis thei telden to Judas, and seiden, Thamar, 7wijf of thi sone, hath do fornyacioni, and hir womb semeth to wexe greet. Judas seide, Brynge ye hir
forth, that sche be brent. 25 And whanne sche was led to peyne, sche sente to 'the fadir of hir hosebone, and seide, Y haue conseuyed of the man, whose these thingis ben; knowe thou whose is the ryng, and bie of the arm, and staf?' 26 And whanne the yiftis weren knowun, he seide, Sche is more iust than Y, for Y yaf not hir to Sela, my sone; netheles Judas knewe hir no more fleischli. 27 Sotheli whanne the childberyng neyvede, twei chyldren apperiden in the wombe, and in that birthe of children, oon brouyte forth the hond, in which the mydwyf boond a reed threeth, and seide, This schal go out 'the formere. 29 Sotheli while he withdrowe the hond, the tother yede out, and the womman seide, Whi was the skeyn in which the child lay in the wombe departid for thee? And for this cause sche clepide his name Fares. 30 Afterward his brothir yede out, in whos hond was the reed threeth, whom sche clepide Zaram.

39

1 Therfor Joseph was led in to Egipt, and Putifar, 'chast and onest seruaunt of Farao, prince of the oost, a man of Egipt, bouyte hym of the hondis of Ismaelitis, of which he was brouyte. 2 And the Lord was with hym, and he was a man doyne with prosperite in alle thingis. And Joseph dwelldie in 'the hows of his lord, 3 which knew best that the Lord was with Joseph, and that alle thingis whiche he dide, weren dressid of the Lord in 'the hond of hym. 4 And Joseph foond grace bifor his lord, and 'mynystride to hym, of whom Joseph was maad souereyn of alle thingis, and gouernede the hows bitakun to hym, and alle thingis that were bitakun to hym. 5 And the Lord blesside the 'hows of Egiptiçan for Joseph, and multipliede al his catel, as wel in howsis as in feeldis; 6 nether he knew ony other thing no but 'breed * which he eet. Forsothe Joseph was fair in face, and schapli in siyt. 7 And so aftir many daies the ladi castide hir iyen in to Joseph, and seide, Slepe thou with me; 8 which assentide not to the vnlyueful werk, and seide to hir, Lo! while alle thingis ben bitakun to me, my lord woot not what he hath in his hows, nether ony thing is, which is not in my power, ether which 'he hath not bitake to me, ouatakun thee, which art his wijf; how therfor may Y do this yuel, and do synne ayens my lord? 10 Thei spaken siche wordis 'bi alle daies, and the womman was diseseful to the yong waxyng man, and he forsook auotrie. 11 Forsothe it bifulde in a dai, that Joseph entride in to the hows, and dide sum werk with out witnesse. 12 And sche took 'the hem of his clooth, and sche seide, Slepe thou with me; and he lefte the mentil in hir hoond, and he fledde, and yede out. 13 And whanne the womman hadde seyn the clooth in hir hondis, and that sche was disedis, 14 sche clepide to hir the men of hir hows, and seide to hem, Lo! my lord hath brouyte in an Ebrew man, that he schulde scorn vs; he entride to me to do leccerie with me, and whanne Y cries, and he herde my vois, 15 he lefte the mentil which Y helde, and he fledde out. 16 Therfor in to the preuyng of trouthe, sche schewide the mantil, holdun to the hosebone turnyngy ayen hoom. 17 And she seide, The Ebrew seruaunt, whom thou brouytist, entride to me to scorne me; and whanne he sye me crye, 18 he lefte the mentil which Y helde, and he fledde out. 19 And whanne these thingis weren herd, the lord bileuyde ouer myche to the wordis of the wijf, and was ful wrooth; 20 and he bitook Joseph in to prisoun, where the bounden men of the kyng weren kept, and he was closid there. 21 Forsothe the Lord was with Joseph, and hadde mercy on hym, and yaf grace to hym in the siyt of the prince of the prisoun, 22 which bitook in the hond of Joseph alle prisoneris that were holdun in kepyng, and what euwer thing was doon, it was vndur Joseph, nethir the prince knewe ony thing, 23 for alle thingis weren bitakun to Joseph; for the Lord was with hym, and dresside alle his werkis.

40

1 Whanne these thingis weren doon so, it bifulde that twel geldyngis, the boteler and the baker 'of the kyng of Egipt, synneden to her lord. 2 And Farao was wrooth ayens hem, for the toon was 'souereyn to boteleris, the tother was 'souereyn to bakeris. 3 And he sente hem in to the

* 396 Bi breed in holi scripture is vndirstonden al manere of mete, and bi watir al manere of drynk.
prison of the prince of knyntis, in which also Joseph was boundun. 4 And the keper of the prison bitok hem to Joseph, which also `mynynstride to hem. Sundel of tyme passide, and thei weren hooldun in kepyng, and bothe sien a dreem in o nuyt, 5 bi couenable expownyng to hem. 6 And whanne Joseph hadde entrid to hem eerli, and hadde seyn hem sorí, 7 he axide hem, and seide, Whi is youre `face soriere to dai than it ys wilt? 8 Whiche answeriden, We seiyen a dreem, and `noon is that expowneth to vs. And Joseph seide to hem, Whether expownyng is not of God? Telle ye to me what ye han seyn. 9 The `souereyn of boteleris telde first his dreem; Y seiy that a vyne before me, 10 in which weren thre siouns, wexeide littil and littil in to buriounnyngis, and that aftir flouris grapys wexiden ripe, 11 and the cuppe of Farao was in myn hond; therfor Y took the grapis, and presside out in to the cuppe which Y helde, and Y yaf drynk to Farao. 12 Joseph answerde, This is the expownyng of the dreem; thre siouns ben yit thre daies, 13 aftir whiche Farao schal haue mynde of thi seruyce, and he schal restore thee in to the firste degree, and thou schalt yuyue to hym the cuppe, bi thin office, as thou were wont to do bifoire. 14 Oneli haue thou mynde on me, whanne it is wel to thee, and thou schalt do merci with me, that thou make suggestioun to Farao, that he lede me out of this prisoun; 15 for theefli Y am takun awei fro the lond of Ebrews, and here Y am sent innocent in to prisoun. 16 The `maister of bakeris seiy that Joseph hadde expowned prudentli the dreem, and he seide, And Y seiy a dreem, that Y hadde thre panyeres of mele on myn heed, 17 and Y gesside that Y bar in o panyere, that was heiyere, alle metis that ben mad bi craft of bakers, and that briddis eeten therof. 18 Joseph answerde, This is the expownyng of the dreem; thre panyeres ben yit thre daies, 19 aftir whiche Farao schal take awei thin heed, and he schal hange thee in a cros, and briddis schulen todrawe thi fleischis. 20 Fro thennus the thridde dai was the dai of birthe of Farao, which made a greet feeste to hise children, and hadde mynde among metis on the maister `of boteleris, and on the prince of bakeris; 21 and he restoride the oon in to his place, that he schulde dresse cuppe to `the kyng, 22 and he hangide `the tothir in a gebat, that the treythe of `the expownere schulde be preued. 23 And netheles whanne prosperites bifelden, the `souereyn of boteleris foryat `his expownere.

41

Aftir twei yeer Farao seiy a dreem; he gesside that he stood on a flood, 2 fro which seuene faire kiyn and ful fatte stieden, and weren fed in the places of mareis; 3 and othere seuene, foule and leene, camen out of the flood, and weren fed in thilk brenke of the watir, in grene places; 4 and tho deuoureden thilke kien of which the fairnesse and comelynesse of bodies was wundourful. 5 Farao wakide, and slepte eft, and seiy another dreem; seuene eers of corn ful and faire camen forth in o stalke, 6 and othere as many eers of corn, thinne and Smytun with corrupcioun of brennyng wynd, 7 camen forth, deuouryng al the fairenesse of the firste. Farao wakide aftir reste, 8 and whanne morowtis was maad, he was aferd bi inward drede, and he sente to alle the expowneries of Egipt, and to alle wise men; and whanne thei weren cledip, he telde the dreem, and noon was that expownede. 9 Thanne at theaste the maister `of boteleris bithouyte, and seide, Y knewe/eche my synne; 10 the kyng was wrooth to hise seruauntis, and comoundide me and the maister `of bakeris to be cast doun in to the prisoun of the prince of knyntis, 11 where we bothe saien a dreem in o nuyt, biforeshewynge of thins to comynge. 12 An Ebrew child, seruaunt of the same duk of knyntis was there, to whom we telden the dremes, 13 and herden what euer thing the bifallyng of thing preuede afterward; for Y am restorid to myn office, and he was hangid in a cros. 14 Anoon at the comoundement of the kyng thei polliden Joseph led out of prisoun, and whanne `the clooth was chaungid, thei brouyten Joseph to the kyng. 15 To whom the kyng seide, Y seiy dreemes, and noon is that expowneth tho thins that Y seiy, I haue herd that thou expownest moost prudentli. 16 Joseph answerde, With out me, God schal answere prosperites to Farao. 17 Therfor Farao telde that he seiy; Y gesside that Y
stood on the brenke of the flood, 18 and seuene kyyn, ful faire and with flechis able to etyng, stieden fro the watir, whiche kyyn gaderiden grene seggis in the pasture of the marreis; 19 and lo! seuene othere kyyn, so foule and leene, sueden these, that Y seiy neure siche in the lond of Egypt; 20 and whanne the formere kyen weren deouurid and wastid, tho secounde yauen no steppe of fulnesse, 21 but weren slowe bi lijk leenesse and palenesse. I wakide, and eft Y was oppressid bi sleep, and Y seiy a dreem; 22 seuene eers of corn, ful and faireste, camen forth in o stalke, 23 and othere seuene, thinne and smytun with *corrupcioun of brennyng wynd, camen forth of the stobil, 24 whiche deouurid the fairenesse of the formere; 25 Y telde the dreem to expwners, and no man is that expwneth. Joseph anserwde, The dreem of the king is oon; God schewide to Farao what thynigs he schal do. 26 Seuene faire kyyn, and seuene ful eers of corn, ben seuene yeers of plente, and tho comprehenden the same strengthe of dreem; 27 and seuene kyyn thinne and leene, that stieden aftir tho, and seuene thinne eers of corn and smytun with brennyng wynd, ben seuene yeer of hungur to comynge, 28 whiche schulen be fillid bi this ordre. 29 Lo! seuene yeer of gret plente in al the lond of Egypt schulen com, 30 and seuene othre yeer of so gret bareyneesse schulen sue tho, that al the abundance before be yuun to foryetynge; for the hungur schal waste al the lond, 31 and the gretnesse of pouert schal leese the gretnesse of plente. 32 Forsothe this that thou siyest the secunde tyme a dreem, pertyenynge to the same thing, is a `schewynge of sadnessse, for the word of God schal be doon, and schal be fillid ful swiftli. 33 Now therfor puruey the kyng a wijs man and a redi, and make the kyng hym soureyn to the lond of Egypt, 34 which man ordayne gouernours bi alle cuntreis, and gaderhe in to bernys the fyuethe part of fruytis bi seuene yeer of plente, 35 that schulen com now; and al the wheete be kept vndr the power of Farao, 36 and be it kept in citees, 37 and be it maad redi to the hungur to comynge of seuene yeer that schal oppresse Egypt, and the lond be not wastid bi pouert. 38 The counsel plesid Farao, and alle his mynystris, and he spak to hem, Wher we moun fynde sich a man which is ful of Goddis spirit? 39 Therfor Farao seide to Joseph, For God hath schewid to thee alle things whiche thou hast spoke, wher Y mai fynde a wisere man and lijk thee? 40 Therfor thou schalt be ouer myn hous, and al the puple schal obeie to the commaundement of thi mouth; Y schal passe thee onely by o trone of the rewme. 41 And eft Farao seide to Joseph, Lo! Y haue ordeyned thee on al the lond of Egypt. 42 And Farao took the ryng fro his hond, and yaf it in the hond of Joseph, and he clothide Joseph with a stoole of bijs, and puttide a goldun wretche aboute the necke; 43 and Farao made Joseph to `stie on his secounde chare, while a bidele criere, that alle men schulden knele before hym, and schulden knowe that he was souereyn of al the lond of Egypt. 44 And the kyng seide to Joseph, Y am Farao, without thi commaundement no man shal stire hond ether foot in al the lond of Egypt. 45 And he turnede the name of Joseph, and clepide him bi Egipton langage, the sauour † of the world; and he yaf to Joseph a wijf, Asenech, the douyter of Potifar, preest of Heliopoleos. And so Joseph yede out to the lond of Egypt. 46 Forsothe Joseph was of thretty yeer, whanne he stood in the siyt of kyng Farao, and cumpasside alle the cuntreis of Egypt. 47 And the plente of seuene yeer cam, and ripe corn weren bounden into handfuls, and weren gadered into the bernys of Egypt, 48 also al the abundance of cornes weren kept in alle citeis, 49 and so gret abundance was of wheete, that it was maad euene to the grauel of the see, and the plente passide mesure. 50 Sothel twi sones were born to Joseph bifor that the hungur came, whiche Asenech, douyter of Putifar, preest of Heliopoleos, childe to hym. 51 And he clepide the name of the firste gendrid sone, Manasses, and seide, God hath maad me to foryte alle my trauelis, and the hous of my fadir; 52 and he clepide the name of the secunde sone Effraym, and seide, God

* 41:35 that is, not bi violence nether bi fre yife, but bi byng and paiyng of priys.  † 41:45 In Ebrew it is schewinge priuities, as Jerom and Lire here seyen.
hath maad me to encreesse in the lond of my pouert. 53 Therfor whanne seuene yeer of plente that weren in Egipt weren passid, 54 seuene yeer of pouert bigunnen to come, whiche Joseph bifoire seide, and hungur hadde the maistri in al the world; also hungur was in al the lond of Egipt; 55 and whanne that lond hungride, the puple criede to Farao, and axide metis; to whiche he answeride, Go ye to Joseph, and do ye what euer thing he seith to you. 56 Forsothe hungur encreesside ech dai in al the lond, and Joseph openyde alle the bernys, and seele to Egiptians, for also hungur oppresside hem; 57 and alle prouynces camen in to Egipt to bie metis, and to abate the yuel of nedynesse.

42

1 Forsothe Jacob herde that foodis weren seeld in Egipt, and he seide to his sones, Whi ben ye negligent? 2 Y herde that wheete is seeld in Egipt, go ye doun, and bie ye necessaries to vs, that we moun lyue, and be not wastid bi nedynesse. 3 Therfor ten britheren of Joseph yeden doun to bie wheete in Egipt, 4 and Beniamyn was withheldun of Jacob at hoome, that seide to hise britheren, Lest perauntun in the weie he suffre ony yuel. 5 Sotheli thei entriden in to the lond of Egipt, with othere men that yeden to bie; forsothe hungur was in the lond of Canaan. 6 And Joseph was prince of Egipt, and at his wille whetis weren seeld to pupils. And whanne hise britheren hadden worshipid hym, 7 and he hadde knowe hym, he spak hardere as to aliens, and axide hym, Fro whennus camen ye? Whiche answeriden, Fro the lond of Canaan, that we bie necessaries to lyfide. 8 And netheles he knewe the britheren, and he was not knowun of hym, 9 and he bithouye on the dreymys whiche he seiy sumtyme. And he seide to hym, Ye ben aspieris, ye camen to se the feble thingis of the lond. 10 Whiche seiden, Lord, it is not so, but thi seruauntis camen to bie metis; 11 alle we ben the sones of o man, we comen pesible, and thi seruauntis ymaginen not ony yuel. 12 To `whiche he answeride, It is in other maner, ye camen to se the feble thingis of the lond. 13 And thei seiden, `We twelue britheren, thi seruauntis, ben sones of o man in the lond of Canaan; the leeste is withoure fadir, an other is not on erthe. 14 This it is, he seide, that Y spak to you, 15 ye ben aspieris, riyt now Y schal take experience of you, bi the helthe of Farao ye schulen not go fro hennus, til yeure leste brother come; sende ye oon of you, 16 that he bryng hym, forsothe ye schulen be in boondis, til tho thingis that ye seiden ben preued, whether tho ben false ether trewe; ellis, bi the helthe of Farao, ye ben aspieris. 17 Therfor he bitook hem to kepyng thre daies; sotheli in the thridde dai, 18 whanne thei weren led out of prisoun, he seide, Do ye that that Y seide, and ye schulden lyue, for Y drede God; 19 if ye ben pesible, o brother of you be boundun in prisoun; forsothe go ye, and bere wheetis, whiche ye bѹtyn, 20 in to youre housi, and bryngye youre leeste brother to me, that Y may preue youre wordis, and ye die not. Thei diden as he seide, 21 and thei spaken togidere, Skilfuli we suffren these thingis, for we synneden ayensoure brother, and we seyyn the anguyssch of his soule, while he preiede vs, and we herden not; herfore this tribulacioun cometh on vs. 22 Of which oon, Ruben, seide, Whether Y seide not to yow, Nyle ye do synne ayens the child, and ye herden not me? lo! his blood is soynt. 23 Sotheli thei wisten not that Joseph vndirstood, for he spak to hem by interpretour. 24 And he turnede awei hym siff a litil and wepe; and he turnede ayens, and spak to hem. 25 And he took Symeon, and boond hym, while thei weren present; and he comaundide the mynstris, that thei schulden fille her sackis with wheete, and that thei schulden putte the money `o alle in her baggis, and ouer this yuye metis in the weie; whiche diden so. 26 And thei `baren wetsis her assis, and yeden forth, 27 and whanne the sak of oon was opened that he schulde yuye meete to the werk beeste in the yn, he bïhîdde the money in the mouth of the bagge, 28 and seide to his britheren, My monei is yoldun to me, lo! it is had in the bagge; and thei weren astonyed, and troblid, and seiden togidere, What thing is this that God hath doon to us. 29 And thei camen to Jacob, her fadir, in the loond of Canaan, and telden to hym alle thingis that bifelden to hem, and seiden, 30 The lord of the lond spak
harde to vs, and gesside that we weren aspiers of the prouynce; 31 to whom we answeriden, We ben plesible, nether we purposen ony tresouns; 32 we ben twelwe britheren, gendrid of o fadir, oon is not `on erthe, the leeste dweltith with the fadir in the lond of Canaan. 33 And he seide to vs, Thus Y schal preue that ye ben plesible; leeffe ye o brother of you with me, and take ye metis nedeful to youre housis, and go ye, and brynge ye to me youre leeste brother, 34 that Y wite that ye ben not aspiers, and that ye moun resseyue this brother which is holdun in boondis, and that fro thennus forth ye haue licence to bie what thingis ye wolen. 35 While these thingis weren seide, whanne alle schedden out wheeis, thei founden money boundun in `the mouth of sackis. And whanne alle toigidere weren aferd, 36 the fadir Jacob seide, Ye han maad me to be with out children; Joseph is not alyue, Symeon is holdun in bondis, ye schulen take a wey fro me Beniamyn; alle these yuels felden in me. 37 To whom Ruben answeride, Sle thou my twei sones, if Y shal not brynge hym ayen to thee; take thou hym in myn hond, and Y schal restore hym to thee. 38 And Jacob seide, My sone schal not go doun with you; his brother is dead, he aloone is left; if ony aduersite schal bifalle `to hym in the lond to which ye schulen go, ye schulen lede forth myn hoore heeris with sorewe to hellis.

43

1 In the meene tyme hungur oppresside greeiti al the lond; 2 and whanne the meets weren wastid, whiche thei brouyten fro Egipt, Jacob seide to hise sones, Turne ye ayen, and bie ye a litil of meetis to vs. 3 Judas answeride, The ilke man denounside to vs vndir witnessyng of an ooth, and seide, Ye schulen not se my face, if ye schulen not brynge with you youre leeste brother; 4 therfor if thou wolt sende hym with vs, we schulen go to gidere, and we schulen bie necessaries to thee; 5 ellis if thou wolt not, we schulen not go; for as we seiden ofte, the man denounside to vs, and seide, Ye schulen not se my face with out youre leeste brother. 6 Forsothe Israel seide to hem, Ye diden this in to my wretchednesse, that ye schewiden to hym, that ye hadden also another brother. 7 And thei answeriden, The man axide vs bi ordre oure generacioun, if the fadir lyuede, if we hadden a brother; and we answeriden suyngli to hym, bi that that he axide; whether we myyten wite that he wolde seie, Brynge ye youre brother with you? 8 And Judas seide to his fadir, Sende the child with me, that we go, and moun lyue, lest we dien, and oure little children *; 9 Y take the child, require thou hym of myn hoond; if Y schal not brynge ayen, and bitake hym to thee, Y schal be gilte of synne ayens thee in al tyme; 10 if delai hadde not be, we hadden come now anothir tyme. 11 Therfor Israel, `the fadir of hem, seide to hem, If it is neede so, do ye that that ye wolen; `take ye of the beste fruytis of the lond in youre vesselis, and `bere ye yiftis to the man, a litil of gumme, and of hony, and of storax, and of mirre, and of therbynte, and of alemaundis; 12 and `bere ye with you double money, and `bere ye ayen that money which ye founden in baggis, lest perauenture it be doon bi errour; 13 but also take ye youre brother, and go ye to the man; 14 forsothe my God Almyytı mak him plesible to you, and sende he ayen youre brother, whom he holdeith in boondis, and this Beniamyn; forsothe Y schal be as maad bare without sones. 15 Therfor the men token yiftis, and double monei, and Beniamyn; and thei yeden doun in to Egipt, and stoden bifoire Joseph. 16 And whanne he hadde seyn `hem and Beniamyn toigidere, he comaundide the dispender of his hows, and seide, Lede these men in to the hous, and sle beestis, and make a feeste; for thei schulen ete with me to dai. 17 He diede as it was comaundid, and ledde the men in to the hows; 18 and there thei weren aferd, and seiden to gidere, We ben brouyten in for the monei which we baren ayen bifoire in oure sackis, that he putte chalenge `in to vs, and make suget bi violence to seruage bothe vs and oure assis. 19 Wherfor thei neiyeden in the `yatis, and spaken to the dispender, 20 Lord, we preien that thou here vs; we camen doun now bifoire that we schulen bie metis; 21 whanne tho weren bouyten, whanne we camen to the

* 43:8 Lo, prestis oblishyng.
ynne, we openeden ounre baggis, and we founeden money in the mouth of sackis, which money we han brouyt ayn now in the same weyhte; 22 but also we han brouyt other siluer, that we bie the things that ben nedeful to vs; it is not in ounre conscience, who puttide the money in ounre pursis. 23 And he anwerde, Pees be to you, nyle ye drede; youre God and God of youre fadir yaf to you tresouris in youre baggis; for I haue the monei preued, which ye yauen to me. And he ledde out Symeon to hem; 24 and whanne thei weren brouyt in to the hows, he brouyte warit, and thei waischiden her feet, and he yaf `meetis to her assis. 25 Sotheli thei maden redi yiftis til Joseph entride at myd day, for thei hadden herd that thei schulden ete breed there. 26 Therfor Joseph entride in to his hows, and thei offriden yiftis to hym, and helden in the hondis, and worschipiden lowe to erthe. 27 And he grette hem ayn mekel; and he axide hem, and seide, Whether youre fadir, the elde man, is saaf, of whom ye seiden to me? lyueth he yit? 28 Whiche anweriden, He is hool, thi seruaunt oure fadir lyueth yit; and thei weren bowid, and worschipiden hym. 29 Forsothe Joseph reyside hisen iye, and siy Beniamyn his brother of the same wombe, and seide, Is this youre litil brother, of whom ye seiden to me? And eft Joseph seide, My sone, God haue merci of thee. 30 And Joseph hastide in to the hous, for his entrailes weren moued on his brother, and teeris braset out, and he entride into a closet, and wepte. 31 And eft whanne the face was waischun, he yede out, and refreynde hym silf, and seide, Sette ye looues. 32 And whanne theo weren seten to Joseph by hym silf, and to the britheren bi hem silf, and to Egipcyans that eeten to gidre by hem silf; for it is vnleueful to Egipcians to ete with Ebrewis, and thei gessen sich a feeste vnhooli. 33 Therfor thei saten bifore hym, the firste gendrid bi the rite of his firste gendryng, and the leeste bi his age; and thei wondriden greelti. 34 whanne the partis weren takun whiche thei hadden resseyued of him, and the more part cam to Beniamyn, so that it passide in fuyre partis; and thei drunken, and weren fillid with him.

44

1 Forsothe Joseph comaundid the dispender of his hous, and seide, Fille thou her sackis with wheete, as myche as the moun take, and putte thou the money of ech in the hyinesse of the sak; 2 forsothe put thou in the mouth of the sak of the yongere my silueren cuppe, and the prijs of wheete which he yaf; and it was doon so. 3 And whanne the morewtid roos, thei weren delyuered with her assis. 4 And now thei hadden go out of the citee, and hadden go forth a litil; thanne Joseph seide, whanne the dispender of his hous was clepid, Riese thou, pursue the men, and seye thou whanne thei ben takun, Whi han ye yolde yuel for good? 5 The cuppe, which ye han stole, is thilk in which my lord drynkith, and in which he is wont to dyuynye; ye han do a ful wickid thing. 6 He dide as Joseph comaundid, and whanne thei weren takun, he spak bi ordre. 7 Whiche anweriden, Whi spekith oure lord so, that thi seruauntis han do so greet trespas? 8 We brouyten ayen to thee fro the lond of Chanaan the monei which we founen in the hyinesse of sackis, and hou is it suynde that we han stole fro `the hous of thi lord gold ether siluer? 9 At whom euere of thi seruauntis this that thou seksist is foundun, die he, and we schulen be seruauntis of my lord. 10 Which seide to hem, Be it doon bi youre sentence; at whom it is foundun, be he my seruaunt; forsothe ye schulen be gilteles. 11 And so thei diden doun hastili the sackis on erthe, and alle openyden tho whiche he souyte; 12 and bigan at the more til to the leeste, and fonnid the cuppe in `the sak of Beniamyn. 13 And whanne thei hadden `to-rent her clothis, and hadden changed eft the assis, thei turneden ayen in to the citee. 14 And Judas entride `the firste with brithren to Joseph; for he hadde not go yit fro the place; and alle felden togider on erthe before hym. 15 `To whiche he seide, Whi wolden ye do so? whether ye witen not, that noon is lijk me in the kunnyng of dyuynye? 16 To whom Judas seide, What schulen we answere to my lord, ether what schulen we speke, ether moun iustli ayen-seie? God hath founde the wickidnesse of thi seruauntis; lo! alle we ben the seruaun-
Genesis 44:17  

17 Joseph answeride, Fer be it fro me, that Y do so; he be my seruaunt that stal the cuppe; forsothe go ye fre to youre fadir. 18 Sotheli Judas neiyeede neer, and seide tristili. My lord, Y preye, thi seruaunt speke a word in thin eeris, and be thou not wrooth to thi seruaunt; for aftir Farao thou art my lord. 19 Thou axidist first thi seruaunts, Han ye a fadir, ether a brother? 20 And we answereid to thee, my lord, An eld fadir is to vs, and a litil child that was borun in his ete, whos brother of the same wombe is deed, and his modir hath hym aloone; forsothe his fadir loueth hym tendiri. 21 And thou seidist to thi seruaunts, Brynge ye hym to me, and Y schal sette myn iyen on hym. 22 We maden suggestioun to thee, my lord, the child may not forsake his fadir; for if he schal leeue the fadir, he schal die. 23 And thou seidist to thi seruaunts, If youre leeste brother schal not come with you, ye schulen no more se my face. 24 Therfor whanne we hadden stied to thi seruaunt, oure fadir, we telden to hym alle thinges whiche my lord spak; and oure fadir seide, 25 Turne ye ayen, and bie ye to you a litil of wheete; 26 to whom we seiden, We moun not go; if oure leeste brother schal go doun with vs, we schulen go forth togidere; ellis, if he is absent, we doreen not se the `face of the lord. 27 To whiche thinges the fadir answeride, Ye witen that my wiif childide twei stonis to me; 28 oon yede out, and ye seiden, a beeeste deouuride hym, and hidir to he apperith not; 29 if ye taken also this sone, and ony thing bifallith to hym in the weye, ye schulen lede forth myn hoor heeris with morenyng to hellis. 30 Therfor if Y entre to thi seruaunt, oure fadir, and the child faile, sithen his lijf hangith of the lijf of the child, 31 and he se that the child is not with vs, he schal die, and thi seruaunts schulen lede forth hise hoor heeris with sereowe to hellis. 32 Be Y propirli thi seruaunt, which resseyueth this child on my feith, and bihiye, and seide, If Y schal not brynge ayen hym, Y schal be gilte of synne ayens my fadir in al tym; 33 and so Y schal dwelle thi seruaunt for the child in to the seruyce of my lord, and the child stie with hise britheren; 34 for Y may not go ayen to my fadir, if the child is absent, lest Y stonde a wistes of the wretchidnesse that schal oppresse my fadir.

Genesis 45:15  

1 Joseph myyte no lengere absteyne hym sylf, while many men stoden bifoire; wher- for he comaundide that alle men schulden go out, and that noon alien were present in the knowyng of Joseph and hise britheren. 2 And Joseph reside the vois with wepyng, which Egipcians herden, and al the hows of Farao. 3 And he seide to hise britheren, Y am Joseph; lyueth my fadir yit? The brithren myyten not answere, and weren agast bi ful myche drede. 4 To whiche he seide mekeli, Neiye ye to me. And whanne thei hadden neiyed nyy, he seide, Y am Joseph youre brother, whom ye selden in to Egypt; 5 nyle ye drede, neither seme it to be hard to you, that ye seelden me in to these cuntreis; for God hath sent me bifoire you in to Egypt foroure helthe. 6 For it is twei yer that hungur bigan `to be in the lond, yit fyue yeer suen, in whiche me schal not mow ere, nether rep; 7 and God bifer sente me, that ye be reserued on erthe, and moun haue metis to lyue. 8 Y was sent hidur not bi youre counsel, but bi Goddis wille, which made me as the fadir of Farao, and the lond of al his hows, and prince in al the lond of Egypt. 9 Haste ye, and `stie ye to my fadir, and ye schulen seie to hym, Thi sone Joseph sendith these thinges; God hath maad me lord of al the lond of Egypt; come doun to me, and tarie not, and dwelle in the lond of Gessen; 10 and thou schalt be bisidis me, thou, and thi stones, and the stonis of thi stones, thi scheep, and thi grete beestis, and alle thinges whiche thou wuldist, 11 and there Y schal fede thee; for yit fyue yeer of hungur ben reside, lest bothe thou perische, and thin hows, and alle thinges whiche thou wuldist. 12 Lo! youre iyen, and the iyen of my brother Beniamyn seen, that my mouth spekith to you; 13 telle ye to my fadir al my glorie, and alle thinges whiche ye sien in Egypt; haste ye, and brynge ye hym to me. 14 And whanne he hadde bicippidd, and hadde feld in to the necke of Beniamyn, his brother, he wepte, the while also Benjamine wepte in lijk maner on the necke of Joseph. 15 And Joseph kiside alle his britheren, and wepte on alle; aftir whiche thinges thei
And it was herd, and puppischid bi famouse word in the halle of the kyng, The britheren of Joseph ben comun. And Farao ioiede, and al his meynee; 18 and Farao seide to Joseph, that he schulde comaunde hise britheren, and seie, Charge youre beestis, and go ye in to the lond of Canaan, and take ye fro thennus youre fadir, and kynrede, and come ye to; and Y schal yyue to you alle the goodis of Egipt, that ye ete the merow of the lond. 17 Comaunde thou also, that thei take waynes of the lond of Egypt to the cariage of her litlle children, and wyues, and seie thou, 'Take ye youre fadir, and haste ye comynge soone, 20 nether leue ye ony thing of the purtenaunce of youre hows, for alle the richess of Egypt schulden be youre. 21 The sones of Israel diden, as it was comaundid to hem; to whiche Joseph yaf waynes, bi the comaundement of Farao, and metis in the weie; 22 and he comaundide twee stooonis to be brouyt forth to ech; forsothe he yaf to Beniamyn thre hundred platis of siluer, with fyue the beste stooonis; 23 and sente to his fadir so myche of siluer, and of cloothis, and he addide to hem ten male assis, that schulden bere of alle richessis of Egipt, and so many femal assis, beryng wheete and looues in the weie. 24 Therfor he lefte hise britheren, and seide to hem goynge forth, Be ye not wrooth in the weie. 25 Whiche stieden fro Egipt, and camen in to the lond of Canaan, to her fadir Jacob; 26 and tolden to hym, and seiden, Joseph, thi sone, lyueth, and he is lord in al the lond of Egipt. And whanne this was herd, Jacob wakide as of a greuouse sleep; netheles he bileue not to hem. 27 Thei tolden ayenward al the ordre of the thing; and whanne Jacob hadde seyn the waynes, and alle thingis whiche Joseph hadde sent, his spiritt lyuede ayen, 28 and he seide, It suffisith to me, if Joseph my sone lyueth yit, Y schal go and `Y schal se hym bifoire that Y die.

And Israel yede forth with alle thingis that he hadde, and he cam to the pit of ooth; and whanne sacrifices weren slayn there to God of his fadir Isaac, 2 he herde God bi a visioun in that nytyt clepynge hym, ‘and seiynge to hym, Jacob! Jacob! To whom he answeride, Lo! Y am present. 3 God seide to hym, Y am the stronge God of thi fadir; nyle thou drede, go doun in to Egypt, for Y schal make thee there in to a greet folk; 4 Y schal go doun thidir with thee, and Y schal bryngye thee turnynge ayen fro thennus, and Joseph schal sette his hond on thin uyen. 5 Jacob roos fro the pit of ooth, and the sones token him, with her little children, and wyues, in the waynes whiche Farao hadde sent to bere the eld man, 6 and alle thingis whiche he woldide in the lond of Canaan; and he cam in to Egypt with his seed, 7 hise sones, and her sones, and douytris, and al the generationi togidere. 8 Forsothe thes ben the names of the sones of Israel, that entriden in to Egypte; he with hise fre children. The firste gendrid Ruben; 9 the sones of Ruben, Enoch, and Fallu, and Esrom, and Carmi. 10 The sones of Symeon, Jemuheil, and Jamyn, and Ahoth, and Jachyn, and Sab, and Saber, and Saul, the sone of a womman of Canaan. 11 The sones of Leuy, Gerson, Caath, and Merarie. 12 The sones of Juda, Her and Onam, and Sela, and Fares, and Zara. Forsothe Her and Onam dieden in the lond of Canaan; and the sones of Fares weren borun, Esrom, and Amul. 13 The sones of Isacar, Thola, and Fua, and Jobab, and Semron. 14 The sones of Zabulon, Sared, and Thelem, and Jahl. 15 These ben the sones of Lia, whiche sche childele in Mesopotamye of Sirye, with Dyna, hir douyter; alle the soules of hise sones and douytris, thre and threttie. 16 The sones of Gad, Seffon, and Aggi, Suny, and Hesebon, Heri, and Arodi, and Areli. 17 The sones of Aser, Jamme, and Jesua, and Jesui, and Be-ria; and Sara, the sister of hem. The sones of Beria, Heber and Melchiel. 18 These weren the sones of Zelfa, whom Laban yaf to Lia, his douyter, and Jacob gendride these sixtene persones. 19 The sones of Rachel, `wijf of Jacob, weren Joseph and Beniamyn. 20 And sones weren borun to Joseph in the loond of Egipt, Manasses and Efraym, whiche Asenech, `douytrir of Putifar, preest of Helipoleos, childele to hym. 21 The sones of Beniamin weren Bela, and Becor, and Asbel, Gera, and Naaman, and Jechi, `Ros, and Mofym, and Oyfym, and Ared. 22 These weren the sones of Rachel, whiche Jacob gendrid; alle the persones
werten fouretene. 23 The sone of Dan, Vsym. 24 The sones of Neptalym, Jasiel, and Guny, and Jeser, and Salem. 25 These werten the sones of Bala, whom Laban yaf to Rachel his douytir. 26 And Jacob gendrire these, alle the soules werten seuene. And alle the men that entriden with Jacob in to Egypt, and yeden out of his thi, with out 'the wyues of his sones, werten sixti and sixe. 27 Forsothe the sones of Joseph, that werten borun to hym in 'the loond of Egypt, werten two men. Alle the soulis of 'the hows of Jacob, that entriden in to Egypt, werten seueni. 28 Forsothe Jacob sente Judas bfore hym to Joseph, that he schulde telle to hym, and he schulde 'come in to Gessen. 29 And whanne Jacob hadde come thidir, Joseph stiede in his chare to mete his fadir at the same place. And he sy Jacob, and felde on 'his necke, and wepte bitwixe collyngis. 30 And the fadir seide to Joseph, Now Y schal die ioiful, for Y sii thi face, and Y leue thee Iyyuynge. 31 And Joseph spak to his britheren, and to al 'the hows of his fadir, I schal stie, and Y schal telle to Farao, and Y schal seie to hym, My britheren, and the hows of my fadir, that weren in the lod of Canaan, ben comun to me, 32 and thei ben men kepers of scheep, and han bisynesse of flockis to be fed; thei brouyten with hem her scheep and grete beestis, and alle thingis whiche thei miyten haue. 33 And whanne Farao schal clepe you, and schal seie, What is youre werk? 34 ye schulen answere, We ben thi seruaunts, men scheepherdis, fro ooure childhed til in to present tyme, bothe we and ooure fadris. Sotheli ye schulen seye these thingis, that ye moun dwell in the lod of Gessen, for Egipcians wlaten alle keperis of scheep.

47

1 Therfor Joseph entride, and telde to Farao, and seide, My fadir and brethren, the scheep and grete beestis of hem, and alle thingis whiche thei welden, camen fro the lod of Canaan; and lo! thei stonden in the lod of Gessen. 2 And he ordeynede fyue, the laste men of hise britheren, before the kyng, 3 whiche he axide, What werk han ye? Thei answerten, We thi seruaunts ben kepers of scheep, bothe we and ooure faderis; 4 we camen in to thi lod to be pilgrymys, for noo gras is to the flockis of thi seruaunts; hungur wexith greuouse in the lod of Canaan, and we axen that thou comaunde vs thi seruaunts to be in the lod of Gessen. 5 And so the kyng seide to Joseph, Thi fadir and thi britheren camen to thee; 6 the lod of Egypt is in thi siyt, make thou hem to dwelle in the beste place, and yuye thou to hem the lod of Gessen; that if thou woost that witti men ben in hem, ordeyne thou hem maysters of my beestis. 7 After these thingis Joseph brouyte in his fader to the king, and settide him bfore the king, which blesside the king; 8 and he was axid of the king, Hou many ben the daies of the yeeris of thi liif? 9 And he answerved, The daies of pilgrymage of my liif, ben feewe and yuele, of an hundrid and thretti yeer, and tho `camen not til to the daies of my fadris, in whiche thei werten pilgryms. 10 And whanne he hadde blesid the kyng, he yede out. 11 Forsothe Joseph yaf to hise fadir and britheren possessioun in Egypt, in Ramasses, the beste soile of erthe, as Farao comaundde; 12 and he fedde hem, and al the hows of his fadir, and yaf metis to alle. 13 For breed failide in al the world, and hungur oppresside the lod, moost of Egypt and of Canaan; 14 of whiche londis he gaderide al the money for the sillyng of wheete, and brouyte it in to the `tresorie of the kyng. 15 And whanne prijs failide to the biers, al Egypt cam to Joseph, and seide, Yyue thou `loues to vs; whi shulen we die bfore thee, while monei faillith? 16 To whiche he answered, Brynge ye youre beestis, and Y schal yuye to you metis for tho, if ye han not prijs. 17 And whanne thei hadden brouyte tho, he yaf to hem metis for horsis, and scheep, and oxun, and assis; and he susteynde hem in that yeer for the chaungynge of beestis. 18 And thei camen in the seconde yeer, and seiden to hym, We heleyn not fro ooure lord, that the while monei faillith, also beestis failliden togidere, nether it is hid fro thee, that with out bodyes and lond we han no thing; 19 whi therfor schulen we die, while thou seest? bothe we and ooure lond schulen be thine, bie thou vs in to the kyngis seruage, and yuye thou seedis, lest the while the tilliere perischith, the lond be turned in to wilderinesse. 20 Therfor Joseph bouyte al the lod of Egypt, while
all men seelden her possiounis, for the gretenesse of hungur; 21 and he made it and alle papis therof suget to Farao, fro the laeste termes of Egipt til to the laste endis therof, 22 outakun the lond of preestis, that was youun of the kyng to hem, to whiche preestis also metis weren youun of the comun bernys, and thef for thei weren not compellid to sille her possessiouins. 23 Therfor Joseph seide to the papis, Lo! as ye seen, Farao welden bothe you and youre lond; take ye seedis, and 2owe ye feeldis, 24 that ye moun haue fruyties; ye schulen yuue the fiftie part to the kyng; Y sufre to you the foure residu partis in to seed and in to meetis, to you, and to youre fre children. 25 Whiche answerdien, Oure helthe is in thin hon; onelie oure God biholde vs, and we schulen ioifuli seure the kyng. 26 For that tyme in to present dai, in al the lond of Egipt, the fyuethe part is paiied to the kyngis, and it is maad as in a lawe, with out the lond of preestis, that was fre fro this condicioun. 27 Therfor Israel dwellide in Egipt, that is, in the lond of Jessen, and weldide it; and he was encressid and multiplied ful mych. 28 And he lyued thereynne sixente yere; and alle the daies of his lijf weren maad of an hundrid and seuene and fourti yere. 29 And whanne he seiy the dai of deeth nyye, he clepid his sone Joseph, and seide to hym, If Y haue founde grace in thi siyt; putte thin hond vndur myn hipe, and thou schal do merci and treuth to me, that thou birie not me in Egipt; 30 but 2Y schal sleepe with my fadris, and take thou awey me fro this lond, and birie in the sepulcre of my grettore. To whom Joseph answerede, Y schal do that that thou comaundist. 31 And Israel seide, Therfor swere thou to me; and whanne Joseph swoor, Israel tunede to the heed of the bed, and worshipide God.

48

1 And so whanne these thingis were don, it was told to Joseph, that his fadir was sijk. And he took hise twei sones, Manasses and Effraym, and he disposide to go. 2 And it was seid to the elde man, Lo! thi sone Joseph cometh to thee; which was comforad, and sat in the bed. 3 And whanne Joseph entride to hym, he seide, Almyty God apperide to me in Luza, which is in the lond of Canaan, and blesside me, 4 and seide, Y schal encreesee and multiplie thee, and Y schal make thee in to Cumpanyes of papis, and Y schal yuue to thee this lond, and to thi seed aftir thee, in to eueraltinge possessiouin. 5 Therfor thi twei sones, that ben borun to thee in the lond of Egipt bifore that Y cam hidir to thee, schulen be myne, Effraym and Manasses as Ruben and Symeon schulen be arettid to me; 6 forsothe the othere whiche thou schalt gendre aftir hem schulen be thine; and thei schulen be clepid bi the name of her britheren in her possessiouins. 7 Forsothe whanne Y cam fro Mesopotamy, Rachel was deed to me in the lond of Canaan, in thilke weie; and it was the bigynnyng of somer; and Y entride in to Effraym, and beriede hir bisidis the weie of Effraym, which bi anothir name is clepid Bethleem. 8 Forsothe Jacob sey the sones of Joseph, and seide to him, Who ben these? 9 He answerede, Thei ben my sones, whiche God yaf to me in this place. Jacob seide, Brynge hem to me that Y blesse hem. 10 For the iyen of Israel, dasewiden for greet elde, and he myyte not se clereli; and he kisside and collide tho children ionyed to hym, and seide to his sone, 11 Y am not defraudid of thi siyt; furthermore God schewide to me thi seed. 12 And whanne Joseph hadde take hem fro the fadris lappe, he worshipide lowe to erthe. 13 And he sett Effraym on his riyt side, that is, on the lift side of Israel; forsothe he settide Manasses in his lift side, that is, on the riyt side of the fadir; and he ioynede bothe to hym. 14 Which helde forth the riyt hond, and settide on the heed of Effraym, the lesse brothir; sothelie he settide the left hond on the heed of Manasses, that was the more thury birthte. Jacob chaungide the hondes, 15 and blesside hys sone Joseph, and seide, God, in whos siyt my fadris Abraham and Isaac yeden; God, that fedith me fro my yong wexynge age til in to present day; 16 the angel that delyuerede me fro alle yuelis, blesse thes children, and my name be clepid on hem, and the names of my fadris Abraham and Ysaac; and weex thei in multitude on erthe. 17 Forsothe Joseph sey that his fadir hadde set the riyt hond on the heed of Effraym, and took heuyli, and he enforside to reise the fadris hond takun
fro the heed of Effraym, and to bere `ouer on `the heed of Manasses. 18 And he seide to the fadir, Fadir, it acordith not so; for this is the firste gendrid; sette thi riyt hond on the heed `of hym. 19 Which forsook and seide, Y woot, my sone, Y woot; and sotheli this child schal be in to puplis, and he schal be multiplied; but his yonger brother schal be more than he, and `his seed schal encreesesse in to folkis. 20 And he blesside hem in that tyme, and seide, Israel schal be blessid in thee, Joseph, and it schal be seid, God do to thee as to Effraym and as to Manasses. And he settide Effraym before Manasses; 21 and seide to Joseph, his sone, Lo! Y die, and God schal be with you, and schal lede you ayen to the lond of youre fadris; 22 Y yuue to thee o part ouer thi britheren which Y took fro the hand of Amorei, in my sword and bowe.

49

1 Forsothe Jacob clepide hise sones, and seide to hem, Be ye gaderid that Y telle what thingis schulen come to you in the laste daies; 2 be ye gaderid, `and here, ye sones of Jacob, here ye Israel youre fadir. 3 Ruben, my firste gendrid sone, thou art my strengthe and the bigynnyng of my sorewe; thou outyst to be the former in yiftis, the more in lordschip; 4 thou art sched out as watir; wee thou not, for thou stiedist on the bed of thi fader, and defouilidist his bed. 5 Symeon and Leuy, britheren, fiytynge vessils of wickidnesse; 6 my soule come not in to the council of hem, and my glorie be not in the congregacioun of hem; for in her woodnesse thei killiden a man, and for her wilhe thei myneden the wal; 7 curside be the woodnesse of hem, for it is obstynat, and the indignacion of hem for it is hard; Y schal departhe hem in Jacob, and I schal scatere hem in Israel. 8 Judas, thi britheren schulen preise thee, thin hondis schulen be in the nollis of thin enemyes; the sones of thi fadir schulen worshipe thee. 9 `A whelp of lioun `is Judas; my sone thou stiedist to prey; thou restidist, and hast leyne as a lioun, and as a lionesse who schal reise hym? 10 The septre schal not be takun away fro Juda, and a duyk of his hipe, til he come that schal be sent, and he schal be abiding of hethene men; 11 and he schal tye his colt at the vyner, and his femal asse at the vyne; Al my sone, he schal waische his stoole in wyn, and his mentil in the blood of grape; 12 hisi iyen ben fairere than wyn, and hisi teeth ben whittere than mylk. 13 Zabulon schal dwelle in the brenk of the see, and in the stondyne of schipis; and schal stretche til to Sydon. 14 Isachar, a strong asse, 15 liggynge bitwixe termes, seiy reste, that it was good and seiy the lond that it was best, and he vndirsettide his schulldre to bere, and he was maad seruynge to tributis. 16 Dan schal deme his puple, as also another lynage in Israel. 17 Dan be maad a serpent in the weie, and cerastes in the path, and bite the feet of an hors, that the `tiere therof falle bacward; Lord, 18 Y schal abide thin helthe. 19 Gad schal be gird, and schal fiyte bifor hym, and he schal be gird bhynde. 20 Aser his breed schal be plenteuouse, and he schal yyue deliciis to kyngis. 21 Neptalym schal be an hert sent out, and yyuynge spechis of fairenesse. 22 Joseph, a sone encreessynge, `a sone encreesinge, and fair in bholdynge; douytris runnen aboute on the wal, 23 but hisi brithen wraithethen hym, and chidden, and thei hadden dartis, and hadden enuue to hym. 24 His bowe sat in the stronge, and the boondis of his armes, and hondis weren vboun tun bi the hond of the myyti of Jacob; of hym a sheepherd yede out, the stoen of Israel. 25 God of thi fadir schal be thin helpere, and Almyyti God schal blesse thee with blesyngis of heune fro aboue, and with blesyngis of the see liggyngyn cinethe, with blesyngis of tetis, and of wombe; 26 the blesyngis of thi fadir ben coumfortyd, the blesyngis of his fadris, til the desire of euerlastynge hillis cam; blesyngis ben maad in the heed of Joseph, and in the nol of Nazarei among his britheren. 27 Beniamyn, a rauychynge wolf, schal ete prey eery, and in the euentid he schal departhe spuylis. 28 Alle these weren in twelue kynredis of Israel; her fadir spak these thingys to hem, and bles-side hem alle by propre blesyngis, 29 and comandide hem, and seide, Y am gaderid to my puple, birie ye me with my fadris in the double denne, which is in the lond of Efron Ethei, ayens Manbre, 30 in the lond of Canaan, which denne Abraham bouyte
with the field of Efron Ethei, in to possession of sepulcre. 31 There thei birieden hym, and Sare his wif, also Ysaac was biried there with Rebecca his wif; there also Lie leften. 32 And whanne the comaundemtis weren endid, bi whiche he tauyte the sones, he gaderide hise feet on the bed, and dyede, and he was put to his puple.

50

1 Which thing Joseph sey, and felde on the face of the fader, and wepte, and kiste hym; 2 and he comaundide hise seruaunts, lechis, that thei schulden anoynte the fadir with sweete smellynge spiceries. 3 While thei `fildiden the comaundemtis, fourti dais passiden, for this was the custom of dead bodies anoyntid; and Egipt biwepte hym seuenti dais. 4 And whanne the tyme of weiling was fillid, Joseph spak to the meyne of Farao, IF Y haue founde grace in youre siyt, speke ye in the eers of Farao; for my fadir chargide me, 5 and seide, Lo! Y die, thou shalt birie me in my sepulcre which Y diggide to me in the lond of Canaan; therfor Y schal stie that Y birie my fadir, and Y schal turne ayen. 6 And Farao seide to hym, Stie, and birie thi fader, as thou art chargid. 7 And whanne `he stiede, alle the elde men of the hous of Farao yeden with him, and alle the grettere men in birthe of the lond of Egipt; the hous of Joseph with her britheren, 8 without little children, and flockis, and grete beestis, whiche thei leften in the lond of Gessen, yeden with him. 9 And he hadde charis, and horsmen, and felouschipe, and cumpanye was mad not litl. 10 And thei camen to the cornfloor of Adad, which is set ouer Jordan, where thei maden the seruice of the deed bodi, with greet weilyng and strong, and fillide seuen daies. 11 And whanne the dwellers of the lond of Canaan hadden seyn this, thei seiden, This is a greet weiling to Egiptians; and therfor thei clepiden the name of that place the weilyng of Egipt. 12 Therfor the sones of Jacob diden, as he hadde comaundid to hem; 13 and thei baren hym in to the lond of Canaan, and thei birieden hym in the double denne, which denne with the feeld Abraham hadde bouyt of Effron Ethei, ayens the face of Mambre, in to possessioun of sepulcre. 14 And Joseph turnede ayen in to Egipt with hise britheren and al the felouschipe, whanne the fadir was biried. 15 And whanne the fadir was dead, the britheren of Joseph dredden, and spaken togidere, lest peraumente he be myndeful of the wrong which he suffride, and yelde to vs al the yel, that we diden. 16 And thei senten to hym, and seiden, Thi fadir comaundide to vs, 17 before that he dyede, that we schulden seie to thee these thingis bi hise wordis; Y besche, that thou foryye the wickidnesse of thi britheren, and the synne, and malice which thei hauntiden ayens thee; also we preien, that thou foryye this wickidnesse to thi fadir, the seruaunt of God. Whanne these thingis weren herd, Joseph wepte. 18 And hise britheren camen to hym, and worschipiden lowe to erthe, and seiden, We ben thi seruaunts. 19 To whiche he answeride, Nyle ye drede; whether we moun ayen-stonde Goddis wille? 20 Ye thouytten yuel of me, and God turnede it in to good, that he schulde enhaunse me, as ye seen in present tyme, and that he schulde make saaf many puplis; 21 nyle ye drede, Y schal fede you and youre litle children. And he coumfortide hem, and spak swetli, and liylty; 22 and he dwellide in Egipt, with al the hows of his fadir. And he lyuide an hundred yeer, and he seiy the sones of Effraym til to the thridde generacioun; also the sones of Machir, son of Manasses, weren borun in the knees of Joseph. 23 Whanne these thingis weren don, Joseph spak to hise brithren, Aftir my deeth God schal visite you, and he schal make to stie fro this lond to the loond which he swoor to Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob. 24 And whanne he hadde chargid hem, and hadde seid, God schal visite you, bere ye out with you my boonus fro this place, 25 he dyede, whanne an hun-drid and ten yeeris of his liff weren fillid; and he was anoyntid with sweete smellynge spiceries, and was kept in a beere in Egipt.
Exodus 1:1

These ben the names of the sones of Israel, that entredin into Egypt with Jacob; alle entredin with her housis; 2 Ruben, Symeon, 3 Leuy, Judas, Isachar, Zabulon, and Benjamin, 4 Dan, and Neptalim, Gad, and Aser. 5 Therfor alle the soules of hem that yeden out of the hipe of Jacob weren seuenti and fyue. 6 Forsothe Joseph was in Egypt; and whanne he was deed, and alle his brethren, and al his kynrede, the sones of Israel encreessiden, and weren multiplied as burioynnyng, and thei weren maad strong greetli, and filliden the lond.

8 A newe kyng, that knewe not Joseph, roos in the meene tyme on Egypt, and seide to his puple, Lo! the puple of the sones of Israel is myche, and strongere than we; 10 come ye, wisely oppresse we it, lest peraurenture it be multiplied; and lest, if batel risith ayen vs, it be addid to oure enemies, and go out of the lond, whanne we ben ouercomun. 11 And so he made maistris of werkis souereyns to hem, that thei schulen turmente hem with chargis. And thei maden citees of tabernaclis to Farao, Fiton, and Ramesses. 12 And bi hou myche thei oppressiden hem, bi so myche thei weren multiplied, and encreessiden more. 13 And Egipcians hatiden the sones of Israel, and turgentiden, and scorneden hem; 14 and brouyten her lijf to bitternesse bi hard werkis of cley and to tijl stoon, and bi al seruage, bi which thei weren oppressid in the werkis of erthe. 15 Forsothe the kyng of Egypt seide to the mydwyues of Ebrews, of whiche oon was clepid Sefora, the tother Fua; 16 and he commaundide to hem, Whanne ye schulen do the office of medewyues to Ebrew wymen, and the tyme of childberyng schal come, if it is a knaue child, sle ye him; if it is a womman, kepe ye. 17 Forsothe the medewyues dreeiden God, and diden not bi the comaundement of the kyng of Egypt, but kepeth knaue children. 18 To whiche clepid to hym the kyng seide, What is this thing which ye wolden do, that ye wolden kepe the children? 19 Whiche answeriden, Ebrew wymen ben not as the wymen of Egipt, for thei han kunnyng of the craft of medewyf, and children bifoire that we comen to hem. 20 Therfor God dide wel to medewyues; and the puple encreesside, and was coumfortid greetli. 21 And for the mydwyues dreeiden God, he bilde `housis to hem. 22 Therfor Farao commaundide al his puple, and seide, What euer thing of male kynde is borun to Ebrewis, `caste ye into the flood; what euer thing of wymen kynde, kepe ye.

Exodus 2:1

Aftr these thingis a man of `the hows of Leuy yede out, and took a wijf * of his kyn, 2 which conseuyede, and childide a sone. And sche sey hym wel farynge, and hidde him bi thre monethis. 3 And whanne sche myyte not hele, thanne sche took a leep of sege, and bawmede it with tar and pitch, and puttide the yong child with yyne, and puttide hym forth in a `place of spier of the brenke of the flood, 4 the while his sistir stood afer, and bihelde the bifalling of the thing. 5 Lo! forsothe the douytir of Farao cam doun to be waischun in the flood, and hir damysels walkiden bi the brenke of the flood. And whanne sche hadde seyn a leep in the `place of spier, sche sente oon of hir serauantessis, and sche openyde the leep brouyet to hir, and seyÿ a litil child wepynghe ther yyne. And sche hadde mercy on the child, and seide, It is of the yonge children of Ebrews. 7 To whom the `sister of the child seide, Wolt thou that Y go, and clepe to thee an Ebrew womman, that may nurische the yong child? 8 She answeride, Go thou. The damysel yede, and clepide the `modir of the child. 9 To whom the `douytir of Farao spak, and seide, Take thou this child, and nurische to me; Y schal yuye to thee thi mede. The womman took, and nurische the child, and bitoket hym woxyen to `the douytir of Farao, 10 whom sche purchaside `in to the place of sone; and sche clepide his name Moises, and seide, For Y took hym fro the watter. 11 In tho daies, aftr that Moises encreesside, he yede out to his brethren, and seyî the turnement of

---

* 2:1 took a wijf into fleisy coupling: for sche was his wijf bifoire, and hadde childid Aaron and Marie his sister.
hem, and a man Egipcian smytynge `oon of Ebrews, his brethener. 12 And whanne he hadde bisholdun hidur and thidir, and hadde seyn, that no man was present, he killide the Egipcian, and hidde in soond. 13 And he yede out in another daie, and seiy twyne Ebrews chidyng, and he seide to hym that dide wrong, Whi smytist thou thi brother? 14 Which answeride, Whi ordeynede thee prince, ethir iuge on vs? Whether thou wolt sle me, as thou killidist yisterday the Egipcian? Moises drede, and seide, Hou is this word maad opun? 15 And Farao herde this word, and souyte to sle Moyses, which flede fro his siyt, and dwellide in the lond of Madian, and sat bisidis a pit. 16 Forsothe seuene douytiris weren to the prceed of Madian, that camen to dрай watir; and whanne the trouyis weren fillid, thei couetiden to watere `the flocks of her fadir. 17 Sheepheirdis camen aboue, and dreuen hem awei; and Moises roos, and defendide the damelesis; and he watrede `the sheep of hem. 18 And whanne thei hadden turned ayen to Jetro, her fadir, he seide to hem, Whi camen ye swiftlire than ye waren wont? 19 Thei answeriden, A man of Egipt deluyerede vs fro the hond of sheepheirdis; furthermore and he drow watir with vs, and yaf drynyk to the sheep. 20 And he seide, Where is that man? Whi lefien ye the man? Clepe ye hym, that he ete breed. 21 Therfor Moyses swoor, that he wolde dwelle with Jetro; and he took a wif, Sefora, `the douyter of Jetro. 22 And sche childide a sone to hym, whom he clepide Gersan, and seide, Y was a comelyng in an alyen lond. Forsothe sche childide an othir sone, whom he clepide Eliezer, and seide, For God of my fadir is myn helpere, and deluyerede me fro the hond of Farao. 23 Forsothe aftir myche tyme the kyng of Egipt dide, and the sones of Israel inwardli weiliden for weriks, and crieden, and the cry of hem for weriks stiede to God. 24 And he herde the weilyng of hem, and he hadde mynde of the boond of pees, which he hadde maad with Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob; and he bihelde the sones of Israel, and whanne he hadde dryye the floc to the ynnere partis of deseert, he cam to Oreb, the hil of God. 2 Forsothe the Lord apperide to hym in the flawme of fier fro the myddis of the buysh, and he seiy that the buysh brente, and was not forbrent. 3 Therfor Moyses seide, Y schal go and schal se this greet siyt, whi the buysh is not forbrent. 4 Sotheli the Lord seiy that Moises yede to se, and he clepide Moises fro the myddis of the buysh, and seide, Moyses! Moises! Which answeride, Y am present. 5 And the Lord seide, Neiye thou not hidur, but vnbynde thou the scho of thi feet, for the place in which thou standist is hooli lond. 6 And the Lord seide, Y am God of thi fadir, God of Abraham, and God of Isaac, and God of Jacob. Moises hidde his face, for he durste not biholde ayens God. 7 To whom the Lord seide, Y seiy the affliccion of my puple in Egipt, and Y herde the cry therof, for the hardnesse of hem that ben souereyns of weriks. 8 And Y knew the sorewe of the puple, and Y cam down to delyuerie it fro the hondis of Egipcians, and lede out of that lond in to a good lond and brood, into a lond that flowith with milk and hony, to the places of Cananey, and of Ethei, of Amorre and of Feresel, of Euey, and of Jebusei. 9 Therfor the cry of the sones of Israel cam to me, and Y seiy the turment of hem, bi which thei ben oppressid of Egipcians. 10 But come thou, I schal sende thee to Farao, that thou lede out my puple, the sones of Israel, fro Egipt. 11 And Moises seide to hym, Who am Y, that Y go to Farao, and lede out the sones of Israel fro Egipt? 12 And the Lord seide to Moises, Y schal be with thee, and thou schalt haue this signe, that Y haue sent thee, whanne thou hast led out my puple fro Egipt, thou schalt offre to God on this hil. 13 Moises seide to God, Lo! Y schal go to the sones of Israel, and Y schal seie to hem, God of youre fadris sente me to you; if thei schulen seie to me, what is his name, what schal Y seie to hem? 14 The Lord seide to Moises, Y am that am. The Lord seide, Thus thou schalt seie to the sones of Israel, He that is sente me to you. 15 And eft God seide to Moises, Thou schalt seie these thingis to the sones of Israel, The Lord God of youre fadris, God of Abraham, and God of Isaac, and God of Jacob, sente me to
you; this name is to me with outen ende, * and this is my memorial in generacion and in to generacion. 16 Go thou, gade thou the elder men, that is, iugis, of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord God of youre fadris apperide to me, God of Abraham, and God of Ysac, and God of Jacob, and seide, Y visitynge haue visitid you, and Y seiy alle thingis that bifelden to you in Egit; 17 and Y seide, that Y lede out you fro the affliccioun of Egit in to the lond of Cananey, and of Ethei, and of Amen, and of Ferezei and of Euei, and of Jebusei, to the lond flowyng with mylk and hony. 18 And thei schulen here thi vois; and thou schalt entre, and the elder men of Israel to the kyng of Egit, and thou schalt seie to hym, The Lord God of Ebrews clepide vs; we schulen go the weie of three daies in to wildirnesse, that we of fer to oure Lord God. 19 But Y woot, that the kyng of Egit schal not deluere you that ye go, but bi strong hond; 20 for Y schal holde forthe myn hond, and I schal smyte Egit in alle my maruei, whiche Y schal do in the myddis of hem; aftir these thingis he schal deluere you. 21 And Y schal yuye grace to this puple bfore Egipcians, and whanne ye schulen go out, ye schulen not go out voide; 22 but a woman schal axe of hir neyboresse and of her hooesteesse siluerne veselis, and goldun, and clothis, and ye schulen putte tho on youre sones and douytris, and ye schulen make nakid Egit.

6 And the Lord seide eft, Putte thin hond in to thi bosum; and whanne he hadde put it in to the bosum, he brouyte forth it leprouse, at the lincenes of snow. 7 The Lord seide, Withdwre thin hond in to thi bosum; he withdraw, and brouyte forth eft, and it was liyc the tother fleisch. 8 The Lord seide, If thi schulen not bilee to thee, nether schulen here the word of the for-mere signe, thi schulen bilee to the word of the signe suyng; 9 that if thi bileeun not sotheli to these twei signes, nether heren thi vois, take thou watir of the flood, and schede out it on the drie lond, and what euer thing thu schalt drawe yp of the flood, it schal be turned in to blood.

10 Moises seide, Lord, Y biseche, Y am 'not eloquent fro yistirdaie and the thridde dai ago; and sithen thu hast spokun to thi seruaunt, Y am of more lettid and slowere tungue. 11 The Lord seide to hym, Who made the mouth of man, ether who made a doumb man and 'deef, seynge and blynnd? whether not Y? 12 Therfor go thou, and Y schal be in thi mouth, and Y schal teche thee what thu schalt speke. 13 And he seide, Lord, Y biseche, sende thu whom thu schalt sende. 14 And the Lord was wrooth ayens Moises, and seide, Y woot, that Aaron, thi brother, of the lynage of Leuy, is eloquent; lo! he schal go out in to thi comynge, and he schal se thee, and schal be glad in herte. 15 Speke thou to hym, and putte thou my wordis in his mouth, and Y schal be in thi mouth, and in the mouth of hym; and Y schal scheve to you what ye owen to do. 16 He schal speke for thee to the puple, and he schal be thi mouth; forsothe thou schalt be to him in these thingis, that perteynen to God. 17 Also take thu this yerde in thin hond, in which thou schalt do myracls. 18 Moises yede, and turnede ayen to Jetro, his wuyses fadir, and seide to hym, Y schal go, and turne ayen to my britheren in to Egit, that Y se, whether thi luyen yit. To whom Jetro seide, Go thou in pees. 19 Therfor the Lord seide to Moyses in Madian, Go thou, and turne ayen into Egit; for alle thei bein deed that souyten thi lijf. 20 Moises took his wif, and his sones, and puttide hem on an asse, and he turnede ayen in to Egit, and bar the yerde of God in his hond. 21 And the Lord

* 3:15 for thes thre witnessis luyen withouten eende.
seide to hym turnynge ayen in to Egipt, Se, that thou do alle wondris, whiche Y haue put in thin hond, bfore Farao; Y schal make hard * his herte, and he schal not deluyere the puple; and thou schalte seie to hym, 22 The Lord seith these thingis, My firste gendrid sone is Israel; 23 Y seide to thee, deluyere thou my sone, that he serue me, and thou noldist deluyere hym; lol Y schal sle thi firste gendrid sone. 24 And whanne Moises was in the weie, in an yn, the Lord cam to him, and wolde sle hym. 25 Sefora took anoon a moost scharp stoon, and circumcide the yerde of hir sone; and sche towchide `the feet of Moises, and seide, Thou art an hosebome of bloodis to me. 26 And he lefte hym, aftir that sche hadde seid, Thou art an hosebome of bloodis to me for circumcision. 27 Forsothe the Lord seide to Aaron, Go thou in to the comyng of Moises in to desert; which yede ayens Moises in to the hil of God, and kissee him. 28 And Moises telde to Aaron alle the wordis of the Lord, for whiche he hadde sent Moises; and `he telde the myraclis, whiche the Lord hadde commaundid, 29 And thei camen togidere, and gaderiden alle the eldere men of the sones of Israel. 30 And Aaron spak alle the wordis, whiche the Lord hadde seid to Moises, and he dide the signes before the puple; 31 and the puple bileuede; and thei herden, that the Lord hadde visitid the sones of Israel, and that he hadde biholde the turment of hem; and thei worshiptiden lowe.

5 1 Aftir these thingis Moises and Aaron entriden, and seiden to Farao, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, Delyuere thou my puple, that it make sacrifice to me in desert. 2 And he answereid, Who is the Lord, that Y here his vois, and deluyere Israel? 1 I knowe not the Lord, and Y schal not deluyere Israel. 3 Thei seiden, God of Ebrews clepide vs, that we go the weie of thre daies in to wildirnesse, and that we make sacrifice to ooure Lord God, lest perauenture pestilence, ether sword, bifalle to vs. 4 The kyng of Egipt seide to hem, Moises and Aaron, whi stiren ye the puple fro her werke? Go ye to youre chargis. 5 And Farao seide, The puple of the loond is mychye; ye seen that the cumpany hath encreesid; hou myche more schal it encreesee, if ye schulen yuye to hem reste fro werke. 6 Therfor Farao commaundide in that dai to the maistris of werke, and to rente gadereris of the puple, 7 and seide, Ye schulen no more yuye stre to the puple, to make tijl stoony as bfore; but go thee, and gederi stobil; 8 and ye schulen sette on hem the mesure of tijl stoony, which thei maden bfore, nether ye schulen abate ony thing; for thei ben idil, and therfor thei crien, and seien, Go we, and make we sacrifice to ooure God; 9 be thei oppressid bi werke, and fille thei tho, that thei assente not to the false wordis. 10 Therfor the maistris of the workis and the rente gadereris yeden out to the puple, and seiden, Thus seith Farao, Y yuye not to you stre; 11 go ye, and gader, if ye moun fynde ony where; nether ony thing schal be decreessid of youre werk. 12 And the puple was scaterid bi al the lond of Egipt to gadre stre. 13 And the maystris of werke weren bisi, and seiden, Fille ye youre werk ech dai, as ye weren wont to do, whanne the stre was yowun to you. 14 And thei, that weren maistris of the werke of the sones of Israel, weren betun of the rent gadereris of Farao, that seiden, Whi filliden ye not the mesure of tijl stoony, as bfore, nether yistirdai nethir to dai? 15 And the souereynes of the sones of Israel camen, and crieden to Farao, and seiden, Whi doist thou so ayens thi seruauntis? 16 Stre is not yoyun to vs, and tijl stoony ben commaundid in lijk manere. Lo! we thi seruauntis ben betun with scourgis, and it is doon vniustli ayens thi puple. 17 Farao seide, Ye yuyen tent to idlinesse, and therfor ye seien, Go we, and make we sacrifice to the Lord; 18 therfor go ye, and worche; stre schal not be yoyun to you, and ye schulen yelde the customebl noumbre of tijl stoony. 19 And the souereynes of the children of Israel sien hem silf in yuel, for it was seid to hem, No thing schal be decreessid of tijl stoony bi

---

* 4:21 I shal make harde, that is, I shal suffre that his herte be maad hard. The glose here. God is not cause of the hardyng of herte in as miche as it is synne, for so it is of fre wille; but God is cause of hardyng of the herte in as miche as it is peyne, for in peyne of synne don bfore he withdrawith grace, to whiche grace it perteyneth to maken neishe the herte; and therefor whan grace is withdrawe, mannis herte is maad hard in his euyl.
alle daires.  
20 And thei `camen to Moises and Aaron, that stoden euene ayens, and thei `yedent out fro Farao,  
and seiden to `Moises and Aaron, The Lord se, and deme, for ye han maad  
oore odour to styneke before Farao and hise seruauntis; and ye han ywe to hym a swerd, that he schulde sle  
v. 22 And Moises turnede ayen to the Lord, and seide, Lord, whi hast thou turmentid this puple? why  
sentist thou me?  
23 For sithen Y entride to Farao, that Y schulde speke in thi name, thou hast turmentid thi  
puple, and hast not delyuered hem.

6  
1 And the Lord seide to Moises, Now thou schalt se, what thingis Y schal do to Farao; for bi strong  
hond he schal delyuere hem, and in mytyi hond he schal caste hem out of his lond.  
2 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Y am the Lord, that apperide to Abraham, and to Isaac, and to  
Jacob in Almyyi God; and Y schewide not to hem my greet name Adonai *;  
4 and Y made couenaunt with hem, that Y schulde yuye to hem the lond of Canaan, the lond of her  
pilgrymage, in which thei wher comelyngis.  
5 Y herde the weyling of the sones of Israel, in which the Egipcians oppresshed hem, and Y hadde mynde of  
your couenaunt.  
6 Therfor seie thou to the sones of Israel, Y am the Lord, that schal lede out you of the  
prison of Egipcians; and Y schal delyuere fro seruage; and Y schal ayen bie in `an hiy  
arm, and in grete domes;  
7 and Y schal take you to me in to a puple, and Y schal be youre God; and ye schulen wite, for Y am  
youre Lord God, `which haue led you out in to the prison of Egipcians,  
8 and haue led you in to the lond, on which Y reiside myn hond, that Y schulde yuye it to Abraham,  
and to Ysaac, and to Jacob; and Y schal yuye to you that lond to be Weld; I the  
Lord.  
9 Therfor Moises telde alle thingis to the sones of Israel, whiche assentide not to hym for the angwisch of  
spirit, and for the hardest werk.  
10 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Entre thou, and speke to Farao, kyng of Egipt, that he  
delyuerhe the children of Israel fro his lond.  
12 Moises answereide bfore the Lord, Lo! the children of Israel here not me, and hou schal Farao  
here, moost sithen Y am vncircumcidid in lippes?  
13 And the Lord spak to Moises and to Aaron, and yaf commaundemennis to the sones of Israel, and to  
Farao, kyng of Egipt, that thei schulde lede out the sones of Israel fro the lond of Egipt.  
14 These ben the prinics of housis bi her meynees. The sones of Ruben, the firste  
gendrid of Israel, Enoch, and Fallu, Esrom, and Charmy; these ben the kynredis of Ruben.  
15 The sones of Symeon, Jamuel, and Jamyn, and Aod, and Jachym, and Soer, and Saul, the son of a womman  
of Canaan; these ben the kynretis of Symeon.  
16 And these ben the names of the sones of Leuy by her kynredis, Gerson, and Caath, and  
Merary. Forsothe the yeeris of liff of Leuy weren an hundrid and seuene and thretti.  
17 The sones of Gerson, Lobny and Semei, bi her kynredis.  
18 The sones of Caath, Amram, and Isuar, and Hebron, and Oziel; and the yeeris of liff of Caath waren an  
hundrid and thre and thretti.  
19 The sones of Merari weren Mooli and Musi. These weren the kynredis of Leuy bi her meynees.  
20 Forsothe Amram took a wijf, Jocabed, douytir of his fadris brother, and sche chil-  
dide to hym Aaron, and Moises, and Marie;  
and the yeeris of liff of Amram waren an hundred and seuene and thretti.  
21 Also the sones of Isuar weren Chor, and Nafeg, and Zechry.  
22 Also the sones of Oziel weren Misael, and Elisaphan, and Sechery.  
23 Sotheli Aaron took a wijf, Elizabeth, the douytir of Amonyadar, the sistir of Naason,  
and sche chilide to hym Nadab, and Abyu, and Eleazar, and Ythamar.  
24 Also the sones of Chor weren Aser, and Elcan, and Abiasab; thes weren the kinredis of  
Chor.  
25 And sotheli Eleazar, sone of Aaron, took a wijf of the douytris of Phattiel,  
and sche chilide Fynees to hym. These ben the prinics of the meynees of Leuy bi her kynredis.  
26 This is Aaron and Moises, to whiche the Lord commaundide, that thei  
schulden lede out of the lond of Egipt the sones of Israel by her cumpanyes;  
these it ben, that spoken to Pharao king of Egipt,  
that thei lede the sones of Israel out of Egipt; this is Moises and Aaron, in the  
dai in which the Lord spak to Moises in the lond of Egipt.  
29 And the Lord spak to

* 6:3 Adonay, that is, tetragramaton, that signifieth Goddis beyng nakidy, without consideracioun to creature.
Moises, and seide, Y am the Lord; spek thou to Farao, kyng of Egipt, alle thingis whiche Y speke to thee. 30 And Moises seide before the Lord, Lo! Y am vn circumcision in lippis; hou schal Farao here me?

7

1 And the Lord seide to Moises, Lo! Y haue maad thee the god of Farao; and Aaron, thi brother, schal be thi prophethe. 2 Thou schalt speke to Aaron alle thingis whiche Y commaunde to thee, and he schal speke to Farao, that he deluyere the sones of Israel fro his hond. 3 But Y schal make hard his herte, and Y schal multiply my signes and merueilis in the lord of Egipt, and he schal not here you; 4 and Y schal sende myn hond on Egipt, and Y schal lede out myn oost, and my puple, the sones of Israel, fro the lord of Egipt bi mooste domes; 5 and Egipcians schulen wite, that Y am the Lord, which haue holde forth myn hond on Egipt, and haue led out of the myddis of hem the sones of Israel. 6 And so Moises dide and Aaron; as the Lord commaunde, so thi diden. 7 Forsothe Moyses was of fourescoor yeer, and Aaron was of fourescoor yeer and thre, whanne thi spaken to Farao. 8 And the Lord seide to Moises and to Aaron, 9 Whanne Farao schal seie to you, Schewe ye signes to vs, thou schalt seie to Aaron, Take thi yerde, and caste forth it before Farao, and be it turned into a serpent. 10 And so Moises and Aaron entriden to Farao, and diden as the Lord commaunde; and Aaron took the yeerde, and castide forth bifoar Farao and his seruaunts, which yerde was turned in to a serpent. 11 Forsothe Farao clepide wise men, and witchis, and thei also diden bi enchantementis of Egipt, and bi summe priuy thingis in lijck maner; 12 and alle castiden forth her yerdis, whiche weren turned in to dragouns; but the yerde of Aaron deuouride 'the yerdis of hem. 13 And the herte of Farao was maad hard, and he herde not hem, as the Lord commaunde. 14 Forsothe the Lord seide to Moyses, The herte of Farao is maad greuouse, he nyle deluyere the puple; 15 go thou to hym eelri; lo! he schal go out to the waturis, and thou schalt stonde in the comyng of hym on the brynke of the flood; and thou schalt take in thin honde the yerde, that was turned into a dragoun, 16 and thou schalt seie to hym, The Lord God of Ebrewes sente me to thee, and seide, Deluyere thou my puple, that it make sacrifice to me in desert; til to present time thou noldist here. 17 Therfor the Lord seith these thingis, In this thou schalt wite, that Y am the Lord; lo! Y schal smyte with the yerde, which is in myn hond, the watur of the flood, and it schal be turned in to blood; 18 and the fisches that ben in the flood schulen die; and the wattris schulen wexe rotun, and Egipcians drynkyng the watur of the flood schulen be turmentid. 19 Also the Lord seide to Moises, Seie thou to Aaron, Take thi yerde, and holde forth thin hond on the wattris of Egipt, and on the flodis of hem, and on the strems 'of hem, and on the mareis, and alle lakis of wattris, that tho be turned in to blood; and blood be in al the lord of Egipt, as wel in vessils of tree as of stoon. 20 And Moises and Aaron diden so, as the Lord commaunde; and Aaron reside the yerde, and smoot the watur of the flood bifoar Farao and his seruaunts, which watter was turned in to blood; 21 and fisches, that weren in the flood, dieden; and the flood was rotun, and Egipcians myyten not drynke the water of the flood; and blood was in al the lord of Egipt. 22 And the witchis of Egipcians diden in lijck maner by her enchantementis; and the herte of Farao was maad hard, and he herde not hem, as the Lord commaunde. 23 And he turnede awei hym sylf, and entride in to his hows, nethir he took it to herte, yhe, in this tyme. 24 Forsothe alle Egipcians diggiden watter 'bi the cumpas of the flood, to drinke; for thei myyten not drynke of the 'watter of the flood. 25 And seuene daies weren fillid, aftir that the Lord smoot the flood.

8

1 Also the Lord seide to Moises, Entre thou to Farao, and thou schalt seie to hym, The Lord seith these thingis, Delyuere thou my puple, that it make sacrifice to me; sotheli if thou nylt deluyere, lo! 2 Y schal smyte alle thi termys with paddoks; 3 and the flood schal buoye out paddoks, that schulen stie, and schulen entre in to thin hows, and in to the closet of thi bed, and on thi bed, and in to 'the hous of thi seruaunts, and in to thi puple, and in to thin ouenes, and in to the relyues of thi metis; 4 and the paddoks schulen entre to thee, and to thi puple, and to alle thi seruaunts.
5 And the Lord seide to Moises, Seie thou to Aaron, Hold forth thin hond on the floodis, and on the streemes, and mareis; and byng out paddoks on the lond of Egipt. 6 And Aaron helde forth the hond on the watris of Egipt; and paddoks stieden, and hileden the lond of Egipt. 7 Forsothe and the witchis diden in lijk maner bi her enchauentmentis; and thei brouyten forth paddoks on the lond of Egipt. 8 Forsothe Farao clepide Moises and Aaron, and seide to hem, Preie ye the Lord, that he do a wei the paddoks fro me, and fro my puple; and Y schal delyuere the puple, that it make sacrifice to the Lord. 9 And Moises seide to Farao, Ordeyne thou a tyme to me, whanne Y schal preie for thee, and for thi seruauntis, and for thi puple, that the paddoks be dryuun awei fro thee, and fro thin hous, and fro thi seruauntis, and fro thi puple; and dwelle oneli in the flood. 10 And he answereide, To morewe. And Moises seide, Y schal do bi thi word, that thou wite, that noon is as our Lord God; and the paddoks schulen go awei fro thee, and fro thin hous, and fro thi children, and fro thi seruauntis, and fro thi puple; and tho schulen dwelle oneli in the flood. 11 And Moises and Aaron yeden out fro Farao. And Moises criede to the Lord, for the biheest of paddoks, which he hadde seid to Farao. 12 And the Lord dide bi the word of Moises; and the paddoks weren deed fro housis, and fro townes, and fro feeldis; 13 and thei gaderiden in to grote heepis, and the lond was rotun. 14 Sotheli Farao seiy that reste was yuuan, and he made greuouse his herte, and herde not hem, as the Lord comaundide. 15 And the Lord seide to Moises, Spek thou to Aaron, Holde forth thi yerde, and smyte the dust of erthe, and little fies, ether gnattis, be in al the lond of Egipt. 16 And thei diden so; and Aaron helde forth the hond, and helde the yerde, and smoot the duste of erthe; and gnattis weren maad in men, and in werk beestis; al the dust of erthe was turned in to gnattis bi al the lond of Egipt. 17 And witchis diden in lijk maner bi her enchauentmentis, that thei schulden brynge forth gnattis, and thei mytien not; and gnattis weren as wel in men as in werk beestis. 18 And the witchis seiden to Farao, This is the fyngur of God. And the herte of Farao was maad hard, and he herde not hem, as the Lord comaundide. 19 And the Lord seide to Moises, Rise thou eerli, and stonde bifoere Farao, for he schal go out to the watris; and thou schalte seie to hym, The Lord seith these things, Delyuere thou my puple, that it make sacrifice to me; 21 that if thou schalte not delyuere the puple, lo! Y schal sende in to thee, and in to thi seruauntis, and in to thi puple, and in to thin housis, al the kynde of flies *; and the housis of Egiptis schulen be fillid with flies of dyuerse kyndis, and al the lond in which thei schulen be. 22 And in that dai Y schal make wonderful the lond of Gessen, in which my puple is, that flies be not there; and that thou wite that Y am the Lord in the myddis of erthe; 23 and Y schal sette departync bitwixi my puple and thi puple; this signe schal be to morewe. 24 And the Lord dide so. And a moost greuouse flie cam in to the hows of Farao, and of hise seruauntis, and in to al the lond of Egipt; and the lond was corrupt of siche flies. 25 And Farao clepide Moises and Aaron, and seide to hem, Go ye, make ye sacrifice to ˝youre Lord God in this lond. 26 And Moises seide, It may not be so, for ˝we schulen ofre to our Lord God the abhomy-nacions of Egiptians; that if we schulen sle bifoere Egipcians tho thinges whiche thei worschipen, thei schulen ˝ouerleie vs with stoons. 27 We schulen go the weie of thre daies in to wildirnesse, and we schulen make sacrifice to our Lord God, as he comaundide vs. 28 And Farao seide, Y schal delyuere you, that ye make sacrifice to ˝youre Lord God in deseert; netheles go ye not fertheere; preie ye for me. 29 And Moises seide, Y schal go out fro thee, and Y schal preie the Lord; and the fl schal go awei fro Farao, and fro hise seruauntis, and puple to morewe; netheles nyle thou more disseyue me, that thou delyuere not the puple to make sacrifice to the Lord. 30 And Moises yede out fro Farao, and preiede the Lord, whiche dide bi the word of Moyses, 31 and took awei flies fro Farao, and fro hise seruauntis, and puple; noon lefte, ˝sotheli nether oon. 32 And the herte of Farao was maad hard, so that he delyuereide not the puple, sothli nethir in this tyme.

* 8:21 In Ebru that is a medlyng, and signifyth diuere beestis.
Moyses for Lord and my Lord fro and thine, to the Lord God of Ebrews seith these things, Delyuere thou my puple, that it make sacrifice to me; 2 that if thou forsakist yet, and withholdist hem, lo! 3 myn hond schal be on thi feeldis, on horsis, and assis, and camels, and oxun, and scheep, a pestilence ful greuous; 4 and the Lord schal make a merueilous thing bitwixe the possessiouns of Israel and the possessiouns of Egipt, that outirli no thing perische of these thingis that perteynen to the sones of Israel. 5 And the Lord ordeinede a tyme, and seide, To morewe the Lord schal do this word in the lond. 6 Therfor the Lord made this word in the tother dai, and alle the luyynge beestis of Egiptians weren deed; forsothe outirli no thing perische of the beestis of the sones of Israel. 7 And Farao sente to se, nether ony thing was deed of these thingis whiche Israel weldide; and the herte of Farao was maad greuouse, and he deluyerede not the puple. 8 And the Lord seide to Moises and Aaron, Take ye the hondis ful of askis of the chymeney, and Moises sryngte it in to heuene before Farao; 9 and be there dust on al the lond of Egipt; for whi botchis schulen be in men and in werk beestis, and bolynge bladdris schulen be in al the lond of Egipt. 10 And thei token askis of the chymeney, and stoden before Farao; and Moises sryngte it into heuene, and woundis of bolynge bladdris weren maad in men, and in werk beestis; 11 and the witchis myyten not stonde bifor Moises, for woundis that weren in hem, and in al the lond of Egipt. 12 And the Lord made hard the herte of Farao, and he herde not hem, as the Lord spak to Moises. 13 Also the Lord seide to Moises, Rise thou eerli, and stonde before Farao, and thou shalt seie to hym, The Lord God of Ebrews seth these thingis, Delyuere thou my puple, that it make sacrifice to me; 14 for in this tyme Y schal sende alle my veniouncis on thin herte, and on thi seruauntis, and on thi puple, that thou wite, that noon is ljk me in al erthe. 15 For now Y schal holde forth the hond, and Y schal smyte thee and thi puple with pestilence, and thou schalt perische fro erthe; 16 forsothe herfor Y hau set thee, that Y schewe my strengthe in thee, and that my name be teld in ech lond. 17 Yit thou withholdist my puple, and nylt delyuere it? 18 Lo! to morewe in this same our Y schal reyne ful myche hail, which maner hail was not in Egipt, fro the dai in which it was foundid, til in to present tyme. 19 Therfor sende thou `riyt now, and gadere thi werk beestis, and alle thingis whiche thou hast in the feeld; for men and werk beestis and alle thingis that ben in feeldis with outforth, and ben not gaderid fro the feeldis, and haile falle on tho, schulen die. 20 He that drede the Lords word, of the seruauntis of Farao, made his seruauntis and werk beestis fle in to housis; 21 sotheli he that dispide the `Lords word, lefte his seruauntis and werk beestis in the feeldis. 22 And the Lord seide to Moises, Holde forth thin hond in to heuene, that hail be maad in al the lond of Egipt, on men, and on werk beestis, and on ech eere of the feeld in the lond of Egipt. 23 And Moises held forth the yerde in to heuene; and the Lord yaf thunndris, and hail, and leitis rennynge aboute on the lond; and the Lord reynede hail on the lond of Egipt; 24 and hail and fier meddlid togidere weren borun forth; and it was of so myche greatnesse, how greet apperide nueere bifore in al the lond of Egipt, sithen thilke puple was maad. 25 And the hail smoot in the lond of Egipt alle thingis that weren in the feeldis, fro man til to werk beeste; and the hail smoot al the eere of the feeld, and brak al the flex of the cuntrey; 26 oonli the hail felde not in the lond of Gessen, where the sones of Israel weren. 27 And Farao sente, and clespide Moises and Aaron, and seide to hem, Y hau synned also now; the Lord is iust, Y and my puple ben wickid; 28 preye ye the Lord, that the thunndris and hail of God ceese, and Y schal delyuere you, and dwelle ye no more here. 29 Moyses seide, Whanne Y schal go out of the citee, Y schal holde forth myn hondis to the Lord, and leitis and thunndris schulen ceese, and hail schal not be, that thou wite, that the lond is the Lords; 30 forsothe Y knowe, that thou and thi seruauntis dreden not yit the Lord. 31 Therfor the flex and barli was hirt, for the barli was greene, and the flex hadde

---

* 9:10 askis of the chymeney, in Ebreu it is of the brennyng chymeney, that is, brennyng aische.
buriounned thanne knoppis; 32 forsothe wheete and beenys weren not hirt, for tho weren late. 33 And Moyses yede out fro Farao, and fro the cito, and helde forth the hondis to the Lord, and thundris and hail cesssid, and reyn droppide no more on the erthe. 34 Sotheli Farao siy that the reyn hadde cesssid, and the hail, and thundris, and he encreesside synne; 35 and the herte of hym and of hise seruauntis was maad greuouse, and his herte was maad hard greelti; nethir he lefte the sones of Israel, as the Lord commaundide bi `the hond of Moises.

10

1 And the Lord seide to Moises, Entre thou to Farao, for Y haue maad hard the herte of hym, and of hise seruauntis, that Y do these signes `of me in hym; 2 and that thou telle in the eeris of thi sone and of `thi sones sones, how ofte Y al to-brak Egipcians, and dice signes in hem; and that ye wyte that Y am the Lord. 3 Therfore Moises and Aaron entriden to Farao, and seiden to hym, The Lord God of Ebrews seith these thingis, How long `nylt thou be maad suget to me? Delyuere thou my puple, that it make sacrifice to me; ellis sotheli if thou ayenstondist. 4 and nylt delyuere it, lo! Y schal brynge in to morewe a locuste in to thi coostis, 5 which schal hile the hiyere part of erthe, nether ony thing therof schal appere, but that, that was `residue to the hail schal be etun; for it schal gnawe alle the trees that buriounnen in feeldis; 6 and tho schulen fille thin howsis, and the howsis of thi seruauntis, and of alle Egipcians, hou greet thi fadris and grauntsiris sien not, sithen thi weren borun on erthe, til in to present dai. And Moises turnede awei hym silf, and yede out fro Farao. 7 Forsothe the seruauntis of Farao seiden to hym, Hou longe schulen we suffre this sclaundre? Delyuere the men, that thei make sacrifice to `her Lord God; seest thou not that Egipt perischide? 8 And thei ayen clepiden Moises and Aaron to Farao, and he seide to hem, Go ye, and make ye sacrifice to `youre Lord God; whiche ben thei, that schulen go? 9 Moises seide, We schulen go with ourle liute children and eldre, and with sones, and douytris, with scheep, and grete beestis; for it is the solempnyte of `oure Lord God. 10 And Farao answeride, So the Lord be with you * ; how therfor schal Y delyuere you and youre litle children? to whom is it doute, that ye th'enken worst? 11 It schal `not be so; but go ye men oneli, and make ye sacrifice to the Lord; for also ye axiden this. And anoon thei weren cast out fro the siyt of Farao. 12 Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, Holde forth thi hond on the lond of Egipt, to a locust, that it stie on the lond, and deuoure al the erbe which is residue to the hail. 13 And Moises helde forthe the yerde on the lond of Egipt, and the Lord brouyte in a brennyngye wynd al that dai and niyt; and whanne the morewtid was maad, the brennyngye wynd reiside locustis, whiche stieden on al the lond of Egipt, 14 and saten in alle the coostis of Egipcians; `and the locustis weren vn-noumbrable, and suche weren not bifoire that tymre, nether schulen come afteirward. 15 And the hilden al at the face of the erthe, and wastiden alle things; therfor the erbe of the erthe was deourid, and what euere of applis was in trees, whiche the hail hadde left, `it was deourid; and outirli no green thing was left in trees and in erbis of erthe, in al Egipt. 16 Wherfor Farao hastide, and clepide Moises and Aaron, and seide to hem, Y haue synned ayens youre Lord God, and ayens yow; 17 but now foryyue ye the synne to me; also in this tymre preie ye youre Lord God, that he take awey fro me this deeth. 18 And Moises yede out of the siyt of Farao, and preiede the Lord; 19 which made a moost strong wynd to blowe fro the west, and took, and castide the locust in to the reed see; `noon dwelleide, sotheli nether oon, in alle the coostis of Egipt. 20 And the Lord made hard the herte of Farao, and he lefte not the sones of Israel. 21 Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, Holde forth thin hond in to heune, and derknissi be on the lond of Egipt, so thiche that tho moun be gropid. 22 And Moises helde forth the hond in to heune, and orrible derknissi weren maad in al the lond of Egipt; 23 in thre daies no man seiy his brother, nether mouede him silf fro that place in which he was. Whereuer the sones of Israel dwelliden, liyt was. 24 And Farao clepide Moises and Aaron, and seide to hem, Go ye, make ye

* 10:10 So the Lord be with you. He seide this in scorn, vndurstondinge the contrarie.
sacrifice to the Lord; onely your sheepe and grete beastis dwelle stille; your little children go with you. 25 Moyses seide, Also thou shalt yuye to offryngis and brent sacrifices, whiche we schulen offer to `oure Lord God; 26 alle the flockis schulen go with vs, for `a cle schal not dwelle of the thingis, that ben nedeful in to the worschipyng of `oure Lord God, moost sithen we witen not what othewith to be offrid, til we comen to that place. 27 Forsothe the Lord made hard the herte of Farao, and he nolde deluyere hem. 28 And Farao seide to Moyses, Go awei fro me, and be war that thou se no more my face; in whateuer dai thou schalt appere to me, thou schalt die. 29 Moyses answeride, Be it doon so, as thou hast spokun; I schal no more se thi face.

11 1 And the Lord seide to Moises, Yit Y schal touche Farao and Egipt with o veniace, and after these thinges he schal deluyere you, and schal constreyne you to go out. 2 Therfor thou schalt seie to al the puple, that a man axe of his freend, and a womman of hir neibysores, siliueren vessels and goldun, and clothis; 3 forsothe the Lord schal yuye grace to his puple bifor Egiipcians. And Moises was a ful gret man in the lond of Egipt, bifoere the seruauntis of Farao and al the puple; 4 and he seide, The Lord seith these thingis, At mydnyyt Y schal entre in to Egipt; 5 and ech firste gendrid thing in the lond of Egiipcians schal die, fro the firste gendrid of Farao, that sittith in the trone of hym, til to the firste gendrid of the handmayde, which is at the querne; and alle the firste gendrid of beestis schulen die; 6 and greet cry schal be in al the lond of Egipt, which maner cry was not bifoere, nether schal be aftirward. 7 Forsothe at alle the children of Israel a dogge schal not make priuy noise, fro man til to beeste; that ye wite bi how greet myracle the Lord departe Egiipcians and Israel. 8 And alle these thi seruauntis schulen come doun to me, and thei schulen preye me, and schulen seie, Go out thou, and al the puple which is suget to thee; aftir these thinges we schulen go out. 9 And Moyses was ful wrooth, and yede out fro Farao. Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, Farao schal not here you, that many signes be maad in the lond of Egipt. 10 Sotheli Moises and Aaron maden alle signes and wondris, that ben writun, bifor Farao; and the Lord made hard the herte of Farao, nether he deluyere the sones of Israel fro his lond.

12 1 Also the Lord seide to Moises and Aaron in the lond of Egipt, 2 This monethe, the bigynnyng of monethis to you, schal be the firste in the monethis of the yere. 3 Speke ye to al the cumpanye of the sones of Israel, and seie ye to hem, In the tenthe dai of this monethe ech man take a lomb by hise meynees and houis; 4 but if the noumbre is lesse, that it may not suffice to ete the lomb, he schal take his neibore, which is ioned to his hows, bi the noumbre of soulis, that moune suffice to the etyng of the lomb. 5 Forsothe the lomb schal be a male of o yeere, without wem; bi which custom ye schulen take also a kide; 6 and ye schulen kepe hym til to the fouretenthe dai of this monethe; and al the multitude of the sones of Israel schal offre hym at euentid, 7 And thei schulen take of his blood, and schulen put on euer either post, and in lyntels, ether hieyer thresholdis, of the housis, in whiche thei schulen ete hym; 8 and in that niyt thei schulen ete fleischis, roodist with fier, and theif looues, with letusis of the feeld. 9 Ye schulen not ete therof ony raw thing, neither sodun in watir, but roodist oneli by fier; ye schulen deouere the heed with feet and entrailis therof; 10 nether ony thing therof schal abide til the morewtid; if ony thing is residue, ye schulen brene in the fier. 11 Forsothe thus ye schulen ete hym; ye schulen girde youre reynes, and ye schulen haue schoon in the feet, and ye schulen holde staufs in hondis, and ye schulen ete hastili; for it is faze, that is, the passyng of the Lord. 12 And Y schal passe thorou the lond of Egipt in that niyt, and Y schal smyte al the firste gendrid

† 10:25 Note: also thou shalt yuye, &c. that is, thou shalt suffer that we lede beestis to sacrifices. 10:25 a kide, if a lomb may not be had in good maner. 12:6 that is, ech hows of the multitude schal offre oon, if fewnesse of persoones lettith not. 12:8 with letusis, in Ebrew it is with bitterness.
thing in the lond of Egipt, fro man til to beeste; and Y the Lord schal make domes in alle the goddis of Egipt. 13 Forsothe blood schal be to you in to signe, in the housis in whiche ye schulen be; and Y schal se the blood, and Y schal passe you; nether a wounde distriynghe schal be in you, whanne Y schal smyte the lond of Egipt. 14 Forsothe ye schulen haue this dai in to mynde, and ye schulen make it solempe to the Lord in youre generacionis bi euerlastynghe worshhipyng. 15 In seuene daies ye schulen ete therf breed; in the firste dai no thing diyt with sour douy schal be in youre housis; who euer schal ete ony thing diyt with sour douy, fro the firste dai til the seuenthe dai, that soule schal perishe fro Israel. 16 The firste day schal be hooli and solempe, and the seuenthe day schal be worschipul bi the same halewyng; ye schulen not do ony werk in the daies, out-akun these thingis that perteynen to mete; 17 and ye schulen kepe therf breed. For in that same dai Y schal lede out of the lond of Egipt youre oost; and ye schulen kepe this dai in youre generacionis bi euerlastynghe custom. 18 In the firste moneth, in the fouretenthai of the monethe, at euentyd, ye schulen ete therf breed, til to the oon and twentith dai of the same monethe at euentyd. 19 In seuene dayes no thing diyt with sour douy schal be foundun in youre housis; if ony etieth ony thing diyt with sour douy, his soule schal perishe fro the cumpeny of Israel, as wel of comelyngis, as of hem that ben borun in the lond. 20 Ye schulen not ete ony thing diyt with sour douy, and ye schulen ete therf breed in alle youre dwellyng placis. 21 Forsothe Moises clepide alle thelde men of the sones of Israel, and seide to hem, Go ye, and take a beeste by youre meneys, and ofre ye fase; and dippe ye a bundel of isope, 22 in the blood which is in the thrisfold, and spryngye ye therof the lynthel, and euer either post; noon of you schal go out at the dore of his hows til the morewitid. 23 For the Lord schal passe smytynge Egipcians; and whanne he schal se the blood in the lynthel, and in euer either post, he schal passe the dore of the hows; and he schal not suffre the smytete to entre in to youre housis, and to hirte. 24 Kepe thou this word; it schal be a lawful thing to thee and to thi sones til in to with outen ende. 25 And whanne ye schulen entre in to the lond which the Lord schal yvyue to you, as he bihiyte, ye schulen kepe these cerymonyes; 26 and whanne youre sones schulen seie to you, What is this religiou? ye schulen seie to hem, 27 It is the sacrifice of the passyng of the Lord, whanne he passide ouer the housis of the sones of Israel in Egipt, and smoot Egipcians, and deluyeride oure housis. And the pulep was bowid, and worschipide. 28 And the sones of Israel yeden out, and diden as the Lord comaunderde to Moises and to Aaron. 29 Forsothe it was don in the myddis of the nyyt, the Lord smoot al the firste gendrid thing in the lond of Egipt, fro the firste gendrid of Farao, that sat in the trone of hym, til to the firste gendrid of the caitif womman, that was in the prisoun, and alle the firste gendrid of beestis. 30 And Farao roos in the nyyt, and alle his seruanctis, and al Egypt; and a greet cry was maad in Egypt, for noon hows was, in which a deed man lay not. 31 And whanne Moises and Aaron weren clepid in the nyyt, Farao seide, Rise ye, go ye out fro my pulep, bothe ye and the sones of Israel; go ye, ofre ye to the Lord, as ye seien; 32 take ye youre scheep and greate beestis, as ye axiden; and go ye, and blesse ye me. 33 And Egipcians constreynden the pulep to go out of the lond swiftli, and seiden, All we schulen die! 34 Therfor the pulep took meelee spreynd togidere, bifor that it was diyt with sour douy; and boond in mentils, and puttidte on her schuldris. 35 And the sones of Israel diden as the Lord comaunderde to Moises; and their axiden of Egipcians siluerne ves- selis and goldun, and ful myche clooth. 36 Forsothe the Lord yaf grace to the pulep bifor Egipcians, that the Egipcians lenten to hem; and thei maden bare Egipcians. 37 And the sones of Israel yeden forth fro Ramasses in to Socoth, almost sixe hundrid thousand of foot men, with out little children and wymmen; 38 but also comyn pulep of malis and femalis vvnonumbrauble stieden with hem; scheep, and oxun, and ful many beestis of diuerse kynde, stieden with hem. 39 And thei bakiden meelee, which spreynd to gidere `a while ago thei token fro Egipt, and maden therf looys bakyn vnder the
aischis; for the loues myten not be diyt with sour dow, for Egipcians compeiliden to go out, and suffriden not to make ony tariyng, nether it was leiser to make ony seew. 40 Forsothe the dwellyng of the sones of Israel, bi which thei dwelliden in Egipt, was of foure hundrid and threti yeer §; 41 and whanne the weren fillid, al the oost of the Lord yede out of the lond of Egipt in the same dai. 42 This nyyt is worthi to be kept in the worshipynge of the Lord, whanne he ladde hem out of the lond of Egypt; alle the sones of Israel oten to kepe this in her generacions. 43 Also the Lord seide to Moises and Aaron, This is the religioun of fased; ech alien schal not ete therof; 44 sotheyl ech seruaunt bouyt schal be circumcidid, and so he schal ete; 45 a comelyng and hirid man * schulen not ete therof; 46 it schal be etun in oon hows; nether ye schulen bere out of the fleischis therof; nether ye schulen breke a boon therof. 47 Ech company of the sones of Israel schal make that fase; 48 that if ony pilgrym wolde passe into youre feith and worschipynge, and make fase of the Lord, ech male kynde of hym schal be circumcidid biore, and thanne he schal make lawfuli, and he schal be to gidere as a man borun of the lond; forsothe if ony man is not circumcidid, he schal not ete therof. 49 The same lawe schal be to a man borun of the lond, and to a comelyng, that takith youre feith, which is a pilgrym anentis you. 50 And alle the sones of Israel diden as the Lord commaundide to Moises and Aaron. 51 And in the same dai the Lord ladde out of the lond of Egipt the sones of Israel, bi her companiies.

13

1 Also the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 2 Halewe thou to me ech firste gendrid thing that openeth the wombe among the sones of Israel, as wel of men as of beestis, for whi alle ben myn. 3 And Moises seide to the puple, Haue ye mynde of this dai, in which ye yeden out of Egipt, and of the hows of seruage, for in strong hond the Lord ledde you out of this place, that ye ete not breed diyt with sour dow. 4 To dai ye gon out, in the monethe of new fruytys; 5 and whanne the Lord hath led thee in to the lond of Cananey, and of Ethei, and of Amorrei, and of Euei, and of Jebusei, which lond he swoor to thi fadris, that he schulde yuye to thee, a lond flowynge with mylk and hony, thou schalt halowe this custom of holy thingis in this monethe. 6 In seuene daies thou schalt eate therf loues, and the solemnpe of the Lord schal be in the seuenthe dai; 7 ye schulen ete therf loues seuene daies, no thing diyt with sour dow schal appere at thee, nether in alle thi coostis. 8 And thou schalt telle to thi sone in that dai, and schalt seie, This it is that the Lord dide to me, whanne Y yede out of Egipt. 9 And it schal be as a signe in thin hond, and as a memorial before thin iyen, and that the lawe of the Lord be euere in thi mouth; for in a strong hond the Lord ledde thee out of Egipt, and of the hows of seruage. 10 Thou schalt kepe siche a worschipynge in tyme ordeined, `Fro daies in to daies. 11 And whanne the Lord hath brouyt thee in to the lond of Cananey, as he swoor to thee, and to thi fadris, and hath youe it to thee, 12 thou schalt departe to the Lord al the thing that openeth the wombe, and that that is the firste in thi beestis; what euer thing thou hast of male kynde, thou schalt halewe to the Lord. 13 Thou schalt chaunge the firste gendrid of an asse for a scheep, that if thou ayen biest not, thou schalt sle; forsothe thou schalt ayen bie with prijs al the firste gendrid of man of thi sones. 14 And whanne thi sone schal axe thee to amorewe, and seie, What is this? thou schalt answere to hym, In astrong hond the Lord ladde vs out of the lond of Egipt, of the hows of seruage; for whanne Farao was maad hard, 15 and nolde deluyere vs, the Lord killide alle the firste gendrid thing in the lond of Egipt, fro the firste gendrid of man til to the firste gendrid of beestis; therfor Y offre to the Lord al thing of male kynde that openeth the wombe, and Y ayen bie alle the firste gendrid thingis of my sones. 16 Therfor it schal be as a signe in thin hond, and as a thing hangid for mynde bfore thin iyen, for in a strong hond the Lord ledde vs out

§ 12:40 iij. hundrid and xxx. yeer, rekenynge the yeris in which they dwelliden as pilgryms in the loond of Canaan, and of Egipt, and of Filisteys.  * 12:45 hirid man, that is, an hethen man out of the feith and observauance of the Jewis, thouy he dwelle with hem for hire.
of Egypt. 17 Therfor whanne Farao hadde sente out the puple, God ledde not hem out bi the weie of the lord of Filisteis, which is nii; and arettid lest peraenture it wolde repente the puple, if he had seyn batelis rise ayens hym, and the puple wolde turn ayen in to Egypt; 18 but God ledde aboute by the weie of deseert, which weie is bisidis the reed see. And the sones of Israel weren armed, and stienden fro the lond of Egipte. 19 And Moises took the boonus of Joseph with hym, for he hadde chargid the sones of Israel, and hadde seid, God schal visite you, and bere ye out fro hennis my boonus with you. 20 And thei yenden forth fro Socoth, and settiden tentis in Etham, in the laste endis of wildirnesse. 21 Forsothe the Lord yede bfore him to schewe the weie, bi dai in a piler of clowde, and bi niyt in a piler of fier, that he schulde be ledere of the weie in euer either time; 22 the piler of clowde failide neuere bi dai, nether the piler of fier bi niyt, bifor the puple.

14

1 Forsothe the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel; 2 turne thei ayen, and sette thei tentis euene ayens Fiayrhoth, which is bitwixe Magdalum and the see, ayens Beelsenon; in the siyt therof ye schulen sette tentis ouer the see. 3 And Farao schal seie on the sones of Israel, Thei ben maad streit in the lond, the deseert hath closid hem to gidere. 4 And Y schal make hard his herte, and he schal pursue you, and Y schal be glorified in Farao, and in al his oost; and Egiptisen schulen wite that Y am the Lord; and thei diden so. 5 And it was teld to the kyng of Egiptisc, that the puple hadde fled; and the herte of Farao and of hise seruauntis was chaungid on the puple, and thei seiden, What wolden we do, that we leften Israel, that it schulde not serue us? 6 Therfor Farao ioynede the chare, and took with him al his puple; 7 and he took sixe hundrid chosyn charis, and what euer thing of charis was in Egypt, and duykis of al the oost. 8 And the Lord made hard the herte of Farao, kyng of Egipt, and he pursuede the sones of Israel; and thei weren go out in an hiy hond. 9 And whanne Egiptisen pursueden the steppis of the sones of Israel bifor goyng, thei founden hem in tentis on the see; al the chyvalrye and charis of Farao, and al the oost weren in Fiayrhoth, ayens Beelsenon. 10 And whanne Farao hadde neiyed the sones of Israel, reisiden her iyen, and thei sien Egiptisen bihynde hem, and dredden greeti, and thei crieiden to the Lord, 11 and seiden to Moises, In hap sepulcritis weren not in Egypt, therfor thou hast take vs awei, that we schulen die in wildirnesse? what woldist thou do this, that thou leddist vs out of Egypt? 12 Whether this is not the word which we spaken to thee in Egypt, 'and seiden, Go awei fro vs, that we serue Egiptisen? for it is myche betere to serue hem, than to die in wildirnesse. 13 And Moises seide to the puple, Nyle ye drede, stonde ye, and 'se ye the grete werkys of God, whiche he schal do to dai; for ye schulen no more se Egiptisen, whiche ye seen now, til in to with outen ende; 14 the Lord schal flyte for you, and ye schulen be stille. 15 And the Lord seide to Moises, What criest thou to me? Speke thou to the sones of Israel, that thei go forth; forsothe reise thou thii yerde, 16 and stretche forth thin hond on the see, and departe thou it, that the sones of Israel go in the myddis of the see, by drie place. 17 Forsothe Y schal make hard the herte of Egiptisen, that thei pursue you, and Y schal be glorified in Farao, and in al the oost of hym, and in the charis, and in the knytyts of hym; 18 and Egiptisen schulen wite that Y am the Lord God, whanne Y schal be glorified in Farao, and in the charis, and in the knytyts of hym. 19 And the aungel of the Lord, that yede bfore the castells of Israel, took hym sif, and yede bihynde hem; and the piler of clowde yede to gidir with hym, and lefte the formere thingis aftir the bak, 20 and stood bitwixe the castels of Egiptisen and castels of Israel; and the cloude was derk toward Egiptisen, and liynynge the niyt toward the children of Israel, so that in al the tyme of the niyt thei miyten not neiy togidere to hem sif. 21 And whanne Moises hadde stretchid forth the hond on the see, the Lord took it awei, the while a greet wynde and breynnynge blew in al the niyt, and turnede in to dryenesse; and the watir was departid. 22 And the sones of Israel entriden by the myddis of the drye see; for the watir was as a wal at the riyt
side and left side of hem. 23 And Egipcians pursuened, and entriden aftir hem, al the ridyng of Farao, his charis, and knyvtis, bi the myddis of the see. 24 And the wakyng of the morewtid cam thanne, and lo! the Lord bihelde on the castels of Egipcians, bi a piler of fier, and of cloude, and kylle the oost of hem; and he destriede the wheels of charis, 25 and tho were borun in to the depth. Therfor Egipcians seiden, Sle we Israel; for the Lord fyttith for hem ayenus vs. 26 And the Lord seide to Moises, Holde forth thin hond on the see, that the watris turne ayen to Egipcians, on the charis, and knyvtis of hem. 27 And whanne Moises hadde hold forth the hoond ayens the see, it turnede ayen first in the morewtid to the formere place; and whanne Egipcians fledden, the watsris camen ayen, and the Lord wlapide hem in the myddis of the floodis. 28 And the watris turneden ayen, and hiliden the charis, and knyvtis of al the oost of Farao, which sueden, and entriden in to the see; sotheli not oon of hem was alyue. 29 Forsothe the sones of Israel yeden thoro thy the myddis of the drye see, and the watris weren to hem as for a wal, on the riyt side and left side. 30 And in that dai the Lord deluyerede Israel fro the hond of Egipcians, and thei sien Egipcians deed on the brynyke of the see, 31 and thei seijyen the greet hond which the Lord hadde vsid ayens hem; and the puple dredded the Lord, and thei bileueden to the Lord, and to Moises his seruaunt.

15

1 Thanne Moises song, and the sones of Israel, this song to the Lord; and thei seiden, Synge we to the Lord, for he is magnefied gloriousli; he castide doun the hors and the stiere in to the see. 2 My strengthe and my preisyng is the Lord; and he is maad to me in to heelthe. This is my God, and Y schal glorifie hym; the God of my fadir, and Y schal enhauense hym. 3 The Lord is as a man flyer, his name is Almiyti; 4 he castide doun in to the see the charis of Farao, and his oost. Hise chosun princis weren drenchid in the reed see; 5 the depe watsris hiliden hem; thei yeden doun in to the depth as a stoorn. 6 Lord, thi riythond is magnyfied in strengthe; Lord, thi riythond smoot the enyme. 7 And in the mychilnesse of thi glorie thou hast put doun alle myn * aduersaries; thou sentist thin ire, that deuouride hem as stobil. 8 And watsris weren gaderid in the spirit of thi woodnesse; flowinge watir stood, depe watsris weren gaderid in the middis of the see. 9 The enemy seide, Y schal pursue, and Y schal take; Y schal departe spuilis, my soule schal be fillid. I schal drawe out my swerde; myn hond schal sl hem. 10 Thi spirit blew, and the see hidle hem; thei weren drenchid as leed in grete watris. 11 Lord, who is liyk thee in stronge men, who is liyk thee? thou art greet doere in hooynesse; fdul, and preis-able, and doynge myraclis. 12 Thou holdist forth thin hond, and the erthe deuouride hem; 13 thou were ledere in thi merci to thy puple, which thou ayen bouytist; and thou hast bore hym in thy strengthe to thin holi dwellyng place. 14 Puplis stiiden, and weren wrootho; sorewis helden the dwelleris of Filiistym. 15 Thanne the pryncis of Edom weren disturblid; trembling held the stronge men of Moab. 16 Alle the dwelleris of Canaan `weren starke; inward rede falle on hem, and outward rede in the greetesnes of thin arm. Be thei maad vnmovable as a stoorn, til thi puple passe, Lord; til thi thi puple passe, whom thou wuldist. 17 Thou schalt brynye hem in, and thou schalt plaunte in the hil of thin eritage; in the moost stidefast dwellyng place which thou hast wrouyt, Lord; Lord, thi seyntuarie, which thin hondis made stidefast. 18 The Lord schal `regne in to the world and ferther. 19 Forsothe Farao, `a ridere, entride with his charis and knyvtis in to the see, and the Lord brouyte the watsris of the se on hem; sotheli the sones of Israel yeden bi the drie place, in the myddis of the see. 20 Therfore Marie, profetesse, the `sistir of Aaron, took a tympan in hir hond, and alle the wymmen yeden out aftir hyr with tympans and cumpanyes; 21 to whiche sche song bifore, and seide, Synge we to the Lord, for he is magnyfied gloriousli; he castide doun in to the see the hors and the stiere of hym. 22 Forsothe Moises took Israel fro the reed see, and thei yeden out in to the deseert of Sur, and thei

* 15:7 In Ebru it is thin aduersaries.
yeden thre daies bi the wildirnesse, and thei founden not watir. 23 And thei camen in to Marath, and thei miyten not drynk the watris of Marath, for tho were bittere; wherfor and he puttide a covenable name to the place, and clepide it Mara, that is, bitternessse. 24 And the puple grutchide ayens Moises, and seide, What schulen we drynke? 25 And Moises criede to the Lord, which schewide to hym a tre; and whanne he hadde put that tre in to watris, tho were turnid in to swetnesse. There the Lord ordeynede comaundements and domes to the puple, and there he asayede the puple, 26 and seide, If thou schalt here the vovis of thi Lord God, and schalt do that that is riytful byfore hym, and schalt obei to his comandements, and schalt kepe alle hise heestis, Y schal not bryngye yn on thee al the syknese, which Y puttide in Egipt, for Y am thi Lord Sauyour.

16

1 Forsothe the sones of Israel camen in to Helym, where weren twelve wellis of watris, and seuenti palm trees, and thei settiden tensis bisidis the watris. And thei yeden forth fro Helym, and al the multitude of the sones of Israel cam in to deseert of Syn, which is bitwixe Helym and Synai, in the fiftene the dal of the secunde monethe aftir that thei yeden out of the lond of Egipt. 2 And al the congrecacioun of the sones of Israel grutchide ayens Moises, and ayens Aaron, in the wildirnesse. 3 And the sones of Israel seiden to hem, We wolden that we hadden be deed bi the `hoond of the Lord in the lond of Egipt, whanne we saten on the `pottis of fleisch, and eeten loues in plente; whi leden ye vs in to this deseert, that ye schulden sle al the multitude with hungr? 4 Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, Lo! Y schal reyne to you loues fro heuene; the puple go out, that it gadere the thngis that sufficen bi ech day; that Y asaie the puple, whethir it goith in my lawe, ether nai. 5 Sotheli in the sixte dai make thei redi that that thei schulden bere yn, and be it double ouer that thei weren wont to gadere bi ech dai. 6 And Moises and Aaron seiden to alle the sones of Israel, At euentid ye schulen wite that the Lord leded you out of the lond of Egipt; 7 and in the morewetid ye schulen se the glorie of the Lord; for Y herde youre grutchynge ayens the Lord; sotheli what ben we, for ye grutchen ayens us? 8 And Moises seide, The Lord schal ywayne to you at euentid fleischis to ete, and loues in the morewetid in plente, for he herde youre grutchyngeis, bi which ye grutchiden ayens hym; for whi, what ben we? youre grutchynge is not ayens vs but ayens the Lord. 9 And Moises seide to Aaron, Seie thou to al the congrecacioun of the sones of Israel, Neiye ye biforn the Lord, for he herde youre grutchynge. 10 And whanne Aaron spak to al the cumpeny of the sones of Israel, thei bihelled to the wildirnesse, and lo! the glorie of the Lord apperide in a cloude. 11 Forsothe the Lord spak to Moises, 12 and seide, Y herde the grutchyngeis of the sones of Israel; spek thou to hem, At euentid ye schulen ete fleischis, and in the morewetid ye schulen be fillid with loues, and ye schulen wite that Y am `youre Lord God. 13 Therfor euentid was maad, and `curlewes stieden and hiliden the castels; and in the morewetid deew cam bi the face of the castels. 14 And whanne it hadde hildid the erthe, a litil thing, and as powned with a pestel, in the lincenesse of an hoorfrost on erthe, apperide in the wildirnesse. 15 And whanne the sones of Israel hadden seyn that, thei seiden to gidere, Man hu? which signyfieth, what is this? for thei wisten not what it was. To whiche Moises seide, This is the breed, which the Lord hath yowe to you to ete. 16 This is the word which the Lord comaundide, Ech man gadere therof as myche as suffisith to be etun, gomor bi ech heed, bi the numbre of youre soulis that dwellen in the tabernacle, so ye schulen take. 17 And the sones of Israel diden so, and thei gaderiden oon more, another lesse; 18 and thei metiden at the mesure gomor; nethir he that gaderide more had more, nethir he that made redi lesse fond lesse, but alle gaderiden bi that that thei myyten ete. 19 And Moises seide to hem, Noon leue therof in to the morewetid; whiche herden not him, 20 but summe of hem leften til to the morewetid, and it bogan to buyle with wormes, and it was rotun; and Moises was wrooth ayens hem. 21 Forsothe alle gaderiden in the morewetid as myche as `miyte sufficte to be eten; and whanne the sunne was hoot, it was molten. 22 Sotheli in
the sixe dai thei gaderiden double metis, that is, ‘twei gomer by ech man. Forsothe alle the princis of the multitude camen, and telden to Moises, which seide to hem, 23 This it is that the Lord spak, The reste of the sabat is halewid to the Lord, do ye what euer thing schal be wrouyt to morewe, and sethe ye tho thingis that schulen be sodun; sotheli what euer thing is residue, kepe ye til in to the morewe. 24 And thei diden so as Moises comaundide, and it was not roton, nether a worm was foundun ther yne.

And Moises seide, Ete ye that in this dai, for it is the sabat of the Lord, it schal not be foundun to dai in the feeld; gadere ye in sixe daies, 26 forsothe the sabat of the Lord is in the seuenthe dai, therfor it schal not be foundun. 27 The seuenthe dai cam, and summe of the puple yeden out ‘ad gadere, and thei founden not.

28 Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, Hou long ‘ynlen ye kepe my comaundementis, and my lawe? 29 Se ye that the Lord yaf to you the sabat, and for this he yaf to you in the sixe dai double meetis; ech man dwelle at him silf, noon go out of his place in the seuenthe dai. 30 And the puple kepthe sabat in the seuenthe dai. 31 And the hous of Israel clepide the name therof man, which was whjit as the seed of coriandre, and the taast thereof was as of flour with hony. 32 Forsothe Moises seide, This is the word which the Lord comaundide, Fille thou a gomer therof, and be it kept in to generaciouns to comynge afterward, that thei knowe the breed bi which Y fedde you in the wildirnesse, whanne ye weren led out of the lond of Egypt. 33 And Moises seide to Aaron, Take thou o vessel, and putte therinne man, as myche as gomer mai take, and putte biore the Lord, to be kept in to youre generaciouns, 34 as the Lord comaundide to Moises; and Aaron puttide that to be kept in the tabernacle.

35 Forsothe the sones of Israel eeten manna in fourti yeer, til thei camen in to the lond abitale; thei weren fed with this mete til thei touchiden the endis of the lond of Canaan. 36 Forsothe gomer is the tenthe part of efy.

17

1 Therfor al the multitude of the sones of Israel yede forth fro the deseert ofSyn, bi her dwellyngeis, bi the word of the Lord, and settiden tenis in Rafidym, where was not watir to the puple to drynke. 2 Whiche puple chidde ayens Moises, and seide, Yyue thou water to vs, that we drynke. To whiche Moises answereide, What chiden ye ayens me, and whi tempten ye the Lord?

3 Therfor the puple thristide there for the scarsnesse of watir, and grutchiden ayens Moises, and seide, Whi madist thou vs to go out of Eipt, to sle vs, and oure fre children, and beestis, for thrist? 4 Forsothe Moises criede to the Lord, and seide, What schal Y do to this puple? yit a litil, also it schal stone me. 5 The Lord seide to Moises, Go thou biore the puple, and take with thee of the eldres men of Israel, and take in thin hond the yerde, ‘bi which thou hast smyte the flood, and go; lo! 6 Y schal stonde there before thee, aboue the stoon of Oreb, and thou shalt smyte the stoon, and water schal go out therof, that the puple drynke. Moises dide so byfore the eldres men of Israel; 7 and he clepide the name of that place Temptacioun, for the chidyng of the sones of Israel, and for thei temptiden the Lord, and seiden, Whether the Lord is in vs, ether nay? 8 Forsothe Amalech cam, and fayu all yens Israel in Rafidym. 9 And Moises seide to Josue, Chese thou men, and go out, and fiyte to morewe ayens men of Amalech; lo! Y schal stonde in the cop of the hil, and Y schal havye ‘the yerde of God in myn hond. 10 Josue dide as Moises spak, and fayu all yens Amalech. Forsothe Moises, and Aaron, and Hur stieden on the cop of the hil; 11 and whanne Moises reiside the hondis, Israel ouercam; forsothe if he let down a litil, Amalech ouercam. 12 Sotheli: ‘the hondis of Moises weren heuy, therfor theye token a stoon, and putte vn der hym, in which stoon he sat. Forsothe Aaron and Hur susteyniden hise hondis, on euer eithir side; and it was don, that hise hondis weren not maad weri, til to the goyng down of the sunne. 13 And Josue * drof a wey Amalech and his puple, in ‘the mouth of swerd, that is, bi the sharppnes of the swerd. 14 Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, Wryte thou this in a book, for mynde, and take in the eories of Josue; for Y schal do

---

* 17:13 Josue drof awey, in Ebreu it is, made feble, for as Ebreus seien, he killide alle the stronge men of Amalech in that batel.
18

1 And whanne Jetro, the prest of Madian, ‘the alye of Moises, * hadde herd alle thingis which God hadde do to Moises, and to Israel his pule, for the Lord hadde led Israel out of the lond of Egypt. 2 he took Sefora, ‘the wijf of Moises, whom he hadde sent ayen, 3 and hise twei sones, of which oon was cepled Gersan, for the fadir seide, Y was a comelyng in alien lond, forsothe the tother was cepled Eliezer, for Moises seide, God of my fadir is myn helpere, and he deleyurede me fro the swerd of Farao. 5 Therfor Jetro, ‘alie of Moises, cam, and the sones of Moises and his wijf camen to Moises, in to desert, where Jetro settide tentis bisidis the hil of God; 6 and sente to Moises, and seide, Y Jetro, thin alie, come to thee, and thi wijd, and thi twei sones with hir. 7 And Moises yede out into the comyng of his alie, and worshipide, and kiste hym, and thei gretten hem siff to gidere with pesible wordis. 8 And whanne he hadde entrid in to the tabernacle, Moises tolde to ‘his alie alle thingis whiche God hadde do to Farao, and to Egiptians, for Israel, and he tolde al the trauel which biffelle to hem in the weie, of which the Lord deleyurede hem. 9 And Jetro was glad on alle the goodis whiche the Lord hadde do to Israel, for he deleyurede Israel fro the hond of Egiptians. 10 And Jetro seide, Blessid be ‘the Lord, that deleyurede you fro the hond of Egiptians, and fro ‘the hond of Farao, which Lord deleyuered his puple fro the hond of Egypt; 11 now Y knowe that the Lord is greet aboue alle goddis, for ‘thei diden proudli ayens hem. 12 Therfor Jetro, ‘alie of Moises, offride brent sacrifices and offrynys to God; and Aaron, and alle the eldere men of Israel, camen to eet with hym before God. 13 Forsothe in the tother dai Moises sat that he schulde deme the puple, that stood niy Moises, fro the morewtid til to euendid. 14 And whanne ‘his alie hadde seyn this, that is, alle thingis ’whiche he dide in the puple, he seide, What is this that thou doist in the puple? whi sittist thou aloone, and al the puple abidith fro the morewtid til to euendid? 15 To whom Moises answereide, The puple cometh to me, and axith the sentence of God; 16 and whanne ony strij bifallith to hem, thei comen to me, that Y deme bitwixte hem, and schewe ‘the comauementis of God, and hise lawis. 17 And Jetro seide, Thou doist a thing not good, 18 thou art wastid with a fonned trauel, bothe thou and this puple which is with thee; the werk is a boue thi strengthis, thou aloone maist not suffre it. 19 But here thou my wordis and counseils, and the Lord schal be with thee; be thou to the puple in these thingis that perteynen to God, that thou telle the thingis that ben seid to the puple; 20 and schewe to the puple the cerymonyes, and custom of worschipyng, and the weie bi which ‘thei owen to go, and the werk which ‘thei owen to do. 21 Forsothe puruey thou of al the puple myyti men,† and dreyndye God, in which is treuth, and whiche hater auarice; and ordeyne thou of hem tribunes,‡ and centuriouns, and quinquagenaries, and deenyss, 22 whiche schulen deme the puple in al tym; sotheli what ever thing is grettere, telle thei to thee, and deme thei ooneli lesse thingis, and be it esiere to thee, whanne the burthun is deuert in to othere men. 23 If thou schalt do this, thou schalt fille the comauement of God, and thou schalt mowe bere hise comauementis; and al this puple schal turne ayen with pees to her places. 24 And whanne these thingis weren herd, Moises dide alle thingis whiche Jetro counselide. 25 And whanne noble men of al Israel weren chosun Moises ordeyneide hem prin- cis of the puple, tribunes, and centuriouns, and quinquagenaries, and denes, 26 whiche demeden the puple in al tym; forsothe, whatever thing was hardere, thei telden to Moises, and thei demeden esiere thingis oneli. 27 And Moises lefte ‘his alie, which

---

* 18:1 the alie of Moises, in Ebreu it is, fadir of the wijf of Moises. † 18:21 Another translacioun hath wise men, wher we han miyti men. ‡ 18:21 a tribune is he that is souereyn of a thousinde men, centurioun of an hundrid, quinquagenarie of fifty, a deen of ten.
turned ayen, and yede in to his lond.

19

1 In the thridde monethe of the goyng of Israel out of the lond of Egipt, in this dai * thei camen in to the wildernesse of Synai; 2 for thei yeden forth fro Rafidym, and camen til in to deseert of Synai, and settiden tentis in the same place; and there Israel settide tentis, euyn ayens the hil. 3 Forsote Moises stiede in to the hil to God; and the Lord clepide hym fro the mount, and seide, Thou schalt see these thingis to the hows of Jacob, and thou schalt telle to the sones of Israel, 4 Ye silf han seyn what thingis Y haue do to Egiptians, how Y bar you on the wengis of eglis, and took to me. 5 Therfor if ye schulen here my voys, and schulen kepe my covenauent, ye schulen be to me in to a specialte † of alle puplis; for al the lond is myn; 6 and ye schulen be to me in to a rewme of preesthod, and † ye schulen be an hooli folk; these ben the wordis whiche thou schalte speke to the sones of Israel. 7 Moyses cam, and whanne the gretter men in birth of the puple weren clepid to gide, he expownede alle the wordis whiche the Lord comaundide. 8 And alle the puple answerede to gide, We schulen do alle thingis whiche the Lord spak. And whanne Moises hadde tolde the wordis of the puple to the Lord, 9 the Lord seide to hym, Ryt now Y schal come to thee in a derknesse of a cloude, that the puple here me spekeynge to thee, and blieue to thee withouten ende. Therfor Moises telde the wordis of the puple to the Lord, 10 which seide to Moises, Go thou to the puple, and make hem holi to dai and to morewe, ‡ and waicus thei her clothis, 11 and be thei redi in to the thridde dai; for in the thridde dai the Lord schal come doun bifoal the puple on the hil of Synai. 12 And thou schalt sette termes to the puple, bi cumpas; and thou schalt see to hem, Be ye war, that ye `stie not in to the hil, nether touche ye the endis therof; ech man that schal touche the hil, schal die bi deeth. 13 Hondis schulen not touche hym, but he schal be oppressid with stoonus, ethir he shall be persid with dartis; whether it schal be a beest, ethir a

man, it schal not lyue; whanne a clarioun schal bigynne to sowne, thanne `stie thei in to the hil. 14 And Moises cam doun fro the hil to the puple, and halewide it; and whanne thei hadden waicsynheur clothis, 15 he seide to hem, Be ye redi in to the thridde dai, neiye ye not to youre wyues. 16 And now the thridde day was comun, and the morewetid was cleer; and, lo! there sundris bigunnen to be herd, and leitis to schyne, and a moost thicke cloude to hile the mounteyn; and `the sowynyng of a clarioun made noys ful greetli, and the puple dreedde, that was in the castels. 17 And whanne Moises hadde led hem out in to the comynge of God, fro the place of castels, thei stoden at the rootis of the hil. 18 Forsote al the hil of Synai smokide, for the Lord hadde come doun theronne in fier; and smoke stiede therof as of a fynneis, and al the hil was fierful; 19 and the `sowne of a clarioun encreeside litil and litil, and was holdun forth lengere. Moises spak, and the Lord answerede to hym, 20 and the Lord cam doun on the hil of Synay, in thilke cop of the hil, and clepide Moises to the cop therof. And whanne he hadde stied thidur, 21 the Lord seide to hym, Go thou doun, and witnesse thou to the puple, lest perauenture it wolde passe the termes to se the Lord, and ful greet multitude therof perische; 22 also preestis, that neiyen to the Lord, be halewid, lest Y smyte hem. 23 And Moises seide to the Lord, The comyn puple may not stie in to the hil of Synai; for thou hast witnesseid, and hast comaundid, seiyinge, Sette thou termes aboute the hil, and Halewe it. 24 To whom the Lord seide, Go thou doun, and thou schalt stie, and Aaron with thee; forsothe the preestis and the puple passe not the termes, nethir stie thei to the Lord, lest perauenture he sle hem. 25 Moises yede doun to the puple, and telde alle thingis to hem.

20

1 And the Lord spak alle these wordis, Y am thi Lord God, 2 that ladde thee out of the lond of Egipt, fro the hous of serauge. 3 Thou schalt not haue alien goddis bifore me. 4 Thou schalt not make to thee a graunum ymage, nethir ony licnesse of thing

* 19:1 in this day, that is, the firste daye of the thridde moneth. † 19:5 in Ebru it is, ye shulen be a frendapesh, that is, a thing louted excellently. ‡ 19:10 Here halowynge was, to waicsynheur hemself and here clothis, and neiye not her wifes.
which is in heuene aboue, and which is in erthe bynethe, nether of tho thingis, that ben in watris vnndur erthe; thou schalt not herie tho, nether thou schalt worschipe; for Y am thi Lord God, a stronge gelouse louyere; and Y visite the wickidnesse of fadris in to the thridde and the fourthe generacioun of hem that hate me, and Y do mercy in to a thousynde, to hem that lounen me, and kepen myn heestis. 7 Thou schalt not take in veyn the name of thi Lord God, for the Lord schal not haue hym gyltles, that takith in veyn the name of his Lord God. 8 Haue thou mynyde, that thou halowe the `dai of the sabat; 9 in sixe daies thou schalt worche and schalt do alle thi werkis; 10 forsothe in the seuenthe day is the sabat of thi Lord God; thou schalt not do ony werk, thou, and thi sone, and thi douytir, and thi seruaunt, and thin handmaide, thi werk beeste, and the comelyng which is withynne thi; 11 for in sixe dayes God made heuene and erthe, the see, and alle thingis that ben in tho, and restide in the seuenthe dai; herfor the Lord bles-side the `dai of the sabat, and halewde it. 12 Onoure thi fadir and thi moder, that thou be long lyuying on the lord, who thi Lord God schal yuye to thee. 13 Thou schalt not sle. 14 Thou schalt `do no letcherie. 15 Thou schalt `do no theft. 16 Thou schalt not speke fals witnessyng anye neiybore. 17 Thou schalt not coueyte `the hous of thi neiybore, nether thou schalt desyre his wif, not seruaunt, not handmaide, not oxe, not asse, nether alle thingis that ben hise. 18 Forsothe al the puple herde voices, and si laumps, and the sowne of a clarion, and the hil smokyng; and thei were afeerd, and schakun with inward drede, and stoden afer, and seiden to Moises, Speke thou to vs, and we schulen here; the Lord speke not to vs, lest perauenture we dien. 20 And Moises seide to the puple, Nyle ye drede, for God cam to proue you, and that his drede schulde be in you, and that ye schulden not do synne. 21 And the puple stood afer; forsothe Moises neiyede to the derknesse, wherynne God was. 22 And the Lord seide furthermore to Moises, Thou schalt seie these thingis to the sones of Israel, Ye seiyen that fro heuene Y spak to you; ye schulen not make goddis of sil-ver, nethir ye schulen make to you goddis of gold. 24 Ye schulen make an auter of erthe to me, and ye schulen ofre theronne youre brent sacrifices, and pesible sacrifices, youre sheep, and oxun, in ech place in which the mynde of my name schal be; Y schal come to thee, and Y schal blesse thee. 25 That if thou schalt make an auter of toon to me, thou schalt not bile it of stoynys hewun; for if thou schalt reise thi knyf theronne, it schal be `polluted, ether defoulid. 26 Thou schalt not styre bi grees to myn auter, lest thi filthe be schewid.

21
1 These ben the domes, whiche thou schalt sett forth to hem. 2 If thou biest an Ebrew seruaunt, he schal serue thee sixe yeer; in the seuenthe yeer he schal go out fre, 3 with out prijs; with what maner clooth he entride, with siche clooth go he out; if he entride hauynge a wijf, and the wijf schal go out to gidere. 4 But if the lord of the seruaunt yaf a wijf * to hym, and sche childide sones and douytys, the womman and hir children schulen be hir lordis; sotheli the seruaunt schal go out with his owne clooth. 5 That if the seruaunt seith, Y louyere my lord, and wijf, and children, Y schal not go out fre; 6 the lord brynge hym to goddis, that is, iugis; and he schal be set to the dore, and postis; and the lord schal pers eere with a nal, and he schal be seruaunt to hym til in to the world. 7 If ony man sillieth his douytir in to seruauntesse, sche schal not go out as handmaidis weren wont to go out; 8 if sche displesith in the iyen of hir lord, to whom sche was bitakun, he schal deluyere hir; sortheli he schal not haue power to sille hir to an alien puple, if he forsaketh hir.

* 21:4 a wijf, his owne seruauntesse, which is an hethen womman, and his seruauntesse for euere, for if sche were an Ebrew womman and thral, sche schulde go out fre with hir children in the seuenthe yeer. † 21:10 In Ebru it is thus, that if he take to him another womman, he shall not decrease exspencis and hilyng and hir our, that is, if he takith to him, that is, to his sone, another wyf with the handmaday takun bifoire into wyf, he shall decrease spensis, that is, sufficient lyfode in hir hilyng, that is, couenable clothinge, and hir our, that is, tym to yelde dete, he shall not decrease this in drawwyng fro hir for the tother wyf weddid aboue, for thanne thei mynten hauyn manye wyues togidere.
9 Forsothe if he weddith hir to his sonne, he schal do to hir ‘bi the custom of douytris;  
10 that if he † takith another womman to hym, he schal puruey to the damysele weddingis, and clothis, and he schal not denye the prijs of chastite.  
11 If he doith not these thre, sche schal go out freli without money.  
12 He that smytith a man, and woele sle, die bi deeth;  
13 forsothe if a man settide not aspies, but God ‘bitook hym in to hisen hondis, Y schal ordeyne a place to thee, whidur he owith to fle.  
14 If any man sleeth his neybore bi bificestysyng, and bi aspies, drewe thou hym awey fro myn auter, that he die.  
15 He that smytith his fadir, ether modir, die by deeth.  
16 He that cursith his fadir;  
17 He that stelith a man, and sillieth hym, if he is conuyt of the gilt, die bi deeth.  
18 If men chiden, and the tother smytye his neybore with a stoon, ether with the fist, and he is not deeth, but ligith in the bed,  
19 if he risith, and goythe forth on his staf, he that smoot schal be innocent;  
20 so neethes that he restore hise trauelis, and costis in lechis.  
21 Sothelie if the seruaunt ouerlyueth o dai, ether tweyne, he schal not be suget to peyne, ‘that is of deeth, for the seruaunt is his catel.  
22 If men chiden, and a man smytith a womman with childe, and sothelie makith the child deed borun, but the womman ouerlyueth, he schal be suget to the harm, as myche as the ‘hosebonde of the womman axith, and the iugis demen.  
23 But if the deeth of hir sueth,  
24 he schal yelde lijf for lijf, iye for iye, tooth for tooth, hond for hond, foot for foot,  
25 brennyng for brennyng, wounde ‘with schedyng of blood for wounde ‘with schedyng of blood, ‘a wan wounde for a wan wounde.  
26 If a man smytith the iye of his seruaunt, ethir of handmaide, and makith hem oon iye, he schal deluyere hem fre for ‘the iye which he puttile out.  
27 Also if he smytith out a tooth fro his seruaunt, ethir handmaide, in lijk maner he schal deluyere hem fre.  
28 If an oxe smytith with horn a man, ether a womman, and thei ben deed, the oxe schal be oppresssid with stoonus, and hise fleischis schulen not be etun, and the lord of the oxe schal be innocent.  
29 That if the oxe was ‘a pultere with horn fro yisterdai and the thridde dai ago, and men warneden ‘the lord of hym, nether the lord closide hym, and he sleeth a man, ethir womman, bothe the oxe schal be oppresssid with stoonus, and thei schulen sle ‘the lord of hym;  
30 that if prijs is put to the lord, he schal yuye for his lijf what euer he is axide.  
31 And if he smytith with horn a son, and a douytir, he schal be suget to lijk sentence,  
32 If the oxe asailith a seruaunt, and handmaide, the lord of the oxe schal yuye threti sicles ‡ of siluer to his lord; forsothe the oxe schal be oppresssid with stoonus.  
33 If any man openeth a cisterne, and diggith, and hilith it not, and an oxe ether asse fallith in to,  
34 the lord of the cisterne schal yelde the prijs of the werk beestis; forsothe that that is deed schal be his.  
35 If another mannus oxe woundith the oxe of another man, and he is deed, thei schulen sille the quyke oxe, and thei schulen departe the prijs;  
36 forsothe thei schulen departe bitwixe hem the karkeis of the deed oxe.  
37 Forsothe if his lord wiste, that the oxe was a puttere fro yisterdai and the thridde dai ago, and kepte not him, he schal yelde oxe for oxe, and he schal take the hool carkeys.

22

1 If ony man stelith a sheepe, ether oxe, and sleeth, ether silliith, he schal restore fiue oxen for oon oxe, and foure sheepe for o sheepe.  
2 And if a nytt theef brekyng an hows, ether vndurmynynge, is foundun, and is deed bi a wounde takun, the smytere schal not be gilty of blood;  
3 that if he dide this whanne the sunne was rysun, he dide man sleyn, and he schal die.  
4 If a theef hath not that, that he schal yelde for thefte, he schal be seeld;  
5 if that thing that he staal, is foundun quyk at hym, ether oxe, ether asse, ether sheepe, he schal restore the double.  
6 If a man harmeth a feeld, ethir vyner, and suffrith his beeeste, that it waaste othere mennus thingis, he schal restore for the valu of harm, ‘what euer beste thing he hath in his feeld, ethir vyner.  
7 If fier goith out, and fyndith eeres of corn, and catchith heepis of corn, ethir cornes stondynge in feeldis, he that

‡ 21:32 A sicle is xx. halpens.
exodus 22:7

kyndlied the fier schal yeelde the harm. 7 If a man bitakith in to kepyng monei
to a freend, ether a vessel `in to kepyng, and it is takun awey bi thefte fro hym
that resseyuede, if the theef is foundun, he schal restore the double. 8 If the theef is
hid, the lord of the hows schal be brouyt to
goddis, `that is, iugis, and he schal swere,
that he helde not forth the hond in to
`the thing of his neiybore, 9 to `do fraude;
as wel in oxe, as in asse, and in scheep,
and in clouth; and what euer thing may
bringe in harm, the cause of euer eithir
schal come to goddis, and if thei demen,
he schal restore the double to his neiybore.
10 If ony man bitakith to his neiybore oxe,
asse, scheep, and al werk beeste to kepyng,
and it is deed, ether is maad feble, ethir is
takun of enemies, and no man seeth this,
11 an ooth schal be in the myddis, 9 that
he helde not forth the hond to the `thing
of his neiybore; and the lord schal resseyue
the ooth, and he schal not be compellid to
yelde. 12 That if it is takun awei bi thefte,
he schal restore the harm to the lord; 13 if
it is etun of a beeste, he schal bryngye
to the lord that is slayn, and he schal not
restore. 14 He that axith of his neiybore
ony thing of these bi borewyng, and it is
feblid, ether deed, while the lord is not
present, he schal be constreyned to yelde;
that if the lord is in presence, 15 he schal
not restore, moost if it cam hird, for
the meede of his werk. 16 If a man disseyueth a
virgyn not yit weddid, and slepitth with
hir, he schal yyue dower to hir, and schal haue
hir wijf. 17 If the fadir of the virgyn nyle
yyue, he schal yelde money, bi the maner
of dower, which virgyns weren wont to
take. 18 Thou schalt not suffre witchis to
lyue. 19 He that doith lechterie with a
beeste, die by deeth. 20 He that offrith to
goddis, out takun to the Lord aloone, be
he slayn. 21 Thou schalt not make sory
a comelyng, nether thou schalt turmente
hym; for also ye weren comelyngis in
the lond of Egipt. 22 Ye schulen not anoye
a widewe, and a fadirles ethir modirles child.
23 If ye hirten hem, thei schulen crye
to me, and Y schal here the cry of hem, 24 and
my greet veniaunce schal haue indigna-
cion, and Y schal Smyte you with swerd,
and youre wyues schulen be widewis, and
youre sones schulen be fadirles. 25 If thou
yyuest money to loone to my pore puple,
that dwellith with thee, thou schalt not
constreyne hym, as an extorsioner doith,
nereth thou schalt oppresse hym by vsuris.
26 If thou takist of thi neiybore `a wed a
clooth, thou schalt yelde to hym before
the goyng doun of the sunne; 27 for that
aloine is the clothing of his fleisch, with
which he is hilid, nether he hath another,
in which he slepit; if he crieth to me, Y
schal here hym; for Y am mercyful. 28 Thou
schalt not bacbyte goddis, and thou schalt
not curse the prince of thi puple. 29 Thou
schalt not tarye to offre to the Lord thi
tithis, and firste fruytis. Thou schalt yyyue
to me the firste gendrid of thi sones; 30 also
of oxen, and of scheep thou schalt do in
lijk maner; seene daies be he with his
modir, in the eiytithie dai thou schalt yelde
hym to me. 31 Ye schulen be holi men
to me; ye schulen not ete fleisch which
is biforn taastid of beestis, but ye schulen
caste forth to houndis.

exodus 23:1

1 Thou schalt not resseyue a vois of
leesying, nether thou schalt ioyne 9 thin
hond, † that thou see se fals witnessyng for
a wickid man. 2 Thou schalt not sue the
cumpanye to do yuel, nether thou schalt
ascente to the sentence of ful many
men in doom, that thou go awey fro treythe.
3 Also thou schalt not haue mercy of a pore
man in a `cause, ethir doom.‡ 4 If thou
meetist `the oxe of thin enemye, ethir the
asse erryenge, lede thou ayen to hym. 5 If
thou seest that the asse of hym that hatith
thee liggith vndir a burthun, thou schalt
not passe, but thou schalt reise with hym.
6 Thou schalt not bowe in the doom of
a pore man. 7 Thou schalt fle a lesyng.
Thou schalt not sle an innocent man, and
iust; for Y am aduersarie to a wickid man.
8 Take thou not yitifs, that blynden also
prudent men, and destroyen the wordys of
iust men. 9 Thou schalt not be diseseful
to a pilgrym, for ye knownen the soulis of

† 23:1 thyn hond, that is, make couenaunt ether biheete.
‡ 23:3 for iust doom accepteth no person.
comelyngis, for also ye weren pilgrims in the lond of Egipt. 10 Sixe yeer thou schalt sowe thi lond, and thou schalt garde fruytis thereof; 11 forsothe in the seuenthe yeer thou schalt leeeue it, and schalt make to reste, that the pore men of thi puple ete, and what euer is residue, the beestis of the feeld ete; so thou schalt do in thi vyner, and in place of olyue trees. 12 Sixe dayes thou schalt worche, in the seuenthe dayi thou schalt ceesse, that thin oxe and asse reste, and the sone of thin handmaide, and the comelyng be refreschid. 13 Kepe ye alle thingis, whiche Y seide to you; and ye schulen not swere bi the name of alien goddis, nether it schal be herd of youre mouth. 14 In thre tymes bi alle yeeris ye schulen halewe feestis to me. 15 Thou schalt kepe the solemnnyte of therf louse; seuen daies thou schalt ete therf breed, as Y comaundide to thee, in the tymes of monethe of newe thingis, whanne thou yedist out of Egipt; thou schalt not appere voide in my siyt. 16 And thou schalt kepe the solemnnyte of the monethe of the first thingis of thi werk, what euer thingis thou hast sowe in the feeld. Also thou schalt kepe the solemnnyte in the goyng out of the yeer, whanne thou hast gaderid all thi fruytis of the feeld. 17 Thries in the yeer al thi male kynde schal appare before thi Lord God. 18 Thou schalt not offre the blood of thi slayn sacrifice on sour douy; nether the fatnesse of my solemnnyte schal dwelle til to the morewtid. 19 Thou schalt bere the first thingis of the fruytis of thi lond in to the hows of thi Lord God. Thou schalt not sethe a kide in the mylke of his modir. 20 Lo! Y schal sende myn aungel, that schal go before thee, and schal kepe in the weie, and schal ledde to the place whiche Y haue mad redi to thee. 21 Take thou heede to hym, and here thou his vois, nether gesse thou hym to be dispisid; for he schal not foryyue, whanne thou synnest, and my name is in him. 22 For if thou herest his vois, and doist alle thingis whiche Y speke, Y schal be enemy to thin enemies, and Y schal turment hem, that turmenten thee; 23 and myn aungel schal go before thee, and he schal lede yn thee to Amorrei, and Ethie, and Ferezei, and Cananey, and Euey, and Jephesei, whiche Y schal breke. 24 Thou schalt not onoure 'the goddis of hem, nether thou schalt worschiphe hem; thou schalt not do the werkis of hem, but thou schalt destrie the goddis, and thou schalt breke the ymagis of hem. 25 And ye schulen serue to youre Lord God, that Y blesse thi louse, and watris, and do awei sikenesse fro the myddis of thee; 26 neithir a womman vnfruityful, neither bareyn, schal be in thi lond; Y schal fille the noombre of thi daies. 27 Y schal sende my drede in to thi biforgoyng, and Y schal sle al the puple, to which thou schalt entre, and Y schal turme the backis of alle thin enemies before thee; 28 and Y schal sende out before scrabrouns,5 that schulen dryue awei Euey, and Cananey, and Ethie, bfore that thou entre. 29 Y schal not caste hem out fro thi face in o yeer, lest the lond be turned in to wildirnesse, and beestis encreesse ayens thee; 30 litil and litil l schal caste hem out fro thi siyt, til thou be encreessid, and welde the loond. 31 Forsothe Y schal sette thi termys fro the reed see til to the see of Palestyns, and fro desert til to the flood. Y schal yyye to youre hondis the dwelleris of the lond, and Y schal caste hem out fro youre siyt; 32 thou schalt not make boond of pees with hem, nethir with 'the goddis of hem. 33 Dwelle thei not in thi lond, lest peraunture thei make thee to do synne ayens me, yf thou seruest her goddis, which thing certis schal be to thee in to sclaundir.

24

1 Also he seide to Moises, 'Stie thou to the Lord, thou, and Aaron, and Nadab, and Abyu, and seuenti eldere men of Israel; and ye schulen worschiphe afer, 2 and Moises alone stie to the Lord, and thei schulen not neiye, nether the puple schal stie with hym. 3 Therfore Moises cam, and talde to the puple alle the wordis and domes of the Lord; and al the puple answeride with o vois, We schulen do alle the wordis of the Lord, whiche he spak. 4 Forsothe Moises wroth alle the wordis of the Lord; and he roos earli, and bilden an auter to the Lord at the rootis of the hil, and

---

5 23:21 take thou heede to him, that is, perseuye thou bisily, that thou obeie to him. * 23:28 scrabrouns, that is, flies with venemouse prickis, that ben bred of deed careyns.
he bildide twelue titlis bi twelue lynagis of Israel. 5 And he sente yonge men of the sones of Israel, and thei offriden brent sacrifices, and thei offriden peisible sacrifices to the Lord, twelue caluys. 6 And so Moises took half the part of the blood, and sente in to grete cuppis; forsothe he schedde the residue part on the aiter. 7 And he took the book of the boond of pees, and redde, while the puple herde; whiche seiden, We schulen do alle thingis which the Lord spak, and we schulen be obedient. 8 Forsothe he took, and sprengide the blood on the puple, and seide, This is the blood of the boond of pees, which the Lord covenautnte with yow on alle these wordis. 9 And Moises, and Aaron, and Nadab, and Abyu, and seuenti of the eldere men of Israel stieden, 10 and seiyen God of Israel, vndur his feet, as the werk of safire stoon, and as heuene whanne it is cleer. 11 And he sente not his hond on hem of the sones of Israel, that hadden go fer awei; and thei sien God, and eeten and drunkun. 12 Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, 'Stie thou to me in to the hil, and be thou there, and Y schal yuye to thee tablis of stoon, and the lawe, and comandements, whiche Y haue write, that thou teche the children of Israel. 13 Moises and Josue his mynystre risen, and Moises stiede in to the hil of God, 14 and seide to the eldere men, Abide ye here, til we turnen ayen to you; ye han Aaron and Hur with you, if ony thing of questioun is maad, ye schulen telle to hem. 15 And whanne Moises hadde stied, a cloude hillide the hil, and the glorie of the Lord dwelle on Synai, and kyueride it with a cloude sise daies; forsothe in the seuenthe dai the Lord clepide hym fro the myddis of the cloude; forsothe the licnesse of glorie of the Lord 17 was as fier brennynge on the cop of the hil in the siyt of the sones of Israel. 18 And Moises entride into the myddis of the cloude, and stiede in to the hil, and he was there fourti daies and fourti nyytis.

25

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, 2 that thei take to me the firste fruittis; of ech man that offrith wilfuli, ye schulen take tho. 3 Forsothe these thingis it ben, whiche ye schulen take, gold, and siluer, and bras, iacynt, 4 and purpur, and reed silk twies died, and bijs, heeris of geet, and skynnes of wetheris maad reed, 5 and skynnes of iacynt, 6 and trees of Sechym, and oile to liytis to be ordeyned, swete smellynge spiceries in to oynement, and encensis of good odour, 7 onochym stoonys, and gemes to ourne eurne, and the racional.*

* And thei schulen make a seyntuarie to me, and Y schal dwelle in the myddis of hem, bi al the licnesse of the tabernacle, 9 which Y schal scwewe to thee, and of alle the vesseles of ournyng therof. 10 And thus ye schulen make it; ioyne ye to gidere an arke of the trees of Sechym, whos lengthe haue twey cubitis and an half, the broodnesse haue a cubit and half, the hiynesse haue in lijk maner a cubit and half. 11 And thou schalt ouergilde it with clenniest gold with yyne and with out forth; and thou schalt make a golden crowne aboue bi cumpas, 12 and foure goldun cercis, whiche thou schalt sette bi foure corneris of the arke; twei cercis be in o syde, and twei cercis in the tother side. 13 Also thou schalt make barris of the trees of Sechym, and thou schalt hile tho with gold, 14 and thou schalt brynge yn bi the cercis that ben in the sidis of the arke, 15 that it be borun in tho, whiche schulen euere be in the cercis, nether schulen ony tyme be drawun out of tho. 16 And thou schalt putte in to the arke the witnessing,† which Y schal yuye to thee.

17 And thou schalt make a propiciatorie ‡ of clenniest gold; † that is a table hilinge the arke; the lengthe therof schal holde

† 24:10 and sien God, not in his byeung, but in manns licenesse representinge him. ‡ 24:11 Ebrus seyn, that this is the very text, and he sente not his hond on the lوردis of the sones of Israel. that is, on lوردis, the gloos seith. * 25:7 that is, an ouche hanginge on the prestis brest, in whiche was written dome and treuth. † 25:16 It was seid the arke of witnessing, for there yn was put a golden pott ful of manna, to witnesses that God fedde hem with bred fro heuene, and tables, to witnesses that the lawe of kynde flowyd in herte, he reiside the lawe written, the yerde of Aaron, to witnesses that ech power is of the Lord God, and Deuotonomye, to witnesse the covenaut that he had seid. ‡ 25:17 In the dai of merici the glorie of God descendide alway ther.
twei cubitis and an half, the broodnesse schal holde a cubit and half. 18 Also thou schalt make on euer eithir side of 'Goddis answerwyng place 2 typography, and betun out with harnere; 19 o cherub be in o syde of 'Goddis answerwyng place, and the tother in the tother side; 20 hele thei euer either side of the propiciatorie, and holde thei forth wyngis, and hile thei 'Goddis answerwyng place; and biholde thei hem silf to gidere, while the faces ben turned in to the propiciatorie, with which the arke of the Lord schal be hild, 21 in which arke thou schalt putte the 'witnessyng, which Y schal yuye to thee. 22 Fro thennus Y schal comaunde, and schal speke to thee aboue the propiciatorie, that is, fro the myddis of twee cherubyns, that schulen be on the arke of witnessyng, alle thingis whiche Y schal comaunde 'bi thee to the sones of Israel. 23 Also thou schalt make a board of the trees of Sechym, hauinge twee cubitis of lengthe, and a cubit in broodnesse, and a cubit and half in hiynesse. 24 And thou schalt ouergilde the bord with purest gold, and thou schalt make to it a goldun brynke 'bi cumpas; 25 and 'thou schalt make to that brynke a coroun rased bitwixe foure fyngris hiy, and 'thou schalt make on that another lyttel goldun coroun. 26 And thou schalt make redi foure goldun cercis, and thou schalt put thou in foure corners of the same board, bi alle feet. 27 Vndur the coroun schulen be goldun cercis, that the barris be put thorou tho, and that the board may be borun. 28 Thou schalt make tho bariis of the trees of Sechym, and thou schalt cumpas with gold to bere the board. 29 And thou schalt make redi vessels of vynegre, and viols, cenceris, and cuppis of pureste gold, in whiche fletyngy sacrifices schulen be offrid. 30 And thou schalt sette on the board looues of proposicioun, in my syt euere. 31 And thou schalt make a candilstike 'betun forth with harnere, of clenneste gold, and thou schalt make the schaft therof, and yerdis, cuppis, and litte rundelis, and lilies comyngy forth therof. 32 Sixe yerdis schulen go out of the sidis, thre of o side, and thre of the tother. 33 Thre cuppis as in the maner of a note bi egh yerde, and litte rundelis to gidere, and a lilie, and in lijk maner thre cuppis at the licesse of a note in the tother; and little rundelis togidere, and a lilie; this schaft be the werk of sixe yerdis, that schulen be brouyt forth of the schaft. 34 Forsothe in thilke candilstik e schulen be foure cuppis in the maner of a note, and little rundels and lilies by egh cuppe; 35 and little rundelis schulen be vndir twee yerdis bi thre places, whiche yerdis to gidere ben maad sixe, comyngy forth of o schaft; and theorfor the little rundelis and yerdis 36 theorf schulen be alle betun out with harnere, of clenneste gold. 37 And thou schalt make seuene lanternes, and thou schalt sette tho on the candilstike, that tho schyne euene ayens. 38 Also tongis to 'do out the snottis, and where tho thingis, that ben snottid out, ben quenchid, be maad of clenneste gold. 39 Al the weiyt of the candilstike with alle hise vesselis schal haue a talent of clennest gold. 40 Biholde thou, and make bi the saumpoler, which ys schewide to thee in the hil.

1 Forsothe the tabernacle schal be maad thus; thou schalt make ten curtyns of bijs foldyd ayen, and of iacynt, of purpur, and of reed silk twies died, dyuersid bi broidery werk. 2 The lengthe of o curteyn schal haue eiyte and twenti cubitis, the broodnesse schal be of foure cubitis; alle tentis schulen be maad of o mesure. 3 Fyue curtyns schulen be ioyneyd to hem silf to gidere, and othere five cleue to gidere bi lijk boond. 4 Thou schalt make handels of iacynt in the sidis, and hiynesiss of curtyns, that tho moun be couplid to gidere. 5 A curteyn schal haue fyfti handlis in euer eithir part, so set yn, that `an handle come ayen an handle, and the toon may be schappid to the tother. 6 And thou schalt make fifti goldun ryngys, bi whiche the veilis of curteyng schulen be ioyneyd, that o tabernacle be maad.* 7 Also thou schalt make enleuene saies to kyure the hilyng of the tabernacle; 8 the lengthe of o say schal haue thretti cubitis, and the breed schal haue foure cubitis; euene mesure schal be of alle saies. 9 Of which thou schalt ioyne fyue by hem silf, and thou schalt

---

5 25:18 that is the place that God answeryde fro to men preiyng.
6 26:6 tabernacle be maad, that is, oon hilyng of the tabernacle.
couple sixe to hem silf togidere, so that thou doule the sixte say in the front of the roof. 10 And thou schalt make fifti handles in the hemme of o say, that it may be ijynam with the tother; and "theou schalt make fifti handles in the hemme of the tothir say, that it be coupled with the tothir; 11 theou schalt make fifti fastnyngis of bras, bi whiche the handles schulen be ijynam to gidere, that oon hylung be maad of alle. 12 Sotheli that that is residue in the saies, that ben maad reed to the hilyng, that is, o sai whych is more, of the myddis therof thou schalt hile the hyndere part of the tabernacle; and a cubit schal hange on o part, 13 and the tither cubit on the tither part, which cubit is more in the lengthe of saies, and schal hile euer either syde of the tabernacle. 14 And thou schalt make another hilyng to the roof, of `skynnes wetheres maad reed, and ouer this thou schalt make eft anothir hilyng of `skynnes of iacynt. 15 Also thou schalt make stondynge tablis of the tabernacle, of the trees of Sechym, 16 which tablis schulen haue ech bi hem silf ten cubitis in lengthe, and in brede a cubit and half. 17 Forsothe twei dentynge schulen be in the sidis of a table, bi which a table schal be ijynam to another table; and in this maner alle the tablis schulen be maad reed. 18 Of which tablis twenti schulen be in the mydldai side, that goith to the south; 19 to whiche tablis thou schalt yete fourti silueren foundementis, that twei foundementis be set vndir ech tabli, bi twei corneris. 20 In the secounde side of the tabernacle, that goith to the north, schulen be twenti tablis, hauynge fourti silueren foundementis; twei foundementis schulen be set vndir ech tabli, 21 Sotheli at the west coost of the tabernacle thou schalt make sixe tablis; 22 and eft thou schalt make twiene othere tablis, 23 that schulen be reisid in the corneris `bihynde the bak of the tabernacle; 24 and the tablis schulen be ijynam to hem silf fro bynethel til to aboue, and o ioynyng schal withholde alle the tablis. And lijk ioynyng schal be kept to the twei tablis, that schulen be set in the corneris, 25 and tho schulen be eiyte tablis to gidere; the siluerne foundementis of tho schulen be sixtene, while twei foundementis ben rikenyd bi o table. 26 Thou schalt make also fyue barris of `trees of Sechym, to holde togidere the tablis in o side of the tabernacle, 27 and fyue othere barris in the tother side, and of the same noumber at the west coost; 28 which barris schulen be put thorou the myddil tablis fro the toon ende til to the tothir. 29 And thou schalt ouergilde tho tablis, and thou schalt yete goldun ryngis in tho, bi whiche ryngis, the barris schulen holde togidere the werk of tablis, whycye barris thou schalt hile with goldun platis. 30 And thou schalt reise the tabernacle, bi the saiamper that was schewid to thee in the hil. 31 Thou schalt make also a veil of iacynt, and purpur, and of reed silk twies died, and of bijs foldid ayen bi broideri werk, and wouun to gidere bi fair dyuersite; 32 which veill thou schalt hange bifor foure pileris of `the trees of Sechym; and sotheli tho pileris schulen be ouergildid; and tho schulen haue goldun heedis, but foundementis of siluer. 33 Forsothe the veil schal be set in bi the cerclys, with yynne which veil thou schalt sette the arke of witnessyng, wherbi the seyntuaries and the seyntuaries of seyntuaries schulen be deparid. 34 And thou schalt sette the propiciatorie on the arke of witnessyng, in to the hooli of hooli thingis; 35 and thou schalt sette a boord with out the veil, and ayens the boord `thou schalt sette the candlstick in the south side of the tabernacle; for the bord schal stonde in the north side. 36 Thou schalt make also a tente in the entryng of the tabernacle, of iacynt, and purpur, and of reed selk twies died, and of bijs foldid ayen bi broideri werk. 37 And thou schalt ouergilde fyue pileris of `trees of Sechym, bifor which pileris the tente schal be led, of which pileris the heedis schulen be of gold, and the foundementis of bras.

27
1 Also thou schalt make an auter of the trees of Sechym, which schal haue fyue cubitis in lengthe, and so many in brede, that is, square, and thre cubitis in heythe. 2 Forsothe hornes schulen be bi foure corneris therof; and thou schalt hile it with bras. 3 And thou schalt make in to the vsis of the auter pannes, to resseuyng aischis, and tongis, and fleisch hookis, and
resettis of fyris; thou shalt make alle vessils of bras. 4 And thou shalt make a brasun gridele in the maner of a net, and bi four corneris therof schulen be foure brasun ryngis, 5 whiche thou shalt putte vndur the yrn panne of the auter; and the gridele schal be til to the myddis of the auter. 6 And thou shalt make twye barris of the auter, of the trees of Sechym, whiche barris thou shalt hile with platis of bras; 7 and thou shalt lede yn 'the barris bi the cercis, and tho schulen be on euer eithir side of the auter, to bere. 8 Thou shalt make that auter not massif, but voide, and holowe with ynte, as it was schewid to thee in the hil. 9 Also thou shalt make a large street of the tabernacle, 'in the maner of a chirche yeerd, in whos mydday coost ayens the south schulen be tentis of bijs foldid ayen; o side schal holde an hundrid cubitis in lengthe, 10 and twenti pileris, with so many brasun foundementis, whiche pileris schulen haue siluere heedes with her grauyngis. 11 In lijk maner in the north side, bi the lengthe, schulen be tentis of an hundrid cubit, twenti pileris, and brasun foundementis of the same noumbr; and the heedis of tho pileris with her grauyngis schulen be of siluer. 12 Forsathe in the breede of the large street, that biholdith to the west, schulen be tentis bi fifti cubitis, and ten pileris schulen be, and so many foundementis. 13 In that breede of the large street, that biholdith to the eest, schulen be fifti cubitis, 14 in whiche the tentis of fiftene cubitis schulen be assigned to o side, and thre pileris, and so many foundementis; 15 and in the tother side schulen be tentis holdynge fiftene cubitis, and thre pileris, and so many foundementis. 16 Forsathe in the entryng of the 'greet strete schal be maad a tente of twenti cubitis, of iacynt, and purpur, and of reed selk twies died, and of bijs foldid ayen bi broyderi werk; it schal haue four pileris, with so many foundementis. 17 Alle the pileris of the grete street bi cumpas schulen be clothid with platis of siluer, with hedis of siluer, and with foundementis of bras. 18 The grete street schal ocupie an hundrid cubitis in lengthe, fifti in breede; the hiyenesse of the tente schal be of fiue cubitis; and it schal be maad of bijs foldid ayen; and it schal haue brasun foundementis. 19 Thou shalt make of bras alle the vessels of the tabernacle, in to alle vis and cerymonyes, as wel stakis therof, as of the greet street. 20 Comaunde thou to the sones of Israel, that thei brynge to thee the cenneste oile of 'the trees of olyues, and pouned with a pestel, that a lanterne 21 brenne euere in the tabernacle of witnessying with out the veil, which is hangid in the tabernacle of witnessying; and Aaron and hise sones schulen sette it, that it schyne bfore the Lord til the morewtd; it schal be euerlastynge worshiping bi her successiouns of the sones of Israel.

28

1 Also applie thou to thee Aaron, thi brother, with hise sones, fro the myddis of the sones of Israel, that Aaron, Nadab, and Abyu, Eleazar, and Ythamar, be set in preesthood to me. 2 And thou shalt make an hooli clooth to Aaron, thi brother, in to glorie and faireness. 3 And thou shalt speke to alle wise men in herte, whiche Y haue fillid with the spirit of prudence, that thei make clothis to Aaron, in whiche he schal be halewld, and schal mynystre to me. 4 Forsathe these schulen be the clothis, whiche thei schulen make; 'thei schulen make racional, and a clooth on the schuldris, a coote, and a streyt lynnun clooth, a mytre, and a girdil; hooli cloothis to Aaron, thi brother, and to hise sones, that thei be set in preesthood to me. 5 And thei schulen take gold, and iacynt, and purpur, and 'reed selk twies died, and bijs; 6 forsothe thei schulen make the clooth on the schuldris of gold, and of iacynt, and purpur, and of 'reed selk twies died, and of bijs foldid ayen, bi broyderi werk of dyuere colours. 7 It schal haue twey hemmes ioyned in euer either side of hiyness, that tho go ayen in to oon. 8 Thilke weuyng, and al dyuersite of the werk schal be of gold, and iacynt, and purpur, and of 'reed selk twies died, and bijs foldis ayen. 9 And thou shalt take twei stoonys of onychym, and thou shalt graue in tho the names of the sones of Israel, 10 sixe names in o stoon, and sixe othere in the tother stoon, bi the ordre of her birth; 11 bi the werk of a graure, and bi the peyntyng of a man that ourneth with gemmes thou shalt graue tho stoonys, with the names of
the sones of Israel; and thou schalt enclose and cumpasse in gold. 12 And thou schalt sette tho stounus in euer either side of the cloth on the schuldris, a memorial to the sones of Israel; and Aaron schal bere the names of hem bifo the Lord on euer either schuldre, for remembryng. 13 And thou schalt make hookis of gold, 14 and twey litil chaynes of clennest gold, cleuynge to hem sifl togidere, whiche litil chaynes thou schalt sette in the hookis. 15 Also thou schalt make the racional of doom by werk of dyverse colours, bi the weuyng of the cloth on the schuldre, of gold, iacynt, and purpur, of `reed silk twies died, and of bijs foldid ayen. 16 It schal be fowre cornerid, and double; it schal haue the mesure of a pawme of the hond, as wel in lengthe, as in breede. 17 And thou schalt sette ther yyne fowre ordris of stoonyis; in the firste ordre schal be the stoon sardius, and topazus, and smaragus; 18 in the secunde ordre schal be charbuncle, safir, and iaspis; in the thridde ordre schal be ligurie, 19 achates, and ametiste; 20 in the fourthe ordre schal be crisolitus, onochyn, and berille; tho schulen be closid in gold, bi her ordris, 21 and schulen haue the names of the sones of Israel: tho schulen be graven with twelve names; al stonus bi hem sifl, with the names of the sones of Israel bi hem sifl, bi tweylynagis. 22 Thou schalt make in the racional chaynes cleuynge to hem sifl togidere of pureste gold, 23 and thou schalt make twei goldun ryngis, whiche thou schalt sette in euer either hyinesse of racional. 24 And thou schalt ioyne the goldun chaynes with the ryngis that ben in the brynkis therof, 25 and thou schalt couple the `last thingis of tho chaynes to twey hookis in euer either side of the `cloth on the schuldre, that biholdith the racional. 26 And thou schalt make twei goldun ryngis, whiche thou schalt sette in the hyinesses of the racional, and in the hemmes of the cloth on the schuldre, that ben euene ayens, and biholdith the lattere thingis therof. 27 Also and thou schalt make tweyne other goldun ryngis, that schulen be set in euer either side of the cloth on the schuldur bynethe, that biholdith ayens the face of the lowere ioyynynge, that it may be set covenabli with the `cloth on the schuldre. 28 And the racional be boundun bi his ryngis with the ryngis of the `cloth on the schuldre, with a lace of iacynt, that the ioyynynge maad craftili dwelle, and that the racional and `cloth on the schuldre moun not be depairtid ech fro other. 29 And Aaron schal bere the names of the sones of Israel in the racional of doom on his brest, whanne he entrith in to the seyntuarie, a memorial bifo the Lord with outen ende. 30 Forsothe thou schalt sette in the racional of doom, techyng, and treuthe, whiche schulen be in the brest of Aaron, whanne he entrith bifo the Lord, and he schal bere the doom of the sones of Israel in his brest in the siet of the Lord euere. 31 And thou schalt make the coote of the `cloth on the schulder al of iacynt, 32 in whos myddil aboue schal be an hood, and a woun hemme `bi cumpas therof, as it is wont to be don in the hemmes of clothis, lest it be broken lyltyli. 33 Forsothe bynethe at the feet of the same coote, bi cumpas, thou schalt make as `piyn applis, of iacynt, and purpur, of `reed selk twies died, and of bijs foldid ayen; while smale bellis ben medlid in the myddis, 34 so that a litil `belle of gold be and a `piyn appil, and eft another litel belle of gold and a `pyn appil. 35 And Aaron schal be clothed with that coote in the office of servyce, that sown be herd, whanne he entrith in to the seyntuarie, and goith out, in the siet of the Lord; and that he die not. 36 And thou schalt make a plate of pureste gold, in which thou schalt grauere bi the werk of a grauere, the holi * to the Lord † 37 And thou schalt bynde that plate with a lace of iacynt, and it schal be on the mytre, 38 and schal neyie the forheed of the bishop. And Aaron schal bere the wickidness of hem whiche the sones of Israel `offeriden, and halewiden in alle her yiftis and fre yiftis; forsothe the plate schal euere be in `his forheed, that the Lord be plesid to him. 39 And thou schalt bynde the coote of biis, and the myter of biis, and thou schalt make also a girdil, `bi werk of broiderye. 40 Forsothe thou schalt make redi to `the sones of Aaron linnun cootis, and girdilis, and mytris, in to glorie and fairnesse. 41 And thou schalt clothe Aaron, thi brother, with alle these, and his sones with hym. And thou schalt sacre

* 28:36 the hooli of the Lord, that is, the name of the Lord, Tetragramaton. † 28:36 the tragramaton.
the hondis of alle; and thou schalt halewe hem, that thei be set in priesthood to me.

Also thou schalt make lynnun brechis, that thei hile the fleisch of her filthe fro the reynes 'til to the hips. 43 And Aaron and hise sones schulen vse tho, whanne thei schulen entre in to the tabernacle of witnessyng, ether whanne thei neiyen to the auter, that thei mynystren in the seyntuariue, lest thei ben gilti of wickidnesse, and dien; it schal be a lawful thing eueralastyng to Aaron, and to his seed after hym.

29

1 But also thou schalt do this, that thei be sacrid to me in preesthood; take thou a calf of the droue, and twei rammes with out wem, 2 and thurf loues, and a cake with out sour dow, whiche be spreynyt to gider with oile, and therf passt sodun in watir; 'bawmed, ether fried, with oile; thou schalt make alle thingis of whete flour, 3 and thou schalt offre thu put in a panyere. Forsothe thou schal presente the calfe, 4 and twei rammes, and Aaron and his sones, at the dore of tabernacle of witnessyng; and whanne thou hast waische the fadir and the sones in watir, 5 thou schalt clote Aaron with hise clothis, that is, the lynnen cloth, 'and coute, and the cloth on the schuldris, 'and the racional, which thou schalt bynde with a girdil. 6 And thou schalt sette the mytre on his heed, and the hooli plate on the mytre, 7 and thou schalt schede the oile of anoyntyng on his heed; and bi this custom he schal be sacrid. 8 Also thou schalt presente hise sones, and thou schalt clote with lynnuin cootis, 9 and thou schalt girde Aaron and hise sones with a girdil; and thou schalt sette mytris on hem; and thei schulen be my preestis bi eueralastyng religioun. After that thou hast halew id 'the hondis of hem, 10 also thou schalt presente the calf before the tabernacle of witnessyng; and Aaron and hise sones schulen sette hondis 'on the heed therof; 11 and thou schalt sle it in the siyt of the Lord, bisidis the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng. 12 And thou schalt take the blood of the calf, and schalt putte with thi fyngur on the corneris of the auter. Forsothe thou schalt schede the 'tothir blood bisidis the foundement therof. 13 And thou schalt take al the fatnesse that hihilth the entrailis, and the calle of the mawe, and twey kidneris, and the fatnesse which is on hem; and thou schalt offere encense on the auter. 14 Forsothe thou schalt brenne with out the castels the 'fleischis of the calf, and the skyn, and the dung, for it is for synne. 15 Also thou schalt take a ram, on whos heed Aaron and hise sones schulen sette hondis; 16 and whanne thou hast slayn that ram, thou schalt take of his blood, and schalt schede aboute the auter. 17 Forsothe thou schalt kitte thilk ram in to smale gobetis, and thou schalt putte hise entrailis waischun, and feet on the fleischis koruun, and on his heed; 18 and thou schalt ofre al the ram in to encence on the auter; it is an offryng to the Lord, the sweetest odour of the slayn sacrifice of the Lord. 19 And thou schalt take the tothir ram, on whos heed Aaron and hise sones schulen sette hondis; 20 and whanne thou hast offrid that ram, thou schalt take of his blood, and schalt 'putte on the last part of the riyt eere of Aaron, and of hise sones, and on the thombis of her hond; and of her riyt foot; and thou schalt schede the blood on the auter, 'bi cumpars. 21 And whanne thou hast take of the blood, which is on the auter, and of oile of anoyntyng, thou schalt sprengn Aaron and hise clothis, the sones and her clothis. And whanne thei and the clothis ben sacrid, 22 thou schalt take the ymmer fatnesse of the ram, and the tayl, and the fatnesse that hihilth the entrailis, and the calle of the mawe, and twey kideneris, and the fatnesse that is on tho; and thou schalt take the riyt schuldur, for it is the ram of consecracioun; 23 and thou schalt take a tendur cake of o loof, spreyned with oile, paast sodun in watir, and after fried in oile, of the panyer of thurf loues, which is set in 'the siyt of the Lord. 24 And thou schalt putte alle 'thingis on the hondis of Aaron and of hise sones, and schalt halewe hem, and reise bifo the Lord. 25 And thou schalt take alle thingis fro 'the hondis of hem, and schalt brenne on the autir, in to brent sacrifice, 'swettest odour in the siyt of the Lord, for it is the offryng of the Lord. 26 Also thou schalt take the brest of the ram, bi which Aaron was halewid, and thou schalt halewe it reisid bifo the Lord; and it schal turne in to thi part. 27 And thou schalt halewe also the brest sacrid, and the schuldur which thou departidist fro the ram,
28 bi which Aaron was halewaid, and his sones; and tho schulen turne in to the part of Aaron, and of hise sones, bi euerlastingne riyt, of the sones of Israel; for tho ben the firste thingis, and the bigynnyngis of the pesible sacrifices of hem, whiche thei offfen to the Lord. 29 Forsothe the sones of Aaron schulen haue aftir hym the hooli cloth, which Aaron schal vse, that thei be anoyntid ther ynyne, and her hondis be sacrif. 30 Thilke, that of hise sones schal be maad bispoch for hym, schal vse that cloth seuene daies, and which son schal entre in to the tabernacle of witnesseyng, that he mynystre in the seyntuarie. 31 Sotheli thou schalt take the ram of consecracion, and thou schalt sethe hise fleischis in the hooli place, whiche fleischis Aaron and his sones schulen ete, and thei schulen ete the loues, that ben in the panyere, in the porche of the tabernacle of witnessyng, that it be a plesaunt sacrific, and that the hondis of the offeris be halewaid. An alien schal not ete of tho, for tho ben hooli. 32 That if any thing leueeth of the fleischis halewaid, ether of the loues, til the morewydt, thou schalt brenne the relics by fier, thou schulen not be etun, for tho ben halewaid. 33 Thou schalt do on Aaron, and hise sones, alle thingis whiche I comaunde to thee. Seuene daies thou schalt sacre the hondis of hem, and thou schalt offre a calf for synne bi ech day to clensyng, and thou schalt clensyng the aueter, whanne thou hast offrid the sacrific of clensyng, and thou schalt anynte the aueter in to halewyng, Seuene daies thou schalt clensyng and halewaid the aueter, and it schal be the hooli of hooli thingis; ech man that schal touche it schal be halewaid. 34 This it is, that thou schalt do in the aueter, twei lambren of o yeer contynueli bi ech dai, o lamb in the morewydt, and the tother in the euentid; 35 thou schalt do in o lamb the tenthe part of flour spreyn with oyle, powned, that schal haue a mesure, the fourthe part of lyn, and wyn of the same mesure, to make sacrific. 36 Sotheli thou schalt offre the tother lamb at euentid, bi the custom of the offryng at the morewydt, and bi tho thingis, whiche we seiden, in to the odour of sweetnesse; 37 it is a sacrific to the Lord bi euerlastynge offryng in to youre generious, at the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng bifar the Lord, where Y schal ordeyne that Y speke to thee; 38 and there Y schal comaunde to the sones of Israel; and the aueter schal be halewaid in my glorie. 39 Y schal halewe also the tabernacle of witnesseyng with the aueter, and Aaron with hise sones, that thei be set in presthod to me. 40 And Y schal dwelle in the myddis of the sones of Israel, and Y schal be God to hem; 41 and thei schulen wite, that Y am her Lord God, which ledde hem out of the lond of Egipt, that Y schulde dwelle among hem; for Y am her Lord God.

30 1 Also thou schalt make an aueter of the trees of Sechym, to brenne encense; 2 and the aueter schal haue a cubit of lengthe, and another cubit of brede, that is foure cornerid, and twei cubitis in heiythe; corneris schulen come forth of the aueter. 3 And thou schalt clote hit with cllennest gold, as wel the gridil therof, as the wallis and corneris bi cumpas therof; and thou schalt make to the aueter a litil goldun coroun, bi cumpas, and twei goldun sercis vndur the coroun by alle sidis, that barris be put in to the sercis, and the aueter be borun. 4 Also thou schalt make tho barris of the trees of Sechym, and thou schalt ouergilde; 5 and thou schalt sette the aueter ayens the veil, which veil hangith bifor the ark of witnesseyng bifar the propiciatorie, bi which the witnessyng is hidil, where Y schal speke to thee. 6 And Aaron schal brenne theronenc encense smellyng swetly eelri; whanne he schal araye the lanternes, he schal brenne it; 7 and whanne he settith the lanternes at euentid, he schal brenne euerlastynge encense bifar the Lord, in to youre generious. 8 Ye schulen not offre theronenc encense of other makynge, nethir offryng, and slayn sacrific, nether ye schulen offre fletynge offryngisthereonene. 9 And Aaron schal preie on the corneris therof onis bi the yeer, in the blood which is offrid for synne, and he schal plese theronene in youre generious; it schal be the hooli of hooli thingis to the Lord. 10 And the Lord spak to Moises, 11 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Whanne thou schalt take the summe of the sones of Israel, alle bi hem sylf schulen yyyue bi the noumre prijs for

* 30:3 the gridil therof, in Ebreu it is, the roof therof, that is, the hiyere part.
her souls to the Lord, and veniance schal not be in hem, whanne thei ben nounbrid. 13 Sothelie ech that passith to the name, schal yyue this, half a sicle bi the mesure of the temple; a sicle hath twenti hulpens; the myddil part of a cicle schal be offrid to the Lord. 14 He that is hadde in noumbre, fro twenti yeer and aboue, 15 schal yyue prijs; a riche man schal not adde to the myddil of cicle, and a pore man schal no thing abate. 16 And thou schalt bitake in to vsis of the tabernacle of witnessyng the money takun, which is gaderid of the sones of Israel, that it be the mynde of hem bifer the Lord, and he schal be merciful to 'the souls of hem. 17 And the Lord spak to Moises, 18 and seide, Also thou schalt make a greet vessil of bras with his foundement to wasche, and thou schalt sette it bitwixe the tabernacle of witnessyng and the aerter of brent sacrifices; and whanne watri is put theryne, 19 Aaron and hise sones schulen wasche theryne her hondis and feet, 20 whanne thei schulen entre in to the tabernacle of witnessyng, and whanne thei schulen neiyte to the aerter that thei ofre theryne encense to the Lord, 21 lest peraurent thei dien; it schal be a lawful thing euerylasting to hym and to his seed bi successiouns. 22 And the Lord spak to Moises, 23 and seide, Take to thee swete smellynge spiceries, of the firste and chosun myrrre, fyue hundrid siclis; and of canel the half, that is, twei hundrid and fifti siclis; 24 in lijk maner of calamy 25 twei hundrid and fifti siclis; also of casia fyue hundrid siclis, in the weyte of seytanyเรา; oile of olyue trees, the mesure hyn 26 and thou schalt make the hooly oile of anoyntyng, an oynament maad bi the werk of a `makere of oynament. 26 And thou schal anoynte therof the tabernacle of witnessyng, and the ark of testament, and the boord with hise vessels, 27 the candilstike, and the purtenaunces therof, the auteris of encense, 28 and of brent sacrifice, and al the purtenaunce, that perteyneth to the ournyng of tho. 29 And thou schalt halewe alle things, and tho schulen be the hooli of holi things; he that schal touche tho, schal be halewied. 30 Thou schalt anoynteAaron, and hise sones, and thou schalt halewe hem, that thei be set in presthod to me. 31 And thou schalt seie to the sones of Israel, This oile of anoyntyng schal be hooli to me in to youre generiacious. 32 The fleisch of man schal not be anoyntid therof, and bi the makyng therof ye schulen not make another, for it is halewid, and it schal be hooli to you. 33 What euer man makith sich oile, and yyueth therof to an alien, he schal be `destried fro his puple. 34 Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, Take to thee swete smellynge spiceries, stacten, 35 And thou schalt make encence, maad by werk of oynement makere, meddlid diligentli, and pure, and moost worthi of halewynge. 36 And whanne thou hast powned alle things in to smalleste poudre, thou schalt putte therof bifor the tabernacle of witnessyng, in which place Y schal appere to thee; encense schal be to you the hooli of hooli things. 37 Ye schulen not make siche a makyng in to youre vs, for it is hooli to the Lord. 38 What euer man makith a lijk thing, that he use the odour therof, he schal perishe fro his puple.

31

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, `and seide, Lo! 2 Y haue clepid Beseleel bi name, the sone of Hur, sone of Hur, of the lynam of Juda; 3 and Y haue fillid hym with the spirit of God, with wisdom, and vndirstondyng, and kunnyng in al werk, 4 to fynde out what euer thing maad euer may be maad with gold, and silver, and brass, and marbil, 5 and gemmes, and dyuersite of trees. 6 And Y haue yote to hym a felowe, Ooliab, the sone of Achisameth, of the kynrede of Dan; and Y haue put in `the herte of hym the wisdom of ech lerned man, that thei make alle things, whiche Y comandide to thee; 7 the tabernacle of boond of pees, and the arke of witnessyng, and the propiciatorie, ether table, which is theronne, and alle the vessels of the tabernacle; 8 also the bord, and vessels therof, the clennesite candilstike with hise vessels, and the auteris of encence, 9 and

† 30:18 In Ebru it is with his feete.  † 30:24 that is, a swete smellynge tre, smal and ful of knottis.  § 30:24 that is, ij pound.  † 30:34 that is, the beste mirre.  † 30:34 that is, a litil oystre smellynge sweetely.
of brent sacrifice, and alle the vessels of him; the greet waischying vessel with his foundement; 10 hooli clothis in seruyce to Aaron prest, and to hise sones, that thei be set in her office in hooli thingis; 11 the oile of anoynytng, and encence of swete smellynge spiceryes in the seynturiar; thei schulen make alle thingis whiche Y co-maundide to thee. 12 And the Lord spak to Moises, 3 and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, 13 and thou schalt seie to hem, Se ye that ye kepe my sabat, for it is a signe bytwixe me and you in youre generaciouns; that ye wite, that Y am the Lord, which halde thee. 14 Kepe ye my sabat, for it is hooli to you; he that defoulith it, schal die bi deeth, the soule of hym, that doith werk in the sabat, schal perishe fro the myddis of his puple. 15 Sixe daies ye schulen do werk; in the seuenthe dai is sabat, hooli reste to the Lord; ech man that doith werk in this dai schal die. 16 The sones of Israel kepe sabat, and halewe it in her generaciouns; 17 it is a couenant euerlastinge bitwixe me and the sones of Israel, and it is a signe euerlastynge; for in sixe daies God made heuene and erthe, and in the seuenthe day he ceessid of werk. 18 And whanne siche wordis * weren fillid, the Lord yaf to Moises, in the hil of Synay, twi stounon tablis of witnessyng, writun with the fyngur of God †

32

1 Forsothe the puple siy, that Moises made tariyng to come doun fro the hil, and it was gaderid ayens Aaron, and seide, Rise thou, and make goddis to vs, that schulen go bifo re vs, for we witen not what bifele to this Moises, that ladde vs out of the lond of Egipt. 2 And Aaron seide to hem, Take ye the golden eere ryngis fro the eeries of your wyues, and of sones and douytris, and brynge ye to me. 3 The puple dide tho thingis, that he comauondide, and brouyte eere ryngis to Aaron; 4 and whanne he hadde take tho, he formede bi `werk of yetynge, and made of tho a yotun calf. And thei seiden, Israel, these ben thi goddis, that ladde thee out of the lond of Egipt. 5 And whanne Aaron had seyn this thing, he bildoie an au ter bifo hym, and he criede bi the vois of a criere, and seide, To morewe is the solemnpete of the Lord. 6 And thei rysen eerli, and offeriden brent sacrificys, and pisible sacrificys; and the puple sat to ete and drynke, and thei risen to pley.* 7 Forsothe the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Go thou, go doun, thi puple hath synned, `whom thou leddest out of the lond of Egipt. 8 Thei yeden awei soone fro the weie which thou schewdist to hem, and thei maden to hem a yotun calf, and worschipyden it, and thei offeriden sacrificys to it, and seiden, Israel, these ben thi goddis, that ledden thee out of the lond of Egipt. 9 And eft the Lord seide to Moises, Y se, that this puple is of hard nol; 10 suffre thou me,† that my woodnesse be wrooth ayens hem, and that Y do away hem; and Y schal make thee in to a greet folk. 11 Forsothe Moises preiede `his Lord God, and seide, Lord, whi is thi veniaunce wrooth ayens thi puple, whom thou leddist out of the lond of Egipt in greet strengthe and in stronge hond? 12 Y biseche, that Egipcians seie not, he ledde hem out felli, `that he schulde sle in the hillis, and to do awei fro erthe, thin ire ceesee, and be thou quemeufi on the wickednesse of thi puple. 13 Haue thou mynde of Abraham, of Ysaac, and of Israel, thi seruauntis, to whiche thou hast swore bi thi silf, and seidist, Y schal multiplye youre seed as the sterris of heuene, and Y schal yyye to youre seed al thi lond of which Y spak, and ye schulen welde it euere. 14 And the Lord was plesid, that he dide not the yuel which he spak ayens his puple. 15 And Moises turnede ayen fro the hil, and bar in his hond twi tablis of witnessyng, writun in euere either side, 16 and maad bi the werk

* 31:18 In Ebru it is not, siche wordis, but onely, whan he hadde fillid to speke to Moyses. † 31:18 that is, bi werk of God, not of man. * 32:6 In Ebreu it is to scorne, for idolatrye is scorning of God. † 32:10 suffre thou me, etc. God spekith bi mannis maner; whanne the sone offendith his fadir, and the fadir holdith a swerd as to sle him, the fadir seith to a man eyndis beside him, holde me not fro smyting, and he meeneth contrarie bi this, that is, that he wole also be withheldun; and herbi Moises took hardynesse to preye for the puple to withholde the veniaunce of God. Also hooly men letten the ire of God, whanne thei taken of him that they sette forth hem silf; elles no thing ayenstondith Goddis ire. The glos enterlynarie here and Greg. bi many autorites of hooly writ.
of God; and the wrynyng of God was graun in tablis. 17 Forsothe Joshe herde the noise of the puple cryynge, and seide to Moneses, Yellynge of fiynynge is herd in the castels. 18 To whom Moneses answeride, It is not cry of men exitynge to batel, nether the cry of men compellynyng to flynyng, but Y here the voys of syngerys. 19 And whanne he hadde neyid to the castels, he sry the calf, and dauncis; and he was wrooth grethi, and ‘castide forth the tablis fro the hond, and brak tho at the rootis of the hil. 20 And he took the calph, which thei hadden maad, and brente, and brak ‘til to poudur, which he spreynte in to watir, and yaf therof drynyke to the sones of Israel. 21 And Moises seide to Aaron, What dide this puple to thee, that thou brouytist in on hym the grettest synne? 22 To whom he answeride, My lord, be not wrooth, for thou knowist this puple, that it is encynaunt to yuel; 23 thei seiden to me, Make thou goddis to vs, that schulen go biore vs, for we witen not, what biferle to this Moises, that ladde vs out of the lond of Egyp. 24 To whiche Y seide, Who of you hath gold? Thei token, and yauen to me, and Y castide it forth in to the fier, and this calf yede out. 25 Therfor Moyses sry the puple, that it was maad bare; for Aaron hadde spuylid it for the schenynge of filthe, and hadde maad the puple nakid among enemys. 26 And Moises stood in the yate of the castels, and seide, If ony man is of the Lord, be he ioyned to me; and alle the sones of Leuy weren gaderid to hym. 27 To whiche he seide, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, A man putte swerd on his hipe, go ye, and ‘go ye ayen fro yate ‘til to yate bi the myddil of the castels, and ech man sle his brother, freend, and neibore. 28 The sones of Leuy diden bi the word of Moises, and as thre and twenti thouysyd 7 of men felden doun in that day. 29 And Moises seide, Ye han halewid youre hondis to dai to the Lord, ech man in his sone, and brother, that blessynge be youn to you. 30 Sotheli whanne ‘the toother day was maad, Moises spak to the puple, Ye han synned the moost synne; Y schal stie to the Lord, if in ony maner Y schal mowe biseche hym for youre felony. 31 And he turnede ayen to the Lord, and seide, Lord, Y biseche, this puple hath synned a greet synne, and thei han maad goldun goddis to hem; ethir foryyue thou this gilt to hem, 32 ether if thou doist not, do awye me fro thi book, which thou hast write. 33 To whom the Lord answeride, Y schal do awye fro my book hym that synneth ayens me; 34 forsothe go thou, and lede this puple, whydur Y sparak to thee; myn angel schal go biore thee; forsothe in the day of veniaunc Y schal visite also this synne of hem. 35 Therfor the Lord smoot the puple for the gilt of the calf, which calf Aaron made.

33

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, and seide, Go and stie fro this place, thou, and the puple, whom thou leddist out of the lond of Egyp, in to the lond, which Y haue swore to Abraham, and to Ysac, and to Jacob, and Y seide, Y schal yuye it to thi seed. 2 And Y schal sende thi biore goere an angel, that Y caste out Cananey, and Amorei, and Ethei, and Ferezei, and Euey, and Jebusey; 3 and that thou entre in to the lond lowynge with mylk and hony; for Y schal not stye with thee, for ‘thou art a puple of hard nol, lest perauentaunt Y leese thee in the weie. 4 The puple herde this worsste word, and morenyde, and noon was clothid with his ornnynyng bi custom. 5 And the Lord seide to Moises, Spek thou to the sones of Israel, Thou art a puple of hard nol; onys Y schal stie in the myddil of thee, and Y schal do awye thee; riyt now putte awei thin ornnyng,* that Y wite, what Y schal do to thee. 6 Therfor the sones of Israel puttiden awey her ornnyng fro the hil of Oreb. 7 And Moises took the tabernacle, and settdie fer with out the castels, and he clepide the name therof the tabernacle of boond of pees. And al the puple that hadde ony questioun, yede out

‡ 32:28 In Ebru it is had thre thousand oonly, some men acorden thus that is diuersite, and seyn, in Ebrue ben noumbred oonly thei that weren pryncipals in the trespass, that is, indusinge othere men, but with these were slayn so mani of othere that the noumbre stie to xxiiij. thousande; either thus, thre thousande felden bi the swordis of Leuytis, and xx. thousande felden bi othere punchynes. in resseyuynge of the lawe.

* 33:5 ournyng, that is, corouenches whiche thei maden
to the tabernacle of boond of pees, with out the castels. 9 And whanne Moises yede out to the tabernacle, al the puple roos, and ech man stand in the dore of his tente, and thei biehelden ' the bak of Moises, til he entrinde in to the tente. 9 Sotheli whanne he entrinde in to the tabernacle of boond of pees, a piler of cloude cam doun, and stood at the dore; and the Lord spak with Moises, while alle men sien that the piler of cloude stood at the 'dore of tabernacle; and thei stoden, and worschipiden bi the does of her tabernaclis. 11 Forsotho the Lord spak to Moises face to face, as a man is wont to spake to his freend; and whanne he turnede ayen in to ' the castels, Josue, his mynstyre, the sone of Nun, a child, yede not awey fro the tabernacle. 12 Forsotho Moises seide to the Lord, Thou comaundist, that Y lede out this puple, and thou `schewist not to me, whom thou schalt sende with me, `most sithen thou seidist, Y knewe thee bi name, and thou hast founde grace before me. 13 Therfore if Y haue founde grace in thi siyt, schewe thi face to me, that Y knowe thee, and fynde grace bifor thin iyer; bihilde thi puple, and this folk. 14 And God seide, My face schal go bifor thee, and Y schal yvye reste to thee. 15 And Moises seide, If thi lifl schalt not go bifore, `lede not vs out of this place; 16 for in what thing mow we wite, Y and thi puple, that we han founde grace in thi siyt, if thou schalt not go with vs, that we be glorified of alle pupleis that dwellen on erthe? 17 Forsotho the Lord seide to Moises, Y schal do also this word, which thou hast spoke; for thou hast founde grace bifor me, and Y knewe thi lifl bi name. 18 And Moises seide, Schewe thou thi glorie to me. 19 God anserwede, Y schal schewe al good to thee, and Y schal clepe in the `name of the Lord bifor thee, and Y schal do merci to whom Y wole, and Y schal be merciful on whom it plethi to me. 20 And eft God seide, Thou maist not se my face, for a man schalt not se me, and schal lyue. 21 And eft God seide, A place is anentis me, and thou schalt stonde on a stoon; 22 and whanne my glorie schal passe, Y schal sette thei in the hoole of the stoon, and Y schal kyuere with my riyt hond, til Y passe; and Y schal take awey myn hond, 23 and thou schalt se myn hyndre partis, forsotho thou mayst not see my face.

34

1 And aftirward God seide, Hewe to thee twey tablis of stoon at the lícnesse of the formere, and Y schal write on the tablis thilke wordis, whiche the tablis, that thou `hast broke, hadden. 2 Be thou redi in the morewtid, that thou stie anoon in to the hil of Synai; and thou schalt stonde with me on the cop of the hil; 3 no man stie with thee, nether ony man be seyn bi al the hil, and oxun and scheep be not fed ayens `the hil. 4 Therfor Moises hewe twey tablis of stoon, whiche manere tablis weren bifore, and he roos bi nyyt, and stiede in to the hil of Synay, as the Lord comaundide to hym; and he bar with hym the tablis. 5 And whanne the Lord hadde come doun bi a cloude, Moises stood with hym, and clepide inwardli `the name of the Lord; 6 and whanne the Lord passide bifore hym, he seide, Lordschipere, Lord God, merciful, and pitouse, pacient, and of myche mersifull doyng, and sothefast, 7 which kepist couenaunt and mercy in to `a thosande, which doist awey wickidnesse, and trespassis, and synnes, and noon bi hym lifl is innocent anentis thee, which yeldist the wickidnesse of fadris to sones and to sones of sones, into the thridde and fourthe generacioun. 8 And hastili Moises was bowed low `in to erthe, and worschipide, 9 and seide, Lord, if Y haue founde grace in thi siyt, Y bische that thou go with vs, for the puple is of hard nol, and that thou do awey oure wickidnesse and synnes, and welde vs. 10 The Lord answeride, Y schal make couenaunt, and in siyt of alle men Y schal make signes, that weren neuer seyn on erthe, nether in ony folkis, that this puple, in whos myddis thou art, se the ferdful werk of the Lord, which Y schal make. 11 Kepe thou alle thingis, whiche Y comaundide to thee to dai; I my lifl schal caste out bifor thi face Amorre, and Cananey, and Ethei, and Ferezei, and Euey, and Jebusei. 12 Be war, lest ony tymue thou ioyne frendschips with the dwelleris of that lond, whiche frendschips be in to fallyng to thee. 13 But also distrie thou `the auteris of hem, breke the ymagis, and kitte doun the woodis; 14 nyl thou worschip an alien God; `the Lord a
gelous louyere is his name, God is a feruent lousyere; 15 make thou not couenaunt with the men of thon cuntris, lest whanne thei han do fornyacioun to their goddis, and han worshipid the symylacris of hem, ony man clepe thee, that thou ete of thingis offrid to an ydl. 16 Nether thou schalt tak a wyf of her dowytris to thi sones, lest aftir that the douytris han do fornyacioun, thei make also thi sones to do fornicacioun in to her goddis. 17 Thou schalt not make to thee yotun goddis. 18 Thou schalt kepe the solempnynte of therf loues; seuene daies thou schalt ete therf loues, as Y comamunde to thee, in the same of the monethe of newe fruytis; for in the monethe of veer tyme thou yedid out of Egypt. 19 Al thing of male kynde that openeth the wombe schal be myn, of alle lyuyng beestis, as wel of oxun, as of scheep, it schal be myn. 20 Thou schalt ayenbie with a scheep the firste gendrid of an asse, ells if thou yuyst not prijs therfor, it schal be slayn. Thou schalt ayenbie the firste gendrid of thi sones; nether thou schalt appere voide in my sity. 21 Sixe daies thou schalt worche, the seuenthe day thou schalt ceesse to ere and repe. 22 Thou schalt make to thee the solempnyte of woukis in the firste thingis of fruytis of thi ripe corn of wheeete, and the solempnyte, whanne alle thingis ben gadrid in to bernes, whanne the tyme `of yeer cometh ayen. 23 Ech male kynde of thee schal appere in thre tymes of the yeer in the sity of the Lord Almyyti, thi God of Israel. 24 For whanne Y schal take awei folkis fro thi face, and Y schal alarge thi termes, noon schal sette treonsou to thi lond, while thou stiest and apperist in the sity of thi Lord God, thries in the yeer. 25 Thou schalt not offre on sour dow the blood of my sacrifice, nethir ony thing of the slayn sacrifice of the solempnyte of fase schal abide in the morewtid. 26 Thou schalt offre in the hows of thi Lord God the firste of the fruytis of thi lond. Thou schalt not sethe a kide in the mylk of his modir. 27 And the Lord seide to Moises, Write thou these wordis, bi whiche Y smoot a boond of pees, bothe with thee and with Israel.

*34:29 was horned, beemes of wondrouful schynyng yeden `forth an hyi [from him] at the maner of hornes, whiche the postle in ij. pistle to Cor. iij. co. clepith the glorie of Moises face, wherfor in Ebreu it is thus, `and he [Israel] knew not that the `liyt [skyn] of his face was horned.

28 Therfor Moises was there with the Lord bi fourti daies and bi fourti nytyts, he eet not breed, and drank not watir; and he wroot in tablys ten wordis of the boond of pees. 29 And whanne Moises cam doun fro the hil of Synai, he helde twei tablis of witnessyng, and he wiste not that his face was horned 8 of the felouschipe of Goddis word. 30 Forsothe Aaron and the sones of Israel sien Moises face horned, 31 and thei dredden to neyie nyi, and thei weren clepid of hym, `and thei turneden ayen, as wel Aaron as the princis of the synagoge; and after that Moises spak, thei camen to hym, 32 yhe alle the sones of Israel; to whiche Moises comaundide alle thingis, whiche he hadde herd of the Lord in the hil of Synai. 33 And whanne the wordis weren fillid, he puttide a veil on his face; 34 and he entride to the Lord, and spak with hym, and dide awaye that veil, til he yede out; and thanne he spak to the sones of Israel alle thingis, that weren comaundid to hym; 35 whiche sien that the face of Moyses goynge out was horned, but eft he hilide his face, if ony tyme he spak to hem.

35

1 Therfor whanne al the cumpanye of the sones of Israel was gaderid, Moises seide to hem, These thingis it ben, whiche the Lord comaundide to be doon. 2 Sixe daies ye schulen do werk, the seuenthe dai schal be hooli to you, the sabat and reste of the Lord; he that doith werk in the sabat schal be slayn. 3 Ye schulen not kyndle fier in alle youre dwellyng places bi the `dai of sabat. 4 And Moises seide to al the cumpanye of the sones of Israel, This is the word which the Lord comaundide, and seide, 5 Departe ye at you the firste fruytis to the Lord; ech wilful man and of redi wille offre tho to the Lord, gold, and siluer, and bras, 6 and iacynt, and purpur, and red selk twies died, and bijs, heeris of geet, 7 and skynnys of rammes maad reed, and of iacynt, 8 trees of Sechym, and oile to liytis to be ordeyned, and that the oyme-ment be maad, and encense moost swete, 9 stoonus of onochyn and gemmes, to the
ournyng of the `cloth on the schluldris, and of the racion. 10 Who euer of you is wijs, come he, and make that, that the Lord comaundide, 11 that is, the tabernacle, and the roof therof, and the hilyng; ryngis, and bildyngis of tablis, with barris, stakis, and foundememtis; 12 the arke, and barris; the propiciatorie, and the veil, which is hangid before it; 13 the bord with barris, and vessels, and with loues of settynge forth; 14 the candilstike to susteyne liytis, the ves-

selis, and lanternes therof, and oyle to the nurshyngis of fyris; the auer of encense, and the barris; 15 the oile of anoynytyn, and encense of swete smelynge spiceries; the tente at the dore of the tabernacle; 16 the auer of bent sacrifice, and his brasun greidle, with hise barris, and vessels; the `greet waishych vessel, and `his founde-

ment; 17 the curteyns of the large street, with pileris and foundemementis; the tente in the doris of the porche; 18 the stakis of the tabernacle and of the large street, with her coordis; 19 the clothis, whose vss is in `the seruyce of seyntuary; the clothis of Aaron bishop, and of hise sones, that thie be set in preesthog to me. 20 And al the multite of the sones of Israel yede out of `the siyt of Moyses, 21 and offride with moost redi soule and deuout the firste things to the Lord, to make the werk of the tabernacle of witnesseyng, what euer was nedeful to the ournyng, and to hooli clothis. 22 Men and wymmen yauen bies of the armes, and eeryngis, ryngis, and ournementis of `the arm niy the hond; ech goldun vessel was departid in to the yiftis of the Lord. 23 If ony man hadde iacyn, and purpur, and `reed selk twies died, bijs, and the heeris of geet, skynnes of rammes maad reed, and of iacyn, 24 metals of siluer, and of bras, thie offeryden to the Lord, and trees of Sechym in to dyuere vsis. 25 But also wymmen tautyt yauen tho thingis, whiche thie hadden spunne, iacyn, purpur, and vermyloun, 26 and bijs, and the heeris of geet; and yauen alle thingis by her owne fre wille. 27 Forsothe the princes offeriden stoonys of onychyn and iemmes, to the `cloth on the schluldris, and to the racional, and swete smelynge spiceries, 28 and oyle to the liytis to be ordeyned, and to make redi oynement, and to make the encense of

swetist odour. 29 Alle men and wymmen offeriden yiftis with deuout soule, that the werkis schulden be maad, whiche the Lord comaundide bi the hond of Moyses; alle the sones of Israel halewiden wilful thingis to the Lord. 30 And Moises seide to the sones of Israel, Lo! the Lord hath clepid Beseleel bi name, the sone of Hury, sone of Hur, of the lynage of Juda; 31 and the Lord hath fillid hym with the spirit of God, of wisdom, and of vndurstondyng, and of kunnyng, and with al doctryn, 32 to fynde out and to make werk in gold, and siluer, and bras, and in stoonys to be graun, 33 and in werk of carpenterie; what euer thing may be foundun craftili, the Lord yaf in his herte; 34 and the Lord clepid Ooliab, the sone of Achymasech, of the lynage of Dan; 35 the Lord tautyte bothe `with wisdom, that thie make the werkis of carpenter, of steynour, and of broiderere, of iacyn, and purpur, and of `reed selk, and of bijs, and that thie make alle thingis, and fynde alle newe thingis.

Exodus 35:10  81  Exodus 36:9

1 Therfor Beseleel, and Ooliab, and ech wijs man, to whiche the Lord yaf wisdom and vndurstondyng, that thie kouden worche crafteli, maden thingis that weren nedeful in to vsis of seyntuary, and whiche the Lord comaundide to be maad. 2 And whanne Moises hadde clepid hem, and ech lerned man, to whom the Lord hadde youe wisdom and kunnyng, and whiche profriden hem bi her wil to make werk, 3 he bitook to hem alle the yiftis of the sones of Israel. And whanne thie weren bisi in the werk ech dai, the puple offride auonis eerli. 4 Therfor the werkmen weren compellid to come, and thie seiden to Moises, The puple offrith more than is nedeful. 6 Therfor Moises comaundide to be cried bi the vois of a criere, Nether man nether womman offre more ony thing in the werk of seyntuary; and so it was ceessid fro yiftis to be offrid, for the thingis offrid sufficiden, 7 and weren ouer abundant. 8 And alle wise men in herte to fille the werk of the tabernacle maden ten curteyns of bijs foldid ayen, and of iacynct, and purpur, and of reed selk twies died, bi dyuere werk, and bi the craft of many colouris. 9 Of whiche curteyns oon
hadde in lengthe eiyte and twenti cubitis, and foure cubitis in breede; o mesure was of alle curteyns. 10 And he ioyned euyfe curteyns oon to anothir, and he couplide other fyue to hem sylf to gidere; 11 and he made handlis of iacynt in the hemme of o curteyn on euer either side, 12 and in lijken maner in the hemme of the tother curteyn, that the handlis schulen comen to gidere ayens hem sylf, and schulen be ioyned togider; 13 wherfor he yettide also fifti goldun serclis, that schulen "bite the handlis of curteyns; and o tabernacle was maad. 14 'He made also enleuene saies of the heeris of geet, to hile the roof of the tabernacle; 15 o saie hadde thretti cubitis in lengthe, fouri cubitis in breede; alle the saies weren of o mesure; 16 of whiche saies he ioyned euyfe bi hem sylf, and sixe othere bi hem sylf. 17 And he made fifti handlis in the hemne of o say, and fifti in the hemme of the tother say, that tho schulden be ioyned to hem sylf to gidere; and he made fifti bokelis of bras bi whiche 18 the roof was fastned to gidere, that oon hilyng were maad of alle the saies. 19 He made also an hilyng of the tabernacle of the skynnes of rammes maad reed, and another veil aboue of skynnes of iacynt. 20 He made also stondyng tablis of the tabernacle of the trees of Sechym; 21 the lengthe of o table was of ten cubitis, and the breede helde o cubit and an half. 22 Twey dentyngis weren bi ech table, that the oon schulde be ioyned to the tother; so he made in al the tablis of the tabernacle. 23 Of whiche tablis twenti weren at the mydday coast ayens the south, 24 with fouri foundementis of siluer; twey foundementis weren set vndur o table on euer either side of the corneris, where the dentyngis of the sidis weren endid in the corneris. 25 And at the coast of the tabernacle that biholdith to the north he made twenti tablis, 26 with fouri foundementis of siluer, twei foundementis bi ech table. 27 Forsothe ayens the west * he made sixe tablis, 28 and tweyne othere tablis bi eech corner of the tabernacle bihinde, 29 whiche weren ioyned fro bynethe til to aboue, and weren borun in to o ioynyng to gidere; so he made on euer either part bi the corneris, 30 that tho weren eiyte tablis to gidere, and hadden sixtene foundemen-

tis of siluer, that is, twei foundementis vndur ech table. 31 He made also barris of the trees of Sechym, fyue barris to holde to gidere the tablis of o side of the tabernacle, 32 and fyue othere barris to schappe to gidere the tablis of the tother side; and without these, he made fyue othere barris at the west coost of the tabernacle ayens the see. 33 He made also another barre, that schulde come bi the myddil tables fro corner til to corner. 34 Forsothe he ouergildide tho wallis of tablis, and yetide the siluerne foundementis 'of tho, and he made the goldun serclis 'of tho, bi whiche the barris myyten be brouyt in, and be hilde the same barris with goldun platis. 35 He made also a veil dyuerse and deparidt, of iacynt, and purpur, and reed selk, and bijs foldid ayen bi werk of broiderie. 36 He made also foure pileries of "the trees of Sechym, whyche pileries with the heedis he ouergilde, and yetide the siluerne foundementis 'of tho. 37 He made also in the entryng of the tabernacle a tent of iacynt, and purpur, and reed selk 'and bijs foldid ayen bi the werk of a broidyre. 38 And he made fyue pileries with her heedis, whiche he hilde with gold, and he yetide the brasun foundementis 'of tho, whiche he hilde with gold.

37

1 Forsothe Beseneele made also an arke of the trees of Sechym, hauynge twey cubitis and an half in lengthe, and a cubit and an half in breede; forsothe the hyynes was of o cubit and an half; and he clothide the arke with purest gold, with ynne and without forth. 2 And he made to it a goldun coroun 'bi cumpas, 3 and yetide foure goldun ryngis, bi foure corneris therof, twey ryngis in o side, and twey ryngis in the tother side. 4 And he made barris of the trees of Sechym, whiche barris he clothide with gold, 5 and whiche barris he putte into the ryngis that weren in the sidis of the arke, to bere it. 6 He made also a propiciatorie, that is, Goddis answerwyng place, of pureste gold, of twei cubitis and an half in lengthe, and of o cubit and an half in breede. 7 Also he made twei cherubyns of gold, betun out with hamer,

---

* 36:27  This that sueth, that is, al that part of the tabernacle that biholdith the see, is not in Ebru.
whiche he settide on euer eithir side of the propiciatorie, 8 o cherub in the hyynes of o part, and the tother cherub in the hyynesse of the tothir part; twei cherubyns, oon in ecli hyynesse of the propiciatorie, stretchyng out the wengis, 9 and hilyng the propiciatorie, and biiholynge hem silf togidere and that. 10 He made also a boord of the trees of Sechym, in the lengthe of twey cubitis, and in the breede of o cubit, whiche boord hadde a cubit and an half in heiythe. 11 And he cumpaside the boord with clenneste gold, and made to it a goldun brynke bi cumpas; 12 and he made to that brynke a goldun coroun, rasid bitwixe of foure fyngris; and on the same coroun he made anothir goldun coroun. 13 Also he yetide foure goldun serclis whiche he settide in foure corneris, 14 bi alle the feet of the boord ayens the coroun, and he puttide barris in to the serclis, that the boord may be borun. 15 And he made tho barris of the trees of Sechym, and cumpaside tho with gold. 16 And he made vessels to dyuerse visis of the boord, vessels of vynegre, violis, and litle cuppis, and censeris of pure gold, in whiche the fletynge sacrifices schulen be offrid. 17 And he made a candilstike, betun out with hamer, of clenneste gold, of whos barre yerdis, cuppis, and litle rundelis and lilies camen forth; 18 sixe in euer eithir side, thre yerdis on o side, and thre on the tother side; thre cuppis in the maner of a note bi ech yerde, and litle rundels to gidere, and lilies; 19 and thre cuppis at the linnenesse of a note in the tother yerde, and litle rundels to gidere, and lilies; forsothe the werk of sixe schaftis, that camen forth of the stok of the candilstike, was euene. 20 Sothel in that barre weren foure cuppis, in the maner of a note, and litle rundels and lilies weren bi alle cuppis; 21 and litle rundels vnndur twei schaftis, bi thre placis, whiche to gidere be maad sixe schaftis comyng forth of o barre; 22 therfor and the litle rundels, and schaftis therof, weren alle betun out with hamer, of pureste gold. 23 He made also seuene lanternes, with her snytyng tongis, and the vessels where the thingis, that ben snytid out, ben quenchid, of clennest gold. 24 The candilstike with alle his vessels weiyede a talent of gold. 25 He made also the auer of encense, of trees of Sechym, haunynge a cubit bi square, and twei cubitis in heiythe, of whos corneris camen forth hornes. 26 And he clothide it with clenneste gold, and the gridele, and wallis, and hornes; 27 and he made to it a littel goldun coroun bi cumpas, and twei goldun(rngis vndur the coroun, bi ecli syde, that barris be put in to tho, and the auer mow be borun. 28 Forsothe he made tho barris of the trees of Sechym, and hilide with goldun platis. 29 He made also oile to the oynement of halyng, and encense of swete smellynge spiceries, moost clene, bi the werk of a makere of oynement.

38

1 He made also the auer of brent sacrifice of the trees of Sechym, of fyue cubitis bi square, and of thre cubitis in heiythe; 2 whose hornes camen forth of the corneris, and he hilide it with platis of bras. 3 And in to vis thereof he made redi of bras dyuerse vessels, caudruns, tongis, fleischhkis, hokis, and resseittis of firis. 4 He made also the brasun gridile thereof, bi the maner of a net, and a panne for colis vndur it, in the myddis of the auer. 5 And he yetide foure ryngis, by so many ends of the gridile, to putte in the barris to bere; 6 and he made tho same barris of the trees of Sechym, and hilide with platis of bras. 7 And ledde in to the serclis that stonden forth in the sidis of the auer. Forsothe thilke auer was not sad, but holowe of the bldyngis of tablis, and voide with ynne. 8 He made also a greet waisching vessel of bras, with his foundement, of the myrours of wymmen that wakiden in the greet street of the tabernacle. 9 And he made the greet street, in whose south cost weren tentis of biis foldid ayan, of an hundrid cubitis, twenti brasun pilers with her foundementis, 10 the heedis of pilers, and al the graunying of the werk, weren of siluer; 11 euenni at the north coost the tentis, pilers, and foundementis and heedis of pilers, weren of the same mesure, and werk, and metal. 12 Forsothe in that coost that biiholdith the west weren...
tentis of ffft citizen, ten brasun pilers with her foundementis, and the 'heedis of pilers, and al the grauyng of werk, weren of siluer. 

13 Sothel aysen the eest he made rodi tentis of ffft citizen, of which tentis o side helde fiftene citizenis of thre pilers with her foundementis; and in the tother side, 

for he made the entryng of the tabernacle bitwixe euer either, weren tentis eueni of fiftene citizenis, thre pilers, and so many foundementis. 

16 Bijs foldid ayn hilde alle the tentis of the greet street. 

The foundementis of pilers weren of bras; forsothe the heedis of tho pilers, with alle her grauyngis, weren of siluer; but also he clothide with siluer tho pilers of the greet street. 

And in the entryng therof he made a tente, bi 'werk of broderie, of iacynt, purpur, vermyloun, and of bijs foldid ayn, which tente hade twenti citizen in lengthe, and the heiythe was of fyue citizen, bi the mesure which alle the tentis of the greet street hadden. 

Forsythe the pylers in the entryng weren foure, with brasun foundementis, and the heedis of tho pilers and grauyngis weren of siluer, and he made brasun stakis of the tabernacle, and of the greet street, bi cumpas. 

These ben the instrumentis of the tabernacle of witnessyng, that ben noumbrid, bi the comandement of Moises, in the cerymonyes of Leuyttis, bi the hon of Ithamar, sone of Aaron, preest. 

22 Whiche instrumentis Beselie, sone of Huri, sone of Hur, of the lynage of Juda, fillide; for the Lord comandide bi Moises, 

while Ooliab, sone of Achysameth, of the lynage of Dan, was ioyned felowe to hym, and he hym silf was a noble crafti man of trees, and a tapesere and a broderere of iacynt, purpur, vermyloun and bijs. 

24 Al the gold that was spendid in the werk of seyntuarie, and that was offrid in yftis, was of 'nyne and twenti talentis, of seuene hundrid and threti siclis, at the mesure of seyntuarie. 

Forsothe it was offrid of hem that passiden to nombre fro twenti yeer 

and aboue, of siche hundrid and thre thousand, and fyue hundrid and fifty of armed men. 

26 Ferthermore, an hundrid talentis of siluer weren, of whiche the foundementis of the seyntuarie weren yotun toigidere, and of the entryng, where the veil hangith; 

27 an hundrid foundementis weren maad of an hundrid talentis, and for ech foundement was ordeyned o talent. 

Forsothe of a thouysynde seuene hundrid and 'three scoor and fiftene siclis he made the heedis of pilers, and he 'clothide the same pilers with siluer. 

29 Also of bras weren offrid 'thre scoor and twelue thouysynde talentis, and foure hundrid siclis ouer. 

Of whiche the foundementis in the entryng of the tabernacle of witnessyng weren yotun, and the brasun auter, with his gridel, and al the vessels that perteynen to the vss therof, 

31 and the foundementis of the greet street, as wel in the cumpas, as in the entryng therof, and the stakis of the tabernacle, and of the greet street bi cumpas.

39

1 Forsothe of iacynt, and purpur, vermyloun, and bijs, he made clothis, in whiche Aaron was clothid, whanne he mynystride in hooli things, as the Lord comandide to Moises. 

2 Therfor he made the 'cloth on the schuldris of gold, iacynt, and purpur, and of reed selk twies died, 

3 and of bijs foldid ayn, bi werk of broderie; also he kittide thinne golden platis, and made thinne in to threedis, that tho moun be foldid ayn, with the warp of the formere colouris; 

4 and he made tweyne hemmes couplid to hem silf to gidere, in euer either side of the endis; and 'he made a girdil of the same colouris, as the Lord comandide to Moises. 

6 And he made redi twei 'stonys of onychyn, bounbun and closid in gold, and grauun bi the craft of worchere in iemmys, with the names of the sones of Israel; sixe names in o stoon, and sice in the tother stoon, bi the ordre of her birthe. 

7 And he setthide tho stoonus in the sids of the 'cloth on the schuldris,
in to a memorial of the sones of Israel, as the Lord commaundide to Moises. 8 He made also the rational, by werk of broderie, bi the werk of the cloth on the schuldris, of golde, iacynt, purpur, and reed selk twies died, and of biis foldid ayen; he made the rational foure cornerid, 9 double, of the mesure of foure fyngris. 10 And settide thereynne foure ordris of iemmes; in the firste ordre was sardius, topazius, smaragdus; in the secounde was carbuncle, 11 safir, iaspis; 12 in the thirde ordre was ligurie, achates, ametiste; 13 in the fourthe ordre was crisolite, onochyn, and berille, cumpassid and enclosid with golde, bi her ordris. 14 And the twelve stonys weren grauny with twelue names, of the lynage of Israel, alle stonys bi hem sylf, bi the names of alle lynagis bi hem sylf. 15 Thei maden also in the rational litle chaynys, cleuyngte to hem sylf togidre, 16 of pureste gold, and tweye hokyys, and so many ryngys of golde. Forsothe thei settiden the ryngys on euer either side of the rational, 17 of whiche ryngys twei golde chaynys hangiden, whiche thei settiden in the hokis, that stonden forth in the corneris of the cloth on the schuldris. 18 These acordiden so to hem sylf, bothe before and bihynde, that the cloth on the schuldris, and the rational, 19 weren knyt togidere, fastned to the girdil, and couplid ful strongli with ryngys, whiche ryngys a lacye of iacynt ioynede togidere, lest tho weren loose, and ryngys shal hiss hound, and weren moued ech from other, as the Lord commaundide to Moises. 20 Thei maden also a coote on the schuldris, al of iacynt; 21 and the hood in the hiyere part, aboute the myddis, and a wouun hemme, bi the cumpas of the hood; 22 forsothe blynthe at the feet piyn apylls of iacynt, and purpur, and vermylloun, and biys foldid ayen; 23 and little belliis of pureste gold, whiche thei settiden bitwixe pum garnadis, in the lowest part of the coote, bi cumpas; 24 a golde longe belle, and a piyn apple; with whiche the bishop yede oerned, whanne he was set in seruye, as the Lord commaundide to Moises. 25 Thei maden also cootis of biys, bi wouun werk, to Aaron and to his sones, 26 and mytres with smale corouns of biys, 27 and lynynn clothis of biys; 28 forsothe a girdil of biys foldid ayen, of iacynt, purpur, and vermylloun, departid bi craft of broyderie, as the Lord commaundide to Moises. 29 Thei maden also a plate of hooli worshipyng, of pureste gold, and thei writeden theryne bi werk of a worchere in iemmes, The hooli of the Lord. 30 And thei bounden it with the mytre bi a lace of iacynt, as the Lord commaundide to Moises. 31 Therfor al the werk of the tabernacle, and the hilyng of the witnessyng, was perforned; and the sones of Israel diden alle thingis whiche the Lord commaundide to Moises. 32 And thei offeriden the tabernacle, and the roof, and al the purtenaunce, ryngys, tablis, barris, pilersis, and foundementis; 33 the hilyng of the skynnes of rammes, maad reed, and another hilyng of skynnys of iacynt; 34 the veil, the arke, barris, propiciatorie; 35 the boord with vessels, and with the loues of setyng forth; 36 the candlstike, lanternes, and the purtenauncis of tho, with oile; 37 the goldun auter, and oynement, and encense of sweete smellynge spiceriess; 38 and the tente in the entryng of the tabernacle; 39 the brasun auter, gridile, barris, and alle vessels therof; the grete waischyng vessel, with his foundement; the tentis of the greet street, and the pilers with her foundementis; 40 the tente in the entryng of the greet street, and the coordis, and stakis therof. No thing of the vessels failide, that weren commaundid to be maad in to the seruye of the tabernacle, and in to the roof of the boond of pees. 41 Also the sones of Israel offriden the clothis whiche the prestis, that is, Aaron and hise sones, vsen in the seyntuarie, 42 as the Lord commaundide. 43 And aftir that Moises siy alle tho thingis fillid, he blesse hem.

40

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 2 in the firste day of the monethe, thou schalt reise the tabernacle of witnessyng. 3 And thou schalt sette the arke theryne, and thou schalt leue a veil bifoare it. 4 And whanne the bord is borun yn, thou schalt sette ther onne tho thingis, that ben commaundid justli. The candlstike schal stonde with hise lanternes, 5 and the goldun auter, where yne encense is brest bifoare the arke of witnessyng. Thou schalt sette a tente in the entryng of the tabernacle; 6 and
bifor it the auter of brent sacrifice, 7 the 
`waischyng vessel bitwixe the auter and 
the tabernacle, which `waischyng vessel 
thou schalt fille with water. 8 And thou 
schalt cumpas the greeet street, and the 
entryng ther of with tentis. 9 And whanne 
thou hast take oyle of anoyntyng, thou 
schalt anoynte the tabernacle, with hise 
vessels, that tho be halewidi; 10 the auter of 
brent sacrifice, and alle vessels ther of; the 
`waischyng vessel, 11 with his foundement. 
Thou schalt anoynte alle thingis with the 
oile of anoyntyng, that tho be hooli of 
holi thingis. 12 And thou schalt present 
Aaron and his sones to the dore of the 
tabernacle of witnessyng; 13 and, whanne 
thei ben `waischid in water, thou schalt 
clothe hem with hooli clothis, that thei 
mynystre to me, and that the anoyntyng of 
hem profite in to eueralstynge preesthod. 
14 And Moises did alle thingis whiche the 
Lord comaundide. 15 Therfor in the firste 
monethe of the secunde yeer, in the firste 
dai of the monethe, the tabernacle was set. 
16 And Moises reiside it, and settide the 
tablis, and foundementis, and barris, and he 
ordyne de pillars; 17 and `spredde abrood 
the roof on the tabernacle, and puttide 
an hilyng aboue, as the Lord comaundide. 
18 He puttide also the witnessyng in the 
ark, and he settide barris with ynne, and 
Goddis answeryng place aboue. 19 And 
whanne he hadde brouyt the arke in to 
the tabernacle, he hangide a veil bifor it, 
that he schulde fille the comaundement of 
the Lord. 20 He settide also the boord 
in the tabernacle of witnessyng, at 
the north coost, without the veil, 21 and 
he ordyne de the loues of setting forth 
bifor, as the Lord comaundide to Moi-
16 ses. 22 He settide also the candilstike in 
the tabernacle of witnessyng, euene ayens 
the boord, 23 in the south side, and set-
tide lanternes bi ordre, bi the comaun-
dement of the Lord. 24 He puttide also 
the goldun auter vndur the roof of witnessyng, 
ayens the veil, and he brente theronne 
encense of swete smellynge spiceries, as 
the Lord comaundide to Moises. 26 He 
settide also a tente in the entryng of the 
16 tabernacle, 27 and the auter of brent sac-
ifice in the porche of the witnessyng, 
and he offride therynne brent sacrifice, 
and sacrifices, as the Lord comaundide. 
30 Also he ordeynede the `waischyng ves-
sel, bitwixe the tabernacle of witnessyng 
and the auter, and fillide it with watir. 
31 And Moises, and Aaron, and his sones, 
waischiden her hondis and feet, 32 whanne 
thei entriden into the roof of boond of 
pees, and neiyeden to the auter, as the 
Lord comaundide to Moises. 33 He reiside 
also the greet street, bi the cumpas of the 
tabernacle and of the auter, and settide 
a tente in the entryng therof. Aftir that 
alle thingis weren perfitli maad, 34 a cloude 
hilde the tabernacle of witnessyng, and 
the glorie of the Lord fillide it; 35 nether 
Moyses myyte entre in to the tabernacle 
of the boond of pees, while the cloude 
hilde alle thingis, and the maieste of the 
Lord schynede, for the cloude hilde alle 
thingis. 36 If ony tyme the cloude lefte 
the tabernacle, the sones of Israel yeden forth 
bi her cumpanyes; 37 if the cloude hangide 
aboue, thei dwelliden in the same place; 
38 for the cloude of the Lord restide on the 
tabernacle bi dai, and fier in the nyyt, in 
the siyt of the puplis of Israel, bi alle her 
dwellyngis.
Leviticus

1 FORSOTHE the Lord clepide Moyse, and spak to him fro the tabernacle of witnessyng, `and seide, 2 Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, A man of you, that orfith to the Lord a sacrifice of beestis, that is, of oxun and of scheep, and orfith slayn sacrifices, if his offryng is brent sacrifice, 3 and of the droue of oxun, he schal offre a male beeste without wem at the dore of the tabernacle of witnesseyng, to make the Lord plesid to hym. 4 And he schal sette hondis on the heed of the sacrifice, and it schal be acceptabile, and profityng in to clensyng of hym. 5 And he schal offre a calf bifor the Lord, and the sones of Aaron, preestis, schulen offre the blood ther of, and thei schulen schede bi the cumpas of the auter, which is bifor the dore of the tabernacle. 6 And whanne the skyn of the sacrifice is drawun awei, thei schulen kitte the membris in to gotebis; 7 and thei schulen put vndur in the auter fier,* and thei schulen make an heep of wode bifor; and thei schulen ordeyne aboue 8 `the trees tho thingis that ben kit, that is, the heed, and alle thingis that cleuen to the mawe, 9 whanne the entrailis and feet ben waschyd with watir; and the preest schal brene tho on the auter, in to brent sacrifice, and swete odour to the Lord. 10 That if the offryng is of little beestis, a brent sacrifice of scheep, ethir of geet, he schal offre a male beeste with out wem, 11 and he schal offre at the side of the auter that bigholdith to the north, bifor the Lord. Sotheli the sones of Aaron schulen schede the blood therof on the auter 12 bi cumpas, 13 and thei schulen departhe the membris, the heed, and alle thingis that cleuen to the mawe, and thei schulen putte on the trees, vndur whiche the fier schal be set; 14 sotheli thei schulen waschye in watir the entrailis and feet; and the preest schal brene alle thingis offrid on the auter, in to brent sacrifice, and swete odour to the Lord. 15 Forsothe if the offryng of brent sacrifice to the Lord is of briddis, of turtleis, and of culuer briddis, the preest schal offre it at the auter; and whanne the heed is withun to the necke, and the place of the wunde is brokun, he schal make the blood renne doun on the brenke of the auter. 16 Sotheli he schal caste forth the littil bladdir of the throthe, and fethers bisidis the auter; at the east coost, in the place in which the aischis ben wont to be sched out; 17 and he schal breke the wyngis therof, and he schal not kerue, neither he schal departe it with yrun; and he schal brene it on the auter, whanne fier is set vndur the trees; it is a brent sacrifice, and an offryng of swete odour to the Lord.

2 1 Whanne a soule offrith an offryng of sacrifice to the Lord, flour of whete schal be his offring. And he schal schede oile ther onne, 2 and he schal putte encense, and he schal bere to the sones of Aaron, preest, of whiche sones oon schal take an handful of `flour of whete, and of oile, and alle the encense; and he schal putte a memorial on the auter, in to swettest odour to the Lord. 3 Forsothe that that is residue of the sacrifice schal be Aarons and his sones, the hooli of hooi thingis of offryngis to the Lord. 4 Forsothe whanne thou offrist a sacrifice bakun in an ouene of whete flour, that is, loouys without sour dow, speryd with oile, and therf breed sodun in watir, bawmed with oile; 5 if thin offryng is `of a friyng panne, of whete flour speryd with oile and without sour dow, 6 thou schalt departe it in smale par- tis, and thou schalt schede oile ther onne. 7 Ellis if the sacrifice is of a gridowe, euene the whete flour schal be speryd with oile; 8 which whete flour thou schalt offre to the Lord, and schalt biteke in the hondis of the preest. 9 And whanne he hath offridd it, he schal take a memorial of the sacrifice, and he schal brene it on the auter, in to `odour of swetnesse to the Lord. 10 Sotheli what euer thing `is residue, it schal be Aarons and his sones, the hooli of hooi thingis of the offryngis to the Lord. 11 Ech offryng which is offrid to the Lord, schal be without sour dow, nether ony thing of sour dow, and of hony, schal be brent in the sacrifice of the Lord. 12 Ye schulen offre oneli the firste fruytis of tho, and yiffis; sotheli tho schulen not be put on the auter, in to odour of swetnesse. 13 Whateuer thing of sacrifice thou schalt offre, thou schalt make it sauerly with salt, nether thou schalt

---

* 1:7 fier, that is, trees to the nurschynge and continuaunce of fier youun fro heuene.
take away the salt of the boond of pees of thi God fro thi sacrifice; in ech offryngh thou schalt offre salt. 14 Forsothe if thou offrist a yifte of the firste thingis of thi fruytis to the Lord, of eener of corn yit grene, thou schalt seenge tho in fyer, and thou schalt breke in the maner of seedis; and so thou schalt offre thi firste fruytis to the Lord, 15 and thou schalt schede oyle theron, and schalt putte encense, for it is the offryngh of the Lord. 16 Of which the preest schal brene, in to mynde of the yifte, a part of the seedis broken, and of oyle, and al the encense.

3

1 That if his offryngh is a sacrifice of pesible thingis, and he wole offre of oxun, he schal offre before the Lord a male, ether a female, without wem. 2 And he schal sette hond on the heed of his sacrifice, that schal be offrid in the entryng of the tabernacle; and the sones of Aaron preest schulen schede the blood bi the cumpas of the auter. 3 And thei schulen offre of the sacrifice of pesible thingis in to offryngh to the Lord, the fatnesse that hilith the entrailis, and what euer thing of fatnesse is with yenne; 4 thei schulen offre twey kynderis, with the fatnesse bi which the guttis clepid ylon ben hild, and the calle of the lyuer with the little reynes. 5 And thei schulen brene tho on the auter, in to brennt sacrifice, whanne fier is put vndur the trees, in to offryngh of swettest odour to the Lord. 6 Sotheli if his offryngh is of scheep, and a sacrifice of pesible thingis, whether he offrith a male ether a female, tho schulen be without wem. 7 If he offrith a lombe bifo the Lord, 8 he schal sette his hond on the heed of his sacrifice, that schal be offrid in the porche of the tabernacle of witnessynge; and the sones of Aaron schulen schede the blood therof bi the cumpas of the auter. 9 And thei schulen offre of the sacrifice of pesible thingis a sacrifice to the Lord, the innere fatnesse, 10 and al the tail with the reynes, and the fatnesse that hilith the wombe, and alle the entrailis, and euer eithir litiel reyne, with the fatnesse which is bisidis the guttis clepid ylon, and the calle of the mawe, with the little reynes. 11 And the preest schal brene tho on the auter, in to the fedyngh of fier, and of the offryngh to the Lord.

12 If his offryngh is a geet, and he offrith it to the Lord, 13 he schal sette his hond on the heed therof, and he schal offre it in to the entryng of the tabernacle of witnessynge; and the sones of Aaron schulen schede the blood therof bi the cumpas of the auter. 14 And thei schulen take therof, in to the fedyngh of the Lords fier, the fatnesse that hilith the wombe, and that hilith alle the entrailis, 15 and twei little reynes with the calle which is on tho bisidis ilion, and the fatnesse of the mawe, with the entrailis that cleuen to the little reynes. 16 And the preest schal brene tho on the auter, in to the fedyngh of fier, and of swettest odour; al the fatnesse schal be the Lordis, 17 by euerlastynge riyt in genericions, and in alle youre dwellyng placis, nether in any maner ye schulen ete blood, nether fatnesse.

4

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, 2 Whanne a soule hath do synne bi ignoraunce, and hath do ony thing of alle comandementis of the Lord, whiche he comandide that tho schulen not be don; if a preest which is anoyntid, 3 hath do synne, makynge the puple to trespass, he schal offre for his synne a calf without wem to the Lord. 4 And he schal brynge it to the dore of the tabernacle of witnessynge, bifor the Lord, and he schal sette hond on the heed therof, and he schal offre it to the Lord. 5 And he schal take vp of the blood of the calf, and schal brynge it in to the tabernacle of witnessynge. 6 And whanne he hath dippid the fyngir in to the blood, he schal sprengre it seuen sithis bifor the Lord, ayens the veil of the seyntuari. 7 And he schal putte of the same blood on the corners of the auter of encense moost acceptable to the Lord, which auter is in the tabernacle of witnessynge; sotheli he schal schede al the thother blood in to the foundement of the auter of brennt sacrifice in the entryng of the tabernacle. 8 And he schal offre for synne the ynnere fatnesse of the calf, as well it that hilith the entrailis, as alle thingis that ben with yenne, 9 twei little reynes, and the calle, which is on tho bisidis ilion, and the fatnesse of the mawe, 10 with the little reines, as it is offrid of the calf of the sacrifice of pesible
thingis; and he shal brenne tho on the auter of brennt sacrifice. 11 Sothelie he shal bere out of the castels the skyn, and alle the fleischis, with the heed, and feet, and entrailis, 12 and dung, and the residue body in to a cleane place, where aischis ben wont to be scched out; and he shal brenne tho on the heap of trees, which schulen be brennt in the place of aischis scched out. 13 That if al the cumberny of the sones of Israel knowith not, and doith by vnkunynge that that is ayens the comaundement of the Lord, 14 and afterward vndirstondith his synne, it shal offre a calf for synne, and it shal bynyge the calf to the dore of the tabernacle. 15 And the elder men of the puple schulen sette hondis on the heed therof bifor the Lord; and whanne the calf is offrid in the siyt of the Lord, the preest which is anyontid schal bere yyne of his blood in to the tabernacle of witnessyng; 17 and whanne the fyngur `is dippid, he shal sprenghe seuen sithis ayens the veil. 18 And he shal putte of the same blood in the horns of the auter, which is bifor the Lord in the tabernacle of witnessyng; sothelie he shal schede the residue blood bisidis the foundement of the auter of brennt sacrifice, which is in the dore of tabernacle of witnessyng. 19 And he shal take al the fatnesse therof, and schal brenne it on the auter; 20 and so he shal do also of this calf, as he dide also bifor; and whanne the preest shal preye for him, the Lord schal be merciful. 21 Forsothe he shal bere out thilke calf, and schal brenne it, as also the formere calf, for it is for the synne of the multitude. 22 If the prince synneth, and doith bi ignoraunce o thing of many, which is forbodun in the lawe of the Lord, 23 and afterward vndirstondith his synne, he schal offre to the Lord a sacrifice, a `buk of geet, `that hath no wem; 24 and he schal sette his hond on the heed therof. And whanne he hath offrid it in the place, where bret sacrifice is wont to be slayn, bifor the Lord, for it is for synne; 25 the preest shal dippe the fyngur in the blood of sacrifice for synne, and he shal touche the corneris of the auter of brennt sacrifice, and he schal schede the residue blood at the foundement therof. 26 Sothelie the preest schal brenne the inne fatnesse aboue the auter, as it is wont to be doon in the sacrifice of pesible thingis, and the preest schal preye for hym, and for his synne, and it schal be foryouun to hym. 27 That if a soule of the puple of the Lord synneth bi ignoraunce, that he do any thing of these that ben forbodun in the lawe of the Lord, and trespasith, 28 and knowith his synne, he schal offrer a geet without wem; 29 and he schal sette hond on the heed of the sacrifice which is for synne, and he schal offrer it in the place of brennt sacrifice. 30 And the preest schal take of the blood on his fyngur, and he schal touche the hornes of the auter of brennt sacrifice, and he schal schede the residue at the foundement therof. 31 Sothelie he schal take a wei al the ynnere fatnesse, as it is wont to be don a wei of the sacrifices of pesible thingis, and he schal brenne it on the auter, in to odour of sweetnesse to the Lord; and the preest schal preye for hym, and it schal be foryouun to hym. 32 Sothelie if he offrith of litle beestis a sacrifice for synne, that is, 33 a sheep without wem, he schal putte the hond on the heed therof, and he schal offrer it in the place where the beest of brennt sacrifices ben wont to be slayn. 34 And the preest schal take of the blood therof in his fyngur, and he schal touche the hornes of the auter of brennt sacrifice, and he schal schede the residue at the foundement therof. 35 And he schal do away al the ynnere fatnesse as the innere fatnesse of the ram which is offrid for pesible thingis, is wont to be don a wei, and he schal brenne it on the auter of encense of the Lord; and the preest schal preye for hym, and for his synne, and it schal be foryouun to hym.

5

If a soule synneth, and * hereth the vois of a swerere, f and is witnesse, `for ether he siy, ether `is witynge, if he schewith not, he schal bere his synne. 2 A persone that touchith ony vnclene thing, ether which is slayn of a beeste, ether is deed bi it sif, ether touchith ony other crepynge beeste, and foryetith his vnclennesse, he is gilte, and trespasith. 3 And if he touchith ony thing of the vnclennesse of man, bi al th
Leviticus 5:4

ynclenessie bi which he is wont to be defouild, and he foryeteth, and knowith afterward, he schal be suget to trespas. 4 A soule that swerith, and byngyth forth with hise lippis, that it schulde do ether yuel, ether wel, and doith not, and confermeth the same thing with an ooth, ethir with a word, and foryeteth, and afterward vndirstondith his trespas, do it penaunce for synne, 5 and offre it of the flockis a femal lamb, ethir a goet; 6 and the preest schal preye for hym, and for his synne. 7 But if he may not offre a beeste, offre he twei turtlis, ethir 'briddis of culuers to the Lord, oon for synne, and the tother in to bent sacrifice. 8 And he schal yyue tho to the preest, whiche schal offre the firste for synne, and schal folde ayen the heed thereof to the wengis, so that it cleu to the necke, and be not 'brokyn outiri. 9 And the preest schal sprynge the wal of the auter, of the blood thereof; sotheli what euer 'is residue, he schal make to drope down at the 'foundement of the auter, for it is for synne. 10 Sotheli he schal brenne the tother brid in to bent sacrifice, as it is wont to be done; and the preest schal preye for hym, and for his synne, and it schal be foryounu to hym. 11 That if his hond mai not offre twei turtlis, ethir twei 'briddis of culueris, he schal offre for his synne the tenthe part of ephi of wheete flour; he schal not putte oile 'in to it, nether he schal putte ony thing of encense, for it is for synne. 12 And he schal yyue it to the preest, which preest schal take vp an handful thereof, and schal brenne on the auter, in to mynde of hym that offere, 13 and the preest schal preye for hym, and schal clense; forsothe he schal have the tother part in yffte. 14 And the Lord spak to Moises, 15 and seide, If a soule brekith cerymonyes bi errour, and synneth in these thingis that ben halewid to the Lord, it schal offre for his trespas a ram wythout wem of the flocks, that may be bouyt for twey siclis, bi the weyte of the seytntuaries. 16 And he schal restore that harm that he dide, and he schal putte the fyuethe part aboue, and schal yyue to the preest, whiche preest schal preye for hym, and offre the ram, and it schal be foryounu to hym. 17 A soule that synneth bi ignoraunce, and doith oon of these thingis that ben forbudun in the lawe of the Lord, and is gilti of synne, and vndirstondith his wickidnesse, 18 it schal offre to the preest a ram wythout wem of the flockis, bi the mesure of estymacioun of synne; and the preest schal preye for hym, for he dide wnvyntynghe, and it schal be foryounu to hym, 19 for by errour he trespasside ayens the Lord.

Leviticus 6:13

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, 2 and seide, A soule that synneth, and dispisith the Lord, and denyeth to his neiboure a thing bitakun to kepyng, that was bitakun to his feith, ethir takith maisterfuli a thing bi violence, ether makith fals chaleng, 3 ether fyndith a thing lost, and denyeth furthermore and forswerith, and doth ony other thing of manye in whiche thingis men ben wyth to do synne, 4 if it is conuict of the gilt, 5 it schal yelde hoo alle thingis whiche it wolde gete bi fraude, and furthermore the fyuethe part to the lord, to whom it dide harm. 6 Sotheli for his synne it schal offre a ram vnwemmed of the floc, and it schal yyue that ram to the preest, bi the valu and mesure of the trespas; 7 and the preest schal preye for hym bифor the Lord, and it schal be foryounu to hym, for alle thingis whiche he synned in doying. 8 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 9 Comaunde thou to Aaron, and to hisseones, This is the lawe of bent sacrifice; it schal be bren in the auter al nyty til the morewe; fier that is yoon fro heuene schal be of the same auter. 10 The preest schal be clothid with a coote, and 'pyuy lynnun clothis; and he schal take awei the aischis, which the fier deuouryngge brente, and he schal pusse bisidis the auter; 11 and he schal be spyuild of the formere clothis, and he schal be clothid with other, and schal bere aischis out of the castels, and in a moost clene place he schal makethe tho to be wastid til to a deed sparcle. 12 Forsothe the fier schal brenne euere in the auter, which fier the preest schal nurische, puttyngye trees vnvvur, in the morewid bi ech dai; and whanne bent sacrifice is put aboue, the preest schal brenne the ymmre fatnessis of pesible thingis. 13 This is euerlastynge
fier, that schal neuer faile in the auter. 14 This is the lawe of sacrifice, and of fletynge offreyngis, whiche `the sones of Aaron schulen offre before the Lord, and bifi or the auter. 15 The preest schal take an handful of wheate flour, which is spreynd with oile, and al the encense which is put on the wheate flour, and he schal brenne it in the auter, in to mynde of swettist odour to the Lord. 16 Forsothe Aaron with hise sones schal ete the tother part of wheate flour, without sour dow; and he schal ete in the hooli place of the greet street of the tabernacle. 17 Sotheli herfor it schal not be `diyt with sour dow, for a part therof is offrid in to encense of the Lord; it schal be hooli `of the noumbre of holi thingis, as for synne and for trespas. 18 Malis oonli of the kynrede of Aaron schulen ete it; it is a lawful thing and eerlastynge in youre generaciouns, of the sacrifice of the Lord; ech man that touchith thoo schal be halewyd. 19 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, This is the offrynge of Aaron, and of hise sones, which thei omen offre to the Lord in the day of her anoynthyng *; thei schulen offre the tenth part of ephi of wheate flour, in eerlastynge sacrifice, the myddis therof in the morewitd, and the myddis therof in the euentid; 21 which schal be spreynt with oile in the friyng panne, and schal be fried. 22 Sotheli the preest which is successour to the fadir `bi riyt, schal offre it hoot, in to sweteodour to the Lord; and al it schal be brennt in the auter. 23 For al the sacrifice of preestis schal be wastid with fier, nethy ony man schal ete therof. 24 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Spek thou to Aaron and to hise sones, This is the lawe of sacrifice for synne; it schal be offrid bifo the Lord, in the place where brennt sacrifice is offrid; it is hooli `of the noumbre of hooli thingis. 26 The preest that offrith it, schal ete it in the hooli place, in the greet street of the tabernacle. 27 What euer thing schal touche the fleischis therof, it schal be hallewid; if a cloth is bispreynt of the blood therof, it schal be waischun in the hooli place. 28 Sotheli the erthun vessel, in which it is sodun, schal be brokun; that if the vessel is of bras, it schal be scouriid, and `schal be waischun with watir. 29 Ech male of preestis kyn schal ete of the fleischis therof; for it is hooli `of the noumibre of hooli thingis. 30 Sotheli the sacrifice which is slayn for synne, whos blood is borun in to the tabernacle of witnessyng to clense in the seyntuarie, schal not be etun, but it schal be brennt in fier.

7

1 And this is the lawe of sacrifice for trespas; it is hooli `of the noumibre of hooli thingis. 2 Therfor where brennt sacrifice is offrid, also the sacrifice for trespas schal be slayn; the blood therof schal be sched bi the cumpas of the auter. 3 Thei schulen offre the tail therof, and the fatnesse that hilith the entralis, 4 the twei little reynes, and the fatnesse which is bisidis ilion, and the calle of the mawe, with the little reynes. 5 And the preest schal brenne thoo on the auter; it is encense of the Lord, for trespas. 6 Ech male of the preestis kyn schal ete these fleischis in the hooli place, for it is hooli `of the noumibre of hooli thingis. 7 As a sacrifice is offrid for synne, so and for trespas, o lawe schal be of euer eithir sacrifice; it schal perteyne to the preest, that offrith it. 8 The preest that offrith the beeste of brennt sacrifice, schal haue the skyn therof. 9 And ech sacrifice of wheete flour, which is bakun in an ouene, and what euer is maad redi in a gridle, ethir in a friyng panne, it schal be that preestis, of whom it is offrid, 10 whether it is spreynt with oile, ethir is drye. To alle the sones of Aaron euene mesure schal be departyd, `to ech `bi hem silf. 11 This is the lawe of `the sacrifice of pesible thingis, which is offrid to the Lord. 12 If the offrynge is for doyng of thankyngis, thei schulen offre lounes without sour dow spreynt with oile, and `therf lounes sodun in watir, that ben anoyntid with oile; and thei schulen offre wheete flour bakun, and thinne lounes spreynt to gidere with the medlyng of oile. 13 Also thei schulen offre `loounes diyt with sour dow, with the sacrifice of thankyngis which is offrid for pesible thingis; 14 of whiche * o loof schal be offrid to the Lord for the firste fruytis, and it schal be the preestis that schal schede the blood of the sacrifice, 15 whose fleischis schulen be etun in the same dai, nether ony thing of the

---

* 6:20 In Ebru it is, in the day in whiche he anoynthyde him. 7:14 In Ebru it is, of alle.
take fro the sones of Israel the brest of reisyn, and the schuldur of departyng, of the pesible sacrifices `of hem, and Y haue youe to Aaron the weest and to hisse sones, bi eu erlastynge lawe, of al the puple of Israel. 35 This is the anoynytyn † of Aaron, and of hisse sones, in the cerymonyes of the Lord, in the dai where ymne Moises offride hem that thei schulden be set in preesthod, 36 and whiche thingis the Lord comaundide to be yuuun to hem of the sones of Israel, bi eu erlastynge religioun in her generacons. 37 This is the lawe of brenyt sacrifice, and of sacrifice for synne, and for trespas, and for halewyng, and for the sacrifices of pesible thingis; 38 which lawe the Lord ordeynede to Moises in the hil of Synay, whanne he comaundide to the sones of Israel that thei schulden offre her offryngis to the Lord, in the deseert of Synay.

8

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Take thou Aaron with hisse sones, 2 `the clothes of hem, and the oile of anoynytyn, a calf for synne, twee rammes, a panyere with therf looues; 3 and thou schalt gedere al thee cumpanye to the dore of the tabernacle. 4 Moises dide as the Lord comaundide; and whanne al the company was gaderid bifor the yatis of the tabernacle, he seide, 5 This is the word which the Lord comaundide to be don. 6 And anoon Moises offride Aaron and hise sones; and whanne he hadde waischun hem, 7 he clothide the bishopp with a lynyn schirte, `etun, and girde 'the bishopp with a girdil, and clothide thee cloth with a coote of iacynt, and `puttide the cloth on the schuldris aboue, 8 which cloth on the schuldris he boond with a girdil, and `dresside to the racional, wherynne doctryn and truthe was. 9 And Moises hilde the heed with a mytre, and `settide theronne, ayens the forhed, the golde plate halewaid in halewyng, as the Lord comaundide to hym. 10 He took also the oile of anoynytyn, with which he anoynytide the tabernacle with al his purtenaunce; 11 and whanne he hadde halewaid and hadde spreyn the auter seyen sithes, he anoynytide it, and halewyde with oile alle the vesels therof, and the `greet waischyng vessel

† 7:35 the ofrtyng, that is, the offring in the day of her ofrtyng.
with his foundement. 12 Which oile he schedde on the heed of Aaron, and anonytide hym, and halewide. 13 And he clothide with lynnun cootis, and girdide with girdils his sones offrid, and settide on mytris, as the Lord commaundide. 14 He offeride also a calf for synne; and whanne Aaron and hise sones hadden put her hondis on that calf, 15 he offeride it, and drew up blood; and whanne the fyngur was diippid, he touchide the corneris of the auter bi cumpas; whanne the auter was clenisd and halewid, he schedde the residue blood at the foundement thereof. 16 Sotheli he brent on the auter the yynere fatnesse that was on the entrails, and the calle of the mawe, and the twel vile reynes with her little fatnessis; 17 and he brente without the castels the calf, with the skyn, fleischis, and dung, as the Lord commaundide. 18 He offeride also a ram in to brent sacrifice; and whanne Aaron and hise sones hadden set her hondis on the heed therof, 19 he offeride it, and schedde the blood therof bi the cumpas of the auter. 20 And he kittide thilke ram in to gobetis, and brente with fier the heed therof, and membris, 21 and yynere fatnesse, whanne the entrails and feet weren waischun before; and he brente al the ram togidere on the auter, for it was the brent sacrifice of swettiste odour to the Lord, as the Lord commaundide to hym. 22 He offeride also the secounde ram, in to the halewyng of preestis; and Aaron and hise sones puttiden her hondis on the heed therof. 23 And whanne Moises hadde offrid the ram, he took of the blood, and touchide the laste part of the riyt eere of Aaron, and the thombe of his riyt hownd, in lijk maner and of the foot. 24 He offeride also the sones of Aaron. And whanne he hadde touchide of the blood of the ram offrid the laste part of the riyt eereis of alle, and the thombis of the riyt hownd and foot, he schedde the tothir blood on the auter bi cumpas. 25 Sotheli he deparitide the yynere fatnesse, and the taile, and al the fatnesse that hilith the entrails, and the calle of the mawe, and the twel reynes with her fatnessis and with the riyt schuldr. 26 Forsothe he took of the panyere of therf looues, that was bifer the Lord, looues without sour dow, and a cake spreynyt with oile, and he puttide looues first sodun in watir and afterward

friyed in oile on the yynere fatnesse, and the riyt schuldr; and bitook alle thingis togidere to Aaron, 27 and to hise sones. And aftir that thei reisiden tho before the Lord, 28 eft he brente tho takun of her hondis, on the auter of brent sacrifice, for it was the offryng of halewyng, in to the odour of sweetnesse of sacrifice into his part to the Lord. 29 He took also the brest of the ram of consecracion in to his part, and reiside it bifor the Lord, as the Lord commaundide to hym. 30 And he took the oynement, and blood that was in the auter; and spreynete on Aaron, and hise clothis, and on the sones of hym, and on her clothis. 31 And whanne he hadde halewid hem in her clothing, he commaundide to hem, and seide, Sethe ye fleischis bifor the yatis of the tabernacle, and there ete ye tho; also ete ye the looues of halewyng, that ben put in the panyere, as God commaundide to me, and seide, Aaron and hise sones schulen eto the looues; 32 sotheli whateuer thing is residue of the fleisch and looues, fier schal waste. 33 Also ye schulen not go out of the dore of the tabernacle in seuen daies, til to the day in which the tyme of your halewyng schal be fillid; for the halewyng is endid in seuen daies, 34 as it is doon in present tyme, that the riytfulnesse of sacrifice were fillid. 35 Ye schulen dwelle dai and nyyt in the tabernacle, and ye schulen kepe the kepyngis of the Lord, that ye die not; for so it is commaundid to me. 36 And Aaron and hise sones diden alle thingis, whiche the Lord spak bi the hond of Moises.
appere to you. 5 Therfor thei token alle things, whiche Moises comaundide, to the dore of the tabernacle, where, whanne al the multitude stood, 6 Moises seide, This is the word, which the Lord comaundide, do ye, and his glorie schal appere to you.

7 And Moises seide to Aaron, Neiye thou to the auter, and offre thou for thi synne; offre thou brent sacrifice, and preye for thee, and for the puple; and whanne thou hast slayn the sacrifice of the puple, preye thou for hem, as the Lord comaundide.

8 And anoon Aaron neiyede to the auter, and offrife a calf for his synne; 9 whos blood hisone offrider to him, in which blood he dippide the fyngur, and touched the horns of the auter; 10 and schede the residue at the foundement thereof; and he brente on the auter the ynnere fatnesses, and little reynes, and the calle of the mawe, as the Lord comaundide to Moises.

11 Forsothe he brente bi fier without the castels the fleischis and skyn therof. 12 And he offriffe the beeste of brent sacrifice, and hisone offrider to hym the blood therof, which he schede bi the cumps of the auter: 13 thei offrider also thilke sacrifice knit in to gobetis, with the heed, and alle membris; and he brente bi fier alle these thingis on the auter, 14 whanne the entrailis and feet weren waischun bifor with watir. 15 And he offriffe and killide a buk of geet, for the synne of the puple; and whanne the auter was clersid, 16 he made brent sacrifice, 17 and addide in to the sacrifice fletynge offrysigs that ben offrid togidere; and he brente tho on the auter, without cermonyne of brent sacrifice of the morewtid. 18 He offriffe also an ox, and a ram, pesible sacrifices of the puple; and hisone offrider to hym the blood, which he schede bi the cumps of the auter.

19 Forsothe thei puttiden on the brestis the ynnere fatnesse of the ox, and the tail of the ram, and the little reynes with her fatnessis, and the calle of the mawe. 20 And whanne the ynnere fatnessen weren brent in the auter, 21 Aaron departide the brestis, and the riyt schuldris of tho, and reiside bifor the Lord, as Moises comaundide. 22 And he streiye the forth hondis to the puple, and blesside it; and so whanne the sacrifices for synne, and brent sacrifices, and pesible sacrifices, weren fillid, he cam doun. 23 Sotheli Moyses and Aaron enteriden in to the tabernacle of witnessyng, and yeden out afterward, and blessiden the puple; and the glorie of the Lord apperide to al the multitude. 24 And lol fier yede out fro the Lord, and deuouride the brent sacri-
fice, and the ynnere fatnesses that weren on the auter; and whanne the cumpanye hadden seyn this thing, thei preiseden the Lord, “and felden on her faces.

1 And whanne Nadab and Abyu, the sones of Aaron, hadden take censeris, thei puttiden fier and encense aboue, and offrider bifor the Lord alien fier, which thing was not comaundid to hem. 2 And fier yede out fro the Lord, and deuouride * him, and thei weren deed bifor the Lord. 3 And Moises seide to Aaron, This thing it is which the Lord spak, Y schal be halewid in hem that neiyen to me, and Y schal be glorified in the siyt of al the puple; which thing Aaron herde, and was stille. 4 Sotheli whanne Moises hadde clepid Mysael and Elisaphan, the sones of Oziel, brother of Aaron’s ladir, he seide to hem, Go ye, and take away youre britheren fro the siyt of seynturiae, and bere ye out of the castels. 5 And anoon thei yeden, and token hem, as thei luyen clothid with lynnum cootis, and castiden out, as it was comaundid to hem. 6 And Moises spak to Aaron, and to Eliaasar and Ithamar, the sones of Aaron, Nyle ye make nakid † youre heedis, and nyle ye reende clothis, lest peraunenture ye dien, and indignacioun rise on al the cumpanye; youre britheren and all the hows of Israel bywelle the brennyng which the Lord reiside. 7 But ye schulen not go out of the yatis of the tabernacle, ellis ye schulen perforche; for the oile of hooli anoynytng is on you. Whiche diden alle thingis bi the comaundement of Moises. 8 Also the Lord seide to Aaron, 9 Thou and thi sones schulen not drynke wyn, and al thing that may make drunkun, whanne ye schulen

† 9:9 the auter, that is, of brent sacrifice. * 10:2 deuouride hem, that is, killide hem, for nether her bodies, nether her clothis weren wastid, and so it semeth that thei weren sauyd. † 10:6 make nakid, etc. in Ebreu it, ye schulen not encreesese youre heedis, that is, suffringe the heiris were ouer comyn maner, as hethen diden in deth of frendis.
entre in to the tabernacle of witnessing, lest ye die; for it is euerlastyng comaunderment in to youre generacion, that ye haue kunnyng to make doom bytwixe hooli thing and vnhoooli, bitwixe polludit thing and cleene; and that ye teche the sones of Israel alle my lawful thingis, whiche the Lord spak to hem bi the hond of Moyses. And Moises spak to Aaron, and to Eliazar and Ythamar, hise sones, that weren residue, Take ye the sacrifice that lefte of the offrying of the Lord, and ete ye it with out sour dow, bisidis the auter, for it is hooli ‘of the noumber of hooli thingis. Sothely ye schulen ete in the hooli place that it is youn to thee and to thi sones, of the offryngis of the Lord, as it is comauandid to me Also thou, and thi sones, and thi douytris with thee, schulen ete in the cleinsteste place the brest which is offrid, and the schuldur which is departid; for tho ben kept to thee and to thi fre sones, of the heulf sacrifisches of the sones of Israel; for thei reiseden bifor the Lord the schuldur and brest, and the ynnere fatnesis that ben brent in the auter; and perteynen tho to thee, and to thi sones, bi euerlastyng lawe, as the Lord comauandid. Among these thingis whanne Moises soute the ‘buk of geet that was offrid for synne, he foond it brent, and he was wrooth ayens Eliazar and Ythamar, ‘the sones of Aaron that weren left. And he seide, Whi eten not ye the sacrifice for synne in the hooli place, which sacrifice is hooli ‘of the noumber of hooli thingis, and is youn to you, that ye ber the wickyndnesse of the multitude, and preye for it in the syt of the Lord; moost sithen of the blood therof is not borun yn with ynne hooli thingis, and ye oytyn ete it in the seytuarie, as it is comauandid to me? And Aaron answeride, Sacrifice for synne, and brent sacrifice is offrid to dai bifor the Lord; sothely this that thou seest, bifiele to me; how myyte Y ete it, ether plese God in cermoyynes with soreulf soule? And whanne Moises hadde herd this, he ressyuede satisfaccioun.

11

1 And the Lord spak to Moises and Aaron, and seide, 2 Seie ye to the sones of Israel, Kepe ye alle thingis whiche Y wroth to you, that Y be youre God. These ben the beestis, whiche ye schulen ete, of alle luyynge beestis of erthe; 3 ye schulen ete al thing among beestis that hath a clee departid, and cheweth code; 4 sothely what euer thing cheweth code, and hath a clee, but departith not it, as a camel and othere beestis doon, ye schulen not ete it, and ye schulen arette among vnclene thingis.

5 A ciogrille, which cheweth code, and departith not the cleee, is vnclene; and an hare, 6 for also he cheweth code, but departith not the cleee; 7 and a swiyn, that cheweth not code, thoy he departith the cleee. 8 Ye schulen not ete the fleischis of these, nether ye schulen touche the deed bodies, for tho ben vnclene to you.

9 Also these thingis ben that ben gendrid in wattris, and is leueful to ete; 10 ye schulen ete al thing that hath fynnes and scalis, as wel in the see, as in floodis and stondyng wattris; sothely what euer thing of tho that ben moued and lyuen in wattris, hath not fynnes and scalis, schal be abominable, and wlatsum to you; 11 ye schulen not ete the fleischis of tho, and ye schulen eschewe the bodies deed bi hym self. 12 Alle thingis in wattris that han not fynnes and scalis, schulen be polludit. These thingis ben of foulis which ye schulen not ete, and schulen be eschewid of you; an egle, and a gripp, aliete, and a kyte, and a vultur by his kynde; 14 and al of ‘rauyns kynde bi his licesse; 15 a strucioun, 16 and nytt crowe, a lare, and an hauke bi his kinde; 17 an owle, and dippere, and ibis ‡; 18 a swan and cormoraunt, and a pellican; 19 a fawcun, a iay bi his kynde; a leepwynke, and a remewos. 20 Al thing of foulis that goith on foure feet, schal be abynomable to you; 21 sotheli what euer thing goith on foure feet, but hath lengere hipis bihynye, bi whiche it skippith on the erthe, ye schulen ete; 22 as is a bruke § in his kynde, and

* 11:5 A ciogrille, that is, a beeste ful of thornes, and more than an irchoun. In Ebru it is a cony. † 11:13 aliete, that is, a kynde of egle. ‡ 11:17 ibis, that is, a ciconye, that etith paddokis and serpentis. ibis, that is, an vnclene watir foule, that with his bille puttyngye water into his ers, purgith himself. § 11:22 a bruke is the fruyt of locuste, bifor that it hath wyngis.
Leviticus 11:23

11:23 aca tus, * and opymacus, † and a locuste, alle bi her kynde. 23 Forsothe what euer thing of briddis hath foure feet oneli, it schal be abhomynable to you; 24 and who euer touchith her bodies deed bi hem silf, schal be defoulid, and 'schal be vnclene `til to euentid; 25 and if it is nede, that he bere ony deed thing of these, he schal waische his clothis, and he schal be vnclene til to the goyng doun of the sunne. 26 Sotheli ech beeste that hath a clee, but departith not it, nether cheweth code, schal be vnclene; and what euer thing touchith it, schal be defoulied. 27 That that goith on hondis, of alle beestis that gon on foure feets, schal be vnclene; he, that touchith her bodies deed bi hem silf, schal be defoulied `til to euentid; 28 and he, that berith siche deed bodies, schal waische his clothis, and he schal be vnclene `til to euentid; for alle these thingis ben vnclene to you. 29 Also these thingis schulen be arettid among defoulied thingis, of these that ben moued on erthe; a wesele, and mows, and a cocodrille, ➀ alle bi her kynde; 30 mygal, ❼ camelion, and stellio, † and lacerta; ❼ and a maldewerp. 31 Alle these ben vnclene: he that touchith her bodies deed bi hem silf, schal be vnclene `til to euentid; 32 and that thing schal be defoulid, on which ony thing of her bodies deed bi hem silf fallith, as wel a vessel of tree, and a cloth, as skynnes `and heiris; and in what euer thing werk is maad, it schal be dippid in watir, and tho thingis schulen be defoulied `til to euentid, and so aftertho schulen be clensid. 33 Sotheli a vessel of erthe, in which ony thing of these fallith with yyne, schal be defoulid, and therfor it schal be brokun. 34 Ech mete, which ye schulen ete, schal be vnclene, if water § is sched thereon; and ech fletynge thing, which is drunken of ech vessel, `where ynné vnclene thingis bifelden, schal be vnclene; 35 and what euer thing of siche deed bodies bi hem silfe therinne, it schal be vnclene, whether furneisis, ethir vessels of thre feet, tho schulen be destried, and schulen be vnclene. 36 Sotheli wellis and cisternes, and al the congreagcation of watirs, schal be clene. He that touchith her bodi deed bi it silf, schal be defoulied. 37 If it fallith on seed, it schal not defoule the seed; 38 sotheli if ony man schedith seed with watir, and afterward the watir is touchid with deed bodies bi hem silf, it schal be defoulied anoon. 39 If a beeste is deed, which it is leueful to you to ete, he that touchith the deed bodi therof schal be vnclene `til to euentid; and he that etith therof ony thing, 40 ethir berith, schal waische his clothis, and schal be vnclene `til to euentid. 41 Al thing that crepith on erthe, schal be abhomynable, nether schal be takun in to mete. 42 'What euer thing goith on the brest and foure feets, and hath many feets, ethir drawun bi the erthe, ye schulen not ete, for it is abhomynable. 43 Nyle ye defoule youre soulis, nether touche ye ony thing of tho, lest ye ben vnclene; 44 for Y am youre Lord God; be ye hooli, for Y am hooli. Defoule ye not youre soulis in ech crepyng `beeste which is moued on erthe; for Y am the Lord, 45 that ladde you out of the lond of Egipt, that Y schulde be to you in to God; ye schulen be hooli, for Y am hooli. 46 This is the lawe of lynynge beestes, and of foulis, and of ech lynynge soule which is moued in watir, and crepith in erthe; 47 that ye knewe differences of clene thing and vnclene, and that ye wite what ye schulen ete, and what ye owen forsake.

12

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, `and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and thou shalt seie to hem, If a womman, whanne sche hath resseyued seed, childith a knaue child, sche schal be vnclene bi seuene daies bi the daies of departynge of corrupt blood, that renneth bi monethis;

* 11:22 aca tus, that is, fruyt of locust, whanne it bigynneth to haue wyngis. † 11:22 opymacus, that is, a beeste that fliith with serpents. ➀ 11:29 a cocodrille, that is, a beeste of iiii. feets, that hath nailes and teeth, and [hauynge the nether cheke vnmoable, and he s.] restith on the lond bi day, and in water bi nyyt. In Ebru it is an urchun. ❼ 11:30 mygal, ether a glotouen mows. an amygall, that is, a trecherous born beeste, and a gileful and most gloterouse mous. ➀ 11:30 camelion, that is, a beeste dyuersid in dyuere colours. a camelion, that is, a beest diuersid in to dyuere colours after dyuere lonyngis. † 11:30 stellio, that is, a worm that hath many briyt immes in the bak. stellio, that is, a worme pyntid as with sterris. ❼ 11:30 lacerta, that is, a serpent that hath many shuldris as hondis. § 11:34 watir, that is, vnclene watir. watir, that is, conteyned in a vessel, wherynne vnclene thing biforseid felde.
3 and the yong child schal be circumsidid in the eijithae dai. 4 Sotheli sche schal dwelle thre and thretti daies in the blood of hir purifiying; sche schal not touche ony hooli thing, neithir sche schal entre in to the seyntuarie, til the daies of her clensing be fillid. 5 Sotheli if sche childith a female, sche schal be vnclene twei woukis, bi the custom of flowynge of vnclene blood, and thre scoor and sixe daies sche schal dwelle in the blood of her clensoyn. 6 And whanne the daies of hir clensoyn, for a sone, ether for a douytir, ben fillid, sche schal bryngye a lomb of o yeer in to bret sacrifice, and a bryd of a culuer, ethir a turtle, for synne, to the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng; 7 and sche schal yuye to the preest, which schal offre tho bifor the Lord, and schal preye for hir, and so sche schal be clensid fro the fowyng of hir blood. This is the lawe of a womman childynge a male, ethir a female. 8 That if hir hond fyndith not, neithir may offre a lomb, sche schal take twei turtilis, ethir twei bridis of culueres, oon in to bret sacrifice, and the tother for synne; and the preest schal preye for hir, and so sche schal be clensid.

13

1 The Lord spak to Moxyes and Aaron, and seide, 2 A man in whos skyn and fleisch ryth dyuerse colour, ether whelke, ethir as sum schynynge thing, that is, a wounde of lepre, he schal be brouyt to Aaron preest, ether to oon `who euer of hise sones; 3 and whanne he seeth lepre in the skyn, and the heeris chuangide in to whijte colour, and that spice of lepre lowere than the tother skyn and fleisch, it is a wounde of lepre, and he schal be departid at the `doom of the preest. 4 Sotheli if schyynyng whijtynesse is in the skyn, neithir is lower than the tother fleisch, and the heeris ben of the formere colour, the preest schal close hym seuen daies; 5 and schal biholde hym in the seuenthe dai, and sotheli if the lepre wexith not fether, neithir passith the formere termes in the fleisch, eft the preest schal close hym ayen seuen other daies; 6 and schal biholde in the seuenthe day, if the lepre is derkere, and wexith not in the fleisch, the preest schal close hym, * for it is a scabbe; and the man schal waische his clothis, and he schal be clene. 7 That if the lepre wexith eft, after that he is seyn of the preest, and is yoldun to clennesse, he schal be brouyt to the preest, and schal be demed of vnclenesse. 8 If the wounde of lepre is in man, he schal be brouyt to the preest, and he schal se the man; 9 and whanne whijt colour is in the fleisch, and chaungith the siyt of heeris, † and thilke fleisch apperith quyk, 10 it schal be demid eldest lepre, and growun to the skyn; therfor the preest schal defoule hym, ‡ 11 and he schal not close eft, for it is of opyn vnclenesse. 12 But if lepre rennynge about in the skyn `flourith out, and hiliyt al the fleisch, fro the heed til to the feet, what euer thing falith vndur the siyt of iyen; the preest schal biholde hym, 13 and schal dene `that he is holdun with clemestye lepre, for all the skyn is turned in to whijtnesse, and therfor the man schal be cleene. 14 Sotheli whanne quyk fleisch apperith in hym, 15 thanne he schal be defouliyd bi the doom of the preest, and he schal be arettid among vncleene men; for quyk fleisch is vnclene, if it is spreynt with lepre. 16 That if the fleisch is turned eft in to whijtnesse, and hiliyt al the man, 17 the preest schal biholde hym, and schal dene, that he is cleene, 18 Fleisch and skyn, in which a botche is bred, 19 and is heelid, and `a step of wounde apperith whijt, ethir `sum deel reed, `in the place of the botche, the man schal be brouyt to the preest; 20 and whanne the preest seeth the place of lepre lowere than the tother fleisch, and the heeris turned in to whijtnesse, the preest schal defoule hym §; for the wounde of lepre is bred in the botche. 21 That if the heer is of the former colour, and the signe of wounde is sumdeel derk, and is not lowere than the `nyy fleisch, the preest schal close the man seuen daies; 22 and sotheli, if it wexith, the preest schal dene the man of lepre; 23 forsothe if it stondith in his place, it is a signe of botche, and the man schal be cleene. 24 Fleisch and skyn, which the fier hath brent, and is heelid, and hath a whijt ethir reed `signe

---

* 13:6 the preest schal clense him, that is, schal dene him [to be] cleene. † 13:9 chaungith the siyt of heeris, that is, the formere kyndly colour. ‡ 13:10 defoule him, that is, dene him [to be] foul. § 13:20 that is, aeme him foul.
of wounde, 25 the preest schal biholde it, and lo! if it is turned in to whijtnesse, and the place therof is lowere than the tothir skyn, the preest schal defeoule the man, for a wounde of lepre is bred in the `signe of wounde. 26 That if the colour of heeris is not chaungid, nether the wounde is lowere than the tother fleisch, and thilke spicke of lepre is sumdeel derk, the preest schal close the man bi seuene daies; 27 and in the seuenthe dai he schal biholde; if the lepre wexith in the fleisch, the preest schal defeoule the man; 28 ellis if the whijtnesse stondith in his place, and is not cleer newy, it is a wounde of breynnyn, and therfor the man schal be clensyd, for it is a signe of breynnyn. 29 A man ethir womman, in whos heed ethir beerd lepre buriounneth, the preest schal se hem; 30 and if the place is lowere than the tothir fleisch, and the heer is whijt, `and is sotilere, `ethir smallere, than it is wont, the preest schal defeoule hem, for it is lepre of the heed, and of the beerd. 31 Ellis if he seeth the place of wem euene with the nyy fleisch, and seeth the here blak, the preest schal close hem bi seuene daies, and seel in the seuenthe dai; 32 if the wem wexith not, and the heer is of his colour, and the place of wounde is euene with the tother fleisch, 33 the man schal be schauun, without the place of wem, and he schal be closid eth bi seuene othere daies. 34 If in the seuenthe day the wounde is seyn to haue stonde in his place, nether is lowere than the tother fleisch, the preest schal clense the man; and whanne his clothis ben waischun, he schal be cleene. 35 Ellis if aftir the clensyng a spotte wexith eth in the skyn, 36 the preest schal no more enquere, whether the heer is chaungid in to whijt colour, for aperthli he is vnclene. 37 Sotheli if the spotte stondith, and the heeris ben blake, knowe the preest that the man is heelid, and tristil `pronounce he the man cleene. 38 A man ethir a womman, in whos skyn whijtnesse apperith, the preest schal biholde hem; 39 if he perseuyeth, that whijtnesse `sum deel derk schyneth in the skyn, wite he, that it is no lepre, but a spotte of whijt colour, and that the man is cleene. 40 A man of whos heed heeris fleten awei, is calu, and clene; 41 and if heeris fallen fro the forheed, he is ballid, 42 and is cleene; ellis if in the ballidnesse bifoere, ether in the ballidnesse bihynde, whijt ether red colour is bred, and the preest seeth this, 43 he schal condemyne the man without doute of lepre, which is bred in the ballidnesse. 44 Therfor whoeuer is defoulid with lepre, and is departid at the doom of the preest, 45 he schal haue his clothis vnsewید, bareheed, the mouth hilid with a cloth, he schal crye hym silf defoulid, and viy; 46 in al tyme in which he is lepre and vnclene, he schal dwelle aloone without the castels. 47 A wollun cloth, ethir lynnun, that hath lepre in the warp, 48 ethir oof, ethir certis a skyn, ethir what euer thing is maad of skyn, 49 if it is corrupt with a whijt spotte, ethir reed, it schal be arettid lepre, and it schal be schewid to the preest; 50 which schal close it biholden bi seuene daies. 51 And ethi he schal biholde in the seuenthe dai, and if he perseuyeth, that it wexide, it schal be contynuel lepre; he schal deme the cloth defoulid, and al thing in which it is foundun; 52 and therfor the cloth schal be brente in flawmes. 53 That if he seeth that the spotte wexide not, he schal comaunde, 54 and thei schulen waische that thing wherynne the lepre is, and he schal close it ayen bi seuene othere daies; 55 and whanne he seeth the formere face not turned ayen, netheles that nether the lepre wexedde, he schal deme that thing vnclene, and he schal brenne it in fier, for lepre is sched in the ouer part of the cloth, ether thorouy al. 56 Ellis if the `place of lepre is derkere, aftir that the cloth is waischun, he schal breke awey that place, and schal departe fro the hool. 57 That if fleyngye lepre and vnsclenaed apperith furthermore in these places, that were vnweemmed bifoere, it owth be bren in fier; if it ceessith. 58 he schal waische the secounde tyme tho thingis that ben cleene, and tho schulen be cleene. 59 This is the lawe of lepre of cloth, wollun and lynnun, of warp and of oof, and of al purtenaunce of skyn, hou it owth to be clensyd, ethir `to be defoulid.

14

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, This is the custom of a leprous man, whanne he schal be clensid. He schal be brouyt to the preest, 3 which preest schal go out of the castels, and whanne he schal
fynde that the lepre is clensid, 4 he schal comande to the man which is clensid, that he offre for hym sylf towe quyke spairewis, whiche it is leueful to eke, and a ‘tree of cedre, and vermylyoun,’ and isope. 5 And the preest schal comande that oon of the sparewes be offrid in ‘a vessel of erthe,’ 6 on quyke watur; sothely he schal dippe the tother sparewe quyk with the ‘tre of cedre, and with a reed threed and ysope, in the blood of the sparewe offrid, 7 with which he schal sprengre seuensithis hym that schal be clensid, that he be purgid riytfuli; and he schal deluyere the quyk sparewe, that it fle in to the feeld. 8 And whanne the man hath waische his clothis, he schal schaue alle the heeres of the bodi, and he schal be waischun in watir, and he schal be clensid, and he schal entre in to the castels; so oneli that he dwelle without his tabernacle bi seuene daies; 9 and that in the seuenthe dai he schaue the heeri of the heed, and the beerd, and brewis, and the heeris of al the bodi. And whanne the clothis and bodi ben waischun, 10 et in the eiȝtith dai he schal take twei lambren without weum, and a scheep of o yeer without weum, and thre dymes of wheete flour, in to sacrifice, which be spreynte with oyle, and bi it sylf a sextarie of oyle. 11 And whanne the preest, that purgith the man, hath set hym and alle hise thingis bifor the Lord, in the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng, he schal take a lamb, 12 and schal offre it for trespas, and schal offre the sextarie of oyle; and whanne alle thingis ben offrid bifor the Lord, 13 he schal offre the lamb, where the sacrifice for synne and the brynt sacrifice is wont to be offrid, that is, in the hooli place; for as for synne so and for trespas the ofrynyng pertynyth to the preest; it is hooli of the nombre of hooli thingis. 14 And the preest schal take of the blood of sacrifice which is offrid for trespas, and schal putte on the laste part of the riyt eere ‘of hym which is clensid, and on the thombis of the riyt hond and foot. 15 And he schal putte of the sextarie of oyle in to his left hond, 16 and he schal dippe the riyt fyngur therynne, and schal spreynte seuensithis bifor the Lord. 17 Sothely he schal scheade that that is residue of the oyle in the left hond, on the laste part of the riyt eere ‘of hym which is clensid, and on the thombis of the riyt hond and foot, and on the blood which is sched for trespas, 18 and on the heed ‘of hym. 19 And the preest schal preye for hym bifor the Lord, and schal make sacrifice for synne; thanne he schal offre bunt sacrifice, 20 and schal putte it in the outer with hise fletynge sacrifices, and the man schal be clensid riytfuli. 21 That if he is pore, and his hoon may not fynde tho thingis that ben seid, he schal take for trespas a lamb to offrynge, that the preest preie for him, and the tene the part of wheete flour spreynt togidire with oyle in to sacrifice, and a sextarie of oyle, 22 and twei turtilis, ethir twei ‘briddis of culueris, of which oon be for synne, and the tothir in to brynt sacrifice; 23 and he schal offre tho in the eiȝythe dai of his clensyng to the preest, at the dore of tabernacle of witnessyng bifor the Lord. 24 And the preest schal take the lamb for trespas, and the sextarie of oyle, and schal reise togidire; 25 and whanne the lamb is offrid, he schal putte of the blood therof on the laste part of the riyt eere ‘of hym that is clensid, and on the thombis of his riyt hond and foot. 26 Sotheli the preest putte the part of oyle in to his left hond, 27 in which he schal dippe the fyngur of the riyt hond, and schal spreynte seuensithes ayens the Lord; 28 and the preest schal touche the laste part of the riyt eere ‘of hym that is clensid, and the thombe of the riyt hond and foot, in the place of blood which is sched out for trespas. 29 Sotheli he schal putte the tother part of oyle, which is in the left hond, on the ‘heed of the man clensid, that he plese the Lord for hym. 30 And he schal offre a turtle, ethir a culuer brid, 31 oon for trespas, and the tothir in to brynt sacrifice, with her fletynge ofryngis. 32 This is the sacrifice of a leprouse man, that may not haue alle thingis in to the clensyng of hym sylf. 33 And the Lord spak to Moises and Aaron, and seide, 34 Whanne ye han entrid in to the lond of Canaan, which lond Y schal yyyue to you in to possessioun, if the wounde of lepre is in the housis, 35 he schal go, whos the hous is, ‘and schal telle to the preest, and schal seie, It semeth to me, that as a wounde of lepre is in myn hous.

* 14:4 vermyloun, that is, a reed threed.
And the preest schal comaunde, 36 that thei bere out of the hous alle thingis before that he enter in to it, 37 and me se where it be lepre, lest alle thingis that ben in the hows, be maad vncleene; and the preest schal entre afteward, that he se the lepre of the hows. 38 And whanne he seeth in the wallis therof as little valeis `foule bi palenesse, ethir bi reednesse, and lowere than the tother hiyere part, 39 he schal go out at the dore of the hows, and anoon he schal close it bi seuene daies. 40 And he schal turne ayen in the seuenthe day, and schal se it; if he fyndith that the lepre encreeisside, 41 he schal comaunde that the stoonys be cast out, in whych the lepre is, and that tho stonys be cast out of the citee in an vncleene place. 42 Sothelie he schal comaunde that thilke hows be rasid with ynni bi cumpas, and that the dust of the rasynge be spreynyt without the citee, in an vncleene place, and that othere stoonys be put ayen for these, that ben takun awey, and that the hows be daubid with othir morter. 43 But if aftir that the stoonus ben takun awey, and the dust is born out, 44 and othere erthe is daubid, the preest entriyth, and seeth the lepre turned ayen, and the wallis spreynyt with spottis, the lepre is stidfastly dwellynge, and the hows is vnclene; 45 which hows thei schulen destroye anoon, and thei schulen caste out of the citee, in an vncleene place, the stoonys therof, and the trees, and al the dust. 46 He that entriyth in to the hous, whanne it is schit, schal be vnclene `til to euentid, 47 and he that slepieth and etith ony thing therynne, schal waischic hise clothis. 48 That if the preest entriyth, and seeth that the lepre encreeisside not in the hows, aftir that it was daubid the secounde tyme, he schal clense it; for heelthe is yolde. 49 And in the clensyng therof he schal take twey sparewis, and `a tre of cedre, and `a reed threed, and isope. 50 And whanne o sparewe is offrid in a vessel of erthe, on quyk watre, 51 he schal take the `tre of cedre, and ysope, and reed threed, and the quyk sparewe, and he schal dippe alle thingis in the blood of the sparewe offrid, and in lyuyngge wattris; 52 and he schal sprynge the hows seuen sithis; and he schal clense it as wel in the blood of the sparewe as in lyuyngge wattris, and in the quyk sparewe, and in the `tre of cedre, and in ysope, and `reed threed. 53 And whanne he hath left the sparewe to fle in to the feelde frely, he schal preye for the hows, and it schal be clensid riytfuli. 54 This is the lawe of al lepre, 55 and of smytynge, of lepre of clothis, and of housis, 56 of synghe of wounde, and of little whelkis brekyng out, of spotte schynyngge, and in colours chaungid in to dyuerse spices, 57 that it may be wist, what is cleene, ether uncleene.

1 And the Lord spak to Moises and Aaron, 2 and seide, Speke ye to the sones of Israel, and seie ye to hem, A man that suffrith the rennyng out of seed, schal be vncleene; 3 and thanne he schal be demed to be suget to this vice, whanne bi alle momentis foul vmour `ethir moysture cleueth to his fleisch, and growth togidere. 4 Eph bed in which he slepieth schal be vncleene, and where euer he sittith. 5 If ony man touchith his bed, he schal waische his clothis, and he schal be waischun in watir, and schal be vncleene `til to euentid. 6 If a man sittith where he satt, also thilke man schal waischic hise clothis, and he schal be waischun in watir, and schal be vncleene `til to euentid. 7 He that touchith hise fleischis, schal waischic hise clothis, and he schal be waischun in watir, and schal be vncleene `til to euentid. 8 If sych a man castith out spetyng on hym that is cleene, he schal waische his clothis, and he schal be waischun in watir, and schal be vncleene `til to euentid. 9 The sadil on which he sittith, schal be vncleene; and ech man that touchith what euer thing is vndur hym that suffrith the fleetyng out of seed, schal be defouild `til to euentid. He that berith ony of these thingis, schal waische hise clothis, and he schal be waischun in watir, and schal be vncleene `til to euentid. 11 Ech man, whom he that is such touchith with hondis not waischun bifore, schal waische hise clothis, and he schal be waischun in watir, and schal be vncleene `til to euentid. 12 `A vessel of erthe which he touchith, schal be brokun; but a `vessel of tre schal be waischun in watir. 13 If he that suffrith sich a passioune, is heelid, he schal noumbe seuene daies aftir his clensyng, and whanne the clothis and al `the bodi ben waischun in lyuyngge wattris, he schal be cleene. 14 Forsothe in
the eiythe dai he schal take twei turtlis, ethir twei `briddis of a culuer, and he schal come in the `sity of the Lord at the dore of tabernacle of witnessynge, and schal yu ye tho to the preest; 15 and the preest schal make oon for synne, and the tother in to brent sacrifice; and the preest schal preye for hym bifor the Lord, that he be clensid fro the fleetyng out of his seed. 16 A man fro whom the seed of letcherie, `ethir of fleischli couplyng, goith out, schal waische in watir al his bodi, and he schal be vncleene `til to euentid. 17 He schal waische in watir al his bodi, and he schal be vncleene `til to euentid.

The womman with which he `is couplid fleischli, schal be waischun in watir, and schal be vncleene `til to euentid. 19 A womman that suffrith the fleetyng out of blood, whanne the moneth cometh ayen, schal be departid bi seuene daies; ech man that touchith hir schal be vncleene `til to euentid, and the place in which schal be depairt ether sittith in the daies of hir departryng, schal be defoulen. 21 He that touchith her bed, schal waische hise clothis, and he schal be waischun in watir, and schal be vncleene `til to euentid. 22-23 Who euer touchith ony vessel on which schal be depairt ether sittith, he schal waische hise clothis, and he schal be waischun in watir, and schal be defoulen `til to euentid. 24 If a man is couplid fleischli with hir in the tyme of blood that renneth bi monethis, he schal be vncleene bi seuene daies, and ech bed in which he slepith schal be defoulen. 25 A womman that suffrith in many daies the `fletyng out of blood, not in the tyme of monethis, ethir which womman ceessith not to flet out blood affor the blood of monethis, schal be vncleene as longe as sche `schal be suget to this passioun, as if sche is in the tyme of monethis. 26 Ech bed in which sche slepith, and `vessel in which sche sittith, schal be defoulen. 27 Who euer touchith hir schal waische his clothis, and he schal be waischun in watir, and schal be vncleene `til to euentid. 28 If the blood stondith, and ceessith to flet out, sche schal noumber seuene daies of hir clensyng, and in the eiythe dai sche schal offre for hir silt to the preest twei turtlis, ethir twei `briddis of culueris, at the dore of the tabernacle of witnessynge; 30 and the preest schal make oon for synne, and the tother in to brent sacrifice; and the preest schal preye for hir bifor the Lord, and for the fleetyng out of hir vnclenesse. 31 Therfor ye schulen teche the sones of Israel, that thei eschew vncleneness, and that thei die not for her filthis, whanne thei defoulen my tabernacle which is among hem. 32 This is the lawe of hym that suffrith fleetyng out of seed, and which is defouled with fleischli couplyng, and of a womman which is departid in the tymes of monethis, ethir which flowith out in contynuel blood, and of the man that slepith with hir.

16

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, affir the deeth of the twei sones of Aaron, whanne thei offriden alien fier, and weren slayn, and comaundide to hym, 2 and seide, Speke thou to Aaron, thi brother, that he entre not in al tyme in to the seyntuarie, which is with ynye the veil bifor the propiciatorie, bi which the arke is hild, that he die not; for Y schal appere in a cloude on Goddis answeryng place; 3 `no but he do these thynge before. He schal offer a calf for synne, and a ram in to brent sacrifice; 4 he schal be clothid with a lynynn coote, he schal hide the schamefast membris with pryuy lynynn clothis; he schal be gird with a lynynn girdle, he schal putte a lynynn mytre on his heed; for these clothis ben hooli, with whiche alle he schal be clothid, whanne he is waischun. 5 And he schal take of al the multitude of the sones of Israel twei kidis for synne, and o ram in to brent sacrifice; 6 and whanne he offrith a calf, and preieth * for hym, 7 and for his hows, he schal make twei `buckis of geet to stonde bifor the Lord, in the dore of the tabernacle of witnessynge; 8 and he schal sende `on euer eithir, o lot to the Lord, and another lot to the goot that schal be sent out. 9 Whos lot goith out to the Lord, he schal offre it for synne; 10 sotheli whos lot goith out in to goot that schal be sent out, he schal sette hym quyk bifor the Lord, that he sende preyers `on hym, and sende hym out in to wildirnesse. 11 Whanne these thyngeis ben doon rightfully, he schal offre the calf, and `he schal preye for hym silt, and

* 166 and preieth, in Ebreu it is, and clensith, that is, ordeyneth to clense.
for his hows, and schal ofre the calf. 12 And whanne he hath take the censeer, which he hath fillid of the coolis of the auter, and 13 he hath take in hond the 'swete smellynge spicerie maad into encense, he schal entre ouer the veile in to the hooli thingis; that whanne swete smellynge spiceries ben put on the fier, the cloude and 'vapour of thile Goddis answeryng place, which is on the witnessyng,† and he die not. 14 Also he schal take of the 'blood of the calf, and he schal sprengne seunsithis with the fyngur ayens 'the propiciatorie, 'to the eest. 15 And whanne he hath slayn the 'buk of geet, for synne of the puple, he schal brynge in the blood therof with ynne the veile, as it is comauend of the 'blood of the calf, that he spryngne euene ayens Goddis answeryng place, 16 and he schal clense the seyntuarie fro vnclenessis of the sones of Israel, and fro her trespassynys, and alle synnes. Bi this custom he schal do in the tabernacle of witnessyng, which is set among hem, in the myddis of partis ‡ of the abitacioun 'of hem. 17 No man be in the tabernacle, whanne the bishop schal entre in to the seyntuarie, that he preye for hym silf, and for his hows, and for al the cumpeny of Israel, til he go out of the tabernacle. 18 Sotheli whanne he hath go out to the auter which is bifor the Lord, preye he for hym silf, and schede he on the hornes therof, bi cumpas, the blood 'that is takun of the calf, and of the 'buk of geet; 19 and sprynghe seunsithis with the fyngur, and clense he, and halewe the autir fro vnclenessis of the sones of Israel. 20 Aftir that he hath clensid the seyntuarie, and tabernacle, and auter, thanne ofre he the lyuynge 'buc of geet; 21 and whanne euer eithir hond is set on the heed therof, knowleche the preest alle the wickidnessis of the sones of Israel, and alle the trespassis and synnes 'of hem, which the preest schal wisce to the heed therof, and schal sende hym out in to deseert bi a man maad redi. 22 And whanne the 'buc of geet hath bore alle the wickidnessis 'of hem in to a deseert lond, 23 and is left 'in deseert, Aaron schal turn ayen in to the tabernacle of witnessyng; and whanne the clothis ben put of, in whiche he was clothid bifoire, whanne he entrid in to the seyntuarie of God, and ben left there, 24 he schal waische his fleisch in the hooli place, and he schal be clothid in his owen clothis, and aftir that he hath go out, and hath ofrif the brenct sacrifice of hym silf, and of the puple, he schal preye as wel for hym silf, as for the puple; 25 and he schal brenne on the auter the innere fatnesse which is ofrif for synne. 26 Sotheli he that leet go the 'buk of geet able to be sent out, schal waische hise clothis and bodi with water, and so he schal entre in to the castels. 27 Forsothe theil schulen bere out of the castels the calf and 'buk of geet, that weren ofrif for synne, and whos blood was brouyn in to the seyntuarie, that the clensyng were fillid; and theil schulen brenne bi fier as well the skynyns, as the fleischis and dung of tho. 28 And who euer brenneth tho, schal waische hise clothis and fleisch in watir, and so he schal entre in to the castels. 29 And this schal be to you a lawful thing euerlastynyng; in the seuenthe monethe, in the tente dai of the monethe, ye schulen turment youre soulis, and ye schulen not do ony werk, nethir a man borun in the lond, nether a comelyng which is a pilgrmy among you. 30 The deluyerung fro synne, and the clensyng of you schal be in this dai, ye schulen be clensis bifoire the Lord fro alle youre synnes; 31 for it is sabat of restynge, and ye schulen turment youre soulis bi euerlastynyng religioyn. 32 Sotheli the preest schal clense, which is anoyntid, and whos hondis ben hailwid, that he be set in preesthod for his fadir; and he schal be clothid in a lynnun halewe, and in hooli clothis, 33 and he schal clense the seyntuarie, and the tabernacle of witnessyng, and the auter, and the preestis, and al the puple. 34 And this schal be to you a lawful thing euerlastynyng, that ye preye for the sones of Israel, and for alle the synnes 'of hem, onys in the yeer. Therfor he dide, as the Lord comaundide to Moises.

17

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speke thou to Aaron, 2 and to hise sones, and to alle the sones of Israel, and seide thou to hem, This is the word which the Lord comaundide, 3 and seide, Ech man of

† 16:13 which is on the witnessing, that is, on the ark with the tablis of lawe. ‡ 16:16 of partis, in Ebreu it is, of filthys.
17:4

the haws of Israel schal be gilte of blood, if he sleeth an oxe, * ether a sheep, ethir a geet in the castels, ethir out of the castels, and offrifte not an offrung to the Lord at the dore of the tabernacle; as he schedde mannus blood, so he schal perische fro the myddis of his puple. 5 Therfor the sones of Israel owent to offre her sacrifices to the preest, whiche thei sleen in the feeld, that tho be halewid to the Lord, bifor the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng, and that thei offre tho pisible sacrifices to the Lord. 6 And the preest schal scheed the blood on the aner of the Lord, at the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng; and he schal brenne the ynnere fatnesse in to odour of sweetnesse to the Lord. 7 And thei schulen no more offre her sacrifices to fendis, with whiche thei diden fornycacions; i schal be a lawfull thing euerlastyng to hem, and to the afitcorimers of hem. 8 And thou schalt seie to hem, A man of the haws of Israel, and of the comelyngis that ben pilgryms among you, that offrifte a bren sacreifice, ethir a slayn sacrifice, 9 and brynghit it not to the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng, that it be offrid to the Lord, schal perische fro his puple. 10 If ony man of the sones of Israel, and of the comelyngis that ben pilgryms among you, ethit blood, Y schal sette faste my face ayens the soule of hym, and Y schal leese hym fro his puple; 11 for the lijf of fleisch is in blood, and Y yaf that blood to you, that ye clense on myn aiter for youre souls, and that the blood be for the synne of soule. 12 Therfor Y seide to the sones of Israel, Ech lyuynge man of you schal not ete blood, nethir of the comelyngis that ben pilgryms among you. 13 What euer man of the sones of Israel, and of the comelyngis that ben pilgryms anentis you, takith a wylde beeste, ethir a brid, whiche it is leufel to ete, whether bi huntyng, whether bi haukyng, scheed the blood therof, and hile it with erthe; 14 for the lijf of ech fleisch is in blood. Wherfor Y seide to the sones of Israel, Ye schulen not ete the blood of ony fleisch, for the lijf of fleisch is in blood, and who euer ethit blood, schal perische. 15 A man that etith a thing deed bi it silf, ethir takun of a beeste, as wel of men borin in the lond, as of comelyngis, he schal vaische his clothis and hym silf in watir, and he schal be defoulid til to euentid; and by this ordre he schal be maad cleene; that if he waischit not his clothis, ether his bodi, he schal bere his wickdnesse.

18

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, 2 and thou schalt seie to hem, Y am youre Lord God; 3 ye schulen not do by the custom of the lond of Egypt, in which ye dwelliden; ye schulen not do bi the custom of the cuntrei of Canaan, to which Y schal brynge you yn, nethir ye schulen go in the lawfull things of hem. 4 Ye schulen do my domes, and ye schulen kepe wyn heestis, and ye schulen go in tho; Y am youre Lord God. 5 Kepe ye my lawis and domes, whiche a man schal do, and schal lyue in tho; Y am youre Lord God. 6 Ech man schal not neiy to the nyy woman of his blood, that he schewe the filthe of hir; Y am the Lord. 7 Thou schalt not diskuyuere the filthe of thi fadir and the filthe of thi modir; sche is thi modir, thou schalt not schewe hir filthe. 8 Thou schalt not vnhile the filthe of the wijf of thi fadir, for it is the filthe of thi fadir. 9 Thou schalt not schewe the filthe of thi sistir, of fadir ether of modir, which sister is gendrid at hoeome ether without forth. 10 Thou schalt not schewe the filthe of the douyter of thi sone, ether of neece of thi douyter, for it is thi filthe. 11 Thou schalt not schewe the filthe of the douyter of the wijf of thi fadir, which sche childec to thi fadir, and is thi sistir. 12 Thou schalt not opene the filthe of the sister of thi fadir, for sche is the fleisch of thi fadir. 13 Thou schalt not schewe the filthe of the sistir of thi modir, for sche is the fleisch of thi modir. 14 Thou schalt not schewe the filthe of the brothir of thi fadir, neithir thou schalt neiy to his wijf, which is ioyned to thee bi affinyte. 15 Thou schalt not schewe the filthe of thi sones wijf, for sche is the wijf of thi sone, nethir thou schalt diskiiure hir schenship; and no man take his brotheris

---

* 17:3 if he sleeth, etc. bi the maner of sacrifice.   † 17:10 In Ebreu it is, eny blood.   ‡ 17:15 deed, this is vndirstondun of beests grauntid to mete. * 18:6 nyy, onely degrees of consanguinete expressid in this co. ben forbedun in maricge.   † 18:9 at hoeome ether withoute, that is, in wedloc, ether out therof.   ‡ 18:10 neece, that is, the douyter of thi douyter.
18:16 Thou shalt not schewe the filthe of * the wif of thi brother, for it is the filthe of thi brothir. 17 Thou shalt not schewe the filthe of thi wif,§ of hir doughtir; thou shalt not take the doughtir of hir sone, and the doughtir of hir doughtir, that thou schewe hir schenship; thei ben the fleisch of hir, and siche letcherie is incest. 18 Thou shalt not take ‘the sister of thi wif, in to concubynaghe * of hir, nethir thou shalt schewe ‘the filthe of hir, while thi wif lyueth yit. 19 Thou shalt not neye to a womman that suffrith renyng of blood of monethe, nethir thou shalt schewe hir filthe, 20 Thou shalt not do letcherie with ‘the wif of thi neyborne, nether thou shalt be defoulid with medlyng of seed. 21 Thou shalt not yuye of thi seed, that it be offrid to the idol Moloch, nether thou shalt defoule the name of thi God; Y am the Lord. 22 Thou shalt not be medlid with a man bi letcherie of womman, for it is abhomynacioun. 23 Thou shalt not do letcherie with ony beeste, nethir thou shalt be defoulid with it. A womman schal not ligge vnder a beeste, nether schal be medlid therwith,† for it is greet synne. 24 Be ye not defoulid in alle these thingis, in which alle ‘folks, ether hethen men, ben defoulid, whiche folks Y schal caste out bifor youre syt, 25 of which the lond is defoulid, of which lond Y schal vysyte the grete synnes, that it spewe out his dwellers. 26 Kepe ye my lawful thingis and domes, that ye do not of alle these abhomynacions, as wel a man borun in the lond as a comelyng which is a pilgrym at you. 27 For the dwellers of the lond, that weren bifor you, dien alle these abhomynacions, and defouliden that lond. 28 Therfor be ye war, lest it caste out viliche also you in lijk manere, whanne ye han do lijk synnes, as it castide out vileche the folk, that was bifor you. 29 Ech man that doith ony thing of these abhomynacions, schal perische fro the myddis of his puple. 30 Kepe ye myn heestis; nyle ye do tho thingis, whiche thei that weren bifor you dien, and be ye not defoulid in tho; Y am youre Lord God.

§ 18:17 of thi wif, etc., in Ebrew it is, the filthe of a womman, and of hir doughtir. 18:18 In Ebru it is, to anguish of hire. † 18:23 nether schal be medlid therwith, that is, defoulid bi fleisly knowing therof.

19 1 The Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 2 Speke thou to al the cumpeny of the sones of Israel, and thou shalt seie to hem, Be ye hooli, for Y am hooli, youre Lord God. 3 Ech man drede his fadir and his modir. Kepe ye my sabatis; Y am youre Lord God. 4 Nyle ye be turned to ydols, nether ye schulen make to you yotun goddis; Y am youre Lord God. 5 If ye offren a sacrifice of pesible thingis to the Lord, that it be quemeuf, 6 ye schulen ete it in that day, in which it is offrid, and in the tother dai; solethi what euer thing is residue in to the thridde dai, ye schulen brenne in fier. 7 If ony man etith therof aftir twei daes, he schal be vnholi, and gilli of vnfithfulnes ‘ether Wickidnesse; and he schal bere his Wickidnesse, 8 for he defoulide the hooli thing of the Lord, and his soule schal perische fro his puple. 9 Whanne thou shalt speke the fruytis of thi lond, thou shalt not kitte ‘til to the ground the corn of the lond, nether thou shalt gadere the eoris of corn that ben left; 10 nethir in thi yvner thou shalt gadere reysyns and greynes fallynge doun, but thou shalt leuee to be gadereid of pore men and pilgryms; Y am youre Lord God. 11 Ye schulen not do thefte. Ye schulen not lye, and no man disseyue his neiybour. 12 Thou shalt not forsware in my name, nethir thou shalt defoule the name of thi God; Y am the Lord. 13 Thou shalt not make fals chalenge to thi neyborne, nethir thou shalt oppresse hym bi violence. The werk of thin hirid man schal not dwelle at thee til the mostowit. 14 Thou shalt not curse a deef man, nether thou shalt sette an huryng bifor a blynd man; but thou shalt drede thi Lord God, for Y am the Lord. 15 Thou shalt not do that, that is wickid, nether thou shalt dene vniustit; biholde thou not the persoone of a pore man, nethir onoure thou the face of a mytty man; deme thou iustiti to thi neyborne. 16 Thou shalt not be a sclaunderere, nether a priuey babciter in the puplic; thou shalt not stonde ayens the blood of thi neyborne *; Y am the Lord. 17 Thou shalt not hate thi brothir in thin herte,
but repreue hym opynly, lest thou haue synne on hym. 18 Thou schalt not seke veniaunce, nether thou schalt be myndeful of the wrong of thi cyteseyns; thou schalt loue thi freend as thi sylf; Y am the Lord. 19 Kepe ye my lawis. Thou schalt not make thi beestis to genere with the lyuynge beestis of another kynde. Thou schalt not sowe the feeld with dyuere sede. Thou schalt not be clothed in a cloth, which is wouun of twei thingis. 20 If a man slepith with a womman by fleischly knowynge of seed, which womman is an 'hand maide, ye, a noble womman of kyn, and netheles is not ayenbouyt bi prijs, nethir rewardid with fredom, bothe † schulen be betun, and thei schulen not die, for sche was not fre. 21 Sotheli the man for his trespas schal ofre a ram to the Lord, at the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng; 22 and the preest schal preye for hym, and for his trespas, bifor the Lord; and the Lord schal be merciful to hym, and the synne schal be foryouun. 23 Whanne ye han entrid in to the lond of biheest, and han plauntid therynne applis trees, ye schulen do awei the firste flouris; the applis whiche tho trees bryngen forth, schulen be vn-cleene to you, nethir ye schulen ete of tho. 24 Forsothe in the fourthe yeer al the fruyt of tho trees schal be 'halewid preiseful ‡ to the Lord; 25 forsothe in the fifthye yeer ye schulen ete fruytis, and schulen gadere applis, whiche tho trees bryngen forth; Y am youre Lord God. 26 Ye schulen not ete fleisch with blood. Ye schulen not make veyn diuynyn, nether ye schulen kepe dremes; 27 nether ye schulen clippe the heer in round, nether ye schulen schaua the beerd; and on deed men ye schulen not kitte youre fleischis, nether ye schulen make to you on yfur gyrus, ether markis in youre fleisch; Y am the Lord. 29 Sette thou not thi douytir to do leccerie for hire, and the lond be defoulid, and be fillid with synne. 30 Kepe ye my sabatis, and drede ye my seyntrarie; Y am the Lord. 31 Bowe ye not to astronomers, nether axe ye ony thing of fals dyuynours, that ye be defoulid bi hem; Y am youre Lord God. 32 Rise thou bifoer an hoor heed, and onoure thou the persoone of an eld man,§ and drede thou thi Lord God; Y am the Lord. 33 If a comelyng enhabithit in youre lond, and dwellith among you, dispise ye not hym, 34 but be he among you as a man borun in the lond; and ye schulen loue hym as you sylf, for also ye weren comelyngis in the lond of Egipt; Y am youre Lord God. 35 Nyle ye do ony wickid thing in doom, in reule, in weynte, and in mesure; the balance be iust, 36 and the weytyis be euene, the buschel be iust, and the sextarie be euene; Y am youre Lord God, that ladde you out of the lond of Egipt. 37 Kepe ye alle myn heestis, and alle domes, and do ye tho; Y am the Lord.

20

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 2 Speke thou these thingis to the sones of Israel, If eny man of the sones of Israel, and of the comelyngis that dwellen in Israel, yyueth of his seed to the ydol Moloch, die he bi deeth; the puple of the lond schal stone him. 3 And Y schal sette faste my face ayens hym, and Y schal kitte awei him fro the myddis of my puple, for he yaf of his seed to Moloch, and defoulide my seyntrarie, and defoulide myn hooli name. 4 That if the puple of the lond is negglicant, and as litil charynge myn heeste, and suffrith the man that yaf of his seed to Moloch, nether wole sle hym, Y schal sette my face on that man, 5 and his kynrede, and Y schal kitte doun hym, and alle that consentiden to him, that thei schulden do fornyacioun with Moloch, fro the myddis of her puple. 6 If a man bowith to astronomers, and false dyuynours, and doith fornyacioun with hem, Y schal sette my face ayens hym, and Y schal sle hym fro the mydis of hys puple. 7 Be ye halewid, and be ye hooli, for Y am hooli, youre Lord God. 8 Kepe ye myn heestis, and do ye tho, for Y am the Lord that halewe you. 9 He that cursith his fadir, ether moder, die bi deeth; if a man cursith fadir and moder, his blood be on hym. 10 If a man doith leccerie with 'the wif of another man, and doith auowtrie with 'the wif of his neybore, bothe auowter and auowtresse

† 19:20 bothe etc. in Ebrue it is, sche schal be betun. ‡ 19:24 preiseful, in Ebrue it is, to hem that preysen the Lord. § 19:32 an eeld man vndurstonde of him that is eeld in vertues and wisdom.
die bi deeth. 11 If a man slepith with his stepdamme, and schewith 'the schenship of his fadir, bothe die bi deeth; her blood be on hem. 12 If ony man slepith with 'his sones wijf, euer either die, for thei han wrouyt greet synne; her blood be on hem. 13 If a man slepith with a man, bi letcherie of a womman, euer either hath wrouyt vnlueful thing, die thei bi deeth; her blood be on hem. 14 He that weddith ouer his wijf hir moder, hath wrouyt greet synne; he schal be brent quyk with hem, and so greet vnlueful doyng schal not dwelle in the myddis of you. 15 He that doith letcherie with a greet beeste, ethir a litle beeste die bi deeth, also sle ye the beeste. 16 A womman that liggith vndur ony beeste, be slayn togidere with it; the blood 'of hem be on hem. 17 He that takith his sistir 'the douytir of his fadir, ether the douytier of his modir, and seith hir filthe, and sche seeth the schenship of the brothir, thei han wrouyt an vnlueful thing, bothe schulen be slayn in the siyt of her puple; for thei schewiden togidere thei filthe, and thei schulen bere her wickidnesse. 18 If a man doith fleischly knowyng with a womman * in the flux of monethe,† and schewith hir filthe, and sche openeth the welle of hir blood, bothe schulen be slayn fro the myddis of her puple. 19 Thou schalt not diskuyere the filthe of thi modris sistir, and of thi fadris sistir; he, that doith this, schal 'make nakid the schenship of his fleisch, and bothe schulen bere her wickidnesse. 20 He that doith fleischli knowyng with the wijf of 'his fadris brother, ether of his modris brother, and schewith the filthe of his kyn, bothe schulen bere her synne, thei schulen die without fre children.‡ 21 He that weddith 'the wijf of his brother, doith an vnlueful thing; he schewide 'the filthe of his brother, he schal be without fre children.‡ 22 Kepe ye my lawis and my domes, and do ye tho, lest the lond, in to which ye schulen entre and dwelle, caste out villiche also you.

23 Nyle ye go in the lawful thingis $ of naciouns, whiche Y schal caste out bifor you, for thei diden alle these thingis, and Y hadde abhomynacioun of hem. 24 Forsothe Y speke to you, Welde ye 'the lond of hem, which Y schal yuye to you in to eritage, the lond flowyng with mylk and hony; Y am youre Lord God, that departide you fro othere puplis. 25 Therfor also ye departe a cleene beeste fro vnclene, and a cleene brid fro vnclene, lest ye defoule youre soulsis in a beeste, and in briddis, and in alle thingis that ben mowerd in erthe, and whiche thingis Y schewide to you to be defouled. 26 Ye schulen be hooli to me, for 'Y am the hooli Lord, and Y departide you fro othere puplis, that ye schulen be myne. 27 A man ethir a womman, in which is an vnclene spirit spekyinge in the 'wombe, ethir 'a spirit of fals dyuynynge,* die thei bi deeth; men schulen oppresse hem bi stoonus; her blood be on hem.

21

1 And the Lord seide to Moyses, Speke thou to preestis, the sones of Aaron, and thou schalt seie to hem, A preest be not defoulyng in the deed men of hise citeysens, 2 no but oneli in kynesmen and ny of blood, that is, on fadir and modir, and sone and douytier, and brother and sister, virgyn, which is not weddid to man; 4 but nether he schal be defould in the prince of his puple. 5 Preestis schulen not schaue the heed, nether beerd, nether thei schulen make keruyngis in his fleischis; thei schulen be hooli to her God, 6 and thei schulen not defoule his name; for thei offren encense of the Lord, and the looues of her God, and therfore thei schulen be hooli. 7 A preest schal not wedde a wijf a corrupt womman, and a 'foul hoore, nether he schal wedde 'hir that is for sakun of the hosebonde, for he is halewids to his God, 8 and offrith the looues of settyng forth; therfor be he hooly, for 'Y am the hooli Lord that halewith you. 9 If the 'doutir of a preest is takun in defouyling

---

* 20:18 If a man doith fleischli knowing with a womman, etc. that is vndurstonnden of that man that wittingly knowith sich a womman, and is conuyct therof in doom, elles he schal be vnclene in vij. dayes, as in xv. co. biforn. † 20:18 that is, while the blood durith that renneth by monethes. ‡ 20:20 with out fre children, that is, if children be borun of schedloc, thei schulen be vnlawful and schulen not be eiris. Austyn and $ 20:23 nyle ye go in the lawful thingis of naciouns, that is, in worschiping and in the maner of lyuyng of hem. * 20:27 This is not vndurstonndun of wode men in which the wickid spirit spekith with out her procuryng, but of hem that procureyn that the deuel speke in hem.
Leviticus 21:10

of virgynite, and defouleth the name of hir fadir, sche schal be brent in flawmes. 10 The bishop, that is the moost preest among his brethren, on whose heed the aoonytng is sched, and whose hondis ben sacrid in preesthod, and he is clothed in hooly clothis, schal not diskyuere his heed, he schal not tere hise clothis, 11 and outirli he schal not entre to ony man; and he schal not be defoulid on his fadir and modir, 12 neither he schal go out of hooly thingsis, lest he defoule the seyntuarie of the Lord, for the oile of hooly aoonytng of his God is on hym; Y am the Lord. 13 He schal wedde a wif virgyn; 14 he schal not take a widewe, and forsakun, and a foul womman, and hoore, but a damesele of his puple; 15 medle he not the generacion of his kyn to the comyn puple of his folk, for Y am the Lord, that 1halewe hym. 16 And the Lord spak to Moyses, 17 and seide, Speke thou to Aaron; a man of thi seed, bi meynes, that hath a wem, schal not offre breed to his God, 18 nethir schal neiy to his seruyce; 19 if he is blind; if he is crokidy; if he is ether of litil, ether of greet, and wrong nose; if he is 1of brokun foot, ethir hond; 20 if he hath a botche; ethir if he is blereiyed; if he hath whijt colour in the iye, that lettith the siyt; if he hath contynuel scabbe; if he hath a drye scabbe in the bodi; ethir 1is brokun 1in the pryuy membris. 21 Ech man of the seed of Aaron preest, which man hath a wem, schal not neiy to offre sacrifisses to the Lord, nether 1to offre loues to his God; 22 netheles he schal ete the loues that ben offrid in the seyntuarie, 23 so onelie that he entr no withyn the veil; he schal not neiy to the auer, for he hath a wem, and he schal not defoulie my seyntuarie; Y am the Lord that halewe hem. 24 Therfor Moises spak to Aaron, and to hise sones, and to al Israel, alle thingis that weren comauandid to hym.

22

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, and seide, Speke thou to Aaron and to hise sones, 2 that thei be war of these thingis of the sones of Israel, whiche thingis ben halewid; and that they defoulie not the name of thingis halewid to me, whiche thingis thei offren; Y am the Lord. 3 Seie thou to hem, and to the attir comeris of hem, Ech man of youre kynrede, `which man neiyeth to tho thingis that ben halewid, and whiche thingis the sones of Israel offren to the Lord, in 1which man is vncleenesse, schal perische biforn the Lord; Y am the Lord. 4 A man of the seed of Aaron, 1which man is leprouse, ethir suffrith `fleyng out of seed, schal not ete of these thingis, that ben halewid to me, til he be heelid. He that touchith an vncleene thing on a deed bodi, and fro whom the seed as of lecherie goith out, and which touchith a crepynge beeste, 5 and what euer vncleene thing, whos touchyng is foul, 6 schal be vncleene `til to euentid, and he schal not ete these thingis, that ben halewid to me; but whanne he hath waicho his fleisch in watir, 7 and the sunne hath go doun, thanne he schal be clensid, and schal ete halewid thingis, for it is his mete. 8 He schal not ete a thing deed bi it siff, and takun of a beeste, nethir he schal be defoulid in tho; Y am the Lord. 9 Thei schulen kepe myn heestis, that thei be not suget to synne, and die in the seyntuarye, whanne thei han defoulid it; Y am the Lord that halewe you. 10 Ech alien schal not ete of thingis halewid; the hyne which is a straunger, and the hirid man of the preest, schulen not ete of tho. Sotheli these seruauntis, 11 whom the preest hath bouyt, and which is a borun seruaunt of his hows, schulen ete of tho. 12 If the 1doyer of the preest is wedd in to ony of the puple, sche schal not ete of these thingis that ben halewid, and of the firste fruytis; 13 sotheli if sche is a widewe, ether forsakun, and turneth ayn with out fre children to 1the hows of hir fadir, schal schal be susteyned bi the metis of hir fadir, as a damysel was wont; ech alien hath not power to ete of tho. 14 He that etith bi ignoraunce of halewid thingis, schal adde the fyuete part with that that he eet, and `schal yuye to the preest in seyntuarie, 15 and thei schulen not defoulie the halewid thingis of the sones of Israel, which thei offren to the Lord, 16 lest perauenture thei suffren the wickidnesse of her trespas, whanne thei han ete halewid thingis; Y am the Lord that 1halewe hem. 17 The Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 18 Speke thou to Aaron and to hise sones, and to alle the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, A man of the hous of
Leviticus 22:19

Israel and of comelyngis * that dwellen at
hem, which offrith his offryng to the Lord,
and ethir paieth avowis, ethir offrith bi his
fre wille, what euer thing he offrith in to
brent sacrifice of the Lord, that it be offrid
bi you, 19 it schal be a male without wem, of
oxen, and of scheep, and of geet; if it hath
a wem, 20 ye schulen not offrre, nether it
schal be acceptable. 21 A man that offrith
a sacrifice of pesyble thingis to the Lord,
and ethir paieth avowis, ethir offrith bi fre
wille, as wel of oxun as of scheep, he
schal ofrre a beeste without wem, that it
be acceptable; ech wem schal not be ther
ynne. 22 If it is blynd, if it is brokun, if
it hath a scar, if it hath whelkys, ether
scabbe, ethir drie scabbe, ye schulen not
offre tho beestis to the Lord, nether ye
schulen brenne of tho beestis on the auer
of the Lord. 23 A man may ofrre wilfully an
oxe and scheep,† whanne the eere and tail
ben kit of; but avow may not be pained of
these beestis. 24 Ye schulen not offrre to
the Lord ony beeste, whose priu membris
ben brokun, ethir brisid, ether kit, and
takun away, and outerli ye schulen not do
these thingis in youre lond. 25 Of the hond
of an alien ‡ ye schulen not offrre looues
to youre God, and what euer other thing
he wole yyue, for alle thingis ben corrupt
and defouild; ye schulen not resseyue tho.
26 And the Lord spak to Moises, 27 and
seide, Whanne an oxe, scheep and goet
ben brouyt forth `of the modris wombe,
in seuene daies tho schulen be vnder `the
tete of her modir; sotheli in the eiyte dai,
and fro thennus forth, tho moue be offrid
to the Lord, 28 whether thilke is a cow,
whether thilke is a scheep; tho schulen
not be offrid in o dai with her fruytis.
29 If ye offren to the Lord a sacrifice for
the doyng of thankyngis, that it mai be
pleasaunt, 30 ye schulen ete it in the same
daie in which it is offrid; ony thing schal not
leeue in the morewtid of the tother dai; Y
am the Lord. 31 Kepe ye myn heestis, and
do ye tho; Y am the Lord. 32 Defoule ye
not myn hooli name, that Y be halewid in
the myddys of the sones of Israel; Y am the
Lord, that halewe you, and ledde you out
of the lond of Egipt, 33 that Y schulde be to
you in to God; Y am the Lord.

23

1 And the Lord spak to Moises and seide,
Speke thou to the sones of Israel, 2 and
thou schalt seye to hem, These ben the
feries of the Lord, whiche ye schulen clepe
hooli. 3 Sixe daies ye schulen do werk, the
seuenthe dai schal be clepid hooli, for it is
the reste of sabat; ye schulen not do ony
werk ther ynne; it is the sabat of the Lord
in alle youre abitacions. 4 These ben the
hooli feries of the Lord, whiche ye own to
halewe in her tymes. 5 In the firste mon-
ethe, in the fourtenth dai of the monethe,
at euentid, is pask of the Lord; 6 and in the
fifenthe dai of this monethe is the solemp-
ynte of therf loues of the Lord; seuene
daies ye schulen ete therf loues; 7 the
firste dai schal be moost solempne and
hooli to you; ye schulen not do ony ther
werk ther ynne; 8 but ye schulen offrre sacri-
fice in fier to the Lord seuene daies; sotheli
the seuenthe dai schal be more solempne
and hooliere, `that is, `than the formere
daies goyng bitwixe, and ye schulen not
do ony seruyle werk ther ynne. 9 And the
Lord spak to Moises and seide, 10 Speke
thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt
seye to hem, Whanne ye han entrid in to
the lond which Y schal yyue to you, and
han rope corn, ye schulen bere handfuls
of eeris of corn, the firste fruytis of youre
rype corn, to the preest; 11 and the preest
schal reise a bundel * bifor the Lord, that it
be acceptable for you, in the tother dai of
sabat, that is, of pask; and the preest schal
halewe that bundel; 12 and in the same
daie, wher ynye the handful is halewid, a
lomb of o yeer without wem schal be slayn
in to brent sacrifice of the Lord; 13 and
fletynge offryngis schulen be offrid ther
with, twei tenthe partis of wheete flour
spreynt to girde with oile, in to encense of
the Lord, and swettist odour, and fletynge
offryngis of wyn, the fourthe part of yyn.
14 Ye schulen not ete a loof, nether a cake,

* 22:18 comelyngis, that is, convertid to the lawe of Jewis.
† 22:23 an oxe and scheep, in Ebreu it is, a scheep
and an ox superflu and dymynute, that is, hauynge a memeber superflu ether failinge a merebe.
‡ 22:25 that
is, nether Jew, nether convertid to the lawe of Jewis.
* 23:11 a bundel, in Ebreu it is gomor, for the eeris of corn
weren sengid in fier, and the cornes, that filliden a gomor, weren schakun out, and weren offrid so.
nether podagis of the corn, `til to the dai in which ye schulen ofre therof to youre God; it is a comandement euerlastyng in youre generaciouns, and alle dwellyng placis. 15 Therfor ye schulen nombre fro the tother dai of sabat, in which ye offriden handfullis of firste fruytis, 16 seuene fulle woukis, til to the tothir day of fillyng of the seuenthe wouk, that is, fifti dayes; and so ye schulen 17 offre newe sacrifice to the Lord of alle youre dwelling placis, twee loues of the firste fruytis, of twee tenthe partis of flour, `diyt with soure dow, whiche loues ye schulen bake in to the firste fruytis to the Lord. 18 And ye schulen ofre with the loues seuene lambren of o yeer with out wem, and o calf of the droue, and twye rammes, and these schulen be in brent sacrifice, with her fletynge offryngys, in to swettest odour to the Lord. 19 Ye schulen make also a buk of geet for synne, and twye lambren of o yeer, sacrificis of pestible thingis. 20 And whanne the preest hath reisid tho, with the loues of firste fruytys bifor the Lord, tho schulen falle in to his vss. 21 And ye schulen clepe this dai most solemne, and moost hooli; ye schulen not do ther yyne ony seruyle werk; it schal be a lawful thing euerlastyng in alle youre dwellynggis, and generaciouns. 22 Forsothe aftir that ye han rope the corn of youre lond, ye schulen not kitte it `til to the ground, nether ye schulen gadere the `eiris of corn abidynge, but ye schulen leuee tho to pore men and pilgrymys; Y am `yore Lord God. 23 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 24 Speke thou to the sones of Israel, In the seuenthe monethe, in the firste day of the monethe, schal be sabat memorial to yow, sownynghe with trumps, and it schal be clepid hooli; 25 ye schulen not do ony seruyle werk ther yyne, and ye schulen ofre brent sacrifice to the Lord. 26 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, In the tenthe day of this seuenthe monethe, 27 the day of clensyngis schal be moost solemne, and it schal be clepid hooli; and ye schulen turmente youre soulis to God, and ye schulen ofre brent sacrifice to the Lord; 28 ye schulen not do ony werk in the tyme of this day, for it is the day of the clensyng, that youre Lord God be merciful to you. 29 Ech `man which is not tourmentid in this day, schal perishe fro his pupil, 30 and Y schal do a way fro his puple that man that doith any thing of werk in that dai; 31 therfor ye schulen not do ony thing of werk in that dai; it schal be a lawful thing euerlastyng to you in alle youre generaciouns and abitaciouns; 32 it is the sabat of restyng. Ye schulen turmente youre soulis fro the nynthe day of the monethe; fro euentid `til to euentid ye schulen halewe youre sabatis. 33 And the Lord spak to Moises, 34 and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, Fro the fiftenthe day of this seuenthe monethe schulen be the feries of tabernacles, in seuene daies to the Lord; 35 the firste dai schal be clepid moost solemne and moost hooli, ye schulen not do ony seruyle werk ther yyne; 36 and in seuene daies ye schulen ofre brent sacrifices to the Lord, and the iyiye dai schal be moost solemne and moost hooli; and ye schulen ofre brent sacrifice to the Lord, for it is the day of cunpany, and of gaderyng; ye schulen not do ony seruyle werk ther yyne. 37 These ben the feries of the Lord, whiche ye schulen clepe moost solemne and moost hooli; and in tho ye schulen ofre offyrnys to the Lord, brent sacrifices, and fletynge offeryngys, bi the custom of ech day, 38 outakun the sabatis of the Lord, and youre yiysys, and whiche ye offren bi avow, ether whiche ye yyuyn bi fre wille to the Lord. 39 Therfor fro the fiftenthe day of the seuenthe monethe, whanne ye han gaderid alle the fruytis of youre lond, ye schulen halewe the feries of the Lord seuene daies; in the firste day and the iyiye schal be sabat, that is, reste. 40 And ye schulen take to you in the firste day fruytis of the faireste tree, and braunchis of palm trees, and braunchis of a `tree of thicke boowis, and salewis of the rennynghe streem, and ye schulen be glad bifor youre Lord God; 41 and ye schulen halewe his solempynye seuene daies bi the yeer; it schal be a lawful thing euerlastyng in youre generaciouns. In the seuenthe monethe ye schulen halewe feestis, 42 and ye schulen dwelle in schadewynge placis seuene daies; ech man that is of the kyn of Israel, schal dwelle in tabernacles, that youre aftercomers lerne, 43 that Y made the
sones of Israel to dwelle in tabernaculis, whanne Y ledde hem out of the land of Egipt; Y am youre Lord God. 44 And Moises spak of the solempnytees of the Lord to the sones of Israel.

24

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Comaunde thou to the sones of Israel, 2 that thei brynge to thee ole of olyues, pureste ole, and briyt, to the lanternes to be ordeyned contynuuli with out the veil of witnessyng, 3 in the tabernacle of boond of pees; and Aaron schal araye tho lanternes fro euentid til euentid biforn the Lord, bi religioun and custom euerlastynge in youre generaciouns; 4 tho schulen be set euere on a clenneste candlestike in the sijt of the Lord. 5 Also thou schalt take wheete flour, and thou schalt shal thew of twelve loques, which schulen haue ech bi hem sylf twei tenthe partis, 6 of whiche thou schalt sette sexe on euer eithir side, on a clenneste boord bifor the Lord; 7 and thou schalt sette clereste encense on tho loques, that the loques be in to mynde of oppryng of the Lord; 8 bi ech sabat tho schulen be chaungid bifor the Lord, and schulen be takun of the sones of Israel bi euerlastynge boond of pees; 9 and tho schulen be Aarons and hise sones, that thei ete tho in the hooi place, for it is foro the noombre of hooi thingis, of the sacrifices of the Lord, bi euerlastynge lawe. 10 Lo! forsothe the sone of a woman man of Israel, whom sche childide of a man Egipcian, yede out among the sones of Israel, and chidde in the castels with a man of Israel, 11 and whanne he hadde blasfemyd the name of the Lord, and hadde cursid the Lord, he was brouyt to Moises; forsothe his modir was clepid Salumyth, the douytir of Dabby, of the lynage of Dan; 12 and thei senten hym to prisoun, til thei wisten what the Lord comaundide. 13 And the Lord spak to Moises and seide, 14 Lede out the blasfemere without the castels, and alle men that herden, sette hir hondis on his heed, and al the pulpe stone hym. 15 And thou schalt speke to the sones of Israel, A man that cursith his God, 16 schal bere his synne, and he that blasfemeth the name of the Lord, die bi deeth; al the multidade of the pulpe schal oppresse hym with stoonus, whether he that blasfemede the name of the Lord is a citesyn, whether a pilgrym, die he bi deeth. 17 He that smytth and sleeth a man, die bi deeth; 18 he that smytth a beeste, yelde oon in his stide, that is, lijf for lijf. 19 If a man yueth a wem to ony of hise citesyns, as he dide, so be it don to him; 20 he schal restore brekyng for brekyng, iye for iye, tooth for tooth; what maner wem he yaf, he schal be compellid to suffre sich a wem. 21 He that smytth werk beeste, yelde another; he that smytth a man, schal be punyschid. 22 Euene doom be among you, whether a pilgrym ethir a citesyn synneth, for Y am youre Lord God. 23 And Moyses spak to the sones of Israel, and thei brouyt forth out of the castels hym that blasfemede, and oppresiden with stoonus. And the sones of Israel diden, as the Lord comaundide to Moyses.

25

1 And the Lord spak to Moises in the hil of Synai, 2 and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seye to hem, Whanne ye han entrid in to the lond which Y schal yuue to you, 'the erthe kepe the sabat of the Lord; 3 sixe yeeris thou schalt sowe thi feeld, and sixe yeeris thou schalt kitte thi vyuer, and thou schalt gaderde the fruytis ther of; 4 forsothe in the seuenthe yeer schal schal sebat of the erthe of the restyng of the Lord; 5 thou schalt not sowe the feeld, and thou schalt not kitte the vyner, thou schalt not repe tho thingis whiche the erthe bryngith forth 'bi fre wille, and thou schalt not gaderde the grapis of thi firste fruiytis, as yndage; for it is the yeer of restyng of the lond; but tho schulen be to you in to mete, 6 to thee, and to thi seruaunt, to thin handmaide, and to thin hirid man, and to the comelyng which is a pilgrym at thee; alle thingis that 'comen forth, 7 schulen yuue mete to thi werk beestis and smale beestis. 8 Also thou schalt noumbre to thee seuene woukis of yeeris, that is, seuene sithes seuene, whiche togidere maken nyn and fourti yeer; 9 and thou schalt sowne

* 24:18  lyf for lijf, that is, a beeste of the same kynde and valu, ether the priys bi the doom of iugis.  † 24:19  that is, meymyng ether orrible hirting.  ‡ 24:21  be punyschid, in Ebreu it is, die.
Leviticus 25:10

with a clarioun in the seuenthe monethe, in the tenth daye of the monethe, in the
tyme of propiciacioun, ‘that is, merci, in
al youre lond. 10 And thou shalt halewe the
fiftithe yeer, and thou shalt clepe remissioun to alle the dwellers of thi lond;
for thilke yeer is jubilee; a man schal turne
ayen to hys possessioun, and ech man schal
go ayen to the firste meyneye, 11 for it is
jubilee, and the fiftithe yeer. Ye schulen
not sowe, nether ye schulen repe thingis,
that comen forth freli in the feeld, and
ye schulen not gader the firste fruytis
of vyndage, for the Halewyng of jubilee;
12 but anoone ye schulen ete thingis takun
awey; 13 in the yeer of jubilee alle men
go ayen to her possessioun. 14 Whanne
thou shalt sille ony thing to thi citeseyn,
ether schalt bie of hym, make thou not sory
thi brother, but bi the noumbr of ‘yeeris
of jubile thou shalt bie of him, 15 and bi
the rekenyng of fruytis he schal sille to
thee. 16 Bi as myche as mo yeeris dwellen
after the jubilee, by so myche also the prijs
schal encreesse, and bi as myche as thou
noumbrist lesse of tymes, bi so myche and
the byng schal cost lesse; for he schal sille
to thee the time of fruytis. 17 Nyle ye
turment men of youre lynagis, but ech man
drede his God; for Y am youre Lord God.
18 Do ye ye commaundements, and kepe ye
my domes, and fille ye tho, that ye moun
dwelle in his lond without ony drede, 19 and
that the erthe brynghe forth hise fruytis to
you, whiche ye schulen ete ‘til to fulnesse,
and drede not the assailynge of ony man.
20 That if ye seyen, what schulen we ete
in the seuenthe yeer, if we sownen not,
nether gaderen our fruytis? 21 Y schal
yyue my blessyng to you in the sixte yeer,
and it schal make fruytis of three yeer;
22 and ye schulen sowe in the iyte yeer,
ye schulen ete elde fruytis ‘til to the
ynthye yeer; til newe thingis comen forth
ye schulen ete the elde thingis. 23 Also
the lond schal not be seeld ‘in to with
outen ende, for it is myn, and ye ben my
comelyngis and tenauntis; 24 wherfor al
the centurie of youre possessioun schal be
seeld vndur the condicioun of ayenbiyng.
25 If thi brother is maad pore, and sillieth
his litil possessioun, and his nyy kynesman
wole, he may ayenbie that that he seelde;
26 sotheli if he hath no nyy kynesman,
and he may fynde prijs to ayenbie, 27 the
fruytis schulen be rekynd fro that tyme
in which he seelde, and he schal yelde ‘that
that is residue to the bire, and he schal
resseyue so his possessioun. 28 That if his
hond fynde not, that he yelde the prijs,
the bire schal haue that that he bouyte,
‘til to the yeer of jubilee; for in that yeer
ech sillieng schal go ayen to the lord, and
to the firste weldere. 29 He that silliith his
hows, with yyne the wallis of a citee, schal
haue licence to ayenbie til o yeer be fillid;
30 if he ayenbieth not, and the sercle of
the yeer is passid, the bire schal welde it,
and his eiris ‘in to with outen ende, and
it schal not mow be ayenbouyt, ye, in
the jubilee. 31 Forsothe if the hows is in a town
‘that hath not wallis, it schal be seeld bi
the lawe of feeldis; sotheli if it is not ayen-
bouyt in the jubilee, it schal turne ayen to
his lord. 32 The howsis of dekenes, that
ben in citees, moun euer be ayenbouyt;
if tho ben not ayenbouyt, 33 tho schulen
turne ayen in the jubilee ‘to the lordis;
for the ‘howsis of the citees of dekenes
ben for possessiouns among the sones of
Israel; 34 forsothe the suburbasis of hem
schulen not be seeld, for it is euerlastying
possessioun. 35 If thi brother is maad pore,
and feble in power, and thou resseyuest
hym as a comelyng and pilgrym, and he
lyueth with thee, 36 take thou not vsuris
of hym, nether more than thou hast youe;
drede thou thi God, that thi brothir mai
lyuete anentis thee. 37 Thou schal not yyuve
to hym thi money to vsure, and thou schalt
not axe ouer ‘aboundance, ether encrees
ouer of fruytis; 38 Y am youre Lord God, that
ladde you out of the lond of Egypt, that Y
schulde yyyue to you the lond of Canaan,
and that Y schulde be youre God. 39 If thi
brother compellid bi pouert sillieth hym siff
to thee, thou schalt not oppresse hym bi
seruage of seruauntis, 40 but he schal be
as an hirid man and tenaunt; ‘til to the
yeer of jubilee he schal worche at thee,
41 and aftward he schal go out with his
fre children, and he schal turne ayen to
the kynrede, and to ‘the possessioun of
his fadris. 42 For thei ben my seruauntis,
and Y ledde hem out of the lond of Egypt;
thei schulen not be seeld bi the condicioun
of seruauntis; 43 turmente thou not hem
bi thi power, but drede thou thi Lord. 49 A seruaunt and handmaide be to you of naciouns that ben in youre cumpas, 50 and of comelyngis that ben pilgrimys at you, ether thei that ben borun of hem in youre lond; ye schulen haue these seruaunts, 51 and bi riyt of eritage ye schulen `sende ouer to affir comeries, and ye schulen welde with outen ende; sothely oppresse ye not bi power youre britheren, the sones of Israel. 47 If the hond of a comelyng and of a pilgrim wexith strong at you, and thi brother is maad pore, and siliith hym silt to hym, 48 ether to ony of his kyn, he may be ayenbouy aftir the silyng; he that wole of his britheren, ayenbie hym; bothe ´the brother of fadir, 49 and the sone of ´the fadris brother, and kynesman, and alye. Ellis if also he schal mow, he schal ayenbie hym silt, 50 while the yeeris ben rykened oneli fro the tyme of his silyng ´til in to the yeer of iubylee; and while the money, for which he was seeld, is rikenyd bi the noumbre of yeeris, and while the hire of an hirid man is rikenyd. 51 If mo yeeris ben that dwellen ´til to the jubilee, bi these yeeris he schal yelde also the prijs; if fewe yeeris ben, 52 he schal sette rikenyng with hym bi the noumibre of yeeris; 53 and he schal yelde to the bier that that is residue of yeeris, while tho yeeris, bi whiche he seruyde biffer, ben rikenyd for hiris; he schal not turmente ´that Ebreu violentli in thi siyt. 54 That if he may not be ayenbouy bi this, he schal go out with his free children in the ´yeer of iubylee; for the sones of Israel ben myn seruaunts, 55 whiche Y ledde out of the lond of Egipt.

26

1 Y am youre Lord God; ye schulen not make to you an ydol, and a grauun ymage, neber ye schulen reise titlis, neber ye schulen sette a noble stoon in youre lond, that ye worschipe it; for Y am youre Lord God. 2 Kepe ye me sabitis, and drede ye at my seyntuarie; Y am the Lord. 3 If ye gon in myn heestis, and kepen my comaundements, and doon tho, Y schal yyyue to you reynes in her tymes, 4 and the erthe schal brenghe forth his fruyt, and trees schulen be fillid with applis; 5 the threschyng of ripe cornes schal take vyndage, and vyndage schal occupie seed, and ye schulen ete youre breed in fulnesse, and ye schulen dwelle in youre lond without drede. 6 Y schal yyyue pees in youre coostis; ye schulen slepe, and noon schal be that schal make you aferd; Y schal do awei yuel beestis fro you, and a swerd schal not passe bi youre termes. 7 Ye schulen pursuit youre enimyges, and thi schulen falle bifor you; 8 yfue of youre men schulen pursuit an hundrid aliens, and an hundrid of you schulen pursuit ten thousande; youre enimyges schulen falle bi swerd in youre siyt. 9 Y schal biholde you, and Y schal make you to encreesee; ye schulen be multiplied; and Y schal make stedfast my couenaunt with you; 10 ye schulen ete the eldest of elde thingis, and ye schulen caste forth elde thingis, whanne newe thingis schulen come aboue; 11 Y schal sette my tabernacle in the myddis of you, and my soule schal not caste you awey; 12 Y schal go among you, and Y schal be youre God, and ye schulen be a puple to me. 13 Y am youre Lord God, that ledde you out of the lond of Egiptians, that ye schulen not serue hem, and which haue broke the chaynes of youre nollis, that ye schulde go vpriyt. 14 That if ye heren not me, nether doon alle myn heestis, 15 and if ye forsaken my lawis, and despisen my domes, that ye doo not the thingis that ben ordeyned of me, and that ye brengen my couenaunt to auoedyng, also Y schal do these thingis to you; 16 Y schal visyte you swiftly in nedynesse and brennyng, which schal turment youre iyen, and schal waste youre lyues; in veyn ye schulen sowe seed, that schal be deourid of enimyges; 17 Y schal sette my face ayens you, and ye schulen falle bifor youre enimyges, and ye schulen be sugetis to hem that hate you; ye schulen flie, while no man pursueth. 18 But if nether so ye obeyen to me, Y schal adde youre chastisyngis seuenfold for youre synnes; 19 and Y schal al tobreke the pride of youre hardnesse, and Y schal yyyue to you heuene aboue as of yryn, and the erthe as bras; 20 youre trauel schal be wastid in veyn, nether the erthe schal brynge forth fruyt, nethir trees schulen yyyue applis. 21 If ye goon contrarie to me, nether wolen here me, Y schal adde
youre woundis til in to seuenfold for youre synnes; 22 Y schal sende out in to you cruel beestis of the feeld, that schulen waste you and youre beestis, and schulen bryenge alle thingis to fewnesse, and youre weies schulen be forsakun. 23 That if nether so ye wolen resseyue doctryn, but goon contrarie to me, 24 also Y schal go aduersarie ayens you, and Y schal smyte you seuen sithis for youre synnes; 25 and Y schal brynge yn on you the sword, vengere of my boond of pees *; and whanne ye fleen in to cites, Y schal sende pestilence in the myddis of you, and ye schulen be bitakun in the hondis of enemyes, 26 aftir that Y haue broke the staf of youre breed, so that ten wymmen baken loues in oon ouene, and yelde tho loues at weyte; and ye schulen ete, and ye schulen not be fillid. 27 But if nethir bi these thingis ye heren me, but goon ayens me, 28 and Y schal go ayens you in contrarie woodnesse, and Y schal chastise you bi seuenne veniaunces for youre synnes, 29 so that ye ete the fleischihs of youre sones, and of youre douytris; 30 Y schal destrie youre hyi thingis, and Y schal breke youre symylacris; ye schulen falle bitwixe the fallyngis of your ydols, and my soule schal haue you abnomynable, 31 in so myche that Y turne youre cites in to wildynesse, and make youre seyntuarios forsakun, nether Y schal resseyue more the swettest odour; 32 and Y schal destrye youre lond, and youre enemyes schulen be astonyed theronne, whanne thei schulen be enhabifers therof; 33 forsothe Y schal scatere you in to folkis, ether hethen men, and Y schal drawe out of the schethe the swerd aftir you, and youre lond schal be forsakun, and youre cites schulen be cast doun. 34 Thanne `hise sabatis schulen plese the erthe, in alle the daies of his wildynesse; whanne ye ben in the lond of enemyes, 35 it schal `kepe sabat, and schal reste in the sabatis of his wildynesse, for it restide not in youre sabatiss, whanne ye dwelliden therynne. 36 And Y schal yyyue drede in `the hertis of hem, whiche schulen abide of you, in the cuntreis of enemyes; the sown of a leef fleyng schal make hem aferd, and so thei schulen fle it as a swerd; thei schulen falle, while noon pursueth, 37 and alle schulen falle on her britheren, as fleyngge bateils; no man of you schal be hardi to aynetonde enemyes; 38 ye schulen perische among hethen men, and the lond of enemyes schal waaste you. 39 That if summe of these Jewes dwellen, thei schulen faile in her wicki-nessis, in the lond of her enemyes, and thei schulen be turmentid for the synne of her fadris, 40 and for her owne synnes, til thei knoulechen her wicki-nesses, and han mynde of her yuelis, bi whiche thei trespassiden ayens me, and yeden contrarie to me. 41 Therfor and Y schal go ayens hem, and Y schal brynge hem in to the lond of enemyes, til the uncircumcissid soule of hem be aschamed; thanne thei schulen preie for her wicki-nesses, 42 and Y schal haue mynde of my boond of pees, which Y couenaunte with Jacob, Ysaac, and Abraham; also Y schal be myndeful of the lond, 43 which, whanne it is left of hem, schal plese to it silf in his sabatis, and schal suffre wildynesse for hem; forsothe thei schulen preye for her synnes, for thei castiden awey my domes, and desypesden my lawis; 44 netheles, yhe, whanne thei weren in the lond of enemyes, Y castide not hem awey outirli, nether Y dispiside hem, so that thei weren wastid, and that Y made voide my couenaunt with hem; for Y am the Lord God of hem. 45 And Y schal haue mynde of my formere boond of pees, whanne Y leddem hem out of the lond of Egipt, in the syt of hethene men, that Y schulde be her God; Y am the Lord God. 46 These ben the comaundements, and domes, and lawis, whiche the Lord yaf bitwixe hym silf and bitwixe the sones of Israel, in the hil of Synay, bi the hond of Moises.

27

1 And the Lord spak to Moises and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, 2 and thou schalt seye to hem, A man that makith awow, and bihetith his soule to God, schal yyyue the priyes vineur valu, ether preisyng. 3 If it is a male, fro the twentith yeer `til to the sixtieth yeer, he schal yyyue fifti siclis of siluer, at the mesure of seyntuarie, if it is a womman, 4 sche schal yyyue thretti siclis;
5 forsothe fro the fiftie yeer `til to the twentieth yeer, a male schal yuye twenti cyclis, a womman schal yuye ten cyclis; 6 for o monethe `til to the fiftie yeer, fyue cyclis schulen be youn for a male, thre cyclis for a womman; 7 a male of sixti yeer and ouer schal yuye fiftene cyclis, a womman schal yuye ten cyclis. 8 If it is a pore man, and may not yelde the, he schal stonde bifor the preest, and as myche as the preest preisith, and seeth that the pore man may yelde, so myche he schal yuye.

9 Forsothe if ony man avowith a beeeste, that may be offrid to the Lord, it schal be hooli, 10 and schal not mow be chaungid, that is, nethir a betere for an yuel, nether `a worse for a good; and if he chaungith it, bothe that, that is chaungid, and that, for which it is chaungid, schal be halewid to the Lord. 11 Sotheli if ony man avowith an vnclene beeeste, that may not be offrid to the Lord, it schal be brouyt bifor the preest, 12 and the preest schal deme whether it is good ether yuel, and schal sette the prijs; 13 which prijs if he that ofrith Wolfe yuye, he schal adde the fiftie part ouer the valu. 14 If a man avowith his hows, and halewith it to the Lord, the preest schal biholde, `whether it is good ether yuel, and bi the prijs, which is ordeyned of hym, it schal be seld; 15 sotheli if he that avowide wolfe ayen-bie it, he schal yuye the fiftie part of the valu aboue, and he schal haue the hows. 16 That if he avowith the feeld of his possessioun, and halewith to the Lord, the prijs schal be demed bi the mesure of seed; if the feeld is sowen with thrifti buyschels of barli, it schal be seeld for fifti siclys of siluer. 17 If he auowith the feeld anoon for the yeer of the jubilee bigynnyng, as myche as it may be worth, bi so myche it schal be preisid; 18 but if it be after `sum part of tyme, the preest schal rykene the money bi the noumber of yeeris that ben residue `til to the jubilee, and it schal be withdrawun of the prijs. 19 That if he that avowide wolfe ayenbie the feeld, he schal adde the fyuethe part of the money preisid, and he schal welde it; 20 but if he nyle ayenbie, but it is seeld to ony othir man, he that avowide schal `no more mowe ayenbie it; 21 for whanne the dai of jubilee cometh, it schal be halewid to the Lord, and the possessioun halewid perteyneth to the riyt of preestis. 22 If the feeld is bouyt, and is not of the possessioun of grettere men, 23 and is halewid to the Lord, the preest schal determyne the prijs bi the noumber of yeeris `til to the jubilee, and he that avowide the feeld schal yuye the prijs to the Lord; 24 forsothe in the jubilee it schal turne ayen to the formere lord that seelde it, and `haue he in to the eritage of his possessioun. 25 `Ech preisyng schal be peisid bi the sicle of seyntuarie; a sicle hath twenti halpens. 26 No man may halewe and avowe the firste gendrid thignis that perteynen to the Lord, whether it is oxe, whether scheep, tho ben the Lordis part. 27 That if the beeeste is vnclene, he that offride schal ayenbie by his valu, and he schal adde the fyuethe part of prijs; if he nyle ayenbie, it schal be seeld to another man, as myche euer as it is `set at valu. 28 Al thing which is halewid to the Lord, whether it is man, whether beeeste, whether feeld,* it schal not be seeld, nether it schal mow be ayenbouyt; whateuer thing is halewid onys, it schal be hooli of the noumber of hooli things to the Lord, 29 and ech halewyng which is offrid of man, schal not be ayenbouyt, but it schal die bi deeth.

30 Alle the tithis of erthe, whether of fruytis, whether of applis of trees, ben the Lordis part, and ben halewid to hym; 31 sotheli if ony man wolfe ayenbie hise tithis, he schal adde the fyuethe part of tho; of alle tithis, 32 of scheep, and of oxen, and of geet, that passen vndur the `yerde of scheepherde, whateuer thing cometh to the tenthe part, it schal be halewid to the Lord; 33 it schal not be chosun, nether good, nether yuel; nethir it schal be chaungid for another; if ony man chaungith, bothe that, that is chaungid, and that, for which it is chaungid, schal be halewid to the Lord, and it schal not be ayenbouyt. 34 These ben the comaundementis whiche the Lord comaundide to Moses, and to the sones of Israel, in the hil of Synay.

* 27:28 In Ebreu it is, feeld of his eritage.
Numbers

1 And the Lord spak to Moises in the deseert of Synay, in the tabernacle of the boond of pees, in the firste day of the secounde monethe, in the tother yere of her goynge out of Egypt, 2 and seide, Take ye the summe of al the congregacioun of the sones of Israel, bi her kynredis, and howsis, and the names of alle bi hem sylf, what euery thing is of male kynde fro the twentithe yeere and aboue, of alle the stronge men of Israel; and thau and Aaron schulen noumbre hem bi her cumpanies. 4 And the princes of lynagis and of housis, in her kynredis, schulen be with you, 5 of whiche princes these ben the names; of Ruben, Elisur, the sone of Sedeur; 6 of Symeon, Salamyel, the sone of Suri Sadday; 7 of Juda, Naason, the sone of Amyndadab; of Ysacar, 8 Nathanael, the sone of Suar; 9 of Zabulon, Eliaj, the sone of Elo; solothel of the sones of Joseph, 10 of Effraym, Elisama, the sone of Amyyd; of Manasses, Gamaliel the sone of Phadussur; 11 of Beniamyn, Abidan, the sone of Gedeon; 12 of Dan, Aiezer, the sone of Amyssadday; 13 of Aser, Fegiel, the sone of Ochran; 14 of Gad, Elisaphan, the sone of Duel; 15 of Neptalym, Hayra, the sone of Henam. 16 These weren the noblest princes of the multitude, bi her lynagis, and kynredis, and the heedis of the oost of Israel, 17 whiche pryncis Moises and Aaron token, with al the multitude of the comyn puple. 18 And thei gaderiden in the firste dai of the secounde monethe, and telden hem bi kynredis, and howsis, and meynies, and heedis, and names of alle by hem sylf, fro the twentithe yeere and aboue, 19 as the Lord commaundide to Moises. 20 And of Ruben the firste gen-dridd of Israel weren noumbred, in the deseert of Synai, bi her generaciouns, and meynies, and howsis, and by the names of alle heedis, al thing that is of male kynde, fro the twentithe yeere and aboue, of men goynge forth to batel, 21 syl and forti thousand and the hundrid. 22 Of the sones of Symeon, bi her generaciouns, and meynies, and howsis of her kynredis, weren noumbred, bi the names and heedis of alle, al that is of male kynde, fro the twentithe yeere and aboue, of men goynge forth to batel, 23 nyn and fifty thousand and the hundrid. 24 Of the sones of Gad, by generaciouns, and meynies, and howsis of her kynredis, weren noumbred, bi the names of alle, fro twenti yeere and aboue, alle men that yeden forth to batels, 25 fyue and fourti thousand syl and fifti. 26 Of the sones of Juda, bi generaciouns, and meynies, and howsis of her kynredis, by the names of alle, fro the twentithe yeere and aboue, alle men that miyten go forth to batels, 27 weren noumbred foure and seuenti thousand and syl and hundrid. 28 Of the sones of Ysacar, bi generaciouns, and meynies, and howsis of her kynredis, bi the names of alle, fro the twentithe yeere and aboue, alle men that yeden forth to batels, 29 weren noumbred foure and fifti thousand and foure hundrid. 30 Of the sones of Zabulon, bi generaciouns, and meynies, and howsis of her kynredis, weren noumbred, bi the names of alle, fro the twentithe yeere and aboue, alle men that miyten go forth to batels, 31 seuenti and fifti thousand and foure hundrid. 32 Of the sones of Joseph, of the sones of Effraym, bi generaciouns, and meynies, and howsis of her kynredis, weren noumbred, bi the names of alle, fro the twentithe yeere and aboue, alle men that miyten go forth to batels, 33 foure thousand and fyue hundrid. 34 Forsothe of the sones of Manasses, bi generaciouns, and meynies, and howsis of her kynredis, weren noumbred, bi the names of alle, fro the twentithe yeere and aboue, alle men that miyten go forth to batels, 35 two and thretti thousand and two hundrid. 36 Of the sones of Beniamyn, bi generaciouns, and meynies, and howsis of her kynredis, weren noumbred, bi the names of alle, fro the twentithe yeere and aboue, alle men that miyten go forth to batels, 37 fyue and thretti thousand and foure hundrid. 38 Of the sones of Dan, bi generaciouns, and meynies, and howsis of her kynredis, weren noumbred, bi the names of alle, fro the twentithe yeere and aboue, alle men that miyten go forth to batels, 39 two and sixi thousand and seueni hundrid. 40 Of the sones of Aser, bi generaciouns, and meynies, and howsis of her kynredis, weren noumbred, bi the names of alle, fro the twentithe yeere and aboue, alle men
that myyten go forth to batels, 41 fourti thousynde and a thousynde and fyue hundrid. 42 Of the sones of Neptalym, bi generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, weren noumbrdi, bi the names of alle, fro ‘the twentythe yeer and aboue, alle men that myyten go forth to batels, 43 thre and fifty tousynde and four hundrid. 44 These men it ben, whiche Moises and Aaron and the twelve princes of Israel noumbriden, alle bi the housis `of her kynredis. 45 And alle men of the sones of Israel bi her housis, and meynees, fro `the twentieth yeer and aboue, that myyten go forth to batels, weren togidere 46 sixe hundrid thousynde and thre thousynde of men, fyue hundred and fifti. 47 Sotheli the dekenes in the lynage of her meynes weren not noumbrid with hem. 48 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, `Nyle thou noumbre the lynage of Leuy, 49 nether sette thou the summe of hem with the sones of Israel; 50 but thou schalt ordyne hem on the tabernacle of witnessing, and on alle the vesselis therof, and what euer thing perteyneth to cerymonyes ether sacrifices. Thei schulen bere the tabernacle, and alle purtenaunces therof, and thei schulen be in seruyce, and schulen sette tentis bi the cumpas of the tabernacle. 51 Whanne me schal go, the dekenes schulen do doun the tabernacle; whanne the tentis schulen be sette, thei schulen reise the tabernacle. Who euer of strauengeris neiyeth, he schal be slayn. 52 Sotheli the sones of Israel schulen sette tentis, ech man bi cumpenyes, and gaderyngis, and his oost; 53 forsothe the dekenes schulen sette tentis bi the cumpas of the tabernacle, lest indignacioun be maad on the multitude of the sones of Israel; and thei schulen wake in the kepynge of the `tabernacle of witnessyng. 54 Therfor the sones of Israel diden bi alle thingis whiche the Lord comaundide to Moises.

2
1 And the Lord spak to Moises and to Aaron, and seide, 2 Alle men of the sones of Israel schulen sette tentis bi the cumpenyes, signes, and baneris, and housis of her kynredis, bi the cumpas of the tabernacle of boond of pees. 3 At the est Judas schal sette tentis, bi the cumpenyes of his oost; and Naason, the sone of Amynadab, schal be prince of the sones of Juda; 4 and al the summe of fiyteris of his kynrede, foure and seuenti thousynde and sixe hundrid. 5 Men of the lynage of Ysachar settiden tentis bysysdis hym, of whiche the prince was Nathanael, the son of Suar; 6 and al the noumbr of hise fiyteris, foure and fifti thousynde and foure hundrid. 7 Eliab, the sone of Elon, was prince of the lynage of Zabulon; 8 al the oost of fiyteris of his kynrede, seuene and fifti thousynde and foure hundrid. 9 Alle that weren noumbrid in the castels of Judas, weren an hundrid thousynde `foure score thousynde and sixe and foure hundrid; and thei schulen go out the firste bi her cumpanys. 10 In the castels of the sones of Ruben, at the south coost, Elisur, the sone of Sedeur, schal be prince; and al the oost of hise fiyteris, 11 that weren noumbrid, sixe and fourti thousynde and fyue hundrid. 12 Men of the lynage of Symeon settiden tentis bisidis hym, of whiche the prince was Salamyel, the sone of Surisaddai; and al the oost of hise fiyteris, 13 that weren noumbrid, nyne and fifty thousynde and thre hundrid. 14 Elisasaph, sone of Duel, was prince in the lynage of Gad; and al the oost of his fiyteris, 15 that weren noumbrid, fyue and fourti thousynde sixe hundrid and fifti. 16 Alle that waren noumbrid in the castels of Ruben, an hundrid thousynde fifty thousinde and a thousinde foure hundrid and fifty; thei schulen go forth in the seconde place bi her cumpenyes. 17 Sotheli the tabernacle of witnessyng schal be reisid bi the offices of dekenes, and bi the cumpenyes `of hem; as it schal be reisid, so and it schal be takun doun; alle schulen go forth bi her places and ordris. 18 The castels of the sones of Effraym schulen be at the west coost, of whiche the prince was Elisama, the sone of Amyuad; 19 and al the oost of his fiyteris, that weren noumbrid, fourti thousynde and fyue hundrid. 20 And with hem was the lynage of `the sones of Manasses, of whiche the prince was Gamaliel, the sone of Fadassur; 21 al the oost of hise fiyteris, that weren noumbrid, two and thretti thousande and two hundrid. 22 In the lynage of the sones of Beniamyn the prince was Abidan, the sone
of Gedeon; 23 and al the oost of his e fiyteris, that weren noumbrid, fyue and thratti thosynde and foure hundrid. 24 Alle that weren noumbrid in the castels of Effraym weren an hundrid thosynde and eiye thosynde and oon hundrid; thei schulen go forth 'the thridde bi her cumpenyes. 25 At the 'part of the north the sones of Dan settiden tentis, of whiche the prince was Abiezer, the sone of Amyfaddai; 26 al the oost of his fiyteris, that weren noumbrid, two and sixi thosynde and seueene hundrid. 27 Men of the lynage of Aser settiden tentis bisidis hym, of whiche the prince was Fegiel, the sone of Ochran; 28 and al the oost of his fiyteris, that weren noumbrid, fourty thosynde 'and a thosynde and fyue hundrid. 29 Of the lynage of the sones of Neptalym the prince was Ahyra, the sone of Henam; and al the oost of his fiyteris, 30 thre and fifti thosynde and foure hundrid. 31 Alle that weren noumbrid in the castels of Dan weren an hundrid thosynde seene and fifti thosynde and sixe hundrid; thei schulen go forth the laste. 32 This is the noumber of the sones of Israel, bi the hous of her kyndern, and bi cumpenyes of the oost departrid, sixe hundrid thosynde thre thosynde fyue hundrid and fifti. 33 Sotheli the dekenes weren not noumbrid amonge the sones of Israel; for God comaundide so to Moises. 34 And the sones of Israel diden bi alle thingis whiche the Lord comaundide; thei settiden tentis bi her cumpenyes, and yeden forth bi the meynees, and housis of her fadris.

3

1 These ben the generacionis of Aaron and of Moises, in the dai in which the Lord spak to Moises, in the hil of Synay. 2 And these ben the names of 'the sones of Aaron; his firste gendrid, Nadab; afterward, Abuy, and Eleazar, and Ythamar; these ben the names of 'Aarons sones, 3 preestis, that weren anoynitid, and whos hondis weren fillid and halewird, that thei schulden 'be set in preesthod. 4 Nadab and Abuy, whanne thei offeriden alien fier in the 'siyt of the Lord, in the deseert of Synay, weren deeth without fre children; and Eleazar and Ythamar, 'weren set in preesthod bifor Aaron hir fadir. 5 And the Lord spak to Moises, 6 'and seide, 'Presente thou the lynage of Leuy, and make to stonde in the siyt of Aaron, preest, that thei mynstre to hym; 7 and wake, and that thei kepe what euer thing perteyneth to the religiuon of multitude, bifor the tabernacle of witnessyng; 8 and that thei kepe the vessels of the tabernacle, and serue in the seruyce therof. 9 And thou schalt yue bi fre yfte the Leuytis * to Aaron and his sones, to whiche thei ben youn of the sones of Israel. 10 Sotheli thou schalt ordeyne Aaron and his sones on the religiuon of preesthod; a straungere,† that neiyth for to mynstre, and schal die. 11 And the Lord spak to Moises, 'and seide, 12 Y haue take the Leuytis of the sones of Israel for ech firste gendrid thing that openeth the wombo in the sones of Israel; and the Leuytis schulen be myne, 13 for ech firste gendrid thing is myn; sithen Y smoot the firste gendrid in the lond of Egipt, Y halewite to me what euer thing is born first in Israel; fro man 'till to beest thei ben myne; Y am the Lord. 14 And the Lord spak to Moises in the deseert 15 of Synay, and seide, Noumbr hou the sones of Leuy bi 'the housis of her fadris, and bi meynees, ech male fro o monethe and aboue. 16 Moises noumbrid, as the Lord comaundide. 17 And the sones of Leuy weren foundun, bi her names, Gerson, and Caath, and Merary; 18 the sones of Gerson weren Lebny, and Semey; 19 the sones of Caath weren Amram, and Jessaar, Hebron, and Oziel; 20 and the sones of Merari weren Mooly, and Musi. 21 Of Gerson weren twei meynees, of Lebny, and of Semei; 22 of whiche the puple of male kynde was noumbrid, fro o monethe and aboue, seune thosynde and fyue hundrid. 23 These schulen sette tentis aftir the tabernacle at the west, 24 vndur the prince Eliasaph, the sone of Jahel. 25 And thei schulen haue kepyngis in the tabernacle of boond of pees, the tabernacle it silf, and the hilyng therof, the tente ‡ which is drawun bifor the yatis of the hilyng of the witnessyng

* 3:9 that is, the sones of the lynage of Leuy. † 3:10 a straunger, that is, which is not of the lynage of Leuy.
‡ 3:25 In Ebru it is, the veyl of the dore of the grete strete, whiche is on the tabernacle and auteur bi cumpas.
of boond of pees; 26 and the curteyns of the greet street, also the tente which is hangid in the entryng of the greet street of the tabernacle, and what euer thing perteyneth to the custom of the auter, the cordis of the tabernacle, and al the purtenaunce therof. § 27 The kynrede of Caath schal haue the pupils of Amram, and of Jessaar, and of Ebron, and of Oziel; 28 these ben the meynes of Caathitis, noumbrid bi her names, alle of male kynde, fro o monethe and aboue, eiyte thousynde and sixe hundrid. 29 Thei schulen haue kepynys of the seyntuarie, and schulen sette tentis at the south coost; 30 and the prince of hem schal be Elisaphan, the sone of Oziel. 31 And thei schulen kepe the arke, and the boord, and the candystike, the auters, and veselis of the seyntuarie in whiche it is munnystrid, and the veil, and al sicy purtenaunce. 32 Sotheli the prince of princis of Leuytis schal be Eleazar, the sone of Aaron, preest; and he schal be on the keperfyn of the kepyng of the seyntuarie. 33 And sotheli of Merary schulen be the pupils of Mooli, and of Mysi, 34 noumbrid bi her names, alle of male kynde fro o monethe and aboue, sixe thousynde and two hundrid; 35 the prince of hem schal be Suriel, the sone of Abiahiel; thei schulen sette tentis in the north coost. 36 And vndur the kepyng of hem schulen be the tablis of the tabernacle, and the barris, and the pileres, and the foundementis of tho, and alle thingis that perteyneth to sich oonlyng, 37 and the pileres of the greet street bi cumpas, with her foundementis, and the stakis with coordin. 38 Forsothe Moises and Aaron with hise sones schulen sette tentis bifor the tabernacle of boond of pees, that is, at the east coost, and schulen haue the keping of the seyntuarie, in the myddis of the sones of Israel; what euer alien neiyeth, * he schal die. 39 Alle the Leuytis, whiche Moises and Aaron noumbriden, bi comaundement of the Lord, bi her meynees, in male kynde, fro o monethe and aboue, were two and twenty thousynde. 40 And the Lord seide to Moises, Noumbr thou the firste gendrid children of male kynde of the sones of Israel, fro o monethe and aboue; and thou schalt haue the summe of hem; and 41 thou schalt take Leuytis to me for alle the firste gendrid of the sones of Israel; Y am the Lord; and thou schalt take the beestis of hem for alle the firste gendrid of the sones of Israel. 42 And as the Lord comaundide, Moises noumbrie the firste gendrid children of the sones of Israel; and the males weren bi her names, 43 fro o moneth and aboue, two and twenti thousynde two hundrid and seuenti and thre. 44 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 45 Take thou Leuytis for the firste gendrid children of the sones of Israel, and the beestis of Leuytis for the beestis of hem, and the Leuytis schulen be myne; Y am the Lord. 46 Forsothe in the prijs of two hundrid seuenti and thre, that passen the noumbr of Leuytis, of the firste gendrid children of the sones of Israel, 47 thou schalt take fyue ciclis bi ech heed, at the mesure of seyntuarie; a sicle hath xx. halpens; 48 and thou schalt yye the money to Aaron and to hise sones, the prijs of hem that ben aboue. 49 Therfor Moises took the money of hem that weren aboue, and whiche thei hadden ayenbouynt of the Leuytis, for the firste gendrid of the sones of Israel, 50 a thousand thre hundrid sixti and fyue of ciclis, bi the weyte of seyntuarie; 51 and he yaf that money to Aaron and to hise sones, bi the word which the Lord comaundide to hym.

4

1 And the Lord spak to Moises and to Aaron, 2 and seide, Take thou the summe of the sones of Caath, fro the myddis of Leuytis, 3 bi her housis and meynees, fro the threttithe yeer and aboue til to the fiftithe yeer, of alle that entren, that thei stonde and mynystre in the tabernacle of boond of pees. 4 This is the religiou of the sones of Caath; Aaron and his sones schulen entren in to the tabernacle of boond of pees, and in to the hooli of hooli thingis, 5 whanne the tentis schulen be moued; and thei schulen do doun the veil that hangith before the yatis, and thei schulen wlappe in it the arke of witnessyng; 6 and thei schulen hile eft with a veil of skynys of iacynt, and thei schulen stretche forth aboue a mentil al of iacynt, and thei schulen putte in barris

§ 3:26 In Ebreu it is, to al the servyce therof. * 3:38 neiyith, that is, without licence.
'on the schuldris of the bereris. 7 Also thei schulen wlappe the board of propisicion in a mentil of iacynt, and thei schulen putte therwith cenceris, and morteris of gold, litil cuppis, and grete cuppis to fle-tyng sacrifices 'to be sched; loues schulen euere be in the boord. 8 And thei schulen strecche forth aboue a reed mentil, which thei schulen hile eft with an hilyng of 'skynnes of iacynt, and thei schulen putte yn barris. 9 Thei schulen take also a mentil of iacynt with which thei schulen hile the candilstike, with his lanternes, and tongis, and snytelis, and alle the 'vessels of oile that ben nedeful to the lanternes to be ordeyned; 10 and on alle thingis thei schulen putte an hilyng of 'skynmys of iacynt, and thei schulen putte in barris. 11 Also and thei schulen wlappe the goldun auter in a clooth of iacynt; and thei schulen strecche forth aboue an hilyng of 'skynmys of iacynt, and thei schulen putte in barris. 12 Thei schulen wlappe in a mentil of iacynt alle the vessels in whiche it is mynystrid in the seyntuarie, and thei schulen strecche forth aboue an hilyng of 'skynmys of iacynt, and thei schulen putte yn barris. 13 But also thei schulen close the auter * fro aische, and thei schulen wlappe it in a clooth of purpur. 14 And thei schulen putte with it alle vessels whiche thei vesen in the seruyce therof, that is, ressetsis of firis, tongis, and fleischkis, hokis, and censeris, ether pannyss of cooldis; thei schulen hile alle the vessels of the auter togidere in a veil of 'skynnes of iacynt, and thei schulen putte in barris. 15 And whanne Aaron and hise sones han wlappid the seyntuarie, and alle vessels therof, in the moyng of tentis, thanne the sones of Caath schulen entre, that thei bere the thingis wlappid, and touche not the vessels of the seyntuarie, lest thei dien. 16 Thei ben the bithuns of the sones of Caath, in the tabernacle of boond of pees, on whiche Eleazar, the sone of Aaron, preest, schal be; to whois cur 'the oile pertyneth to ordeyne lanternes, and the encence which is maad bi craft, and the sacrifice which is offrid euere, and the oile of anointynge, and what euere thing pertyneth to the oourynge of the tabernacle, and of alle vessels that ben in the seyntuarie. 17 And the Lord spak to Moises and to Aaron, and seide, 18 Nyle ye leesse the puple of Caath fro the myddis of Leuhtis; 19 but do ye this thing to hem, that thei lyue, and die not, if thei touchen the hooli of hooli thingis. Aaron and hise sones schulen entre, and thei schulen dispose the werkis of alle men, and thei schulen departe 'what who owith to bere. 20 Othere men se not bi ony curiuosthe tho thingis that ben in the seyntuarie, bifoire that tho ben wlappid; ellis thei schulen die. 21 And the Lord spak to Moises, 22 and seide, Take thou the summe also of the sones of Gerson, bi her housis, and meynnees, and kynredis; noumbre thou 23 fro thretti yeer and aboue 'til to fifti yeer alle that entren and mynystren in the tabernacle of boond of pees. 24 This is the office of the sones of Gersonytis, that thei bere the curteyns of the tabernacle, and the roof of the boond of pees, an other hilyng, 25 and a veil of iacynt aboue alle thingis, and the tente which hangith in the entryng of the tabernacle of the boond of pees; 26 and the curteyns of the gret street, and the veil in the entryng,† 'which veil is bifor the tabernacle. 27 Whanne Aaron commaundith and hise sones, the sones of Gerson schulen bere alle thingis that pertyneto the auter, the coordin, and vessels of seruyce †; and alle schulen wite, to what charge thei owen to be boundun. 28 This is the office of the meynee of Gersonytis, in the tabernacle of boond of pees; and thei schulen be vndur the hond of Ythamar, the sone of Aaron, preest. 29 Also thou schalt noumbre the sones of Merary, bi the meynees and housis of her fadris, 30 fro thretti yeer and aboue 'til to fifti yeer, alle that entrent to the office of her seruice, and to the oourynge of the boond of pees of witnesseyng. 31 These ben 'the chargis of hem; thei schulen bere the tablis of the tabernacle, and the barris therof, the pilers and her foundemento; also the pilers of the gret street bi cumpas, 32 with her foundemento, and her stakis, and coordin; thei schulen take alle instrumentis and purtenaunce at noumbe, and

* 4:13 celse the auter, etc. of brent sacrifices.  † 4:26 and the veil in the entryng, in Ebreu it is thus, the veil of the dore of the gret street, which is bifor the tabernacle bi cumpas.  ‡ 4:27 of seruyce, in Ebrew it is, of her seruyce, and vessels here ben takun for instrumentis.
so thei schulen bere. 33 This is the office of the meyne of Meraritis, and the seruyce in the tabernacle of boond of pees; and thei schulen be vndur the hond of Ythamar, the sone of Aaron, preest. 34 Therfor Moyses and Aaron and the princes of the synagoge noumbriden the sones of Caath, bi the kynredis and housis of her fadris, 35 fro thretti yeer and aboue `til to the fiftithe yeer, alle that entrten to the seruyce of the tabernacle of boond of pees; 36 and thei weren foundun two thousande seuene hundrid and fifti. 37 This is the nombre of the puple of Caath, which entrten in to the tabernacle of boond of pees; Moises and Aaron noumbriden these, bi the word of the Lord, bi the hond of Moises. 38 And the sones of Gerson weren noumbrid, bi the kynredis and housis of her fadris, 39 fro thretti yeer and aboue `til to the fiftithe yeer, alle that entrten that thei mynystre in the tabernacle of boond of pees; 40 and thei weren foundun two thousande sixe hundrid and thretti. 41 This is the nombre of the puple of Gersonytis, which Moises and Aaron noumbriden, bi the `word of the Lord. 42 And the sones of Merary weren noumbrid, bi the kynredis and housis of her fadris, 43 fro thretti yeer and aboue `til to the fiftithe yeer, alle that entrten to fille the customs, ether seruyces, of the tabernacle of boond of pees; 44 and thei weren foundun three thousande and two hundrid. 45 This is the nombre of the sones of Merari, which Moyses and Aaron noumbriden, bi `the comauandment of the Lord, bi the hond of Moises. 46 Alle that weren noumbrid of Leuytis, and whiche Moyses and Aaron and the princes of Israel maden to be noumbrid, bi the kynredis and housis of her fadris, 47 fro thretti yeer and aboue `til to the fiftithe yeer, and entrten to the seruyce of the tabernacle, and to bere chargis, 48 weren togidere eiyte thousande fyue hundrid and foure scoor. 49 By the `word of the Lord Moises noumbride hem, ech man bi his office and hise chargis, as the Lord comaundide to hym.

5

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Comaunde thou to the sones of Israel, 2 that thei caste out of the castels ech leprouse man, and that fletith out seed, and is defouled on a deod bodi; caste ye out of the castels, 3 as wel a male as a female, lest thei defoulen tho, whanne thei dwellen with you. 4 And the sones of Israel diden so; and thei castiden hem out of the castels, as the Lord spak to Moises. 5 And the Lord spak to Moises, 6 and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, Whanne a man ethir a womman han do of alle synnes that ben wont to falle to men, and han broke bi neglicenz the `comauandment of the Lord, 7 and han tresspassid, thei schulen knowche her synne, and thei schulen yele thilke heed, and the fuyethe part aboue, to hym ayens whom thei symned. 8 But if noon is that schal resseyue thei schulen yuye to the Lord, and it schal be the preestis part, out- akun the ram which is offrid for clesnyng, that it be a queuemuf sacrifis. 9 Also alle the firste fruytis, whiche the sones of Israel offren, perteynen to the preest; 10 and what euer thing * is offrid of ech man in the seyntruarie, and is yoon to the `hondis of the preest, † it schal be the preestis part. 11 And the Lord spak to Moises, 12 and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, If `the wif of a man hath errid, and hath dispisid the hosebonde, 13 and hath slept with another man, and the hosebonde may not take ether preue this, but the auowtrye is hid, and may not be preuyd bi witnesse, er sche is not foundun in leccherie; 14 if the spirit of gelousie stirith the housebonde ayens his wif, which is ether defouilid, ethir is apechid bi fals suspescioun, 15 the man schal bryng hir to the preest, and he schal offre an offrynge for hir `the tenthe part of a mesure clespid satum of barli meele; he schal not scheide oyle ther onne, netheir he schal putte encense, for it is the sacrifis of gelousie, and an offrynge enqueryng auowtrye. 16 Therfor the preest schal offre hir, and schal sette before the Lord; 17 and he schal take hol waltrin `a vessel of erthe, and he schal putte in to it a litle of the erthe of the pavement of the tabernacle. 18 And whanne the womman stondith in the siyt of the Lord, he schal diskyuere hir

* 5:10 thing that is offrid, this is sooth of the firste fruytis, not of othere sacrifises. † 5:10 and is yoon to the hondis of the preest, in Ebreu it is, whiche a man halewid, and yaf to the hondis of the preest.
heed, and he schal putte `on the hondis of hir the sacrifice of remembryng, and the offryng of gelousie. Sotheli he schal holde moost bittir watris, in whiche he gaderise togidere cursis with cursing. 19 And he schal coniouere hir, and schal seie, If an alien man slepte not with thee, and if thou art not defoulid in the forsaking the bed of the hosebonde, these bittereste watris schulen not anoye thee, in to whiche `Y haue gaderid togidere cursis; 20 ellis if thou bowdist awei fro thin hosebonde, and art defoulid, and hast leyen with another man, 21 thou schalt be sugtet to these cursyngys; the Lord yyuue thee in to cursyng, and in toensaumle of alle men in his puple; `the Lord make thin hipe to wexe rotun, and thi wombe swelle, and be brokun; 22 cursid watris entre in to thi wombe, and while the wombe swellith, thin hipe wexe rotun. And the womman schal answere, Amen! amen! 23 And the preest schal write thes cursis in a litil book, and he schal do awey tho cursis with bittere watris, in to whiche he gaderise cursis, 24 and he schal yyuue to hir to drynke. And whanne sche hath drunke tho watris, 25 the preest schal take of hir hond the sacrifice of gelousie, and he schal reise it bifor the Lord, and he schal putte on the auter; 26 so oneli that he take bifor an handful of sacrifice `of that that is offrid, and brenne on the auter, and so yyuue drynke to the womman the moost bittere watris. 27 And whanne sche hath drunke tho watris, if sche is defoulid, and is gilti of auowtrie, for the hosebonde is dispisid, the watris of cursyng schulen passe thorouy hir, and while the wombe is bolnyd, the hipe schal weye rotun, and the womman schal be in to cursyng and in toensaumple to al the puple. 28 That if sche is not pollutid, sche schal be hameles, and schal brynge forth fyrchildren. 29 This is the lawe of gelousie, if a womman bowith awei fro hir hosebonde, and is defoulid, 30 and the hosebonde is stirid with the spirit of gelousye, and bryngith hir in to the `siyt of the Lord, and the preest doith to hir bi alle thingis that ben writun, the hosebonde schal be with out synne, 31 and sche schal resseyue hir wickidnesse.

6

1 And the Lord spak to Moises and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, 2 and thou schalt seie to hem, Whanne a man ether a womman makith auow, that thei be halewid, and thei wolen halewe hem sill to the Lord; 3 thei schulen absteyne fro wyn and fro al thing that may make drunkun; thei schulen not drynke vyngere of wyn, and of any other drynyng, 4 and what euer thing is pressid out of the grape; thei schulen not ete freisch grapis and drie, 5 alle daies in whiche thei ben halewid bi a vow to the Lord; thei schulen not ete what euer thing may be of the vyner, fro a grape dried `til to the draf; 5 In al tyme of his departyng a rasour schal not passe on his heed, `til to the day fillid in which he is halewid to the Lord; thei schal be hooli while the heer of his heed `schal weye. 6 In al the tyme of his halewing he schal not entre on a deed bodi, 7 and sotheli he schal not be defoulid on the deed bodi of fadir and of moder, of brothir and of sistir, for the halewyng of his God is on his heed; 8 ech dai of his departyng schal be hooli to the Lord. 9 But if ony man is deed sudeynly before hym, the heed of his halewyng schal be defoulid, which he schal schaue anoon in the same dai of his clensyng, and eft in the seuente dai; 10 forsothe in the eiyte dai he schal offre twee tortlis, ether twee `briddis of a culer, to the preest, in the entring of the boond of pees of witnessyng. 11 And the preest schal make oon for synne, and the tothir in to brent sacrifice; and the preest schal preie for hym, for he synned on a deed bodi, and he schal halewe his heed in that dai. 12 And he schal halewe to the Lord the daies of his departyng, and he schal offre a lomb of o yeer for synne, so theneth that the formere daies be maad voide, for his halewyng is defoulid. 13 This is the lawe of consecracion. Whanne the daies schulen be fillid, whiche he determynde by a vow, the preest schal brynge hym to the dore of the tabernacle of boond of pees, and schal offre his offrynge to the Lord, 14 a lomb of o yeer with out wem, in to brent sacrifice, and a scheep of o yeer with outen wem, for synne, and a ram with out

* 6:3 In Ebreu it is, of any thing able to make drunkun.
† 6:4 In Ebreu it is, fro the rynde til to the litil greynes that ben in the myddis of the grape.
‡ 6:6 that is, he schal not consente to hem that ben deed by sinne.
wem, a pisible sacrifice; also a panyere of theerf loues, that ben spreyn toigidere
with oile, and cakis sodun in watur, and aftir anoyntid with oile, with out sourdow,
and fletyng sacrifices of alle bi hem silf;

whiche the preest schal offre bifor the Lord, and schal make as wel for synne as in
to brent sacrifice. 17 Sothenli he schal offre the ram a pisible sacrifice to the Lord, and
he schal offre toigidere a panyere of therf loues and fletyng sacrificyes, that ben due
bi custom. 18 Thanne the Nazarei schal be schauun fro the heer of his consecracioun,
bifor the doore of the tabernacle of bound of pees; and the preest schal take hise
heeris, and schal putte on the fier, which is put vndur the sacrifice of pisible thingis.

And he schal take the schuldr sodun of the ram, and o cake of breed with out
sourdow fro the panyere, and o therf caak first sodun in watur and aftirward fried in
oile, and he schal biteke in the hondis of the Nazarei, aftir that his heed is schauun.

And the preest schal reise in the siyt of the Lord the thingis takun eft of hym. And
the thinges halweld schulen be the preestis part, as the brest which is comauundid to be
departid, and the hipe. Aftir these thingis the Nasarey may drynke wyn. 21 This is the
lawe of the Nasarei, whanne he hath avowyd his offring to the Lord in the
tyme of his consecracioun, outakun these thingis whiche his hond fyndith. § By this
that he avowide in soule, se he schal do, to the perfeccioun of his halewyng. 22 And
the Lord spak to Moyses seide, 23 Speke thou to Aaron and to hise sones, Thus ye
schulen blesse the sones of Israel, and ye schulen seie to hem, 24 The Lord blesse thee,
and kepe thee; 25 the Lord schewe his face to thee, and haue mercy on thee; 26 the
Lord turne his cheer to thee, and yuue pees to thee. 27 Thei schulen clepe inwardli my
name on the sones of Israel, and Y schal blesse hem.

7

1 Forsothe it was don in the dai in which
Moises fillide the tabernacle, and reiside it,
and anoyntide and halewyde with alle hise
vessels, the ater in lijk maner and the
vessels therof. 2 And the princes of Israel,
and the heeeds of meynes that weren bi

§ 6:21 or his power mai strecc to.  *  7:13 In Ebru it is, a basyn of siluer.  †  7:14 In Ebru it is, a spoon of x. goldene siclis.
of flour spreyn togidere with oile, in to sacrifice; 20 a goldun morter, hauynge ten sicls, ful of encense; 21 an oxe of the droue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to brent sacrifice; 22 and a ‘buckis of geet, for synne. 23 And in the sacrifice of pesible things he offride tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue ‘buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offring of Salamyhel, the sone of Surisaddai. 24 In the thrid day Eliab, the sone of Elion, prince of the sones of Zabulon, offeride a siluerne vessel to ‘preue encence and siche thingis, peysyng an hundrid and thretti sicls, a siluerne viol, hauynge seuenti sicls at the weytye of seyntuarie, euer ethier ful of flour spreyn togidere with oile, in to sacrifice; a goldun morter, 26 peysyng ten sicls, ful of encense; 27 an oxe of the droue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to brent sacrifice; and a buc of geet, for synne. 28 And in sacrifice of pesible thingis he offride tweyne oxen, fyue rammes, fyue ‘buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. 29 This is the offring of Eliab, the sone of Helon. 30 In the fourthe day Helisur, the sone of Sedeur, the prince of the sones of Ruben, 31 offeride a siluerne vessel ‘to preue encense and siche thingis, peysyng an hundrid and threti sicls, a siluerne viol, hauynge seuenti sicls at the weytye of seyntuarie, euer ethier ful of flour spreyn togidere with oile, in to sacrifice; 32 a goldun morter peysyng ten sicls, ful of encense; 33 an oxe of the drooue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer in to brent sacrifice, 34 and a ‘buc of geet, for synne. 35 And in to sacrifice of pesible thingis he offride tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue ‘buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offring of Elisam, the sone of Amyud. 36 In the euythe day Gamaliel, the sone of Gad, 37 offeride a siluerne vessel ‘to preue encense and siche thingis, peysyng an hundrid and threti sicls, a siluerne viol, hauynge seuenti sicls at the weytye of seyntuarie, euer ethier ful of flour spreyn togidere with oile, in to sacrifice; a goldun morter, 40 peysyng ten sicls, ful of encense; 41 an oxe of the drooue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to brent sacrifice; 42 and a ‘buckis of geet, for synne. 43 And in to sacrifice of pesible thingis he offride tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue ‘buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offring of Salamyhel, the sone of Surisaddai. 44 In the sixte day Elisaphat, the sone of Duel, the prince of the sones of Gad, offeride a siluerne vessel ‘to preue encense and siche thingis, peysyng an hundrid and threti sicls, a siluerne viol, hauynge seuenti sicls at the weytye of seyntuarie, euer ethier ful of flour spreyn togidere with oile, in to sacrifice; 45 a goldun morter, peysyng ten sicls, ful of encense; 46 an oxe of the drooue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to brent sacrifice; 47 and a ‘buc of geet, for synne. 48 And in to sacrifice of pesible thingis he offride twei oxun, fyue rammes, fyue ‘buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offring of Elisam, the sone of Amyud. 49 In the euythe day Gamaliel, the sone of Gad, the prince of the sones of Manasses, offeride a siluerne vessel ‘to preue encense and siche thingis, peysyng an hundrid and threti sicls, a siluerne viol, hauynge seuenti sicls at the weytye of seyntuarie, euer ethier ful of flour spreyn togidere with oile, in to sacrifice; a goldun morter, 50 peysyng ten sicls, ful of encense; 51 an oxe of the drooue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to brent sacrifice; 52 and a ‘buc of geet, for synne. 53 And in to sacrifices of pesible thingis he offride tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue ‘buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offring of Elisam, the sone of Amyud. 54 In the euythe day Gamaliel, the sone of Fadusur, the prince of the sones of Manasses, offeride a siluerne vessel ‘to preue encense and siche thingis, peysyng an hundrid and threti sicls, a siluerne viol, hauynge seuenti sicls at the weytye of seyntuarie, euer ethier ful of flour spreyn togidere with oile, in to sacrifice; a goldun morter, 56 peysyng ten sicls, ful of encense; 57 an oxe of the drooue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to brent 58 sacrifice; and a ‘buc of geet, for synne. 59 And in to sacrificis of pesible thingis he offride tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue ‘buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offring of Gamaliel, the sone of Fadusur. 60 In the nynthe day Abidan, the sone of Gedeon, the prince of the
sone of Beniamyn, 61 offerde a siluerne vessel ’to preue encenc and siche thingis, peysynge an hundrid and thretti siclis, a siluerne viol, hauynge seuenti siclis at the weiyte of seyntuariue, euer eithir ful of flour spreynyt to gidere with oile, in to sacrifice; 62 a goldun morter, peysyne ten siclis, ful of encenc; 63 and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to bren sacrifice; 64 and a ’buc of geet, for synne. 65 And in to sacrifice of pisible thingis he offride tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue ’buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offryng of Abidan, the sone of Gedeon. 66 In the teneth dai Abiezer, the sone of Amysaddai, the prince of the sones of Dan, 67 offride a siluerne vessel ’to preue encenc and siche thingis, peysynge an hundrid and thretti siclis, a siluerne viol, hauynge seuenti siclis at the weiyte of seyntuariue, euer eithir ful of flour spreynyt to gidere with oile in to sacrifice; 68 a goldun morter, peysyne ten siclis, ful of encenc; 69 an oxe of the drooue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to bren sacrifice; 70 and a ’buc of geet, for synne. 71 And in to sacrifices of pisible thingis he offride tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue ’buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offryng of Abiezer, the sone of Amysaddai. 72 In the enleuenthe dai Phegiel, the sone of Ocran, 73 the prince of the sones of Aser, offride a siluerne vessel ’to preue encenc and siche thingis, peysynge an hundrid and thretti siclis, a siluerne viol, hauynge seuenti siclis at the weiyte of seyntuariue, euer eithir ful of flour spreynyt to gidere with oile, in to sacrifice; 74 a goldun morter, peysyne ten ciclis, ful of encenc; 75 an oxe of the drooue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to bren sacrifice; 76 and a ’buckis of geet, for synne. 77 And in to sacrifices of pisible thingis he offride tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue ’buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offryng of Phegiel, the sone of Ocran. 78 In the tweluethe dai Ahira, the sone of Enan, the prince of the sones of Neptalym, 79 offride a siluerne vessel ’to preue encenc and siche thingis, peysynge an hundrid and thretti siclis, a siluerne viol, hauynge seuenti siclis at the weiyte of seyntuariue, euer eithir ful of flour spreynyt to gidere with oile, in to sacrifice; 80 a goldun morter, peysyne ten siclis, ful of encenc; 81 an oxe of the drooue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to bren sacrifice; 82 and a ’buc of geet, for synne. 83 And in to sacrifices of pisible thingis he offride tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue ’buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offryng of Haire, the sone of Henan. 84 These thingis weren offrid of the sones of Israel, in the halewyng of the auter, in the dai in which it was halewid; siluerne vessels ’to preue, encenc and siche thingis twelue, siluerne viols twelue, goldun morteris twelue; 85 so that o vessel ’to preue encenc and siche thingis hadde an hundrid and thretti siclis ’of siluer, and o viol hadde seuenti siclis, that is, in comyn, two thousynde and four hundred siclis of alle the ’vessels of siluer, bi the weiyte of seyntuariue; 86 goldun morteris twelue, ful of encenc, peysyne ten siclis bi the weiyte of seyntuariue, that is to gidere an hundrid and twenti siclis of gold; 87 oxun of the drooue in to bren sacrifice twelue, twelue rammes, twelue lambren of o yeer, and the fleyngye sacrifysces ’of tho, twelue ’buckis of geet for synne; 88 the sacrifices of pisible thingis, four and twenti oxun, sixty rammes, sexti ’buckis of geet, sixti lambren of o yeer. These thingis weren offrid in the halewyng of the auter, whanne it was anoyntid. 89 And whanne Meyses entride in to the tabernacle of boond of pees, ’to axe comynel ’of Goddis answeryng place, he herde the vois of God spekyngye to hym fro ’the propiciatorie, which was on the arke of witnessyng, bitwixe twei cherubyns, fro whennus also God spak to Moises.

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speke thou to Aaron, 2 and thou schalt seie to hym, Whanne thou hast set seuen lanternes, the candiliste be reisd in the south part; therfor comaunde thou this, that the lanternes biholde euene ayens the north to the boord of loues of ’settyng forth, tho schulen schyne ayens that part which the candiliste biholdeth. 3 And Aaron dide, and puttide lanternes on the candiliste, as the Lord comaundide to Moises. 4 Sotheli this was the makyng
of the candilstike; it was of gold betun out with hameris, as wel the myddil stok as alle thingis that camen forth of euer eithir side of the yeerdis; 5 and thou wrouyte the candilstike. And the Lord spak to Moyses, 6 and seide, Take thou Leuytis fro the myddis of the sones of Israel; 7 and thou schalt clense hem bi this custom. Be thei spreynyt with watir of clensyng, and schauethei alle the heeris of her fleisch. And whanne thei han wasiche her clothis and ben clensid, take thei an oxe of drooues, 8 and the fletyng sacrifice therof, flour spreynyt to gidere with oile; forsothe thou schalt take another oxe of the drooue for synne; 9 and thou schalt present the Leuytis bifor the tabernacle of boond of pees, whanne al the multitude of the sones of Israel is clepid togidere. 10 And whanne the Leuytis ben bifor the Lord, the sones of Israel schulen sette her hondis on hem; 11 and Aaron schal offre the Leuytis in the siyt of the Lord, a yifte of the sones of Israel, that thei serue in the seruice `of hym. 12 Also the Leuytis schulen sette her hondis on the heedis of the oxun, of whiche oxun thou schalt make oon for synne, and the tother in to brest sacrifice of the Lord, that thou preye for hem. 13 And thou schalt ordeyne the Leuytis in the siyt of Aaron, and of hise sones, and thou schalt sacre hem ofrird to the Lord; 14 and thou schalt departe hem fro the myydis of the sones of Israel, that thei be myyne. 15 And aftirward entre thei in to the tabernacle of boond of pees, that thei serue me; and so thou schalt clense and schalt halewe hem, in to an offryng of the Lord, for bi fre yifte thei ben younun to me of the sones of Israel. 16 Y haue take hem for the firste gendrid thingis that openen ech wombe in Israel; 17 for alle the firste gendrid thingis of the sones of Israel ben myne, as wel of men as of beestis, fro the dai in which Y smoot ech firste gendrid thing in the loond of Egypt, Y halewide hem to me. 18 And Y took the Leuytis for alle the firste gendrid children of the sones of Israel; 19 and Y yaf hem bi fre yifte to Aaron and hise sones, fro the myydis of the puple, that thei serue me for Israel, in the tabernacle of boond of pees, and that thei preie for hem, lest venaunce be in the puple, if thei ben hardi to neyje to the seyntuary. 20 And Moises and Aaron, and al the multitude of the sones of Israel, diden on the Leuitis thio thingis that the Lord comaundide to Moyses. 21 And thei weren clensid, and thei waschiden her clothis; and Aaron reiside hem in the siyt of the Lord, and preide for hem. 22 that thei schulen be clensid, and schulden entre to her offices in to the tabernacle of boond of pees, bifor Aaron and hise sones; as the Lord comaundide to Moises of the Leuytis, so it was don. 23 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, This is lawe of Leuytis; 24 fro fyue and twintithe yeer * and aboue thei schulen entre, for to mynystre in the tabernacle of boond of pees; 25 and whanne thei han fillid the fiftithe yeer of age, thei schulen ceeses to serue. 26 And thei schulen be the myynistris of her bretheren in the tabernacle of boond of pees, that thei kepe tho thingis that ben bitakun to hem; sothely thei schulen not do tho weriks; thus thou schalt dispose Leuytis in her kepyngis.

9

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, in the deseert of Synay, in the secounde yeer aftir that thei yeden out of the lond of Egipt, in the firste moneth, 2 and seide, The sones of Israel make pask in his tyme, 3 in the fiftithe day of this monethe, at the euentid, bi alle the cerymonyes and justifiyingis therof. 4 And Moises comaundide to the sones of Israel, that thei schulden make pask; 5 whiche maden in his tyme, in the fiftithe dai of the monethe, at euentid, in the hil of Synai; bi alle thingis whiche the Lord comaundide to Moises, the sones of Israel diden. 6 Lo! forsothe summen vncleeone on the soule of man, that myyten not make pask in that dai, neiyden to Moises and Aaron, 7 and seiden to hem, We ben vncleeone `on the soule of man; whi ben we defraudid, that we moun not offre an offryng to the Lord in his tyme, among the sones of Israel? 8 To whiche Moises answere, Stonde ye, that Y take counsell, what the Lord comaundith of you. 9 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 10 Speke thou to the sones of Israel,
A man of youre folk which is vnclene \(^1\) on the soule, ether in the weie fer,\(^2\) make he pask to the Lord in the secounde monethe,\(^3\) in the fourtenth dai of the monethe, at euentid; with therf loues and letusis of the feeld he schal ete it.\(^4\) Thei schulen not leeue ony thing therof til the morewtid, and thei schulen not breke a boon therof; thei schulen kepe al the custom of pask.\(^5\) Forsothe if ony man is bothe cleene, and is not in the weie, and netheles made not pask, thilke man schal be distried fro his e pupilis, for he offeride not sacrifice to the Lord in his tyme; he schal bere his synne.\(^6\) Also if a pilgrym and comelyng\(^7\) is anentis you, make he pask to the Lord, bi the cerymonyes and iustifiyngis therof; the same comandement schal be anentis you, as wel to a comelyng as to a man borun in the loond.\(^8\) Therfore in the dai in which the tabernacle was reisid, a cloude hilide it; sothelis as the lincesse of fier was on the tente fro euentid til the morewtid.\(^9\) Thus it was don continueli, a cloude hilide it bi dai, and as the lincesse of fier bi nytt.\(^10\) And whanne the cloude that hilide the tabernacle was takun awei, thanne the sones of Israel yeden forth, and in the place where the cloude stood, there thei settiden tentis.\(^11\) At the comandement of the Lord thei yeden forth, and at his comandement thei settiden the tabernacle. In alle daiies in whiche the cloude stood on the tabernacle, thei dwelliden in the same place.\(^12\) And if it bifelse that it dwellide in myche tyme on the tabernacle, the sones of Israel weren in the watchis of the Lord, and thei yeden not forth, in how many euer daiies the cloude was on the tabernacle. At the comandement of the Lord thei residen tentis, and at his comandement thei diden doun.\(^13\) If the cloude was fro euentid til the morewtid, and anoon in the morewtid hadde left, thei yeden forth; and if after a dai and nytt it hadde go awei, thei scateriden, ether diden doun, tentis.\(^14\) Whether in two monethis, ether in o monethe, ether in lengere tyme, the cloude hadde be on the tabernacle, the sones of Israel dwelliden in the same place, and yeden not forth; but anoon as it hadde go awei, thei moueden tentis.\(^15\) Bi the word of the Lord thei settiden tentis, and bi his word thei wenten forth; and thei weren in the watchis of the Lord, bi his comandement, bi the hond of Moyses.

10

\(^1\) And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 

\(^2\) Make to thee twoe silwernes trumpis betun out with hameris, bi whiche thou maist clepe togidere the multitude, whanne the tentis schulen be moued.\(^3\) And whanne thou schalt sowne with trumpis, al the cumpeny schal be gaderid to thee at the dore of the tabernacle of the boond of pees.\(^4\) If thou schalt sowne onys,\(^5\) the princes and the heedis of the multitude of Israel schulen come to thee;\(^6\) but if a lengere and departid trumpynge schal sowne, thei that ben at the eest coost schulen moue tentis first.\(^7\) Forsothe in the secounde sown and lijk noise of the trumpe thei that dwellen at the south schulen reise tentis; and bi this maner othere men schulen do, whanne the trumpis schulen sowne in to goyng forth.\(^8\) Forsothe whanne the puple schal be ged-erid to gidere, symple cry of trumpis schal be, and the schulen not sowne departyngli.\(^9\) The sones of Aaron preest schulen sowne with trumpis, and this schal be a lawful thing euerylastynge in youre generaciouns.\(^10\) If ye schulen go out of youre lond to batel ayens enemies that fytten ayens you, ye schulen crye with trumpis sowynge, and the bithenkyng of you schal be bifor youre Lord God, that ye be deluyered fro the hondis of youre enemies.\(^11\) If ony tyme ye schulen haue a feeste, and halidaies, and calendis,\(^12\) ye schulen syngye in trumpis on brent sacrifices and pesible sacrifices, that tho be to you in to remembryng of youre God; Y am youre Lord God. In the secounde yeer, in the secounde monethe, in the twintieth dai of the monethe, the cloude was reisid fro the tabernacle of boond of pees.\(^13\) And the sones of Israel yeden forth bi her cumpenyes fro deseert of Synay; and the cloude restide in the wildirnesse of Faran.\(^14\) And the sones of Juda bi her cumpenyes, of whiche the prince was Naason, the sone of Amynadab, moueden first tentis, bi the Lordis co- maundement maad in the hond of Moises.\(^15\) In the lynage of the sones of Ysacar the
prince was Nathanael, the sone of Suar. 16 In the lynage of Sabulon the prince was Heliab, the sone of Helon. 17 And the tabernacle was taken down, which the sones of Gerson and of Merary baren, and yeden out. 18 And the sones of Ruben yeden forth bi her cumpenyes and ordre, of whiche the prince was Helisur, the sone of Sedeur. 19 Forsothe in the lynage of the sones of Symeon the prince was Salamyel, the sone of Surisaddai. 20 Sothelo in the lynage of Gad the prince was Helisaphath, the sone of Duel. 21 And the sones of Caath yeden forth, and baren the seyntuarie; so longe the tabernacle was borun, til thei camen to the place of reising 22 also the sones of Effraym, bi her cumpenyes, moueden tentis, in whos oost the prince was Elisama, the sone of Amyud. 23 Forsothe in the lynage of the sones of Manasses the prince was Gamaliel, the sone of Phadusur. 24 And in the lynage of Beniamyn the duk was Abidan, the sone of Gedeon. 25 The sones of Dan, bi her cumpenyes, yeden forth the laste of alle tentis, in whos oost the prince was Aizer, the sone of Amyssaddai. 26 Sothelo in the lynage of the sones of Aser the prince was Phegiel, the sone of Ocrh. 27 And in the lynage of the sones of Neptalym the prince was Haira, the sone of Henan. 28 These ben the castels and the goinges forth of the sones of Israel, bi her cumpenyes, whanne thei yeden out. 29 And Moises seide to Heliab, the sone of Raguel, of Madyan, his alie ethir fadir of his wijf, We goon forth to the place which the Lord schal yuye to vs; come thow with vs, that we do wel to thee, for the Lord bihitye goode thingis to Israel. 30 To whom he anseride, Y schal not go with thee, but Y schal turne ayen to my lord, in which Y was borun. 31 And Moises seide, Nyle thou forsake vs, for thou knowist in whiche places we owen to sette tentis, and thou schalt be ooure ledere; 32 and whanne thou schalt come with vs, what euer thing schal be the beste of the richessis whiche the Lord schal yuye to vs, we schulen yuye to thee. 33 And therfor thei yeden forth fro the hil of the Lord the weie of thre daies; and the arke of boond of pees of the Lord yede biffer hem, bi thre daies, and purueyde the place of tentis. 34 And the cloude of the Lord was on hem bi day, whanne thei yeden. 35 And whanne the arke was reisid, Moises seide, Ryse thou, Lord, and thin enemies be scaterid, and thei that haten thee, fle fro thi face; 36 forsothe whanne the arke was put doun, he seide, Lord, turne ayen to the multitude of the oost of Israel.

11

1 Yn the meene tyne the grutchyng of the puple, as of men sorewyngre for traul, roos ayens the Lord. And whanne Moises hadde herd this thing, he was wrooth; and the fier of the Lord was kyndelid on hem, and deuouride the laste part of the tentis. 2 And whanne the puple hadde cried to Moises, Moises preiede the Lord, and the fier was quenchid. 3 And he heplied the name of that place Brennyng, for the fier of the Lord was kyndlid ayens hem. 4 And the comyn puple of the malis and femalis, that hadde stiedy with hem, brent with desire of fleischis, and sat, and wepte with the sones of Israel ioyned togidere to hem, and seide, Who schal yuye to vs fleischis to ete? 5 We thiken on the fischis whiche we eten in Egipt freli; gourdis, and melouns, and lekis, and oyniouys, and garlekis komen in to mynde ’to vs; 6 oure soule is drie ; oure iyen byholden noon other thing ’no but manna. 7 Forsothe manna was the seed of coriaundre, of the colour of bdellyum, which is whit and bryit as cristal. 8 And the puple yede aboute, and gaderide it, and brak with a queerne stoon, ether povynede in a morter, and sethide in a pot; and made therof little cakis of the saurer, as of breed maad with oile. 9 And whanne dew cam doun in the niyt on the tentis, also manna cam doun togidere. 10 Therfor Moises herde the puple weyngye bi meynees, and alle bi hem siff bi the doris of her tentis; and the woodnesse of the Lord was wrooth greetli, but also the thing

† 10:21 In Ebreu it is thus; and thei reisiden the tabernacle til to the comyng of hem. § 10:25 In Ebreu it is thus; the baner of the oost of Dan cam, and gaderide to alle casteles either coostis. * 11:4 oure citide lusty metis. marg. † 11:4 This word of fleischis is not in Ebreu, nether in bokis amenid, for thei desiriden fleischis and fischis and other thingis; as it is seid with yyne. ‡ 11:6 oure mynde is wery.
was seyn vnsufferable to Moises. \(^{11}\) And he seide to the Lord, Whi hast thou turmentid thi seruaunt? whi fynde Y not grace bifor thee? and whi hast thou put on me the burthun of al this puple? \(^{12}\) whether Y conseuyede al this multitude, ethir gen-
dride it, that thou seie to me, Bere thou hem in thi bosom as a nurse is wont to bere a litil yong child, and bere thou in to the lond for which thou hast swore to the fadrís `of hem. \(^{13}\) wherof ben fleischis to me, that Y `yyue to so greet multitude? Thei wepen bifore me, and seyn, `Yyue thou fleischis to vs that we ete; \(^{14}\) I mai not aloone sufrre al this puple, for it is greuyose to me. \(^{15}\) If in other maner it semeth to thee, Y bische that thou sle me, and that Y fynde grace in thin yien, that Y be not punyschid bi so grete yuelis.

\(^{16}\) And the Lord seide to Moises, Gadere thou to me seuenti men of the eldres men of Israel, whiche thou knowist, `that thei ben the elde men and maistres of the puple; and thou schalt lede hem to the dore of the tabernacle of boond of pess, and thou schalt make to stonde there with thee, \(^{17}\) that Y come doun, and speke to thee; and Y schal take awey of thi spirit,\(^{5}\) and Y schal yyue to hem, that thei susteyne with thee the birthun of the puple, and not thou aloone be greuyed. \(^{18}\) And thou schalt seie to the puple, Be ye halewid; to morew ye schulen ete fleischis; for Y herde you seie, Who schal yyue to vs the metis of fleischis? it was wel to vs in Egypt; that the Lord yyue `fleischis to you, \(^{19}\) and that ye ete not o dai, ethir tweyne, ethir fyue, ethir ten, sotheli nether twenti, \(^{20}\) but `til to a monethe of daies, til it go out bi youre nosethirlis, and tunne in to wlatyn; for ye han put awei the Lord, which is in the myddis of you, and ye wepten bifor hym, and seiden, Whi yeden we out of Egypt? \(^{21}\) And Moises seide to the Lord, Sixe hundred thouynde of foot men ben of this puple, and thou seist, Y schal yyue to hem `mete of fleischis an hool monethe. \(^{22}\) Whether the multitude of scheep and of oxun schal be slayn, that it may suffice to mete, ethir alle the fischis of the see schulen be gaderid to gidere, that tho fille hem? \(^{23}\) To whom the Lord answereide, Whether the `hond of the Lord is vnmuyti? riyt now thou schalte se, wher my word schal be fillid in werk. \(^{24}\) Therfor Moises cam, and telde to the puple the wordis of the Lord; and he gaderide seuenti men of the eldres of Israel, whiche he made stonde aboute the tabernacle. \(^{25}\) And the Lord cam doun bi a cloude, and spak to Moises, and took a weye of the spirit that was in Moises, and yaf to the seuenti men; and whanne the spirit hadde restid in hem, thei profesied, and ceessiden not `afterward. \(^{26}\) Forsothe two men dwelliden stille in the tentis, of whiche men oo was clepid Heldad, and the tothir Medad, on whiche the spirit restide; for also thei weren descryued, and thei yeden not out to the tabernacle. \(^{27}\) And whanne thei profesieden in the tentis, a child ran, and teld to Moises, and seide, Heldad and Medad profecien in the tentis. \(^{28}\) Anoon Josue, the sone of Nun, the `mynystre of Moises, and chosun of manye, seide, My lord Moises, forbode thou hem. \(^{29}\) And he seide, What hast thou enuye for me? who yuuyth that al the puple profesie, and that God yyue his spirit to hem? \(^{30}\) And Moises turnede aye, and the eldres men in birtie of Israel in to the tentis. \(^{31}\) Forsothe a wynde yede forth fro the Lord, and took curlewis, and bar ouer the see, and lefte in to the tentis, in the iurney, as myche as mai be parformed in o day, bi ech part of the tentis bi cumpas; and tho flowen in the ein bi twei cubitis in `hiynesse ouer the erthe. \(^{32}\) Therfor the puple roos in al that dai and nynt and in to the tothir dai, and gaderide the multitude of curlewis; he that gaderide litil, gaderide ten `mesuris clepid chorus; `and o chorus conteyneyth ten buschels; and thei drieden tho curlewis bi the cumpas of the tentis. \(^{33}\) Yit `fleischis weren in the teeth `of hem, and siche mete failide not; and lo! the woodness of the Lord was reisid ayens the puple, and smoot it with a ful greet venaunce. \(^{34}\) And thilke place was clepid

\(^{5}\) 11:17 and Y schal take a wey of thi spirit, that is, of the spirit of grace youuyn to thee, not that Moises hadde the lesse, but they were luytned with out decreessing of the grace of Moises, as many candis ben luytned of the liyt of oon, with out decreessing of his liyt. As yif many candis weren luytied by o candil and yit that candil hath neuer the lesse liyt.

\(^{6}\) 11:26 twey men dwelliden stille in the tentis, not bi dispit, but by mekenesse, aretting hem sylf vnworthi to so greet aauaunsing; and therfor they resseyueden the yifte of God, as and othere men.

\(^{†}\) 11:34 This is not in Ebreu.
The sepulcris of coueitise,† for there thei birieden the puple that desiride fleischis. 35 Sotheli thei yeden † out of the sepulcris of coueitise, and camen in to Asseroth, and dwelliden there.

12

1 And Marie spak and Aaron ayens Moises, for his wif a womman of Ethiope, 2 and seiden, Whethir God spak oneli by Moises? 3 whethir he spak not also to us in lykk maner? And whanne the Lord hadde herd this, he was wrooth greetli; 3 for Moises was the myldest man, ouer alle men that dwelliden in erthe. 4 And anoon *, the Lord spak to Moises and to Aaron and to Marye, Go out ye thre aloone to the tabernacle of boond of pees. And whanne thei weren gon yn, 5 the Lord cam doun in a piler of cloude, and he stood in the entryng of the tabernacle, and clepide Aaron and Marie. 6 And whanne thei hadden go, he seide to hem, Here ye my wordis; if ony among you is a profete of the Lord, Y schal appere to hym in reuelacioun, ethir Y schal speke to hym bi 'a dreem. 7 And he seide, And my seruant Moises is not siche,† which is moost faithful in al myn hows; 8 for Y speke to hym mouth to mouth, and he seeth God opynli,‡ and not bi derke spechis and figuris. Why therfor dredden ye not to bacbite 'ether depraye my seruant Moises? 9 And the Lord was wrooth ayens hem, and he wente a we. 10 And the cloude yede awei, that was on the tabernacle and lo! Marie apperde whjit with lepre as snow. And whanne Aaron biheelde hir, and siy hir bispreynd with lepre, 11 he seide to Moises, My lord, Y beseche, puthe thou not this synñe on vs, 12 which if we diden follli, that this womman be not maad as deed, and as a deed borun thing which is cast out of the `wombe of his modir; lo! now the half of hir fleisch is deuourid with lepre. 13 And Moises crieide to the Lord, and seide, Lord, Y biseche, heele thou hir. 14 To whom the Lord answerid, If hir fadir hadde spet in to hir face, where sche ouyte not to be fillid with schame, nameli in seuene daies? Therfor be sche departid out of the tentis bi seuen daies, and afterward sche schal be clepayen. 15 And so Marie was excludid out of the tentis bi seuene daies; and the puple was not moudy fro that place, til Marie was clepayen.

13

1 And the puple yede forth fro Asseroth, whanne the tentis weren set in the deseert of Pharan. 2 And there the Lord spak to Moises, 3 and seide, Sende thou men that schulen bholde the lord of Canaan, which Y schal yuye to the sones of Israel, of ech lynage o man of the princes. 4 Moises dide that the Lord comaundide,† and sene fro the deseert of Pharan princes, men of whiche these ben the names. 5 Of the lynage of Ruben, Semmya, the sone of Zecur. 6 Of the lynage of Symeon, Saphat, the sone of Hury. 7 Of the lynage of Juda, Caleph, the sone of Jephone. 8 Of the lynage of Isachar, Igal, the sone of Joseph. 9 Of the lynage of Efraym, Osee, the sone of Nun. 10 Of the lynage of Beniamyn, Phalti, the sone of Raphu. 11 Of the lynage of Zabulon, Gediell, the sone of Sodi. 12 Of the lynage of Joseph, of the gouernaunce of Manasses, Gaddi, the sone of Susy. 13 Of the lynage of Dan, Ameyl, the sone of Gemalli. 14 Of the lynage of Aser, Sur, the sone of Mychaell. 15 Of the lynage of Neptalym, Nabdi, the sone of Napsi. 16 Of the lynage of Gad, Guel, the sone of Machi. 17 These ben the names of men, which Moises sente to bholde the lord of Canaan; and he clepide Osee, the sone of Nun, Josue. 18 Therfor Moises sente hem to bholde the lord of Canaan, and seide to hem, `Stie ye bi the south coost; and whanne ye comen to the hillis, 19 bholde ye the lord, what maner lord it is; and bholde ye the puple which is the dwellere therof, whether it is strong, ethir feble, `whether thei ben fewe in noumbrre, ether manye; 20 whether that lord is good, ethir yuel; what maner cites ben, wallid, ethir without wallis; 21 whether the lord is fat, ether bareyn, `whether it is ful of woodis, ethir without trees. Be ye comfourtid, and `bringe ye to vs of the fruytis of that lord. Sotheli the tyme was, whanne grapis first ripe myyten be etu thanne. 22 And whanne thei haden stid, thei aspieden the lord, fro the

* 12:4 In Ebru it is, sodeynly. † 12:7 or so straunge to me. ‡ 12:8 or clerli passinge other. * 13:4 In Ebru it is, seid, for it was not proprily a comaundement but a suffraunce.
And thei stieden to the south, and camen in to Ebron,† where Achiyan, and Sisai, and Tholmai, the sones of Enach, weren; for Hebron was maad bi seuen yeer bifor Thamnys, the citee of Egypt. And thei yeden til to the stronde of clustre, and kruiten dou a sioun with his grape, which twee men baren in a barre; also thei token of pumgarnadis, and of the figis of that place which is celpid Nehelescol, that is, the stronde of grape, for the sones of Israel baren a clustre fro themus. And the asperis of the lord, whanne thei hadden cumpassid al the cuntery, after fourti daies camen to Moyses and Aaron, and to al the cummyony of the sones of Israel, in to the deseert of Pharan which is in Cades. And the asperis spoken to hem, and schewiden the fruytis of the lord to al the multitude, and telden, and seiden, We camen to the lord, to which thou senteest vs, which lord treuli fowith with mylk and hony, as it may be knowen bi these fruytis; but it hath strongeste inhabiteris, and grete cytees, and wallid; we sien theere the kyndred of Anachym; Amalech dwelith in the south; Etbei, and Jebusei, and Amorey dwelenn in the hilli placies; forsothe Cananey dwelith bisidis the see, and bisidis the floodis of Jordan. Among thes thingis Caleph peeside the gruthcynge of the puple, that was maad ayens Moises, and seide, `Stie we, and welde we the lord, for we moun gete it.

Forsothe other asperis, that weren with hym, seiden, We moun not stie to this puple, for it is strongere then we. And thei depraudyden the lord which thei hadden biholde, anentis the sones of Israel, and seiden, The lord which we cumpassiden deouirith hise dwellers; the puple which we bihelden is of large stature; there we syen summe wondris ayens kynde, of the sones of Enach, of the kynde of geanatis, to whiche we weren comparisound, and weren seien as locustis.

14

1 Therfor al the cumpeny criede, and wepte in that nynt, 2 and alle the sones of Israel gruntiden ayens Moises and Aaron, and seiden, 3 We wolde that we haden be deed in Egipt, and not in this waast wildernes; * we wolde that we perischen, and that the Lord lede vs not in to this lond, lest we fallen bi sword, andoure wyues and fre children ben led prisoneris; whether it is not betere to turne ayen in to Egipt? 4 And thei seiden oon to another, Ordeyne we a duyk to vs, and turne we ayen in to Egipt. 5 And whanne this was herd, Moises and Aaron felden lowe to erte, bifor al the multitude of the sones of Israel. 6 And sotheli Josue, the sone of Nun, and Caleph, the sone of Jophene, which also cumpassiden the lond, to renten her clothys, 7 and spoken to al the multitude of the sones of Israel, The lond which we cumpassiden is ful good; 8 if the Lord is mercifull to vs, he schal lede vs in to it, and schal yuye to vs the lond flowynge with mylk and hony. 9 Nyle ye be rebel ayens the Lord, nether drede ye the puple of this lond, for we moun deuoure hem so as breed; al her help passide awei fro hem, the Lord is with vs, nyle ye drede. 10 And whanne al the multitude criede, and wolde oppresse hem with stonyes, the glorie of the Lord apperide on the roof of the boond of pees, while alle the sones of Israel sien. 11 And the Lord seide to Moises, Hou long schal this puple bacbite me? Hou longe schulen thei not blesse to me in alle signes, whiche Y haue do bifor hem? 12 Therfor Y schal smye hem with pestilence, and Y schal waste † hem; forsothe Y schal make ‡ thee prince on a greet folk, and strangere than is this. 13 And Moises seide to the Lord, Egipcians 'here not, fro whos myddil thou leddist out this puple, 14 and the dwelleris of this loond, whiche herden that thou, Lord, art in this puple, and art seyn face to face, and that thi cloude defendith hem, and that thou goist bifoem hem in a pilere of cloude bi dai, 15 and in a pilere of fier bi nynt, that thou hast slayn so greet a multitude as o man, 16 and seie thei, He myyte

† 13:23 In Ebru it is, and he cam in to Ebron, for Caleph aloone yede thidir, as Rabi Salomon seith. * 14:3 In Ebreu it is, ether that we weren dede in this wildernes. † 14:12 and Y schal waste; thouy God dide not this, netheles he seide soth, for he spak bi the yulee disseueryngis of hem, as if he seide, they disserueden, that Y schulde do this to hem. ‡ 14:12 make the prince etc. this is vondirstondun in a condicioun.
not brynge this puple in to the lond for whiche he svoor, therfor he killide hem in wildirnesse; 17 therfor the strengthe of the Lord be magnified, as thou hast swore. And Moises seide, 18 Lord pacient, and of myche mercy, doynge awei wickidnesse and trespassis, and leeuyngle no man ngiliti, which visitist the synnes of fadris in to sones in to the thridde and fourth the generacioun, Y biscehe, 19 foryyue thou the synne of this thi puple, aftir the gretetenise of thi merci, as thou were mercifull to men goynge out of Egipt ’til to this place. 20 And the Lord seide, Y haue foryouun to hem, bi thi word. 21 Y lyue; and the glorie of the Lord schal be fillid § in al erthe; 22 netheles alle men that sien my mageste, and my signes, whiche Y dide in Egipt and in the wildirnesse, and temptiden me now bi ten sithis, and obeidien not to my vois, 23 schulen not se the lond for which Y swore to her fadris, nethir ony of hem that bactitide me, schal se it. 24 Y schal lede my seruauant Caleph, that was ful of anothir spirit, and suede me, in to this lond, which he cumpasside, and his seed schal welde it. 25 For Amalech and Cananei dwelien in the valeis, to morewe mooue me tentis, and turne ye ayen in to wildirnesse bi the weie of the reed see. 26 And the Lord spak to Moises and to Aaron, and seide, 27 Hou long grutchith this wersite multitude ayens me? Y haue herd the pleynis of the sones of Israel. 28 Therfor seie thou to hem, Y lyue, seith the Lord; as ye spaken while Y herde, so Y schal do to you; 29 youre careyns schulen ligge in this wildirnesse. Alle ye that ben noumbrid, fro twenti yeer and aboue, and grutchiden ayens me, 30 schulen not entre in to the lond, on which Y reside myn hond, that Y schulde make you to dwelle outakun Caleph, the sone of Jepheone, and Josue, the sone of Nun. 31 Forsothe Y schal lede in youre litle children, of whiche ye seiden that thei schulden be preyes ’ethir raueyns to enemys, that thei se the lond which displeside you. 32 Forsothe youre careyns schulen ligge in the wildirnesse; 33 youre sones schulen be walkeris aboute in the deseert bi fourti yeer, and thei schulen bere youre fornycaciuon, til the careyns of the fadris ben wastid in the deseert, 34 by the noumbr of fourti daies, in whiche ye bihelden the loond; a yeer schal be arettid for a dai, and bi fourti yeer ye schulen resseyue youre wickidnesse, and ye schulen knowe my venaunce. 35 For as Y spak, so Y schal do to al this wersite multitude, that roos to gidere ayens me; it schal faile, and schal die in this wildirnesse. 36 Therfor alle the men whiche Moises hadde sent to see the lond, and whiche turniden ayen, and maden al the multitude to grutche ayens hym, and depraueden the lond, that it was yuel, 37 weren deed, and smytyn * in the siyt of the Lord. 38 Sotheli Josue, the sone of Nun, and Caleph, the sone of Jepheone, lyueden, of alle men that yeden to se the lond. 39 And Moises spak alle these wordis to alle the sones of Israel, and the puple mourenyde grethli. 40 And, lo! thei riseden in the morewtid first, and ’stiedden in to the cop of the hil, and seiden, We ben redi to stie to the place, of which the Lord spak, for we synneden. 41 To whiche Moises seide, Whi passen ye the word of the Lord, that schal not bifalle to you in to prosperite? 42 Nyle ye stie, for the Lord is not with you, lest ye fallen bifor youre enemes. 43 Amalech and Cananei ben bifor you, bi the swerd of whiche ye schulen falle, for ye nolden assente to the Lord, nether the Lord schal be with you. 44 And thei weren maad derk, and stiedden in to the cop of the hil; forsothe the ark of the testament of the Lord and Moises yeden not awey fro the tentis. 45 And Amalech cam doun, and Chananei, that dwelliden in the hil, and he smoot hem, and kittide doun, and pursuede hem til Horma.

15

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, 2 and thou schalt seie to hem, Whanne ye han entrid in to the lond of youre abitacioun which Y schal yvye to you, 3 and ye make an offryng to the Lord in to brent sacrifice, ether a pesible sacrifice, ether ye payen auowis, ethir offren yifits bi fre wille, ethir in youre

§ 14:21 the riytwis dome and power of the Lord shal be shewid.  * 14:37 deed and smytyn etc. that is, sudeynly and orribly, bi the sentence of the Lord, to the drede of othere men.
solemnytees ye brennen odour of sweetnesse to the Lord, of oxun, ether of scheep; 4 who euer offrith the slayn sacrifice, schal offre a sacrifice of flour, the tenthe part of ephi, spreynyt togidere with oile, which oil schal haue a mesure the fourth part of hyin; 5 and he schal yyyue wyn to fletynge sacrifices to be sched, of the same mesure, in to brent sacrifice, and slayn sacrifice. 6 Bi ech loomb and ram schal be the sacrifice of flour, of twey tenthe parts, which schal be spreynyt togidere with oile, of the thriddle part of hyin; 7 and he schal offre wyn to the fletynge sacrifice, of the thriddle part of the same mesure, in to odour of sweetnesse to the Lord. 8 Forsothe whanne thou makist a brent sacrifice, ethir an offring of oxun, that thou fille avow, ethir pesible sacrifice, thou schalt yyyue, 9 bi ech oxe, thre tenthe partis of flour, spreynyt togidere with oile, which schal haue the half of mesure of hyin; 10 and thou schalt yyyue wyn to fletynge sacrifices to be sched, of the same mesure, in to offring of the sweetest odour to the Lord. 11 So ye schulen do bi ech oxe, and ram, 12 and lomb, and kide; 13 as wel men borun in the lond, 14 as pilgrumys,* schulen offre sacrifices bi the same custom; 15 o comaundement and doom schal be, as wel to you as to comelyngis of the lond. 16 And the Lord spak to Moyses, 17 and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, 18 Whanne ye comen in to the lond which Y schal yyyue to you, 19 and ye eten of the looves of that cuntrey, ye 20 schulen departe the firste fruytis † of youre metis to the Lord; as ye schulen departhe the firste fruytis of corn flooris, 21 so ye schulen yyyue the firste fruytis also of sewis to the Lord. 22 That if bi ignoraunce ye passen ony of the thingis whiche the Lord spak to Moyses, 23 and comaundide bi hym to you, fro the dai in which he bigan to comaunde, 24 and ouer, and the multitude hath foryte to do, it schal offre a calf of the drooue, brent sacrifice in to swetten odour to the Lord, and the sacrificis theroff, and fletynge offrinya, as the cernomyes theroff axen; and it schal offre a 'buc of geet for synne. 25 And the preest schal preie for al the multitude of the sones of Israel, and it schal be foryouun to hem, for thei synneden not wilfuli. And neuerthelesse thei schulen offren encense to the Lord for hymself, and for her synne and errorr; 26 and it schal be foryouun to al the puple of the sones of Israel, and to comelyngis that ben pilgryms among hem, for it is the synne of al the multitude bi ignoraunce. 27 That if a soule synneth vnwityngli, it schal offre a geet of o yeer for his synne; and the preest schal preye for that soule, for it synnde vnwityngli bifor the Lord; 28 and the preest schal offre foryuenesse to it, and synne schal be foryouun to it. 29 As wel to men borun in the lond as to comelyngis, o lawe schal be of alle that synnen vnwityngli. 30 Forsothe a man that doith ony synne bi pride, schal persiche fro his puple, whether he be a citeseyn, ethir a pilgrym, for he was rebel ayens the Lord; 31 for he disipide the word of the Lord, and made voide his comaundement; therfor he schal be doen awei, and schal bere his owne wickidnes. 32 Forsothe it was doon, whanne the sones of Israel weren in wildirnes, and hadde founde a man gade-rnyge woode in the `day of sabat, 33 thei brouyten hym to Moises, and to Aaron, and to al the multitude; whiche closiden hym in to prisoun, 34 and wisten ‡ not what thei schulden do of hym. 35 And the Lord seide to Moises, This man die bi deeth; al the cumpeny oppresse hym with stoonus with out the tentis. 36 And whanne thei hadden led hym with out forth, thei oppressiden him with stoonus, and he was deed, as the Lord comaundide. 37 Also the Lord seide to Moises, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seye to hem, that thei make to hem hemmes bi foure corneris of mentils, and sette laces of jacynct `in tho; 39 and whanne thei seen thou, haue thei mynde of alle comaundemtis of the Lord, lest thei suen her thouytis and iven, doyngy fornyacioun bi dyuerse thingis; 40 but more thei myndeful of the `Lords heestis, and do thei tho, and be thei hooli to her God. 41 Y am youre Lord God, which ledde you out of the lond of Egipt, that Y

---

* 15:14 that is, men conuerted to the lawe of Jewis. † 15:20 the firste fruytis: in Ebreu it is a litil cake of youre pastis. ‡ 15:34 and wisten not, etc. they wisten not bi what deth he schulde die, ether wher he dide this synue wittingly, til God certifie to hem.
16

1 Lo! forsothe Chore, the sone of I𝒔ฐ, son of Caath, son of Leuy, and Dathan and Abiron, the sones of Heliam, and Hon, the sone of Pheleph, of the sones of Ruben, rysen ayens Moises, and othere of the sones of Israel, two hundryd men and fifti, prynces of the synagoge, and whiche weren clepid bi names in the tymne of coun-

sel. 3 And whanne thei hadden stonde ayens Moises and Aaron, thei seiden, Suffice it to you, for al the multitude is of hooly men, and the Lord is in hem; whi ben ye reisid on the puple of the Lord? 4 And whanne Moises hadde herd this, he felde lowe on the face. 5 And he spak to Chore, and to al the multitude; he seide, Eerli the Lord schal make knowun whiche pertey-

nen to hym, and he schal applie to hym hooli men; and thei whiche he hath chose, schulen nieye to hym. 6 Therfor do ye this thing; ech man take his cercere, thou Chore, and al thi counsel; 7 and to morewe whanne fier is takun vp, putte ye encense aboue bifor the Lord, and whom euer the Lord chesith, he schal be hooli.* Ye sones of Leuy ben myche reisid. 8 And eft Moises seide to Chore, Ye sones of Leuy, here. 9 Whether it is lilt to you, that God of Israel departide you al the puple, and ioynede you to hym siff, that ye schulden serue hym in the seruyce of tabernacle, and that ye schulden stonde bifor the multitude of puple, and schulden serue hym? 10 Made he therfor thee and alle thi brethren the sones of Leuy to neiy to hym siff, that ye chalenge to you also presthod, 11 and al thi gaderyng togidere stonde ayens the Lord? For whi what is Aaron, that ye grutchen ayens hym? 12 Therfor Moises sente to clepe Dathan and Abiron, the sones of Heliam; whiche answeriden, We comen not. 13 Whethir is it lilt to thee, that thou leddist vs out of the lond that flowide with mylk and hony, to sle vs in the deseert, no but also thou be lord of vs? 14 Verli † thou hast bronyt vs in to the lond that flowith with streemys of mylk and hony, and hast yowe to vs possessiou

of feeldis, and of vyneris; whethir also thou wolt putte out oure iyen? 15 We comen not. And Moises was wrooth greetli, and seide to the Lord, Biholde thou not the sacrifices of hem; thou wost that Y took neure of hem, yhe, a litil asse, nethir Y turment-
tide ony of hem. 16 And Moises seide to Chore, Thou and al thi congracioun stonde asidis half bifor the Lord, and Aaron to morewe bi hym siff. 17 Take ye alle bi you sif youre censeric, and putte ye encense in tho, and offre ye to the Lord, tweyn hundrid and fifti censeric; and Aaron holde his censer. 18 And whanne thei hadden do this, while Moises and Aaron stoden, 19 and thei hadden gaderid al the multitude to the ’dore of the tabernacle ayens hem, the glorie of the Lord apperide to alle. 20 And the Lord spak to Moises and Aaron, 21 and seide, Be ye departid fro the myddis of this congracioun, that Y leese hem sodeynli. 22 Whiche felden lowe on the face, and seiden, Strongeste God of the spiritis of al fleisch, whethir ’thin yre schal be fers ayens alle men, for o man synneth? 23 And the Lord seide to Moises, 24 Comande thou to al the puple, that it be departid fro the tabernaclis of Chore, and of Dathan, and of Abiron. 25 And Moises roos, and yede to Dathan and Abiron; and while the elder men of Israel sueden hym, 26 he seide to the cumpeny, Go ye awey fro the tabernaclis of wickid men, and nyle ye touche tho thingis that parteypen to hem, lest ye ben wlappid in the snyner of hem. 27 And whanne thei hadden gon awei fro the tentis ’of hem bi the cumpas, Dathan and Abiron yeden out, and stoden in the entryng of her tentis, with wyues, and fre children, and al the multitude. 28 And Moises seide, In this ye schulen wite that the Lord sente me, that Y schulde do alle thingis whiche ye seen, and Y brouyte not forth tho of myn owne herte. 29 If thei perischen bi customable deeth of men, and wounde visite hem, bi which also othere men ben wont to be visidit, 30 the Lord sente not me; but if the Lord doith a newe thing, that the erthe opene his mouth, and swolewe hem, and alle thingis that parteypen to hem, and thei goen doune quyke in to helle, ye schulen wite that thei

---

* 16:7 be holl, that is, assigned to Goddis offices and presthod. † 16:14 Thei seiden this in scorn, to signefie that Moises disseyued the puple bi false bihestis. This thei seiden in scorn to Moises, holding him fals.
blasphemeden the Lord. 31 Therfor anoon as he cesside to speke, the erthe was brokun
vndur her feet, 32 and the erthe openyde
his mouth, and deuowride hem, with her
tabernaclis, and al the catel of hem; 33 and
thei yeden doun quike in to helle, and
weren hildil with erthe, and persichrid fro
the myddis of the multitude. 34 And sothel
al Israel that stood bi the cumpas, flesde
fro the cry of men persichinge, and seide,
Lest perauenture the erthe swolewe also
vs. 35 But also fier yede out fro the Lord,
and killide tweyn hundrid and fifti men
that offriden encense. 36 And the Lord spak
to Moises, and seide, 37 Comaunde thou
eleazar, sone of Aaron, preest, that he take
the censeris that liggen in the brennyng,
and that he schaterere the fier hidur and
thidur; for tho ben halewid in the dethis of
synneris; 38 and that he bringe forth tho in
to platis, and nailide to the auter, for encense
is offrid in tho to the Lord, and tho ben
halewid, that the sonis of Israel se tho for
a signe and memorial. 39 Therfor eleazar,
preest, took the brasun senseris, in which
censeris thei whiche the brennyng deu-
ouride hadden offrid, and he 40 brouyt forth
tho in to platis, and nailide to the auter;
that the sones of Israel schulden haue
thingis aftarward, bi whiche thei schulden
remembe, lest ony alien, and which is
not of the seed of Aaron, ney to offfe
encense to the Lord, lest he suffre, as Chore
sufferide, and al his multitude, while the
Lord spak to Moises. 41 Forsothe al the
multitude of the sones of Israel grutchide
in the dai suynge ayens Moises and Aaron,
and seide, Ye han slayn the puple of the
Lord. 42 And whanne discensioun roos,
and noise encresside, Moises and Aaron
fledden to the tabernacle of the boond of
pees; and aftir that thei entriden in to
it, a cloude hilide the tabernacle, and
the glorie of the Lord appeirdre. 44 And the
Lord seide to Moises and to Aaron, 45 Go ye
away fro the myddis of this multitude, also
now Y schal do away hem. And whanne
thei laien in the erthe, Moises seide to
Aaron. 46 Take the censer, and whanne fyer
is takyn vp of the auter, caste encense
aboue, and go soone to the puple, that thou
preye for hem; for now ire is gon out fro
the Lord, and the wounde is feers. 47 And
whanne Aaron hadde do this, and hadde
runne to the myddis of the multitude,
which the brennyng wastid thanne, he
offereide encense; 48 and he stood bytwixe
the deed men and lyuyngne, and bisoyyte
for the puple, and the wounde ceesside.
49 Sothelie thei that weren smytyn weren
fouretene thouzynde of men and seuene
hundrid, with outen hem that persichrid in
deiscenicioun of Chore. 50 And Aaron
turnyde ayen to Moyses, to the dore of
the tabernacle of boond ofpees, aftir that
the perischnyng restide.

17

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, 2 and seide,
Speke thou to the sones of Israel, 2 and take thou yerdys, bi her kynredis, bi'
ech kynrede o yeerde, take thou of alle the
princes of the lynagis twelue yerdys; and
thou schalt write the name of each lynage
aboue his yerde; 3 forsothe the name of
Aaron schal be in the lynage of Leuy, and
o yerde schal conteyne alle the meynee of
hem. 4 And thou schalt putte tho yerdys in
the tabernacle of boond ofpees, bifor the
witnessyng, where Y schal speke to thee;
the yerde of hym schal buryowe, whom Y
schal chese of hem; 5 and Y schal refrayne
fro me the playnyngis of the sones of Is-
rael, bi whiche thei grutchen ayens you.
6 And Moyses spak to the sones of Israel;
and alle princes yauen to hym yerdys, bi'
alle lynagis; and the yerdys weren twelue,
without the yerde of Aaron. 7 And whanne
Moises hadde put tho yerdys bifor the Lord,
in the tabernacle of witnessyng, he yede
ayen in the day suynge, 8 and founde that
the yerde of Aaron, in the hows of Leuy,
buryounnedde; and whanne knopis weren
greet, the blossoms 'hadden broke out,
which weren alargid in leuys, and weren
fourmed in to alemaundis. 9 Therfor Moysi-
ses brouyte forth alle the yerdys fro the siyt
of the Lord to al the sones of Israel; and
thei sien, and resseyued ech his yerde.
10 And the Lord seide to Moises, Bere ayen
the yerde of Aaron in to the tabernacle of
witnessyng, that it be kepte there in to'
the signe of the rebel sones of Israel, and
that her 'playnteis reste fro me, lest thei
dien. 11 And Moises dide, as the Lord
comaundide. 12 Forsothe the sones of Israel
seiden to Moises, Lo! we ben wastid, alle
we persichiden; 13 who euer neiyeth to the

tabernacle of the Lord, he dieth; whethir we schulen be doon awei alle 'til to deeth?

18

1 And the Lord seide to Aaron, Thou, and thi sones, and the hows of thi fadir with thee, schulen bere the wickidnesse of the seyntuarie; and thou and thi sones togidere schulen suffre the synnes of youre preesthood. 2 But also take thou with thee thi britheren of the lynage of Leuy, and the power of thi fadir, and be thei redi, that thei mynystre to thee. Forsothe thou and thi sones schulen mynystre in the tabernacle of witnesssyng; 3 and the dekenes schulen wake at thi comaundemetics, and at alle werks of the tabernacle; so oneli that thei neyje not to the vessels of seyntuarie, and to the autir, lest bothe thei dien, and ye persichen toigidere. 4 Forsothe be thei with thee, and wake thei in the kepyngis of the tabernacle, and in alle the cerymonyes therof. An alien schal not be meddled with you. 5 Wake ye in the kepyng of the seyntuarie, and in the seruyce of the auter, lest indignacioun rise on the sones of Israel. 6 Lo! Y haue youn 'to you † youre britheren, dekenes, fro the myddis of the sones of Israel, and Y haue yowe a fre yfte to the Lord, that thei serue in the seruyces of his tabernacle. 7 Forsothe thou and thi sones, kepe youre preesthood; and alle thingis that perteynen to the ourynge of the auter, and ben with ye the veil, schulen be mynystrid bi preestis; if ony straunger neiyeth, he schal be slayn. 8 The Lord spak to Aaron, Lo! Y haue youe to thee the kepyng of myrste fuyrtis; Y haue yowe to thee and to thi sones alle thingis, that ben halewid of the sones of Israel, for preestis office euerlastynge lawful thingis. 9 Therfor thou schalt take these thingis of tho thingis that ben halewid, and ben offrid to the Lord; ech offryng, and sacrifice, and what euer thing is yoldun to me for synne and for trespas, and cometh in to hooli of hooli thingis, schal be thin and thi sones. 10 Thou schalt ete it in the seyntuarie; malis oneli schulen ete therof, for it is halewid to the Lord. 11 Forsothe Y haue yowe to thee, and to thi sones and douytris, bi euerlastynge riyt, the firste fuyrtis whiche the sones of Israel a vowen and offren; he that is clene in thin hous, schal ete tho. 12 Y yaf to thee al the merowe of oile, and of wyn, and of wheete, what euer thing of the firste fuyrtis thei schulen ofre to the Lord. 13 Alle the bigynnyngis of fuyrtis whiche the erthe bryngith forth, and ben broytyd to the Lord, schulen falle in to thin vsis; he that is clene in thin hous, schal ete of tho. 14 Al thing which the sones of Israel yelden bi avow, schal be thin. 15 What euer thing schal breke of the wombe of al fleisch, which fleisch thei offren to the Lord, whether it is of men, ethir of beestis, it schal be of thi riyt; so oneli that thou take prijs for the firste gendrid child of man, and that thou make ech beeste which is vnclene § to be bouyt ayen; 16 whos ayenbyynge schal be aftir o monethe, for fyue siclis of siluer, bi the weytye of seyntuarie; a sicle hath xx. halpens. 17 Forsothe thou schalt not make the firste gendrid of oxe, and of scheep, and of goet, to be ayen bouyt, for tho ben halewid to the Lord; oneli thou schalt schede the blod of tho on the auter, and thou schalt brenne the ymner fatnesse in to swettist odour to the Lord. 18 Forsothe the fleischis schulen falle in to thin vsis, as the brest halewid and the riyt schuldur, schulen be thine. 19 Y yaf to the and to thi sones and douytris, bi euerlastynge riyt, alle the firste fuyrtis of seyntuarie, whiche the sones of Israel offren to the Lord; it is euerlastynge couenant of salt bifor the Lord, to thee, and to thi sones. 20 And

* 17:13 wher, etc. thei seiden this, not in grucchinge ayenus God, but in axinge remedy, and therfor thei weren not punischid. This was her sorful confessioun, desiring meri. * 18:1 schulen bere the wickidnesse of the seyntuarie, that is, ye schulen haue tho thingis that schulen be offrid in the seyntuarie for the synnes of the puple, as Austin and the glos here expowen. It semeth betere thus; thou and thi sones schulen suffre the synnes of youre preesthood, that is, if ony me pressen forth hem sif byoure necligence, not onely thei schulen be punyschid for her foolishynesse, but also ye schulen be punyschid for your negligence, and therfor charge perteynth to you to dryue away hem, and to bifore eschewe schewe BC, diligenty, lest ony man neyje unduly. † 18:6 Lo! Y haue youe to you, etc. not to do youre werks in youre housis, but to serue in the seruyces of the tabernacle. ‡ 18:8 that is, that ben bihiyt to the Lord by a vow. § 18:15 vnclene, and hath nedo to ayenbyynge.
18:21 the Lord seide to Aaron, Ye schulen not welde ony thing in the lond of hem, nether ye schulen haue part among hem; Y am thi part and erytage, in the myddis of the sones of Israel. 21 Forsothe Y yaf to the sones of Leuy alle the tithis of Israel in to possessioun, for the seruyce bi whyche thei seruen me in the tabernacle of boond of pees; 22 that the sones of Israel neyje no more to the 'tabernacle of boond of pees, nether do dedli synne. 23 To the sones aloone of Leuy, seruynge me in the tabernacle, and berynge the 'synnes of the puple, it schal be a lawfull thing euerlastyng in youre generacons.* 24 Thei schulen welde noon other thing, and thei schulen be apied to the offrygyn of tithis, whiche Y deparde in to vis and necessaries of hem. 25 And the Lord spak to Moises and seide, 26 Comaunde thou, and denoune to the dekenes, Whanne ye han take tithis of the sones of Israel, whiche Y yaf to you, offre ye the firste fruytis of tho to the Lord, that is, the tenthe part of the dyme, 27 that it be arettid to you in to offrygyn of the firste fruytis, as wel of corn flooris as of pressis; 28 and of alle thingis of whiche ye taken tithis, offre ye the firste fruytis to the Lord, and yuye ye to Aaron, preest. 29 Alle thingis whiche ye schulen offre of tithis, and schulen departe in to the yiftis of the Lord, schulen be the beste, and alle chosun thingis. 30 And thou schalt seye to hem, If ye offfen to the Lord alle the clere and betere thingis of tithis, it schal be arettid to you, as if ye yauen the firste fruiyts of the corn floor and presse. 31 And ye schulen ete tho tithis in alle youre placis, as wel ye as youre meynees, for it is the prijs for the seruyce, in whiche ye seruen in the tabernacle of witnessyng. 32 And ye schulen not do synne on this thing, 'and resserue noble thingis and fat to you, lest ye defoulen the offrygyn of the sones of Israel,† and ye dien.

19

1 And the Lord spak to Moises and to Aaron, 2 and seide, This is the religioun of sacrifice, which the Lord ordeynede.

Comaunde thou to the sones of Israel, that thei brynge to thee a reed cow of hool age,* in which is no wem, nether sche hath bore yok. 3 And ye schulen bitake hir to Eleazer, preest, which schal offre 'the cow, led out of the tentis, in the sity of alle men. 4 And he schal dippe his fyngur in the blood therof, and schal sryynge seuene sithis ayens the yatis of the tabernacle. 5 And he schal brenne that cow, while alle men sien; and he schal yuye as wel the skyn and fleischis therof as the blood and dung to flawme. 6 Also the preest schal 'sende a tre of cedre, and ysope, and reed threed died twies, into the flawme that deuourith the cow. 7 And thanne at the laste, whanne hise clothis 'and bodi ben waischun, he schal entre in to the tentis, and he schal be defouil til to euentyd. 8 But also he that brente the cow, schal waische hise clothis, and bodi, and he schal be vnclene 'til to euentyd. 9 Forsothe a cleene man schal gadere the aischis of the cow, and schal sche den out tho with out the tentis, in a place moost cleene, that tho be to the multitude of the sones of Israel in to keping, and in to watar of srynyng; for the cow is brent for synne. 10 And whanne he that bar the aischis of the cow, hath waische hise clothis, he schal be vnclene 'til to euentyd. And the sones of Israel, and comelyngis that dwellen among hem, schulen haue this hooli bi euerlastyng lawe. 11 He that touchith a deed bodi of man, and is vnclene for this bi seuene daies, 12 schal be spreft of this watir in the thridde, and in the seuenthe dai; and so he schal be clensid. If he is not spreft in the thridde dai, he schal not mow be clensid in the seuenthe dai. 13 Ech that touchith the deed bodi bi it sif of manuus soule, and is not spreft with this medlyng, defoulith the 'tabernacle of the Lord, and he schal perische fro Israel; for he is not spreft with the wateris of clensyng, he schal be vnclene, and his filthe schal dwelle on hym. 14 This is the lawe of a man that dieth in the tabernacle; alle that entren in to his tente, and alle vessels that ben there, schulen be defouild bi seuene daies. 15 A vessel that hath not an hilyng, nethir a byndyng abowe, schal be vnclene. 16 If ony man touchith the deed bodi of

---

* 18:23 to entre in to the tabernacle and to lyue vpon tithis. † 18:32 that is, the tithis offrid of hem to you. * 19:2 In Ebru it is, not of age, but reed hoollich, that is, without diuersite of ony colour.
man slayn in the feeld, ether deed bi hym siff, ether a boon, ether the sepulcre of hym, he schal be vnclene bi seuene daies. 17 And thei schulen take of the aischis of the brennyng, and of the synne, and thei schulen senden quyk wатris in to a vessel on tho aischis; 18 in whiche whanne a cleene man hath dippid ysope, he schal spreynge therof the tente, and al the purtenaunce of howshold, and men defoulid bi sich defoulung. 19 And in this maner a cleene man schal clene an vnclene, in the thridde and in the seuenthe dai; and he schal be clesid in the seuenthe dai. And he schal waicke hym siff, and hise clothis, and he schal be vnclene til to euentid. 20 If ony man is not clesid bi this custom, the soule of hym schal perische fro the myddis of the chirche; for he defoulith the seyntuarie of the Lord, and is not spreyn with the wатir of clensyng. 21 This comandemant schal be a lawful thing euerlastyng. Also he that schal spreynge the wатris schal waische his clothis; ech man that touchith the wатris of clensyng, schal be vnclene til to euentid. 22 What euer thing an vnclene man touchith, he schal make it vnclene; and a soule that touchith ony of these thingis defoulid so, schal be vnclene til to euentid.

20

1 And the sones of Israel and al the multitude camen in to the deseert of Syn, in the firste monethe.* And the puple dwellide in Cades; and Marie was deed there, and bried in the same place. 2 And whanne the puple hadde neede to wатir, thei yeden togidere ayens Moises and Aaron; and thei weren turned in to dissensioun,† and seiden, We wolden that we hadden perischid amongoure britheren bifor the Lord. 4 Whi han ye led out the chirche of the Lord in to wildiynesse, that bothe we and oure beestis dy? 5 Whi han ye maad vs to stie from Egipt, and han brouyt vs in to this wesste place, which may not be sowun, which nether bryngith forth fиre, nether vineries, nether pumgranatis, furthermore and hath not wатir to drynke? 6 And whanne the multitude was left, Moises and Aaron entired in to the tabernacle of boond of pees, and felden lowe to ethhe, and crieden to God, and seiden, Lord God, here the cry of this puple, and opene to hem thi tresour, a welle of quyk wатir, that whanne thei ben fillid, the grutchynge of hem ceesse. And the glorie of the Lord apperide on hem; 7 and the Lord spak to Moises, 8 and seide, Take the yerde,‡ and gadere the puple, thou, and Aaron thi brother; and speke ye to the stoon before hem, and it schal yuye wатris. And whanne thou hast led wатir out of the stoon, al the multitude schal drynke, and the beestis therof schulden drynke. 9 Therfor Moises took the yerde that was in the `siyt of the Lord, as the Lord comandide to hym, 10 whanne the multitude was gaderid bifor the stoon; and he seide to hem, Here ye, rebel and vnbleueful; whether we moun bryngye out of this stoon wатir to you? 11 And whanne Moises hadde reisid the hond, and hadde smyte the flint twies with the yerde, largeste wатris yeden out, so that the puple drank, and the beestis drunken. 12 And the Lord seide to Moises and to Aaron, For ye bileuened not to me, that ye schulden halewe me § bifor the sones of Israel, ye schulen not lede these puple in to the lond which Y schal yuye to hem. 13 This is the wатir of ayenseiyni; there the sones of Israel stryueden ayens the Lord, and he was halewid in hem. 14 In the meene tyme Moises sente messangeres fro Cades to the kynge of Edom, whiche seiden, Israel thi brother sendeth these things. Thou knowist al the traul that took vs, 15 hou oure fadris yeden doun in to Egipt, and we dowliden there myche tymeye, and Egipcians turmentiden vs and oure fadris; and hou we crieden to the Lord, 16 and he herde vs, and sente an aungel that ledde vs out of Egipt. And lo! we ben set in the citee of Cades, which is in thi laste coostiis, 17 and we bisechen that it be leueful to vs to passe thorou thi lond; we schulen not go bi feeldis, nether bi vyneris, nether we schulen drynke wатris

---

* 20:1 in the firste monethe of the xl. year fro the going out of Egipt.
† 20:2 in to dissensioun, that is, rebelte and stryuyng.
‡ 20:8 the yerde, this was the yerde of Aaron.
§ 20:12 that ye schulden halewe me, that is, in bileuynge with out doute myn hoolynesse thorou filling of my biheest, and in pronounysinge youre feith with out doute bifor the puple, but ye diden the contrarie, therfor ye schulen not lede, and so forth.
of this place; but we schulen go in the comyn ryte, and we schulen not bowe to the ryte side, nether to the left side, til we passen thi termes. 18 To whom Edom answeride, Ye schulen not passe bi me, elles Y schal be armed, and come ayens thee. 19 And the sones of Israel seiden, We schulen go bi the weie comynli vsid, and if we and oure beestis dryken thi watris, we schulen yuye that the is just; noon hardnesse schal be in prijs, onely passe we swiftli. 20 And he answeride, Ye schulen not passe. And anoon he yede out ayens Israel, with a multitude without onombre, and strong hond. 21 nether he wolde assente to Israel bisechyng, that he schulde graunte passage bi hys coostis. Wherfore Israel turnede awy fro hym. 22 And whanne thei hadden mowed tenuts fro Cades, thei camen in to the hil of Hor, which is in the endis of the lord of Edom; 23 where the Lord spak to Moyses and seide, Aaron go to his puples; 24 for he schal not entre in to the lord which Y yaf to the sones of Israel, for he was vnblueful to my mouth, at the watris of ayenseyng. 25 Take thou Aaron, and his sone with hym, and thou schalt lede hem in to the hil of Hor; 26 and whanne thou hast maad nakid the fadyr of his cloth, * thou schalt clothe with it Eleazar, his sone, and Aaron schal be gederid, and schal die there. 27 Moises dide as the Lord commaundide; and thei stieden in to the hil of Hor, bifuor al the multitude. 28 And whanne he hadde maad nakid Aaron of hys clothis, he clothydide with tho Eleazar, his sone. 29 Sothele whanne Aaron was deed in the 'cop of the hil, Moises cam doun with Eleazar. Sothele al the multitude sy that Aaron was deed, and wepte on hym threti daires, bi alle her meyness.

21

1 And whanne Chananei, the kyng of Arad, that dwelld at the south, hadde herd this, that is, that Israel cam bi the weye of aspieris, he fayut ayens hem; and Chananei was ouercomere and lead praye of Israel. 2 And Israel bounde hym sylf bi avow to the Lord, and seide, If thou schalt bitake this puple in myn hond, Y schal do awe the citees thero. 3 And the Lord heerde the preieris of Israel, and bitook the Chananey; and Israel killid hym, and distruyede his citees; and clepide the name of that place Horma, that is, cursyng, 'ethir hangyng up. 4 'Forsothe thei yeden forth also fro the hil of Hor, bi the weie that ledith to the reed see, that thei schulden cumpasse the lond of Edom; and it bigan to anoye the puple, of the weie and traul. 5 And the puple spak ayens the Lord and Moises, and seide, Whi leddist thou vs out of Egypt, that we schulden die in wildirnes? 6 Wherfor the Lord sente 'hirid serpentis in to the puple; at the woundis of whiche serpentis, and the dethis of ful many men, 7 thei camen to Moyses, and seiden, We synneden, for we spaken ayens the Lord and thee; preie thou, that he take away fro vs the serpentis. 8 And Moyses preide for the puple; and the Lord seide to hym, Make thou a serpent of bras,* and sette thou it for a signe †; he that is smytyn and biholdith it, schal lyue. 9 Therfor Moyses made a serpent of bras, and settide for a signe; and men smytyn and biholdeynge it, weren heelid. 10 And the sones of Israel yeden forth, 11 and settiden tenuts in Oboth; fro whennus thei yeden forth, and settiden tenuts in Neabarym, ‡ in the wildirnesse, that biholdith Moab, ayens the eest coost. 12 And thei moueden fro thennus, and camen to the strond of Zareth; 13 which thei lefton, and settiden tenuts ayens Arnon, which is in the deseert, and apparith in the coostis of Amorre. Forsothe Arnon is the terme of Moab, and departih Moabitis and Ammgres. 14 Wherfor it is seid in the boke § of batels of the Lord, As he dide in the reed see, so he schal do in the strondis of Arnon; 15 the harde rochis of the strondis weren bowid, that tho schulden reste in Arnon, and schulden ligge in the coostis of Moabitis. 16 Fro that place * the pite apperide, of which the Lord spak to Moyses, Gadere thou the puple, and Y

---

* 20:26 cloth, that is, the bishops coote.  * 21:8 of bras is not here in Ebreu, but afterward. † 21:8 a signe, in Ebreu it is, in a perche. ‡ 21:11 that is, in the wildirnesse of Abarym. § 21:14 'book, ether in the telling, as Ebrews seyen, for the Ebreu word here signifieth bothe book and telling. 21:16 fro that place, in Ebreu it is thus, fro this place to the pit, and they camen to the place, where the pit was youun. † 21:17 that is, water of the pit.
schal yyye watir to it.  

17 Thanne Israel soong this song, The pit † stie; 18 thei sungen togidere, The pit which the princes diggiden, and the duykye of the multitude made redi, in the yyyere of the lawe, and in her staufs. And thei yeden forth fro the wildynesse to Mathana, 19 fro Mathana to Naaliel, fro Naaliel in to Bamothe; 20 Bamothe is a valey in the cuntrey of Moab, in the cop of Phasga, that biholdith ayens the deseert. 21 Forsothe Israel sente messangeris to Seon, kyng of Ammorreis, and seide, 22 Y biseche that it be leueful to me to passe thouru thi loond; we schulen not bowe in to the feeldis and vyneris; we schulen not drynke wattris of pittis; we schulen go in the kyngis weie, til we passen thi termes. 23 Which nolde graunte that Israel schulde passe thury hise coostis, but rather, whanne the oost was gaderid, he yede out ayens Israel, in to deseert. And he cam in to Yasa, and fauyt ayens Israel; of whom he was Smytun in the scharpnesse of swerd, and his lord was weldid fro Arnon ‘till to Jebeth and ‘the sones of Amon; for the termes of Amonyts weren holdun bi strong help. 24 Therfor Israel took alle ‘the citees of hym, and dwelliden in the citees of Amorri, that is, in Esebon, and hise townes. 25 The citee of Esebon was Seons, kyng of Ammorri, which Seon fauyt ayens the kyng of Moab, and took al the lord that was of his lordschip, ‘till to Arnon. 26 Therfor it is seid in prouerbe,‡ Come ye in to Esebon, be it bilden, and maad the citee of Seon; 27 fier yede out of Esebon, flawme yede out of the citee ‘ethir gret castel of Seon, and deouourde Ar of Moabitis, and the dwellers of the ‘hiye places of Arnon. 28 Moab, wo to thee! thou, pulpet of Chamos, perischidist; it yaf the sones therof in to fliyt, and the douytris in to cautifre to Seon, kyng of Ammorreis; 29 the yok of hem § perischide, fro Esebon ‘till to Diben; the very men camen in to Jophe, and ‘till to Medaba. 30 And so Israel dwellide in the lord of Ammorrey. 31 And Moises sente men that schulden aspie Jaser, whos ‘townes thei token, and weldiden the dwelleris. 32 And thei turniden hem sylf, and stieden bi the weie of Basan. And Og, the kyng of Basan, with al his pulpet cam ayens hem, to fyte in Edray. 33 And the Lord seide to Moises, Drede thou not hym, for Y haue bitake hym, and al his loond, and pulpet, in thin hoond; and thou schalt do to hym as thou didist to Seon, kyng of Ammorreis, the dwellere of Esebon. 34 Therfor thei smytiden ‘bothe hym with hise sones and al his pulpet, ‘till to deeth; and thei weldiden ‘the lord of hym.

22

1 And thei yeden forth, and settiden tentis in the feeldi places of Moab, where Jerico is set ouer Jordan. 2 Forsothe Balach, the sone of Sephor, sly alle thingis whiche Israel hadde do to Ammorreis, and that men of Moab ‘hadden dred Israel, and miyten not * bere the assailing of him. 3 And he seide to the grettere men in birthe of Madian, So this pulpet schal do a wei alle men that dwellen in oure coostis, as an oxe is wont to do awei an eerb ‘till to the roots. Forsothe he, ‘that is, Balac, was kyng in that tyme in Moab. 5 Therfor he sente messangeris to Balaam, the sone of Beor, a fals diuynour, that dwellide on the flood of the lord of the sones of Amon, that thei schulden clepe hym, and schulden seie, Lo! a pulpet yede out of Egypt, ‘which pulpet hilde the face of erthe, and sittith ayens me. 6 Therfor come thou, and curse this pulpet, which is strongere than Y, if in ony maner Y may Smyte and dryeue hym out of my lord; for Y knowe, that he is blissid whom thou blissist, and he is cursid whom thou hast cursid. 7 The elders men of Moab and the grettere men in birtho of Madian yeden forth, hauyne in hondis the prijs of fals dyuynynge; and whanne thei hadden come to Balaam, and hadden teld to hym alle the words of Balaach, he answeride, 8 Dwelle ye here to nyte, and Y schal answere what euer thing the Lord schal seie to me. Sotheli while thei dwelliden † at Balaam, God cam, and seide to hym, 9 What wolen these men at thee

‡ 21:27 that is, in a comowen song maid of the victorye of Seon.  
§ 21:30 that is, the lordschip of Moabitis.  
* 22:3 and miyten not, in Ebreu it is, and Moab wlatide the sones of Israel, and this semeth the variere lettre.  
† 22:8 thei dwelliden. In Ebreu it is, and the princes of Moab dwelliden at Balaam.
to hem silf?  10 Balaam answeride, Balaach, the sone of Sephor, kyng of Moabitis, sente to me, and seide, Lo!  11 a pule which is gon out of Egipt hilde the face of erthe; come thou, and curse hem, if in ony maner Y may fiyte, and drye hym away.  12 And God seide to Balaam, Nyle thou go with hem, nether curse thou the pule, for it is blessid.  13 Which Balaam roos eerli, and seide to the princes, Go ye in to youre lond, for God forbeede me to come with you.  14 The princes turneden ayen, and seiden to Balaach, Balaam nolde come with vs.  15 Eft Balaach sente many mo and noblere men, than he hadde sent before;  16 whiche seiden, whanne thei hadden come to Balaam, Balaach, the sone of Sephor, seith thus, Tarye thou not to come to me, redi to onoure thee;  17 and what euer thing thou wolt, Y schal yuye to thee; come thou, and curse this pule.  18 Balaam answeride, Thouy Balaach schal yuye to me his howsful of siluer and of gold, Y schal not mowe chaunge the word of my God, that Y speke ethir more ethir lesse.  19 Y biseche, that ye dwelle here also in this nyyt, that Y may wite what the Lord schal answere eft to me.  20 Therfor the Lord cam to Balaam in the nyyt, and seide to hym, If these men kommen to clepe thee, rise thou, and go with hem, so oneli that thou do that that Y schal comaunde to thee.  21 Balaam roos eerli, and whanne his femal asse was sadelid, he yede forth with hem.  22 And God was wrooth. And the aungel of the Lord stood in the weie ayens Balam, that sat on the femal asse, and hadde twei children with hym.  23 The femal asse sisy the aungel stondynge in the weie, with swerd drawyn, and turnede a wey hir silf fro the weie, and yede bi the feeld. And whanne Balaam beet hir, and wolde lede ayen to the path.  24 the aungel stond in the streitnesis of twei wallis, with whiche the vyneris weren cumpassid.  25 And the femal asse sisy the aungel, and ioniyned hir silf to the wal, and hurtlde the foot of the sittere; and he beet eft the asse.  26 And neuer the lesse the aungel yede to the streit place, where me myyte not go out of the weie, nether to the riyt side nether to the left side, and stood ayens hym.  27 And whanne the femal asse sisy the aungel stondynge, sche felde doun vndir the feet of the sittere, which was wrooth ful greetli, and beet hir sidis with a staaf.  28 And the Lord openyde the mouth of the femal asse, and sche spak, What have Y doon to thee? whi smytst thou me, lo! now the thridde tym?  29 Balaam answeride, For thou hast dissuered, and hast scoryned me; Y wolde that Y hadde a swerd to sle thee.  30 And the femal asse seide, Whether Y am not thi beeste on which thou were wont to sitte euere til in to this present dai? seie thou, what lijk thing Y did euer euere to thee? And he seide, Neuere.  31 Anoon the Lord openyde the iyen of Balaam, and he sy the aungel stondynge in the weie, holdynge a drawun swerd in the hoond; and Balaam worschipide hym lowli in to erthe.  32 To whom the aungel seide, Whi bethist thou thi femal asse the thridde tym? Y cam to be aduersarie to thee, for thi weis is weiard, and contrarye to me;  33 and if the femal asse hadde not bowid a wey fro the weie, and yewe place to ayenstondere, Y hadde slayn thee, and sche schulde lyue.  34 Balaam seide, Y synnde, not witynge that thou stodist ayens me; and now, if it displesith thee that Y go, Y schal turne ayen.  35 The aungel seide, Go thou with these men, but be war that thou speke not other thing than Y schal comaunde to thee. Therfor Balaam yede with the princes.  36 And whanne Balaach hadde herde this, he yede out in to the comying of hym, in the citee of Moabitis, whiche is set in the laste coostis of Arnon.  37 And he seide to Balaam, Y sente messangeris to clepe thee; whi camest thou not anoon to me? whethir for Y may not yede meede to thi comying?  38 To whom Balaam answeride, Lo! Y am present, whethir Y schal mowe speke other thing than that, that God schal putte in my mouth?  39 Therfor thei yeden forth to gidere, and camen in to a citee, which was in the laste coost of his rewme.  40 And whanne Balaach hadde slayn scheep and oxun, he sente yiftis to Balaam and the princes that weren with hym.  41 Forsothe whanne the morewtid was maad, Balaach ledde Balaam to the hiye placis of Baal, and he bihelde the laste part of the pule, that is, al the oost til to the laste part.

23

1 And Balaam seide to Balaach, Bilde thou here to me seene auteris, and make
redi so many caluys, and rammes of the same nombure. 2 And whanne he hadde
doi bi the word of Balaam, thei puttidin
a calf and a ram to gider to the auter. 3 And Balaam seide to Balaach, Stonde thou
a litle while bisidis thi brennt sacrifice, while
Y go, if in hap the Lord meete me; and
Y schal `speke to thee what euer thing
he schal comaunde. 4 And whanne he
hadde go swiflli, God cam to hym; and
Balaam spak to hym, and seide, Y reiside
seuene auteris, and Y puttide a calf and a
ram aboue. 5 Forsothe the Lord `puttide a
word in his mouth, and seide, Turne ayen
to Balaach, and thou schal speke these
things. 6 He turnede ayen, and fond Bal-
ach stondynge bisidis his brennt sacrifice, and
alle the princes of Moabitis. 7 And
whanne his parable `was takun, he seide,
Balaach, the kyng of Moabitis, brouyte me
fro Aran, fro the `hilis of the eest; and he
seide, Come thou and curse Jacob; haaste
thou, and greetli curse thou Israel. 8 How
schal Y curse whom God cursid not? bi
what resoun schal Y `haue abhomyable
whom God `hath not abhomyable? 9 Fro
the hiyeste flyntis Y schal se hym, and
fro little hillis Y schal biholde hym; the
puple schal dwelle aloone, and it schal not
be arettid among hetene men. 10 Who
may nombure the dust, that is, kynrede,
of Jacob, and knowe the nombure of the
generacioun of Israel? My lijf die in the
deeoth of iust men, and my laste thingis be
maad lijk hem! 11 And Balaach seide to
Balaam, What is this that thou doist? Y
clepidie thee, that thou schuldist curse myn
enemies, and ayenward thou bles sist hem.
12 To whom Balaam answeride, Whether Y
may speke othir thing no but that that the
Lord comaundith? 13 Therfor Balaach seide
to Balaam, Come with me in to anothir
place, fro whennus thou se a part of Israel,
and mayst not se al; fro whennus curse
thou hym. 14 And whanne he hadde led
Balaach in to an hiy place, on the cop
of the hil of Phasga, he bildide seuene
auteris to Balaam, and whanne caluys and
rammes weren put aboue, 15 he seide to
Balaach, Stonde here bisidis thi brennt
sacrifice, while Y go. 16 And whanne the Lord
hadd `come to him, and hadde put `a word
in his mouth, he seide, Turne ayen to Bal-
ach, and thou schalt seie these thingis to
hym. 17 He turnyde ayen, and fond Bal-
ach stondynge bisidis his brennt sacrifice, and
the princis of Moabitis with hym. To whom
Balaach seide, What spak the Lord? 18 And
whanne his parable `was takun, he seide,
Stonde, Balaach, and herkene; here, thou
sone of Sephor. God is not `a man, 19 that
he lye, nethir he is as the sone of a man,
that he be chaungid; therfor he seide, and
schal he not do? he spak, and schal he not
fulfille? 20 Y am brouyt to blesse, Y may
not forbede blesyng. 21 Noon idol is in
Jacob, nethir symylacre is seyn in Israel;
his Lord God is with hym, and the sown of
victorie of kyng is in hym. 22 The Lord God
ledde hym out of Egipt, whos strengthe is
lijk an vnicorn; 23 fals telynyng bi chiterynyng
of bryddis, `ethir idolatrie, is not in Jacob,
nethir fals dyuynynge is in Israel. In his
tymes it schal be seide to Jacob and Israel,
What the Lord hath wrought! 24 Lo! the
puple schal rise to gidere as a lionesse, and
schal be reisid as a lioun; the lioun schal
not reste, til he deouere prey, and dyrnye
the blood of hem that ben slayn. 25 And
Balaach seide to Balaam, Nether curse thou,
nether blesse thou hym. 26 And he seide,
Whether Y seide not to thee, that what
euer thing that God comaundide to me,
Y wolde do this? 27 And Balaach seide to
hym, Come, and Y schal lede thee to an
other place, if in hap it plesith God that fro
thennus thou curse hym. 28 And whanne
Balaach hadde led hym out on the `cop
of the hil of Phegor, that biholdith the
wildyrnesse, 29 Balaam seide to hym, Bilde
here seuene auteris to me, and make redi
so many caluys, and rammes of the same
nombure. 30 Balaach dide as Balaam seide,
and he puttide caluys and rammes, bi alle
auteris.

24

1 And whanne Balaam sii that it pleside
the Lord that he schulde blesse Israel, he
yede not as he `hadd go biforn, `that he
schulde seke fals dyuynyn `bi chiterynyng
of briddis, but he dresside his face ayens
the desert, 2 and reiside iyen, and siy Israel
dwellynge in tentis bi hise lynagis. And
whanne the Spirit of God felde on hym, and
whanne a parable was takun, 3 he seide,
Balaam, the sone of Beor, seide, a man
whois iye is stoppid seide, 4 the herere
of Goddis wordis seide, which bihelde the reuelacioun of almyytI God, which fallith doun, and hise iyen ben openyd so, Hou faire ben thi tabernaclis, 5 Jacob, and thi tentis, Israel! 6 as valeys ful of woodis, and moiste gardyns bisidis floodis, as tabernaclis whiche the Lord hath set, as cedris bisidis wattris; 7 watir schal flowe of his bokat, and his seed schal be in to many wattris, 'that is, pupilis. The kyng of hym schal be takun a wei for Agag, and the rewme of hym schal be doon awai. 8 God ledde hym out of Egipt, whos strengthe is lijk an unicerne; thei schulen deuoure * hethene men, enemies of hym, that is, of Israel; and thei schulen breke the boonus of hem, and schulen perse with arowis. 9 He restide and slepte as a lyoun, and as a lionesse, whom no man schal dore reise. He that blessett thee, schal be blesseid; he that cursith, schal 10 be aretidd in to cursyng And Balaach was wrooth ayens Balaam, and seide, whanne the honds weren wrungun to gidere, I clepide thee to curse myn ene- myes, whiche ayenward thou hast blesseid thries. 11 Turne ayen to thi place; forsothe Y demede to onoure thee greteli, but the Lord priyede thee fro onour disposed. 12 Balaam anseride to Balaach, Whethir Y seide not to thi messangeris, whiche thou sentist to me, 13 Thou Balaach schal yuye to me his hows ful of siluer and of gold, Y schal not mow passe the word of my Lord God, that Y bryngre forth of myn herte ony thing, ethir of good ethir of yuel, but what euer thing the Lord schal seie, Y schal speke this? 14 Netheles Y schal go to my pulp; and Y schal yuye counsel to thee, what thi pulp schal do in the laste tym in this pulp. 15 Therfor whanne a parable was takun, he seide eft, Balaam, the sone of Beor seide, a man who wys e is stoppid, 16 seide, the herere of Goddis wordes seide, which knowith the doctrine of the hiyeste, and seeth the reuelacioun of almyytI God, which fallith doun and hath opyn iyen, 17 Y schal se hym, but not now; Y schal biholde hym, but not nyy; a sterre schal be born of Jacob, and a yerde schal rise of Israel; and he schal Smyte the duykyis of Moab, and he schal waste alle the sones of Seth; and Ydumye schal be hys possessioun, 18 the eritage of Seir schal bifalle to his enemies; forsothe Israel schal do strongli, of Jacob schal be he that schal be lord, 19 and schal leese the relikis of the ciete. 20 And whanne he hadde seyn Amalech, he took a parable, and seide, Amalech is the bigynnyn 2 of hethene men, whos laste thyngeis schulen be lost. 21 Also 'he sy Cyney, and whanne a parable was takun, he seide, Forsothe thi dwellying place is strong, but if thou schalt sette thi nest in a stoon, 22 and schalt be chosun of the generacioun of Cyn, hos longe schalt thou mow dwelle? 23 Forsothe Assur schal take thee. 24 And whanne a parable was takun, he spek eft, Alas! who schal lyue, whanne the Lord schal make thes thyngeis? 24 Thei schulen come in grete schippis fro Ytalie, thei schulen overcome Assiries, and thei schulen distrie Erbuves, and at the last also thei hem silf schulen perishe. 25 And Balaach roos, and turnide ayen in to his place; and Balaach yede ayen bi the weye in which he cam.

25

1 Forsothe in that tyme Israel doddle in Sechym; and the puple dide fornycacioun with the douytris of Moab; 2 whiche douytris clepiden hem to her sacrifices, and thei eten, and worschipiden the goddis of tho douytris; 3 and Israel made sacrifice to Belphegor. And the Lord was wrooth, 4 and seide to Moises, Take thou alle the princes of the puple, and hange hem ayens the sunne in iebatis, that my wodnesse, 'that is stronge venienace, be turned awai fro Israel. 5 And Moises seide to the iugis of Israel, Ech man sle his neiboris, that maden sacrifice to Belphagor. 6 And, so! ooon of the sones of Israel entride bifor his britheren to 'an hoores of Madiyan, in the siyt of Moises, and al the cumpeny of the sones of Israel, whiche wepten bifor the yatis of the tabernacle. 7 And whanne Phynees, the sone of Eleazar, sone of Aaron, preest, hadde seyn this, he roos fro the myddis of the multitude; and whanne he hadde take a swerd, 8 he entride aftir the man of Israel in to the hoores hows,

---

* 24:8 thei schulen deuoure etc. In Ebreu it is thus, Israel schal deuoure hethen men hise enemies, and schal gnawe the bonyis of hem, that is, schal distrie the strengthe of hem.  † 24:20 Amalech is the bigynnyn, that is, he roos first ayenus Israel aftir the goyng out of Egipt.
and stikide thorou both togidere, that is, the man and the womman, in the places of gendryng. And the veniaunce cesside fro the sones of Israel, 9 and foure and twenti thousand of men weren slayn. 10 And the Lord seide to Moises, 11 Fynees, the sone of Eleazar, sone of Aaron, preest, turnede away myn yre fro the sones of Israel; for he was stirid ayens hem bi my ferenct loue, that Y my sifl schulde not do awai the sones of Israel in my greet hete, ʿethe strong veniaunce. 12 Therfor speke thou to hym, Lo! Y yuu to hym of my cou-naunt, 6 and it schal be an euerlastynge couenaunt of preesthod, as wel to hym sifl as to his seed; for he louyde feruentli for his God, and he clenside the greet trespas of the sones of Israel. 14 Forsothe the name of the man of Israel, that was slayn with the womman of Madian, was Zambri, the sone of Salu, duyk of the kynrede and lynage of Symeon. 15 Forsothe the womman of Madian that was slayn togidere, was clepid Cobri, the douyter of Sur, the nobleste prince of Madianyntis. 16 And the Lord spak to Moises and seide, 17 ‘Madianytis feele you enemies, and smyte ye hem; 18 for also thei diden enemyliche ayens you, and disseyuenden thorow tresouns, bi the idol of Phegor, and bi ʿthe douyter of Corbi, duyk of Madian, her sister, which douyter was sleyn in the dai of veniaunce, for the sacrilege of Phegor.

26

1 Aftir that the blood of gilti men was sched out, the Lord seide to Moises and to Eleasar, 2 preest, sone of Aaron, Noumbre ye al the summe of the sones of Israel, fro twenti yeer and aboue, bi her houis, and kynredis, alle men that mowen go forth to batels. 3 And so Moises and Eleasar, preest, spaken in the feeldi places of Moab, ouer Jordan, ayens Jerico, to hem that weren of twenti yeer and aboue, 4 as the Lord comaundide; of whiche this is the noumbre. 5 Ruben, the firste gendrid of Israel; the sone of hym was Enoch, of whom was the meyne of Enochitis; and Phallu, of whom the meyne of Phalluytis; and Esrom, 6 of whom the meyne of Esromytis; and Charmy, of whom the meyne of Charmytis. 7 The weren the meynees of the generacioun of Ruben, of whiche meynees the noumbre was foundun thre and fourti thousand seuene hundrid and threti. 8 The sone of Phallu was Heliab; 9 the sones of hym weren Namuel, and Dathan and Abiron. ʿThese weren Dathan and Abiron, prynces of the puple, that riseden ayens Moises and Aaron, in the rebelte of Chore, whanne thei rebelliden ayens the Lord; 10 and the erthe openyde his mouth, and deouuride Chore, while ful many men dieden, whanne the fier brente two hundrid men and fifti; and a greet myracle was maad, 11 that whanne Chore perischide, lisse sones perischiden not. 12 The sones of Symeon bi her kynredis; Namuel, of hym was the meyne of Na- mueltis; Jamyn, of hym was the meyne of Jamynytis; Jachin, of hym was the meyne of Jachynytis; 13 Zare, of hym the meyne of Zarenytis; Saul, of hym the meyne of Saulitis. 14 These weren the meynees of Symeon, of whiche all the noumbre was two and twenti thousynde and two hundrid. 15 The sones of Gad bi her kynredis; Sephon, of hym the meyne of Sephonytis; Aggi, of hym the meyne of Aggitis; Sumy, of hym the meyne of Sumytis; 16 Ozny, of hym the meyne of Oznytis; Heri, of hym the meyne of Hereytis; 17 Arod, of hym the meyne of Aroditis; Ariel, of hym the meyne of Arielitis. 18 These weren the meynees of Gad, of whiche al the noumbre was fourti thousynde and fyue hundrid. 19 The sones of Juda weren Her and Onan, which bothe weren dead in the lond of Canaan. 20 And the sones of Juda weren bi her kynredis; Sela, of whom the meyne of Selaitis; Phares, of whom the meyne of Pharesitis; Zare, of whom the meyne of Zareitis. 21 Sotheli the sones of Phares weren Esrom, of whom the meyne of Esromytis; and Amul, of whom the meyne of Amulitis. 22 These weren the meynees of Juda, of whiche al the noumbre was seuenty thousynde and fyue hundrid. 23 The sones of Isachar bi her kynredis; Thola, of whom the meyne of Tholaitis; Phua, of whom the meyne of Phuicia; 24 Jasub, of whom the meyne of Jasubitis; Semran, of whom the meyne of

* 25:12 couenaunt, that is, the dignete of preesthod aftir his fadir.
These were the kynredis of Isachar, of whiche the noumbre was foure and sixti thousynde and three hundrid. 26 The sones of Zabulon bi her kynredis; Sarad, of whom the meyne of Saredis; Helon, of whom the meyne of Helonytis; Jalel, of whom the meyne of Jalelitis. 27 These were the kynredis of Zabulon, of whiche the noumbre was sixti thousynde and fyue hundrid. 28 The sones of Joseph bi her kynredis weren Manasses and Effraym. 29 Of Manasses was borun Machir, of whom the meyne of Machiritis. Machir gendride Galaad, of whom the meyne of Galaditis. 30 Galaad hadde sones; Hizezer, of whom the meyne of Hizezeritis; and Helech, of whom the meyne of Helechitis; 31 and Ariel, of whom the meyne of Arielitis; and Sechem, of whom the meyne of Sechemitis; 32 and Semyda, of whom the meyne of Semydaitis; and Epher, of whom the meyne of Epheritis. 33 Forsothe Epher was the fadir of Salphath, that hadde not sones, but oneli douytris; of whiche these weren the names; Maala, and Noha, and Eglia, and Melcha, and Thersa. 34 These were the meynees of Manasse, and the noumbre of hem was two and fifty thousynde and seuen hundrid. 35 Forsothe the sones of Effraym bi her kynredis weren these; Suthala, of whom the meyne of Suthalaitis; Bether, of whom the meyne of Betherytis; Tehen, of whom the meyne of Thehenytis. 36 Forsothe the sone of Suthala was Heram, of whom the meyne of Heramytis. 37 These were the kynredis of the sones of Effraym, of whiche the noumbre was two and thretti thousynde and fyue hundrid. 38 These were the sones of Joseph, bi her meynees. The sones of Beniamyn in her kynredis; Bale, of whom the meyne of Baleytis; Azbel, of whom the meyne of Azbelitis; Ahiram, of whom the meyne of Ahiramitis; 39 Suphan, of whom the meyne of Suphanitis; Huphan, of whom the meyne of Huphanitis. 40 The sones of Bale, Hered and Noeman; of Hered, the meyne of Hereditis; of Noeman, the meyne of Noemanitis. 41 These were the sones of Beniamyn bi her kynredis, of whiche the noumbre was fyue and fourti thousynde and sixe hundrid. 42 The sones of Dan bi her kynredis; Suphan, of whom the meyne of Suphanytis. These were the kynredis of Dan bi her meynees; 43 alle weren Suphanytis, of whiche the noumbre was foure and sixti thousynde and foure hundrid. 44 The sones of Aser bi her kynredis; Jemma, of whom the meyne of Jemmatyis; Jesuy, of whom the meyne of Jesuytis; Brie, of whom the meyne of Brieitis. 45 The sones of Brie; Haber, of whom the meyne of Haberitis; and Melchiel, of whom the meyne of Melchielitis. 46 Sotheli the name of the douytrir of Aser was Zara. 47 These were the kynredis of the sones of Aser, and the noumbre of hem was foure and fifti thousynde and foure hundrid. 48 The sones of Neptalym bi her kynredis; Jesehel, of whom the meyne of Jeselitis; Guny, of whom the meyne of Gunytis; 49 Jeser, of whom the meyne of Jeserytis; Sellem, of whom the meyne of Sellemytis. 50 These were the kynredis of the sones of Neptalym bi her meynees, of whiche the noumbre was fyue and fourti thousynde and foure hundrid. 51 This is the summe of the sones of Israel, that weren noumbried, sixe hundrid thousynde and a thousynde seune hundrid and thretti. 52 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 53 The lond schal be departid to these, bi the noumbre of names in to her possessioune; 54 thou schalt yyyue the grettere part to mo men, and the lesse part to fewere men; possessioune schal be yuoon to alle bi hem sylf, as thei ben noumbried now; 55 so oneli that lot departhe the lond to lynagis and meynees. 56 What euer thing bifallith bi lot, ethir no ether fewere men take this. 57 Also this is the noumbre of the sones of Leuy bi her meynees; Gerson, of whom the meyne of Gersonitis; Caath, of whom the meyne of Caathitis; Merary, of whom the meyne of Meraritys. 58 These were the meynees of Leuy; the meyne of Lobi, the meyne of Ebron, the meyne of Mooli, the meyne of Musi, the meyne of Chori. And sotheli Caath gendride Amram, 59 which hadde a wijf, Jocabeth, douyter of Leuy, which douyter was borun to hym in Egypt. This Jocabeth gendride to hir hosebonde `Amram sones, Aaron, and Moyses, and Marie, `the sister of hem. 60 Nadab, and Abyu, and Eleazar, and Ithamar weren bigetun
of Aaron; 61 of whiche Nadab and Abyu weren deed, whanne thei hadden offrid alien fier bifor the Lord. 62 And alle that weren noumbrid weren thre and twenti thousynde of male kynde, fro o monethe and aboue, whiche weren not noumbrid among the sones of Israel, nether possesioun was youun to him with othr men. 63 This is the nombre of the sones of Israel, that weren discryued of Moises and Eleasar, preest, in the feeldi places of Moab, ouer Jordan, ayen Jerico; 64 among whiche noon of hem was that weren noumbrid bifor of Moises and Aaron, in the deseert of Synay; 65 for the Lord bifore seide, that alle schulen die in ‘the wildirnesse; and noon of hem dwellide, no but Caleph, ‘the sone of Jephone, and Josue, the sone of Nun.

27

1 Forsothe the douytris of Salphaat, sone of Epher, sone of Galaad, sone of Machir, sone of Manasses, that was ‘the sone of Joseph, neiyeden; of whiche douytris these ben the names; Maala, and Noha, and Egla, and Melcha, and Thersa. 2 And thei stoden bifor Moises, and Eleazar, preest, and alle the princes of the puple, at the dore of tabernacle of boond of pees; and seiden, 3 Our seer was deede in the deseert, nether he was in the rebelle, that was reisid ayens the Lord, vndur Chore, but he was deede in his synne; he hadde no male sones. Whi is ‘the name of hym takun awei fro his meyne, for he hath no sone? Yif ye possessioun to vs among ‘the kynysmen of oure seer. 4 And Moises telde ‘the cause of hem to the doom of the Lord; 5 which seide to Moyses, The douytris of Salphaath axen a lust thing; yuye thou possessioun to hem among ‘the kynysmen of her seer, 6 and be thei successouris to hym in to eritage. 7 Forsothe thou schalt speke these thingis to the sons of Israel, 8 Whanne a man is deed with out sone, the eritage schal go to his douyter; 9 if he hath not a douyter, he schal haue eiris his britheren; 10 that and if britheren ben not, ye schulen yuye the eritage to ‘the britheren of his fadir; 11 forsothe if he hath no britheren of his fadir, the eritage schal be youun to hem that ben next to hym. And this schal be hooli, ‘that is, stidefast, bi euerlastynge lawe to the sones of Israel, as the Lord comaunde to Moises. 12 Also the Lord seide to Moises, Stie thou in to this hil of Aberym, and biholde thou fro thennus the lond, which Y schal yuye to the sones of Israel. 13 And whanne thou hast seyn it, also thou schalt go to thi puple, as thi brother Aaron yede; 14 for thou offendididst me in the deseert of Syn, in the ayen seiyng of the multitude, nether woldist halowe me bifor it, on the wattris. These ben the wattris of ayen seiyng, in Cades, of the deseert of Syn. 15 To whom Moises answeryde, 16 The Lord God of spiritis of al fleisch puruey a man, that be on this multitude, 17 and may go out, and entre bifor hem, and lede hem out, and lede hem yn, lest the ‘puple of the Lord be as scheep with out schepherd. 18 And the Lord seide to hym, Take thou Josue, the sone of Nun, a man in whom the spyr of God is, and set thin hond on hym; and he schal stonde bifore Eleazar, 19 preest, and bifore al the multitude. 20 And thou schalt yuye to hym comauandemtis, in the siyt of alle men, and a part of thi glorie, that al the synagoghe of the sones of Israel heri hym. 21 If any thing schal be worthi to be do for this man, Eleasar, preest, schal counsel the Lord; he schal go out, and schal go yn, at the word of Eleazar; he, and alle the sones of Israel with him, and the tother multitude. 22 Moises dide as the Lord comaunde, and whanne he hadde take Josue, he settide hym bifore Eleazar, preest, and bifore al the multitude of the puple; 23 and whanne he hadde set hondis on his heed, he reherside alle thingis whiche the Lord comaunde.

28

1 Also the Lord seide to Moises, Comaunde thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, 2 Offre ye bi her tymes myn offryng, and loues, and enconcse of swettist odour. 3 These ben the sacrificis whiche ye owen to offre; twey lambren of o yeer, with out wem, ech dai in to euerlastynge brent sacrifice. 4 Ye schulen offre oon eerli, and the tother at euentid. 5 Ye schulen offre the tenthe part of ephi ‘of floure, ‘which be spreynyt with pureste oile, and haue the fourthe part of hym. 6 It is continuel brent sacrifice, which ye offriden in the hil of Synai, in to ‘odour of swettiste encense to the Lord. 7 And
ye schulen offre the fourthe part of hyn of wyn, bi ech lomb, in the seyntuarie of the Lord. 8 And ye schulen offre in lijk maner the tother lomb at euentid, bi al the custom of the morewe sacrifice, and of moist sacrifices therof, an offryng of swettist odour to the Lord. 9 Forsothe in the ́dai of sabat ye schulen offre twey lambren of o yeer, without wem, and twei tenthe partis of flour spreýnt togidere with oile, in sacrifice, ́and ye schulen offre moiste sacrificis that ben sched bi custom, 10 bi alle sabatis, in to euerlastyng ́brent sacrifice. 11 Forsothe in calendis, that is, in the bigynnyngis of monethis, ye schulen offre brenct sacrifice to the Lord, tweyne calues of the droue, o ram, seuene lambren of o yeer, without wem, 12 and thre tenthe partis of flour spreyn to gidere with oile, in sacrifice, bi ech calf, and twey tenthe partis of flour spreyn to gidere with oile, bi ech ram; 13 and the tenthe part of ́a dyne of flour of oile in sacrifice, bi ech lomb; it is brenct sacrifice of ́swettist odour, and of encense to the Lord. 14 Forsothe the moiste sacrifices of wyn, that schulen be sched bi alle slayn sacrificis, schulen be these; the half part of hyn bi ech calf, the thirde part bi a ram, the fourth part bi a lomb; this schal be brenct sacrificis bi ech monethe, that comen oon aftir anothir while the yeer turneth. 15 Also a ́buc of geet schal be offrid to the Lord for synnes,† in to euerlastyng brenct sacrifice,‡ with his moiste offryngis. 16 Forsothe in the firste monethe, in the fouretenthe dai of the monethe, schal be phase, ́that is, pask ́ethir passyng, of the Lord; 17 and in the fiftenthe day schal be the solempnyte of the thurf loues. Bi seuene daies ye schulen ete therf louues; 18 of whiche the firste dai schal be worshipful and hooli; ye schulen not do ony seruyle werk theynye, for it is the day of sownyng, and of trumps. 2 And ye schulen offre brenct sacrifice, in to swettist odour to the Lord, o calf of the droue, o ram, and seuene lambren of o yeer, with out wem; 3 and in the sacrificis of tho ́ye schulen offre thre tenthe partis of flour spreyn togidere with oile, bi ech calf, twey tenthe partis bi a ram. 4 o tenthe part bi a lomb, whiche togidere ben seuene lambren. 5 And ye schulen offre a ́buc of geet, which is offrid for clеныng, outakun brenct sacrifice euerlastyng, and the moiste sacrifices therof; 31 ye schulen offre alle thyns with out wem, with her moyste sacrificys.

1 Forsothe the firste dai of the seuenthe monethe schal be hooli, and worshipful to ye; ye schulen not do ony seruyle werk theynye, for it is the day of sownyng, and of trumps. 2 And ye schulen offre brenct sacrifice, in to swettist odour to the Lord, o calf of the droue, o ram, and seuene lambren of o yeer, with out wem; 3 and in the sacrificis of tho ́ye schulen offre thre tenthe partis of flour spreyn togidere with oile, bi ech calf, twey tenthe partis bi a ram. 4 o tenthe part bi a lomb, whiche togidere ben seuene lambren. 5 And ye schulen offre a ́buc of geet, which is offrid for synne, in to the clеныng of the puple, 6 with out the brenct sacrifice of kalendis, with his sacrificys, and without euerlastyng brenct sacrifice, with customable fletynge offryngis; and bi the same

* 28:10 into euerlastyng etc. In Ebreu it is, ouer the contynuyl brenct sacrifice.  † 28:15 for synnes. Ebreus seyen, for clеныng.  ‡ 28:15 into euerlasting etc. In Ebreu it is, ouer continuyl brenct sacrifice.
In cerymonyes ye schulen ofre encense in to swettiste odour to the Lord. 7 Also the tenthe dai of this seuenthe monethe schal be hooli and worschipful to you, and ye schulen turmente youre soulis; ye schulen not do ony seruyle werk ther ynne. 8 And ye schulen ofre brent sacrifice to the Lord, in to swettiste odour; o calf of the droue, o ram, seuene lambren of o yeer with out wem. 9 And in the sacrifices of tho 'ye schulen ofre thre tenthe parts of flour spreynyt togidere with oyle, bi ech calf, twey tenthe partis bi a ram, 10 the tenthe part of a dyne bi each lomb, that ben togidere seuene lambren. 11 And ye schulen ofre a 'buc of geet for synne, with out these thingis that ben wont to be ofridd for synne in to clensyng, and 'ye schulen ofre euerlastinge brent sacri-
fifice in sacrifice, and fletinge offryngis of tho. 12 Forsothe in the fiftenthe dai of this seuenthe monethe, that schal be hooli and worschipful to you, ye schulen not do ony seruyle werk, but ye schulen halewe solemnyte to the Lord in seuene daies; and ye schulen ofre brent sacrifice, 13 in to swetiste odour to the Lord, thret-
tene calues of the droue, twey rammes, fourtetene lambren of o yeer, with out wem. 14 And in the moiste sacrifices of tho 'ye schulen ofre thre tenthe parts of flour spreynyt to gidere with oyle bi ech calf, that ben togidere thretene calues, and ye schulen ofre twei tenthe partis to twei rammes togidere, that is, o tenthe part to o ram, and 'ye schulen ofre the tenthe part of 'a 15 dyne to ech lomb, whiche ben to gidere fourteen lambren. 16 And ye schulen ofre a 'buc of geet for synne, with out euerlastyng brent sacrifice, and 'with out the sacrifice and moiste offryng therof. 17 In the tother dai ye schulen ofre twelue calues of the droue, twei rammes, fourtetene lambren of o yeer without wem. 18 And ye schulen halewe riytfuli sacrifices, and moiste offryngis of alle, bi calues, and rammes, and lambren. 19 And ye schulen offre a 'buc of geet for synne, with out euerlastyng brent sacrifice, and 'with out the sacrifice and moiste offryng therof. 20 In the thridde dai ye schulen offre eueluen calues, twei rammes, fourtetene lambren of o yeer, without wem. 21 And ye schulen halewe riytfuli the sacrifices, and moiste offryngis of alle, bi the calues, and rammes, and lambren. 22 And ye schulen ofre a 'buc of geet for synne, with out euerlastyng brent sacrifice, and 'with out the sacrifice and moiste offryng therof. 23 In the fouretene dai ye schulen ofre twei rammes, fourtetene lambren of o yeer with out wem. 24 And ye schulen halewe riytfuli the sacrifices, and moiste offryngis of alle, bi the calues, and rammes, and lambren. 25 And ye schulen ofre a 'buc of geet for synne, with out euerlastyng brent sacrifice, and 'with out the sacrifice and moiste offryng therof. 26 In the fyuette dai ye schulen ofre nyne calues, twei rammes, fourtetene lambren of o yeer, with out wem. 27 And ye schulen halewe riytfuli the sacrifices, and moiste offryngis 'of alle, bi the calues, and rammes, and lambren. 28 And ye schulen ofre a 'buc of geet for synne, with out euerlastyng brent sacrifice, and 'with out the sacrifice and moiste offryng therof. 29 In the sixte dai ye schulen ofre eyt calues, and twei rammes, fourtetene lambren of o yeer with out wem. 30 And ye schulen halewe riytfuli the sacrifices, and moiste offryngis 'of alle, bi the calues, and rammes, and lambren. 31 And ye schulen ofre a 'buc of geet for synne, with out euerlastyng brent sacrifice, and 'with out the sacrifice and moiste offryng therof. 32 In the seuenthe dai ye schulen ofre seuene calues, twei rammes, fourtetene lambren 'of o yeer with out wem. 33 And ye schulen halewe riytfuli the sacrifices, and moiste offryngis 'of alle, bi the calues, and rammes, and lambren. 34 And ye schulen ofre a 'buc of geet for synne, with out euerlastyng brent sacrifice, and 'with out the sacrifice and moiste offryng therof. 35 In the iiythe dai, which is mooost solempne 'ether hooli; ye schulen not do ony seruyle werk, and ye schulen ofre brent sacrifice in to swetest odour to the Lord, o calf, o ram, seuene lambren of o yeer with out wem. 36 And ye schulen halewe riytfuli the sacrifices and moiste ofrinyngis 'of alle, bi the calues, and rammes, and lambren. 38 And ye schulen ofre a 'buc of geet for synne, with out euerlastyng brent sacrifice, and 'with out the sacrifice, and moiste offryng therof. 39 Ye schulen offre these things
to the Lord, in youre solemnnytees, with out avowis, and wilful offfryngis, in brent sacrifice, in sacrifice, in moist offryng, and in peesible sacrifices.

30

1 And Moises telde to the sones of Israel alle thingis whiche the Lord commaundide to hym. 2 And he spake to the princes of the lynagis of the sones of Israel, This is the word, which the Lord commaundide, If ony of men makith a vowe to the Lord, 3 ethir byndith hym sylf bi an ooth, he schal not make voide his word, but he schal fille al thing which he biiyte. 4 If a womman which is in the hows of hir fadir, and is yit in the age of a damysel, `that is, not yit weddied, avowith ony thing, ethir byndith hir sylf bi an ooth, `if the fadir knowith the avow, which sche biiyte, and the ooth bi which sche boond hir soule, and he is stille, sche schal be gilti of the ooth, that is, boundun bi the ooth; 5 what euer thing sche biiyte and svoor, sche schall fille in werk. 6 Forsothe if the fadir ayenseide anoon as he herde, bothe the vowis and `othis of hir schulen be voide, and sche schal not be hol sundoun to the biheeste, for the fadir ayenseide. 7 If sche hath an hosebonde, and avowith ony thing, and a word goyng out of hir mouth onys byndith hir soule with an ooth, 8 in what dai the hosebonde herith, and ayenseide not, sche schal be gilti `of avow; sche schal yelde, what euer thing sche biiyte. 9 But if the hosebonde herith, and anoon ayenseide, and makith void alle hir biheestis, and wordis bi which sche boond hir soule, the Lord schal be mercifull to hir. 10 A widewe, and a womman forsakun of hir hosebonde, schulen yelde, what euer thing thei avowen. 11 Whanne a wifij in the hous of hir hosebonde byndith hir sylf bi a vow and an ooth, 12 if the hosebonde herith, and is stille and ayenseide not the biheest, sche schal yelde, what euer thing sche biiyte. 13 Sotheli if the hosebonde ayenseide anoon, sche schal not be hol sundun gilti of biheest, for the hosebonde ayenseide, and the Lord schal be mercifull to hir. 14 If sche avowith, and byndith hir sylf bi an ooth, that sche turmente hir soule

bi fastyng, ethir bi abstynence of othere thingis, it schal be in the doom of the hosebonde, that sche do, ether do not. 15 That if the hosebonde herith, and is stille, and de-laith the sentence in the tother dai, sche schal yelde what euer thing sche avowide and biiyte, for he was stille, anoon as he herde. 16 Forsothe if the hosebonde ayenseide aftir that he wiste, he schal bere his wickidnesse. These ben the lawis, which the Lord ordeynede to Moyses bytwise the hosebonde and the wifij, bytwise the fadir and the douytir, which is yit in the age of a damysel, `that is, not yit maried, `ether which dwelling in the hows of the fadir.

31

1 And the Lord spake to Moyses, and seide, 2 Venge thou firste the sones of Israel of Madianytis, and so thou schalt be gaderid to thi puple. 3 And anoon Moises seide, Arme ye men of you to batel, that moun take of Madianytis the venaunce of the Lord. 4 Of ech lynage be chosun a thousynde men of Israel, that schulen be sent to batel. 5 And of ech lynage thei yauen a thousynde, that is twelue thousynde of men, redi to batel; * whiche Moises sente with Fynees, the sone of Eleazar, preest. And he bitok to hem hooli vesselis, and trumpis to make sown. 7 And whanne thei hadden fouyt ayens Madianytis, and hadden overcome, thei killiden * alle the malis, 8 and the kyngis of hem, Euy, and Reem, and Sur, and Hur, and Rebe, fyue princes of `the folc of hem. Also thei killiden bi swerd Balaam, the sone of Beor. 9 And thei token the wymmen of hem, and the little children, and alle beestis, and al purtenaunce of howshold; what euer thei myyten haue, thei spyuleden; 10 flawe brente as wel citees, as little townes and castels. 11 And they token pray, and alle thingis whiche thei hadden take, as wel of men as of beestis, and thei brouyten to Moyses, 12 and to Eleazar, preest, and to al the multitude of the sones of Israe. Forsothe thei baren othere thingis pertynyng to vss, to the castels in the feldi places of Moab bisidis Jordan, ayens Jericho. 13 Moises and Eleazar, preest, and

* 30:16 aftir that he wiste; that is, not anoon, whanne he wiste first, but afterward.  * 31:7 thei killiden, etc. In Ebrew it is, and thei killiden the kyngis of hem on slayn men, that is, on men cast doun bi Goddis vertu, as Ebreevs expownen.
and the princes of the synagogue, yeden out in to the comyn of hem, with out the castels, "that is, of the tabernacle. 14 And Moyses was wrooth to the princes of the oost, to tribunes, and centurions, that camen fro batel; 15 and he seide, Whi reseruen ye wymmen? 16 whether it be not these that disseyueden the sones of Israel, at the suggestioun of Balaam, and haden you to do trespas ayens the Lord, on the synne of Phegor, wherfor also the puple was slayn? 17 And therfor sle ye alle men, what euer thing is of male kynde, and little children; and strangle ye the wymmen that knew men fleischli; 18 forsothe reserue ye to you damesels, and alle wymmen virgyns, 19 and dwelle ye with out the castels in seuenne daies. He that sleeth a man, ether touchith a slayn man, schal be clensid in the thridde and the seuenthe dai; 20 and of al the pray, whether it is clooth, ether vessel, and ony thing maad redi in to thingis pertynyng to vss, of the skynys and heeris of geet, and `of tre, it schal be clensid. 21 And Eleazar, preest, spak thus to the men of the oost that foyten, This is the comauandemnt of the lawe, which the Lord comauandde to Moises, 22 The gold, and siluer, and bras, and as, and yryn, and tiyn, and leed, and al thing that may passe by flawme, schal be purgid bi fier; 23 sotheli what euer thing may not suffre fier, schal be halawid bi the watif of clensyng. 24 And ye schulen wasiche youre clothis in the seuenthe dai, and ye schulen be clensid; and aftewar schulen ye schulen entre in to the castels `of the tabernacle. 25 And the Lord seide to Moises, Take ye the summe of tho thingis that ben takun, fro man `til to beeste, 26 thou, and Eleazar, preest, and alle the princes of the comyn puple. 27 And thou schalt depar euenli the prey bytwixe hem that foyten and yeden out to batel, and bitwixe al the multitude. 28 And thou schalt depar a part to the Lord, of hem that foyten, and weren in batel, `o soule of fiue hundred, as wel of men, as of oxun, and of assis, and of scheep, and of alle lyuynge beestis; and thou schalt yyye tho to the dekenes, that waken in the kepyngis of the tabernacle of the Lord. 31 And Moyses and Eleazar diden, as the Lord comaundde. 32 Forsothe the prey which the oost hadde take, was sixe hundred fyue and seuenti thousynde of scheep, 33 of oxun two and seuenti thousynde, 34 of assis sixti thousynde and a thousynde; 35 the soules of persones of femal kynde, that knewen not fleischli men, two and thretti thousynde. 36 And the myddil part was youun to hem that weren in the batel, of scheep thee hundred seuene and thretti thousynde and fyue hundred; 37 of whiche sixe hundred fyue and seuenti scheep weren noumbred in to the part of the Lord; 38 and of sixe and thretti thousynde oxun, 39 two and seuenti oxun, and of thretti thousynde assis and fyue hundryd, oon and sixti assis; 40 of sixtene thousynde persoones of men, twei and thretti persoones bifelden in to the `part of the Lord. 41 And Moises bitook the noumbre of the firste fruytis of the Lord to Eleazar, preest, as it was comaundid to hym, 42 of the myddil part of the sones of Is- rael, which he deparde to hem that weren in batel. 43 And of the myddil part that bifelde to the tother multitude, that is, of thre hundred seuene and thretti thousynde scheep and fyue hundred, 44 and of sixe and thretti thousynde oxun, 45 and of thretti thousynde assis and fyue hundrid, and of sixtene thousynde wymmen, 46 Moyses took the fyftithe heed, 47 and yaf to the dekenes, that wakiden in the tabernacle of the Lord, as the Lord comaundde. 48 And whanne the princes of the oost, and the tribunes and centurions haden neyed to Moises, 49 thei seiden, We thi seruaunts han told the noumbre of fyters, whiche we hadden vnduroure hoond, and sotheli not oon failide; 50 for which cause we offren in the fre yiftis of the Lord, alle bi vs sifl, that that we mytten fynde of gold in the pray, girdelis for `the myddil of wymmen, and bies of the armes, and ryngis, and oornementis of the arm nyy the hond, and bies of the neckis of wymmen, that thou preye the Lord for vs. 51 And Moises and Eleazar, preest, token al the gold in dyuerse spices, 52 ether kyndis, bi the weyte of the seyntuarye, sixtene thousynde seuene
hundred and fifty sicils, of the tribunes, and centurions. 53 For that that ech man rauyschide in the prey, was his owne; 54 and thei baren the gold taken in to the tabernacle of witnessyng, in to the mynde of the sones of Israel, bifor the Lord.

32

1 Forsó the sones of Ruben and of Gad hadden many beestis, and catel with out noumbre was to hem, in werk beestis. And whanne thei hadden seyn Jazer and Galaad, couenable londis to beestis to be fed, 2 thei camen to Moyses and Eleazar, preest, and to the princes of the multitude, and sei- den. 3 Astaroth, and Diben, and Jacer, and Nemra, Esebon, and Eleale, and Sabam, 4 and Nebo, and Beon, the lond which the Lord smoot in the siyt of the sones of Israel, is of moost plenteuous cuntrey to the past- ture of beestis; and we thi seruauntes han ful many beestis; 5 and we preyen, if we han founde grace bifor thee, that thou yyye to us thy seruauntes that cuntrey in to posses- sion, and make not vs to passe Jordan.

6 To whiche Moises answeerde, Whether youre britheren schulen go to batel, and ye schulen sitte here? 7 Whi perueruen ye the souls of Israel, that thei doren not passe in to the place, which the Lord schal yyye to hem? 8 Whether youre fadris diden not so, whanne Y sente fro Cades Barne to aspie the lond, 9 and whanne thei camen to the valy of Clustre, whanne al the cuntrey was cumpassid, thei perueruen the herte of the sones of Israel, that thei entriden in to the coostis, which the Lord yaf to hem. 10 And the Lord was wrooth, and swoor, 11 seiyng, Thes men that stienden fro Egipt, fro twenti yeer and aboue, schulen not se the lond which Y biiyte vndur an ooth to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and nolden sue me, 12 outakun Calep, Cenezei, the sone of Jephone, and Josue, the sone of Nun; these tweyne filliden my wille. 13 And the Lord was wrooth ayens Israel, and ledde hym aboute the deseret bi fourti yeer, til al the generacioun was wastid, that hadde do yuel in the siyt of the Lord. 14 And Moyses seide, Lo! ye encessryngis, and nurereis, ‘ether nuscherid children, of synful men, han ryse for youre fadris, that ye schulen encreesese the strong veniance of the Lord ayens Israel. 15 That if ye nylen sue the Lord, in ‘the wildirnesse he schal forsake the puple, and ye schulen be cause of the deeth of alle men. 16 And thei nelyiden nyy, and seiiden, We schulen make foldis of sheep, and the stablis of beestis, and we schulen make strengthid citees to oure little children. 17 Forsóthe we vs sylf schulen be armed ´to defence, and schulen be gird with armeris to asailyn, and schulen go to batel bifor the sones of Israel, til we bryngen hem in to her places; oure little children and what euer thing we moun hau, schulen be in strengthid cytees, for the tresouns of the dwellers. 18 We schulen not turne ayen in to oure housis, til the sones of Israel welden her eritage; 19 and we schulen not axe any thing ouer Jordan, for we han now oure possessioun in the eest costher of. 20 To whiche Moises seide, If ye doen that, that ye biiyten, be ye maad reid, and go ye to batel bifor the Lord; 21 and ech man fiytere be armed, and passe Jordan, til the Lord distrye hise enemies, 22 and al the lond be maad suget to hym; thanne ye schulen be giltles anentis God, and anentis Israel, and ye schulen holde the cuntreys, whiche ye wolen, bifor the Lord. 23 But if ye doon not that, that ye seien, it is not doute to ony man, that ne ye synnen ayens God; and wite ye, that youre synne schal take you. 24 Therfor biide ye citees to youre little children, and foldis and stablis to sheep, and to beestis; and fille ye that, that ye biiyten. 25 And the sones of Gad and of Ruben seiden to Moises, We ben thi seruaunts; we schulen do that, that oure lord comauondith. 26 We schulen leue oure little children, and wymmen, and sheep, and beestis in the citees of Galaad; 27 forsóthe alle we thi seruaunts schulen go redi to batel, as thou, lord, spekist. 28 Therfor Moyses comauondide to Eleazar, preest, and to Josue, the sone of Nun, and to the princes of meynees, bi the lynagis of Israel, and seide to hem, 29 If the sones of Gad, and the sones of Ruben gone alle armed with you, to batel bifor the Lord, and the lond be maad suget to you, yyye ye to hem Galaad in to possessioun; 30 but if thei nylen passe with you in to the lond of Chanaan, take thei places to dwelle among you. 31 And the sones of Gad and the sones of Ruben anweriden, As the Lord spak to
hise seruauntis, so we schulen do; 32 we schulen go armed bifo the Lord, in to the lond of Chanaan, and we knowlechen, that we han take now possessoni ouer Jordan. 33 And so Moises yaf to the sones of Gad and of Ruben, and to half the lynage of Manasses, sone of Joseph, the rewme of Seon, kyng of Ammorey, and the rewme of Og, kyng of Basan, and `the lond of hem, with her citees, bi cumpas. 34 Therfor the sones of Gad bilden Dibon, and Astaroth, and Aroer, 35 and Roth-Sophan, and Jazer, and Jebaa, 36 and Beeth-Nemra, and Betharan, strengid citees; and foldis to her beestis. 37 Forsothe the sones of Ruben bilden Esebon, and Eleale, and Cariathiarym, and Nabo, 38 and Balmeon, whanne the names weren turned, and thei bilden Sabama; and puttiden names to the citees, whiche thei hadden bildid. 39 Forsothe the sones of Machir, sone of Manasses, yeden in to Galaad, and distrieden it, and killiden Ammorei, enhabitero therof. 40 Therfor Moises yaf the lond of Galaad to Machir, sone of Manasses, which Machir dwellide ther ynne. 41 Forsothe Jair, the sone of Manasses, yede, and occupiede the townes therof, whiche he clepide Anochiair, that is, the townes of Jair. 42 Also Nobe yede, and took Canath, with his townes, and clepide it, bi his name, Nobe.

33
1 These ben the dwellyingis of the sones of Israel, that yeden out of the lond of Egipt, bi her campenyes, in the hond of Moises and of Aaron; 2 whiche dwellyingis Moises discrivede bi the places of tentis, that weren chaungid bi comaundement of the Lord. 3 Therfor the sones of Israel yeden forth in `an hyi hond fro Ramesses, in the firste monethe, in the fiftenthe dai of the firste monethe, in the tother dai of pask,* while alle Egipcians sien, 4 and birieden the firste gendrid children, whiche the Lord hadde slayn; for the Lord hadde take veniaunce also on the goddis `of hem. 5 The sones of Israel settiden tentis in Socoth, 6 and fro Sochoth thei camen into Etham, which is in the laste coosits of `the wildernes; fro thennus thei yeden out, 7 and camen ayens Phiyroth, whiche biholdith Beelsephon, and settiden tentis bifo Magdalun. 8 And thei yeden forth fro Phiairoth, and passiden bi the myddl see in to the wildernes, and thei yeden thre daies bi the deseert of Ethan, and settiden tentis in Mara. 9 And thei yeden forth fro Mara, and camen in to Helym, where wen twelwe wellis of watir, and seuenti palm trees; and there thei settiden tentis. 10 But also thei yeden out fro thennus, and settiden tentis on the Reed See. And thei yeden forth fro the Reed See, 11 and settiden tentis in the deseert of Syn, 12 fro thennus thei yeden out, and camen in to Depheca. 13 And thei yeden forth fro Depheca, and settiden tentis in Haluys. 14 And thei yeden forth fro Haluys, and settiden tentis in Raphidyn, where watir failide to `the puple to drinke. 15 And thei yeden forth fro Raphidyn, and settiden tentis in the deseert of Synai. 16 But also thei yeden out of the wildernes of Synay, and camen to the Sepulcris of Coueitise. 17 And thei yeden forth fro the Sepulcris of Coueitise, and settiden tentis in Asseroth. 18 And fro Asseroth thei camen in to Rethma. 19 And thei yeden forth fro Rethma, and settiden tentis in Remon Phares; 20 fro thennus thei yeden forth, and camen in to Lempna. 21 And fro Lempna thei settiden tentis in Ressa. 22 And thei yeden out fro Ressa, and camen into Celatha; 23 fro thennus thei yeden forth, and settiden tentis in the hil of Sepher. 24 Thei yeden out fro the hil of Sepher, and camen in to Arada; 25 fro thennus thei yeden forth, and settiden tentis in Macloeth. 26 And thei yeden forth fro Macloeth, and camen in to Caath. 27 Fro Caath thei settiden tentis in Thare; 28 fro thennus thei yeden out, and settiden tentis in Methcha. 29 And fro Methcha thei settiden tentis in Esmona. 30 And thei yeden forth fro Asmona, and camen in to Mosereth; 31 and fro Mosereth thei settiden tentis in Benalachan. 32 And thei yeden forth fro Benalachan, and camen in to the hil of Galgad; 33 fro thennus thei yeden forth, and settiden tentis in Jethebacha. 34 And fro Jethebacha thei camen in to Ebrona. 35 And thei yeden out fro Ebrona, and settiden tentis in Asiongaber; 36 fro thennus thei yeden forth, and camen in to deseert of Syn; this is Cades. 37 And

* 33:3 in the tothir day of pask, that is, in the morew of the offring of the lomb of pask.
thei yeden fro Cades, and thei settiden tentis in the hil of Hor, in the laste coosti of the lond of Edom. 38 And Aaron, the preest, stieide in to the hil of Hor, for the Lord comaundide, and there he was deed, in the fourti yeer of the goyng out of the sones of Israel fro Egipt, in the fyuethe monethe, in the firste dai of the monethe; 39 whanne he was of an hundrid and thre and twenti yee. 40 And Chanaan, kyng of Arad, that dwellide at the south, in the lond of Canaan, herde that the sones of Israel camen. 41 And thei yeden forth fro the hil of Hor, and settiden tentis in Salmona; 42 fro thennus thei yeden forth, and camen in to Phynon. 43 And thei yeden forth fro Phynon, and settiden tentis in Oboth. 44 And fro Oboth thei camen in to Neabarym, 'that is, into the wildirnesse of Abarym, which is in the ends of Moabitis. 45 And thei yeden forth fro Neabarym, and thei settiden tentis in Dibon of Gad; 46 fro whennus thei yeden forth, and settiden tentis in Helmon of Deblathaym. 47 And thei yeden out fro Helmon of Deblathaym, and camen to the hillis of Abarym, ayens Nabo. 48 And thei yeden forth fro the hillis of Abarym, and passiden to the feeldi places of Moab, ouer Jordan, ayens Jericho. 49 And there thei settiden tentis, fro Bethyemon 'til to Belsathym, in the pleyner places of Moabitis, 50 where the Lord spak to Moises, 51 Comaunde thou to the sones of Israel, and seie thou to hem, Whanne ye han passid Jordan, and han entrid in to the lond of Canaan, 52 distrie ye alle the dwelleris of that cuntrey; breke ye the titlis, 'that is, auteris, and dryue ye to poudre the ymagis, and distrie ye alle heiy thingis, 53 and clense ye the lond, and alle men dwellyphge thereynne. For Y yaf to you that lond into possesoiun whiche ye schulen departhe to you bi lot; to mo men ye schulen yyue largere lond, and to fewere men streytere lond, as lot fallith to alle men, so eritage schal be youun; possesoiun schal be partid bi lynagis and meynees. 55 But if ye nylen sle the dwelleris of the lond, thei, that abiden, schulen be to you as nailes in the iyen, and speris in the sidis, 'that is, deadli aduersaries; and thei schulen be aduersaries to you in the lond of youre abitacioun; 56 and what euer thing Y thoynte to do 'to hem, Y schal do to you.

34

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, 2 and seide, Comaunde thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, Whanne ye han entrid in to the lond of Canaan, and it bifelde in to possesoiun 'to you bi lot, it schal be endid bi these endis. 3 The south part schal bigynne at the wildirnesse of Syn, which is bisidis Edom, and it schal haue termes ayens the eest, 4 the saltiste see, whiche termes schulen cumpasse the south coost bi the 'stiynghe of Scorpiouin, 'that is, of an hil clepid Scorpiouin, so that the passe in to Senna, and come to the south, 'til to Cades Barne; fro whennus the coostis schulen go out to the town, Abdar bi name, and schulen strecche forth 'til to Asemona; 5 and the terme schal go bi cumpas fro Assemona 'til to the stronde of Egipt, and it schal be endid bi the brykne of the grete see. 6 Forsothe the west coost schal bigynne at the greet see, and schal be closid bi that ende. 7 Sothelhi at the north coost, the termes schulen bigynne at the greet see, and schulen come 'til to the hiyeste hil, 8 fro which the schulen come in to Emath, 'til to the termes of Sedada; 9 and the coostis schulen go 'til to Ephrona, and the town of Enan. These schulen be the termes in the north part. 10 Fro thennus thei schulen mete coostis ayens the eest coost, fro the town Henan 'til to Saphana; 11 and fro Saphana termes schulen go doun in to Rebatha, ayens the welle of Daphyn; fro thennus tho schulen come ayens the eest to the se of Cenereth; 12 and tho schulen strecche forth 'til to Jordan, and at the laste tho schulen be closid with the salteste see. Ye schulen haue this lond bi hise coostis 'in cumpas. 13 And Moises comaundide to the sones of Israel, and seide, This schal be the lond which ye schulen welde bi lot, and which the Lord comaundide to be youun to nyne lynagis and to the half lynage; 14 for the lynage of the sones of Ruben, bi her meynees, and the lynage of the sones of Gad, bi kynrede and nombre, and half the lynage of Manasses, 15 that is, twey lynagis and an half, han take her part ouer Jordan, ayens Jerico, at the eest coost. 16 And the Lord

* 34:7 the hiyeste hil. In Ebreu it is, til to the hil of hil.
seide to Moises, 17 These ben the `names of men that schulen departe the lond to you, Eleazar, preest, and Josue, the sone of Nun, and of each lynage, o prynce; 18 of whiche these ben the names, of the lynage of Juda, 19 Caleph, the sone of Jephone; 20 of the lynage of Symeon, Samuhel, the sone of Amyud; 21 of the lynage of Beniamyn, Heliad, sone of Casselon; 22 of the lynage of the sones of Dan, Bochi, sone of Jogli; of the sones of Joseph, 23 of the lynage of Manasses, Hamyel, sone of Ephotho; 24 of the lynage of Effrayment, Camuvel, sone of Septhan; 25 of the lynage of Zabulon, Elisaphan, sone of Pharnat; 26 of the lynage of Isacar, duyk Phaltiliel, the sone of Ozan; of the lynage of Azer, 27 Abyud, the sone of Salomy; 28 of the lynage of Neptalym, Fedahel, the sone of Amyud. 29 These men it ben, to whiche the Lord comaundide, that thei schulen departe to the sones of Israel the lond of Chanaan.

35 1 And the Lord spak these thingis to Moises, in the feeldi places of Moab, aboue Jordan, 2 ayens Jericho, Comaundide thou to the sones of Israel, that thei yyue to dekenes of her possessiouns, 3 citees to dwelle,* and the suburbabis of tho bi cumpas, that thei dwelle in `the citees, and the suburbabis be to beestis, and `werk beestis; 4 whiche suburbabis schulen be strecchid forth fro tho wallis of citees with outforth `bi cumpas, in the space of a thousynde paccis; 5 ayens the eest schulen be two thousynde cubitis, and ayens the south in lijk manere schulen be two thousynde cubitis, and at the see that biholdith to the west schal be the same mesure, and the north coost schal be endid bi euene terme. And the citees schulen be in the myddis, and the suburbabis with outforth. 6 Forsothe of tho citees whiche ye schulen yyue to dekenes, sixe schulen be departid in to helpis of fugityues, `ether of fleyng men, that he that scheddde blood, fle to tho; and outakun these sixe, ye schulen yyue to dekenes othere two and fourti citees, 7 that is, todigere eyte and fourti, with her surburbabis. 8 And tho citees that schulen be youun of the possessiouns of sones of Israel, schulen be takun away, mo fro hem that han more, and fewere `schulen be takun away fro hem that han lesse, alle bi hem siful schulen yyue bi the mesure of her eritage, citees to dekenes. 9 The Lord seide to Moises, 10 Spek thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, Whanne ye han passid Jordan, in the lond of Canaan, 11 deme ye whiche citees owen to be in to the helpis of fugityues, whiche not wilfuli han sched blood. 12 In whiche whanne the fleere hath fled, the kynesman of hym that is slayn, schal not mow sle hym, til he stonde in the siyt of the multitude, and the cause of hym be demed. 13 Forsothe of tho citees that ben departid to the helpis of fugityues, 14 thre schulen be ouer Jordan, and thre in the lond of Canaan; 15 as wel to the sones of Israel as to comelyngis and pilgryms; that he fle to tho citees, that schedde blood not wilfuli. 16 If ony man schytteth a man with yrun, and he that is smytyn is deed, `the smyter schal be giliti of mansleynge, and he schal die. 17 If he castith a stoorn, and a man is deed bi the strook, he schal be punyshid in lrijk maner. 18 If a man smytyn with a staf dieth, he schal be vengid bi `the blood of the smytere.

19 The nij kynesman of hym that is slayn schal sle the manseleere; anoon as he takith hym, `that is, the manquellere, he schal sle hym. 20 If bi haterede a man hurtith, `ether schoufith, `a man, ethir castith ony thing in to hym bi aspyngis, 21 ether whanne he was enemy, smoot with hond, and he is deed, the smytere schal be giliti of mansleynge. The kynesman `of him that is slayn, anoon as he findith him, `that is, the sleere, schal sle hym. 22 That if bi sudeyn caas, and without haterede and enemytes, 23 he doith ony thing of these; 24 and this is preued in heryng `of the pule, and the questioun of blood is discussid bitwixe the smytere and the kynesman, 25 the innocent schal be deluyuered fro the hond of the vengere, and bi sentence of iugis he schal be led ayen in to the citee, to which he fledde, and he schal dwelle there, til the

* 35:3 citees to dwelle, he seith not to be lord, ether to resseuy rentis there, for the citees in whiche the dekenes dwelliden, weren so the kyngis, ether of othere lordsis; wherfor and Ebron was oon of tho citees, as it is ha in xx. co. of Josue; and ne theles Caleph was lord therof for it was youun to him in to possessioun, as it is had in xv. co. of Josue.
and this lawe is denounsid of the Lord on the douytris of Salphaat; be thei wedded to whiche men thei wolen, oneli to the men of her lynage; 7 lest the possessioun of the sones of Joseph be medllid fro lynage in to lynage. For alle men schulen wedde wyues of her lynage and kynrede; 8 and alle wymmen * schulen take hosebondis of the same lynage, that the erytage dwelle in meynees, 9 and lynagis be not medllid to hem sylf, but dwelle so, 10 as tho ben departid of the Lord. And the douytris of Salphaat diden, as it was comaundid to hem. 11 And Maala, and Thersa, and Eglia, and Melcha, and Noha, weren weddiid to the sones of her fadris brother, 12 of the meyne of Manaasses, that was 13 the sone of Joseph, and the possessioun that was youun to hem, dwellide in the lynage and meynee of her fadir. These ben the comun淡mentsis and domes, whiche the Lord comaundide, bi the hond of Moyses, to the sones of Israel, in the feeldi places of Moab, aboue Jordan, ayens Jericho.

36

1 Forsothe and the princes of the meynees of Galaad sone of Machir, sone of Manasses, of the generacioun of the sones of Joseph, neiyiden, and spaken to Moyses bifor the princes of Israel, 2 and seiden, The Lord comaundide to thee oure lord, that thou schuldist departe the lond bi lot to the sones of Israel, and that thou schuldist yuye to the douytris of Salphaat, oure brothir, possessioun due to the fadir. 3 And if men of anothir lynage schulen take to wyues these douytris, her possessioun schal sue, and it schal be translatid to anothir lynage, and schal be decreessid fro ore eritage; 4 and so it schal be doon, that whanne the iubilee, that is, the fiftithe yeer of remyssioun, cometh, the departyng of lottis be schent, and that the possessioun of othere men passe to othere men. 5 Moises answeride to the sones of Israel, and seide, for the Lord comaundide, The lynage of the sones of Joseph spak riytfulli,

* 36:8 and alle wymmen, etc. In Ebreu it is thus, each douyter that schal haue the eritage, schal be wiyp to o man of the kynrede of hir fadir.
Deuteronomy

1 These ben the wordis whiche Moy-ses spak to al Israel ouer Jordan, in the wildirness of the feeld, ayens the reed see, bitwix Pharans and Tophel and Laban and Assereth, where is ful myche gold, 2 by enleuene daies fro Oreb bi the weie of the hil of Seir, til to Cades Barne. 3 In the forthi the yer, in the enleuenth monethe, in the firste dai of the monethe, Moises spak to the sones of Israel alle thingis whiche the Lord commandide to hym that he schulde seie to hem, 4 after that he smoot Seon, kyng of Ammorreis, that dwelide in Esebon, and Og, the kyng of Basan, that dwelide in Assereth and in Edray, ouer Jordan, in the lond of Moab. 5 And Moyses bigned to declare the lawe, and to seie, 6 Oure Lord God spak to vs in Oreb, and seide, It suffisith to you that ye han dwellid in this hil; 7 turne ye ayen, and come ye to the hil of Ammorreis, and to othere placis that ben next it; to places of feeldis, and of hillis, and to lowere places ayens the south, and bisidis the brenke of the see, to the lond of Cananeys, and of Liban, til to the greet flood Eufrates. 8 Lo, 'he seith, Y haue yove to you; entre ye, and welde ye 'thilond on which the Lord spawer to youre fadrys, Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob, that he schulde yuye it to hem, and to her seed after hem. 9 And Y seide to you in that time, Y may not aloone susteyne you, for youre Lord God hath multiplied you, 10 and ye ben ful many to dai, as the sterris of heuene; 11 the Lord God of youre fadris adde to this noumber many thousyndis, and blesse you, as he spak. 12 Y may not aloone susteyne youre causis, and birthen, and struyes; yyue ye of you men wise 'in dyuyn thingis, 13 and witti 'in mennus thingis worthi to be don, whose conuersacioun is preued in youre lynagis, that Y sette hem princes to you. 14 Thanne ye answeriden to me, The thing is good which thou wolt do. 15 And Y took of youre lynagis men wise and nobe, 'in vertues and kyn; and Y ordeynede

hem princis, tribunes, and centurions, and quynquagenaries, and denys, whiche schulden teche you all thingis. 16 And Y comaundide to hem, and seide, Here ye hem, and deme ye that that is iust, whether he be a citesey, whether a pilgrim. 17 No difference schal be of persones; ye schulen here so a liltil man, 'that is, pore, as a greet man, nether ye schulen take the persoone of any man, for it is the doom of God. That if any thing semeth hard to you, telle ye to me, and Y schal here. 18 And Y comaundide alle thingis whiche yoyten to do. 19 Forsothe we yeden forth fro Oreb, and passiden bi a feerdul deseed, and grettiste wildirness, which ye sien, bi the weye of the hil of Ammorrey, as oure Lord God comaundide to vs. And whanne we hadden come in to Cades Barne, 20 Y seide to you, Ye ben comen to the hil of Ammorrey, which youre Lord God schal yyue to you; 21 se thou the lond which thi Lord God schal yuye to thee; 'stie thou, and welde it, as oure Lord God spak to thi fadris; 'nyle thou drede, nether 'drede thou in herte any thing. 22 And alle ye neyideni to me, and ye seiden, Sende we men, that schulen biholde the lond, and telle to vs bi what weye we owen stie, and to whiche citees we owen to go. 23 And whanne the word pleside to me;† Y sente of you twelue men, of ech lynage oon. 24 And whanne thei hadden go, and hadden stied in to the hilli places, thei camen 'til to the valei of Clustre; and whanne thei hadden biholde the lond, 25 thei token of the fruytis therof, to schewe the plente, and brouyten 'to vs, and seiden, The lond is good which oure Lord God schal yuye to vs. 26 And ye 'nolden stie, but ye weren vnbleueful to the word of oure Lord God. 27 And ye grutchiden in youre tabernaclis, and ye seiden, The Lord hatith vs, and herfor he ledde vs out of the lond of Egipjt, that he schulde bitake vs in the hond of Ammorey, and schulde do awei vs. 28 Whidur schulen we stie? the messangeris maden aferd oure herte, and seiden, A grettiste multitude is, and largere in stature than we; the citees ben greete, and wallid 'til to the heuene; we sien there the sones of Enachym, that

* 1:8 that is, he bihiyt stidefastli † 1:23 pleside to me, that is, Y consentide for youre vnrestefulnesse.
Deuteronomy 1:29

is, giauntis. 29 And Y seide to you, `Nyle ye drede `with ynn, nether `dred without; the Lord God hym slf, 30 which is youre ledere, schal fiyte for you, as he dide in Eypyt, while alle men sien. 31 And ye sien in the wildirnesse, thi Lord God bar thee, as a man is wont to bere his litil sone, in al the weie bi which ye yeden til ye camen to this place. 32 And sotheli nether so ye bileueden to youre Lord God, that yede bifor you in the weie, 33 and mesuride the place in which ye ouyten to sette tentis, and schewide in nyt the weie to you bi fier, and in dai bi a piler of schulden the, and dwellide. 34 And whanne the Lord hadde herd the vois of youre wordis, he was wrooth, 35 and swoor, and seide, Noon of the men of this werste generacioun schal se the good lond, which Y bihiyte vndur an ooth to youre fadris, 36 outakun Caleph, the sone of Jephone; for he schal se it, and Y schal yyue to hym the lond on which he trad, and to hise sones, for he suede the Lord. 37 Nether the indignacioun ayens the puple is wondrouf, sithen the Lord was wrooth also to me for you, and seide, 38 Nether thou schalt entre thidur, but Josue, the sone of Nun, thi mynystre, he schal entre for thee; exyhte and strengthhe thou him, and he schal departe the lond bi lot to Israel. 39 Youre little children, of whiche ye seiden, that thei schulden be led prisoneris, and the sones that kunn not to dai the diuersite of good and of yuel, thei schulden entre; and Y schal yyue to hem the lond, and thei schulen welde it. 40 Sotheli turne ye ayen, and go ye in to the wildirnesse, bi the weie of the Reed See. 41 And ye answyden to me, We synnedden to the Lord; we schulden stie, and we schulen fiyte, as oure Lord God commaundide. And whanne ye were arayed with armeris, and yeden `into the hil, the Lord seide to me, 42 Seie thou to hem, `Nyle ye stye, nether fiyte ye, for Y am not with you, lest ye fallen bifor youre enemes. 43 Y spak, and ye herden not; but ye `weren aduersaries to the commaundemente of the Lord, and bolnden with prijde, and stieden in to the hil. 44 Therfor Ammorrey yede out, that dwellide in the hillis, and he cam ayens you, and pursuiede you, as bees ben wont to pursue, and killide fro Seir til Horma. And whanne ye turneden ayen, 45 and wepten bifor the Lord, he herde not you, nether wolde asente to youre vois; 46 therfor ye saten § in Cades Barne bi myche tyme.

Deuteronomy 2:12

1 And we yeden forth fro thynnus, and camen in to the wildirnesse that ledith to the Reed See, as the Lord seide to me; and we cumpassiden the hil of Seir in long tyme. 2 And the Lord seide to me, It sufficith to you to cumpasse this hil; 3 go ye ayens the north. 4 And comaunde thou to the puple, and seie, Ye schulen passe bi the termes * of youre britheren, the sones of Esau, that dwellen in Seir, and thei schulen drede you. 5 Therfor se ye diligentli, that ye be not moued ayens hem; for Y schal not yyue to you of the land `of hem as myche as the steppe of o foot may trede, for Y yaf the hil of Seir in to the possessioun of Esau. 6 Ye schulen bie of hem metis for money, and ye schulen ete; ye schulden drawe, and drynke watir bouyt. 7 Thi Lord God blesside thee in al the werk of thin hondis; he knewe thi weye, hou thou pas-sidist this moste wildirnesse, bi fourty yeer; and thi Lord God dwelleide with thee, and no thing failide to thee. 8 And whanne we hadden passid bi oure britheren, the sones of Esau, that dwelliden in Seir, bi the weie of the field of Elath, and of Asiogaber, we camen to the weie that ledith in to deseert of Moab. 9 And the Lord seide to me, Fiyte thou not ayens Moabis, nether bigyn thou batel ayens hem, for Y schal not yyue to thee ony thing of the lond `of hem, for Y yaf Ar in to possessioun to `the sones of Loth. 10 Emyn, `that is, griseful men, were first dwellers therof, a greet puple, and strong, and so hiy, that thei were bileded as giauntis, 11 of the generacioun of Enachym, and thei werei lijk the sones of Enachym; forsothe Moabitis clepen hem Emyn. 12 Forsothe Horreis dwelliden bi-for in Seir, and whanne thei werei put out, and werei doon away, ` the sones of

‡ 1:36 outakun Caleph and outakun Josue and Leuytis and children not of xx. yeer. § 1:46 in Ebreu it is thus, and ye saten in Cades bi many daies, bi the daies in whiche ye saten in othere dwellings. * 2:4 bi the termes, that is, nyy the termes.
Deuteronomy 2:13

Esau dwelldiden there, as Israel dide in the lond of his possessioun, which the Lord yaf to hym. 13 Therfor we riseden, that we schulden passe the stronde of Zared, and camen to it. 14 Sotheli the tyme in which we yeden fro Cades Barne ’til to the passyng of the stronde of Zared, was of eiyte and thretti yeer, til al the generacioun of men fiyteris was wastid fro ’the castles, as the Lord hadde swore; whos hond was ayens hem, 15 that thei schulden perische fro the myddis of ’the castels. 16 F orphan after that alle the fiyteris felden doun, 17 the Lord spak to me, and seide, 18 Thou schalt passe to dai the termes of Moab, 19 the cytee, Ar bi name, and thou schalt ney in the nyy coost of the sones of Amon; be thou war that thou fiyte not ayens hem, nether be moued to batel; for Y schal not yyue to thee of the lond of the sones of Amon, for Y yaf it to the ’sones of Loth to possessioun. 20 It is arettid the lond of giauntis, and giauntis enhabitten therynne sumtyme, whiche giauntis Amonyitis clepen Zonym; 21 a myche puple and greet, and of noble lengthe, as Enachym, whiche the Lord dide away fro the face of hem, 22 and made hem to dwelle for ’the giauntis, as he dide to the sones of Esau, that dwellden in Seire, 23 and dide awai Horreis, and yaf to hem the lond of Horreis, which ’the sones of Esau welden ’til in to present tyme. 24 Also men of Capadocie puttiden out Eueys, that dwellden in Asseryn, 25 ’til to Gaza; which yeden out fro Capadocie, and diden away Eueys, and dwellden for hem. 26 Rise ye, and ’passe ye the stronde of Arnon; lo! Y haue bitake in ’thin hond Seon, king of Esebon, of Amorreis; and his lond bigynne thou ’to welde, and smyte thou batel ayens him. 27 To dai Y schal bigynne to sende thi drede and strengthe in to puplis that dwellden yndir al heuene, that whanne thi name is herd, thei drede, and tremble bi the maner of wymmen traulyngye of child, and ’be holdun with sorewe. 28 Sille thou metis ’to vs for prijs, that we ete; yif thou watter for money, and so we schulen dryne. Oneli it is that thou graunte passage to vs, 29 as the sones of Esau diden, that dwellden in Seir, and as Moabitis diden, that dwellden in Ar, til we comen to Jordan, and passen to the lond which oure Lord God schal yyue to vs. 30 And Seon, kyng of Esebon, nolde yyue passage ’to vs; for thi Lord God made hard his spirit, and made sad in yuel ’the herte of hym, that he schulde be bitakun in to thin hondis, as thou seest now. 31 And the Lord seide to me, Lo, Y bigan to bitake to thee Seon, and his lond; bigynne thou to welde it. 32 And Seon yede out ayens vs with al his puple to batel in Jasa. 33 And oure Lord God bitook hym to vs, and we han smyte hym with hise sones, and al his puple. 34 And we token in that tyme alle the citees, whanne the dwellders of tho citees, men, and wymmen, and children weren slayn; we lefent not in hem ony thing, 35 outakun beestis that camen in to the part of men takyngye prey, and outakun spylis of the citees whiche we tokun. 36 Fro Aroer, which is on the brenke of the stronde of Arnon, 37 fro the toun which is set in the valey, ’til to Galaad, no toun was ether citee, that ascapide oure hondis. 38 Oure Lord God bitook alle to vs; outakun the lond of the sones of Amon, to which lond we neyiden not, and outakun alle thingsis that liggen to the stronde of Jeboth, and outakun the citees of the munteyns, and alle places fro whiche oure Lord God forbpeed vs.

3

1 And so we turneden, and stieden bi the weie of Basan; and Og, the kyng of Basan, yede out ayens vs with his puple, to fiyte in Edrai. 2 And the Lord seide to me, Drede thou not hym, for he is bitakun in thin hond, with al his puple, and his lond; and thou schalt do to hym, as thou didist to Seon, kyng of Ammoreis, that dwelldide in Esebon. 3 Therfor oure Lord God bitook in oure hondis also Og, kyng of Basan, and al his puple; and we han smyte hym ’til to deeth, 4 and wastiden alle the citees ’of him in o tyme; no toun was that ascapide vs; ’we destrieden sixti citees, al the cuntrei of Argob, of the rewme of Og
in Basan. 5 Alle the citees were strengthid
with hiyest wallis, and with yatis and bars;
with out townes vnnumbrable, that
hadden not wallis. 6 And we diden awye
thilke men, as we diden to Seon, kyng of
Esebon; and we losten ech citee, and men,
and wymmen, and little children; 7 forsothe
we token bi prey beestis, and the spuylis
of citees. 8 And we token in that tyme
the lond fro the hond of twye kyngis of
Ammorreis, that weren biyonde Jordan,
fro the stronde of Arnon `til to the hil
of Hermon, 9 ` which hil Sidonyes clepen
Sarion, and Ammorreis clepen Sany. 10 We
token alle the citees that weren set in the
pleyn, and al the lond of Galaad, and of
Basan, `til to Selcha and Edray, citees of
the rewme of Og, in Basan. 11 For Og aloone,
kyng of Basan, was left of the generacioun
of giaunts; and his yrune bed is schewid,
which is in Rabath, of the sones of Amon,
and hath nynye cubitis of lengthe, and foure
cubitis of breede, at the mesure of a cubit
of mannus hond. 12 And we weldigyn in
that tyme the lond, fro Aror, which is on
the `brynke of the stronde of Arnon, `til
to the myddil part of the hil of Galaad;
and Y the citees `of hym to Ruben and
Gad. 13 Forsythe Y yaf the tother part of
Galaad, and al Basan, of the rewme of Og,
to the half lynage of Manasses, and al the
cunteys of Argeb. Al Basan was clepid
the lond of giaunts. 14 Jair, ` sone of Manasses,
weldide al the cunteys of Argeb, `til to
the lond of Gesuri and of Machati; and he
clepide bi his name Basan Anothair, that
is, the townes of Jair, til in to present dai.
15 Also Y yaf Galaad to Machir; and to the
lynagis of Ruben and of Gad Y yaf the lond
of Galaad, `til to the stronde of Arnon, the
myddyl of the stronde, 16 and of the ends
`til to the stronde of Jeboth, which is the
terne `of the sones of Amon. 17 And Y yaf
the pleyen of the wildernesse `til to Jordan,
and the termes of Cenereth `til to the see
of deseert, which see is moost salt, at the
rotes of the hil of Phasga, ayens the eest.
18 And Y comaundide to you in that tyme,
and seide, Yuore Lord God yveth to you
this lond in to eyrtyge; 19 alle ye stryng
men, without wyues and litle children and
beestis, be maad redi, and `go ye bifor
youre brithren, the sones of Israel. For
Y knowe that ye han many beestis, and
tho schulen dwelle in citees whiche Y yaf
to you, 20 til the Lord yyye reste to youre
brithren, as he yaf to you, and til thei
also welded the lond `which the Lord schal
yye to hem biyonde Jordan; thanne eche
man schal turne ayen in to his possessioun
which Y yaf to you. 21 Also Y comaundid
to Josue in that tyme, and seide, Thin iyen
sien what things youre Lord God dide to
these twei kyngis; so he schal do to alle
rewmes, to whiche thou schalt go; drede
thou not hem. 22 And Y preieide the Lord
in that tyme, 23 and seide, Lord God, thou
hast bigunne to schewe to thi seruaunt
thi gretenes, and strongeste hond, 24 for
noon other God is ether in heuen, ether in
erthe, that mai do thi werkes, and may be
comparisound to thi strengthe. 25 Therfor
Y schal passe, and schal se this beeste
lond biyende Jordan, and this noble hil and
Liban. 26 And the Lord was wrooth to me
for you, nether he herde me, but seide to
me, It suffisith to thee; speke thou no more
of this thing to me. 27 Styte thou in to the
hiynesse of Phasga, and caste aboute thin
iyen to the west, and north, and south, and
eest, and biholde, for thou schalt not passe
this Jordan. 28 Comaunde thou to Josue,
and strengthe thou and coumforte hym;
for he schal go before this puple, and he
schal departe to hem the lond, which thou
schalt se. 29 And we dwelliden in the vaile
ayens the temple of Phegor.

4

1 And now, thou Israel, here the com-
maundemtis and domes whiche Y teche
thee, that thou do tho, and lyue, and that
tho entre and welde the lond which the
Lord God of youre fadris schal yyve to you.
2 Ye schulen not adde to the word whiche
Y speke to you,* nether ye schulen take
awei `fro it; kepe ye the comaundementis
of youre Lord God, which Y comaunde
to you. 3 Youre iyen sien alle thingis whiche
the Lord dide ayens Belphegor; how he

* 4:2 ye schulen not adde to the word etc. Here that adding is forbuden, that depraught, ether perueriith the
vndernstanding of the lawe; that adding, that declarith, ether makith cleer, is not forbuden, bi this that is writun
xviiij. co. of Ecc. in the name of wisdom, ether of hooly scripture; Thei that declare them, schulen haue euerlastynge
lyf.
alto brak alle the worshiperis of hym fro the myddis of you. 4 Forsothe ye that cleuen to youre Lord God liuyn alle "til in to present day. 5 Ye witen that Y tawe you the comaundements and riȝtfullenes, as my Lord God comaundide to me; so ye schulen do tho in the lond whiche ye schulen welde, 6 and ye schulen kepe, and schulen fille in werk. For this is youre wisdom 7 and vnurstondyng bifor puplis, that alle men here these comaundements, and seie, Lo! a wise puple and vnderston-dynge! a greet folk! 7 Noon other nacioun is so greet, not in noumbre ether in bodili quantite, but in dignite, that hath Goddis niuynge to it sill, as oure God is redi to alle oure bischynys. 8 For whi what other folk is so noble, that it hath cerymonyes and jist domes, and al the lawe which Y schal sette forth to dai bifor youre iyen? 9 Therfor kepe thi sill, and thi soule bisili; foryte thou not the wordis whiche thin iyen sien, and falle tho not doun fro thin herte, in alle the daies of thi liff. Thou schalt teche tho thi sones and thi sones sones. 10 Telle thou the day in which thou stodist bifor thi Lord God in Oreb, whanne the Lord spak to me, and seide, Gadere thou the puple to me, that it here my wordis, and lerne for to drede me in al tym in which it lyueth in erthe, and teche his sones. 11 And ye neiyden to the root of the hille, that brente "til to heuene; and derkness, and cloude, and myist weren therynne. 12 And the Lord spak to you fros the myddis of fier; ye herden the vois of hise wordis, and outirli ye sien no fourme. 13 And he schewide to you his couenaunt, which he comaundide, that ye schulden do, and he schewide ten wordis, whiche he wroote in two tablis of stoon. 14 And he comaundide to me in that tym, that Y schulde teche you cerymonyes and domes, whiche ye owen to do in the lond whiche ye schulen welde. 15 Therfor kepe ye bisili youre soulis; ye sien not only liness in the dai in which the Lord spak to you in Oreb, fro the myddis of the fier; 16 jest perauen-
ture ye be disseyued and make to you a grauun liness, ether an ymage of male, ether of female; 17 a liness of alle beestis that ben on erthe, ether of bridis fleynge vndur heuene, 18 and of crepynge beestis that ben moued in erthe, ether of fischis that dwellen vndur the erthe in wattris; lest perauentre, 19 whanne thin iyen ben reisid to heuene, thou se the sonne, and moone, and alle the sterris of heuene, and be disseyued bi errour, and worschipe tho, bi outermer reuerence, and onour, bi ymner reuerence, tho thingis whiche thi Lord God made of nouyt, in to seruycy to alle folkis that ben vndur heuene. 20 Forsothe the Lord took you, and lëdde out of the yrun furnyes of Egipt, that he schulde haue a puple of eritage, as it is in 'present dai. 21 And the Lord was wrooth ayens me for youre wordis, and swoor that Y schulde not passe Jordan, and schulde not entre in to the beeste lond, which he schal yuye to you. 22 Lo! Y die in this erthe; Y schal not passe Jordan; ye schulen passe, and schulen welde the noble lond. 23 Be thou war, lest ony tym ye foryte the couenaunt of thi Lord God, which he made with thee, and lest thou make to thee a grauun liness of the thingis whiche the Lord forbeed to make. 24 For thi Lord God is fier wastynge; 25 God, a feruent louyere. 25 If ye gendren sones, and sones of sones, and ye dweluen in the lond, and ye be disseyued, and make to you ony liness, and doen yuel bifor youre Lord God, that ye terren hym to geynt worschipe, 26 Y clepe witnesse to dai heuene and erthe, that is, ech resonable creature beynge in heuene and in erthe, that ye schulen perisle soone fro the lond, which ye schulen welde, whanne ye han passid Jordan; ye schulen not dwelle long tym in therynne, but the Lord schal do aweye you, 27 and schal scatere "in to alle hethen men, and ye schulen leeue fewe among naciouns, to whiche the Lord schal lede you. 28 And there ye schulen serue to goddis, that ben maad bi the hond of men, to a tre and a stoon, that "seen not, nether heren, nether eten, nether smellen.
Deuteronomy 4:29

29 And whanne thou hast souyt there *
thi Lord God, thou shalt fynde hym; if
netheles thou seist with al the herte, and
with al the tribulacioun of thi soule. 30 Aftr
that alle thingis han founde thee, that ben
biforseid,† forsothe in the laste tyme, thou
schalt turne ayen to thi Lord God, and thou
schalt here his vois. 31 For thi Lord God
is mercifull God; he schal not forsake thee,
neithir he schal do awey outirli, neithir he
schal foryete the covenaut, in which he
swoor to thi fadris. 32 Axe thou of elde
daiers that weren bifor thee, fro the day in
which thi Lord God made of nouyt man
on erthe, axe thou fro that oon ende of
heuene `til to the tother ende therof,‡ if
sich a thing was doon ony tyme, ether
if it was euere known, 33 that a pule
herde the vois of God spekyng fro the
myddis of the fier, as thou herdist, and
siest; 34 if God `dide, that he entride,
and took to him silf a folc fro the middis
of nacions, bi temptationis, myarclis, and
grete wondris, bi batel, and strong hond,
and arm holdun forth, and orrible siyts, bi
alle thingis whiche youre Lord God dide for
you in Egipt, `til while thin iyen sien; 35 that
thou schuldist wite, that the Lord hym silf
is God, and noon other is, outakun oon.
36 Fro heuene he made thee to here his
vois, that he schulde teche thee; and
in erthe he schewide to thee his grettiste fier,
and thou herdist the wordis `of hym fro
the myddis of the fier; 37 for he løyde
thi fadris, and chees her seed aftir hem.
And he ledde thee out of Egipt, and yede
bifore in his greet vertu, 38 that he schulde
do awei grettiste nacions, and strongere
than thou, in thin entryng, and that he
schulde lede thee yyne, and schulde yuye
to thee the lord `of hem in to possessioun,
as thou seest in `present day. 39 Therfor
wite thou to dai, and thenke in thin herte,
that the Lord him silf is God in heuene
aboue, and in erthe bynethe, and noon
other is. 40 Kepe thou hise heestis, and
comaundementis,§ whiche Y comaunde to
thee, that it be wel to thee, and to thi sones
after thee, and that thou dwelle mych tyme
on the lord, which thi Lord God schal yuye
to thee. 41 Thanne Moises departride thre
citees byende Jordan at the east coost,
42 that he fle to tho, that sleeth his neigh-
bore not wilfuli, and was not enemy before
oon and `the tother dai, and that he mai
fle to summe of these citees; 43 Bosor
in the wildernesse, which is set in the feeldi
lond, of the lynage of Ruben; and Ramoth
galaad, which is in the lynage of Gadar;
and Golan in Basan, which is in the lynage
of Manasses. 44 This is the lawe which
Moises `settide forth bifor the sones of
Israel, 45 and these ben the witnessyngis,
and cerymonyes, and domes, whiche he
spak to the sones of Israel, whanne thei
yeden out of Egipt, 46 byende Jordan, in
the valey ayens the temple of Phegor, in
the lond of Seon, kyng of Ammorreis, that
dwellide in Esebon, whom Moises killide.
And the sones of Israel yeden out of Egipt,
and weldiden `the lord of hym, 47 and the
lond of Og, kyng of Basan, twei kyngis
of Ammoreis, that weren byende Jordan,
at the rysynge of the sunne; 48 fro Aroer
which is set on the brenke of the stronde
of Arnon, til to the hil of Seon, which
is Hermon; 49 thei weldiden al the pley
byende Jordan, at the east coost, `til to the
see of wildernesse, and `til to the rootis of
the hil of Phasga.

Deuteronomy 5:8

1 And Moises clepide al Israel, and seide
to hym, Here, thou Israel, the cerymonyes
and domes, whiche Y speke to dai in youre
eris; lerne ye tho, and `fille ye in werk.
2 Oure Lord God made a boond of pees with
vs in Oreb; 3 he made not couenaut, `that
is, of lawe wriut, with oure fadris, but
with vs that ben present, and lyuen. 4 Face
to face he spak to vs in the hil, fro the
myddis of the fier. 5 Y was recouncelere
and mediatour bitwixe God and you in
that tyme, that Y schulde telle to you the
wordis `of hym, for ye dredden the fier, and
`stieden not in to the hil. 6 And `the Lord
seide, 6 Y am thi Lord God, that ladde thee
out of the lond of Egipt, fro the hows of
servage. 7 Thou schalt not haue alien God-
dis in my syt. 8 Thou schalt not make to
thee a grauun ymage, nether a licenesse of
alle thingis * that ben in heuene aboue, and

† 4:30 that is, after alle these forseid thinges ben bifallen to thee. ‡ 4:32 that is, take hede to alle thinges that
euer weren do. § 4:40 preueilli and appertlli, in prosperitee and in aduersitee. * 5:8 that is, of nothing of any
of alle tho thingis.
that ben in erthe bynethe, and that lyuen in wattris yndur erthe; 9 thou schalt not herie tho, 'and thou schalt not worschipe tho; for Y am thi Lord God, 'God a fercuent louyer; and Y yelde the 'wickidnesse of fadris, in to sones in to the thridde and the fourthe generacioni to hem that haten me, 10 and Y do merisy in to many thousyndis to hem that loun me, and kepyn myn heestis.

11 Thou schalt not mystake the name of thi Lord God in veyn, for he schal not be vpunynschid, that takith the name of God on a veyn thing. 12 Kepe thou the `day of sabat that thou halewe it, as thi Lord God comaundide to thee. 13 In sixe daies thou schalt worche, and thou schalt do alle thi werkis; 14 the seveth day is `of sabat, that is the reste of thi Lord God. Thou schalt not do therynne ony thing of werk †; thou, and thi sone, and douter, seruaunt, and handmaide, and oxe, and asse, and `al thi werk beeste, and the pilgrym which is with ynne thi yatis; that thi seruaunt reste and thin handmaide, as also thou. 15 Bithenke thou, that also thou seruedist in Egipt, and thi Lord God lede thee out fro thennis, in a strong hon, and arm holdun forth; therfor he comaundide to thee, that thou schuldist kepe the `day of sabat. 16 Onoure thi fadir and thi modir, as thi Lord God comaundide to thee, that thou lyue in long tyme, and that it be wel to thee, in the lond which thi Lord God schal yvye to thee.

17 Thou schalt not sle. 18 Thou schalt not do letcherie. 19 And thou schalt not do thefte. 20 Thou schalt not speke fals witnessyng ayens thi neiybore. 21 Thou schalt not coueite `the wif of thi neiybore, not hows, not feeld, not seruaunt, not handmayde, not oxe, not asse, and alle thingis ‡ that ben hise. 22 The Lord spak these words to al youre multitude, in the hil, fro the myddis of fier and of cloude and of myst, with grett vois, and addide nothig more; and he wroth tho words in two tablis of stoon, which he yaf to me. 23 Forsothe after that ye herden the vois fro the myddis of the derknessis, and sien the hil brene, alle ye princis of lynagis, and the grettene men in birthe, nelyiden to me, and seiden, Lo!

24 oure Lord God scheweide to vs his maieste and gretteness; we herden his vois fro the myddis of fier, and we preuenden to day that a man lyuede, `while God spak with man. 25 Whi therfor schulen we die, and schal this grettesse fier deouere vs? For if we heren more the vois of oure Lord God, we schulen die. 26 What is ech man, that he here the vois of God lyuyng, that spekith fro the myddis of fier, as we herden, and that he may lyue? 27 Rathere neiye thou, and here thou alle thingis whiche oure Lord God schal seie to thee; and thou schalt speke to vs, and we schulen here, and schulen do tho wordis. 28 And whanne the Lord hadde herd this, he seide to me, Y herde the vois of the wordis of thi puple, whiche thei spaken to thee; thei spaken wel alle thingis. 29 Who schal yvye `that thei haue siche soule, that thei drede me, and kepe alle my comaundemints in al tyme, that it be wel to hem and to the sones `of hem, with outen ende? 30 Go thou, and seye to hem, Turne ye ayen in to youre tentis. 31 Sotheli stonde thou here with me, and Y schal speke to thee alle comaundemints, and cerymonyes, and domes, whiche thou schalt teche hem, that thei do tho in the lond which Y schal yvye to hem in to possessioun. 32 Therfor kepe ye, and `do ye tho thingis, whiche the Lord God comaundide to you; ye schulen not bowe awey, nether to the riyt side § nether to the left side. 33 but ye schulen go bi the weie whiche youre Lord God comaundide, that ye lyue, and that it be wel to you, and that youre daies be lengthid in the lond of youre possessioun.

6

1 These ben the comaundemints, and cerymonyes, and domes, whiche youre Lord God comaundide that Y schulde teche you, and that ye do tho in the lond to which ye passen ouer to welde; 2 that thou drede thi Lord God, and kepe alle his comaundemints, and heestis, whiche Y comaunde to thee, and to thi sones, and sones of sones, in alle the daies of thi lij, that thi daies be lengthid. 3 Thou Israel, here, and kepe, that thou do thy thangis whiche the Lord comaundide to thee, and that it be wel to thee, and thou be multiplied more, as the Lord God of thi fadris bhiyite, to

† 5:14 forbidden of God to the. ‡ 5:21 that is, nothing of all the things. § 5:32 riyt side, etc. that is, nether for any prosperite to be getun, nether aduersite to be eschewid.
yyue to thee a lond flowyng with mylk and hony. 4 Thou Israel, here, thi Lord God is o God. 5 Thou schalt loue thi Lord God of al thin herte, and of al thi soule, and of al thi strengthe. 6 And these wordis whiche Y comaundde to thee to dai, schulen be in thin herte; 7 and thou schalt telle tho to thi sones, and thou schalt tenke on tho, sittyngge in thin hows, and goyngge in the weie, slepyngge, and ryssinge. 8 And thou schalt bynde tho as a signe in thin hond; and tho schulen be, and schulen be moued bifor thin iyen; and thou schalt write tho in the lyntel, 9 and in the doris of thin hows. 10 And whanne thi Lord God hath brouyt thee in to the lond, for which he swoor to thi fadris, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and hath youe to thee grete cites, and beeste, whiche thou bilidist not, 11 hows fulle of all richesseis, whiche thou madist not, and cisternes, which thou diggest not, ‘places of vynes, and ‘places of olyues, whiche thou plautidist not, 12 and thou hast ete, and art fillid, 13 be war diligentli, lest thou foryte the Lord, that ladde thee out of the lond of Egypt, fro the hows of seruage. Thou schalt drede thi Lord God, and thou schalt serue hym aloone, ‘bi seruyce due to God onely, and thou schalt swere bi his name.† 14 Ye schulen not go aftir alien goddis, of alle hethe men that ben ‘in youre cumpas; 15 for God is a feruent louyere, thi Lord God is in the myydys of thee, lest onyyme the ‘strong veniaunce of thi Lord God be wrooth ayens thee, and do awei thee fro ‘the face of the erthe. 16 Thou schalt not tempete thi Lord God, as thou temptidist in the place of temptyng. 17 Kepe thou the comaundementis of thi Lord God, and the witnessysngis, and cerymonyes, whiche he comaundide to thee; 18 and do thou that that is plesaunt and good in the siyt of the Lord, that it be wel to thee, and that thou entre, and welle the beste lond, of which the Lord swoor to thi fadris, 19 that he schulde do ayew alle thin enemys bi- for thee, as he spak. 20 And whanne thi sone schal axe thee to morewe, that is, in
tyme comyng, and schal seie, What wolen these witnessysngis, and cerymonyes, and domes to hem sylf, whicheoure Lord God comaundide to vs? 21 thou schalt seie to hym, We weren ‘seruauntais of Farao in Egypt, and the Lord ledde vs out of Egypt, in strong hond; 22 and he diye myraclis, and grete wondris, and wersete, ‘that is, most peyneful veniaunces, in Egypt, ayens Farao and al his hows, in oure siyt. 23 And he lede vs out therof, that he schulde yyue to vs led ynd, the lond of which he swoor to oure fadris. 24 And the Lord comaundide to vs, that we do alle these lawfull thingis, and dredeoure Lord God, that it be wel to vs in alle the daies of oure lijf, as it is to dai. 25 And he schal be merciful to vs, if we schulen do and kepe alle hise heestis, bifor oure Lord God, as he comaundide to vs.

7

1 Whanne thi Lord God hath lad thee in to the lond, in to which thou schalt enter to welde, and hath do away many folkis bifor thee, Ethel, and Gersesei, and Ammorrey, Canenei, and Pherezai, Euay, and Jesei; sevayn folkis, of myche gretter noumbrue than thou art, and strengere than thou; 2 and thi Lord God hath bitake hem to thee, thou schalt Smyte hem ‘til to deeth, thou schalt not make ‘with hem a boond of pees, nether thou schalt haue merci on hem, 3 nether thou schalt felowschipe mariagis with him; thou schalt not yyue thi douyter to the sone ‘of hym, 4 nether thou schalt take his douyter to thi sone; 4 for sche schal disceyue thi sone, that he sue not me, and that he serue more alien goddis, and the strong veniaunce of the Lord schal be wrooth, and schal do awei thee soone. 5 But rather thou schalt do these thingis to hem; destrie ye the auteris ‘of hem, and breke ye ymagis ‘of metal, and kitte ye doun wodis, and brene ye grauun ymagis. 6 For thou art an hooli pute to thi Lord God; thi Lord God chees thee, that thou be a special pute to hym, of alle pupilis that ben on erthe. 7 Not for ye ouercamen in noumbralle folkis, the Lord is ioyned to
you, and chees yow, sithen ye ben fewere than alle puplis; but for the Lord louede you, and kepte the ooth which he swoor to youre fadris; and he ledde you out in strong hond, and ayen bouyte you fro the hows of seruage, fro `the hows of Farao, kyng of Egipt. 9 And thou schalt wite, that thi Lord God hym sylf is a strong God, and feithful, and kepith couaunte and merisi to hem that loun hym, and to hem that kepeth his couaundemis, in to a thousynde generacionalis; and yeldith anoon to hem that haten hym, so that he destryste hem, and differ no lengere; restoryng anoon to hem that thatthei disseruen. 11 Therfor kepe thou the couaundemis, and cerymonyes, and domes, whiche Y comaunde to thee to dai, that thou do. 12 If aftir that thou herist these domes, thou kepist, and doist tho, thi Lord God schal kepe to thee couaunte, and merisi, which he swoor to thi fadris. 13 And he schal loue thee, and schal multiplie thee, and he schal blesse the fruit of thi wombe, and the fruit of thi lord, thi wheete, and vingadg, oile, and drouses of beestis, and the flockis of thi scephe, on the lond for which he swoor to thi fadris, that he schulde yuye it to thee. 14 Thou schalt be blessid among alle puplis; noon bareyn of euer eithir kynde schal be at thee, as well in men, as in thi flockis. 15 The Lord schal do awei fro thee all ache, `ether sorewe; and he schal not bryngye to thee thee worste siknessis of Egipt, whichhe thou knewist, but to alle thin enemies. 16 And thou schalt `deuoure, that is, distrie, alle puplis, whichhe thi Lord God schulde yuye to thee; thin iye schal not spare hem, nethir thou schalt serue the goddis `of hem, lest thee ben in to the fallyng of thee. 17 If thou seist in thin herte, these folkis ben mo than Y, hou may Y do awei hem? 18 `Nyle thou droore, but haue thou mynde, what things thi Lord God did to Fora, and alle Egipcians; 19 `Heli he dide the grettest veniaunces, whichhe thin iyen sien, and miracles and gret wondris, and the strong hond, and arm `holdun forth, that thi Lord God schulde lede thee out; so he schal do to alle puplis whiche thou 

---

* 8:2 that he schulde turmente thee, and schulde tempte, that thi pacience were known to othere men, to ensaulpe of hem, and to merit to thee; and the Scripture spekith here, as to the goode men of that puple, for bi the rule of Isidore, ofte a thing is arettid to al the puple, which thynge acordith to it bi resoun of o part.  
† 8:3 word is not in Ebreu.
of the Lord. 4 Thi cloth, bi which thou were hylde, faileide not for eldnesse, and thi foot was not brokun underethe, lo! 5 the fourth yeer is; that thou thenke in thin herte, for as a man techith his sone, 6 so thi Lord God tawyne thee, that thou kepe the comauandentes of thi Lord God, and go in hise weies, and drede hym. 7 For thi Lord God schal lede thee in to a good lond, in to the lond of ryueris, and of stondynge watreis, and of wellis, in whos feeldis and mounteyns the depths of floodis breken out; 8 in to the lond of wheote, of barli, and of vyneris, in which lond fige trees, and pumgranadis, and 9 olue trees comen forth; in to the lond of oile, and of hony; 9 where thou schalt ete thi breed with out nedynesse, and schalt use the aboundinge of alle thingis; of which lond the stonyes ben yryn, and metals of tyn ben diggid of the hillis therof; 10 that whanne thou hast ete, and art fillid, thou blesse thi Lord God for the beste lond which he yaf to thee. 11 Therfor kepe thou, and be war, lest ony tymo thou foryeti thi Lord God, and dispise his comauandentes, and domes, and cerymonyees, whiche Y comande to thee to dai; 12 lest after that thou hast ete, and art fillid, hast bilden faide housis, and hast dwellid in tho, 13 and hast droues of oxun, and flockis of sheep, and plente of siluer, and of gold, and of alle thingis, thine herte be reisid, 14 and thanke not on thi Lord God, that ledde thee out of the lond of Egypt, and fro the hous of seruge, 15 and was thi ledere in the greet wildernesse and ferdulous, in which was a serpent, and scorpious, and dipsas, and outirli no watris; which Lord ledde out streemes of the hardeste stoon, 16 and fedde thee with manna in the wildernesse, which manna thy fadris knewen not. And after that the Lord turmentid thee, and preuede, at the last he hath merisi on thee, 17 lest thou woldist seei in thin herte, My strente, and the myyt of myn hond yaf alle these thingis to me. 18 But thenke thou on thi Lord God, that he yaf strengthis to thee, that he schulde fille his covenaunt, of whiche he swoor to thi fadris, as present dai scheweth. 19 Forsothe if thou foryeti thi Lord God, and suest aliene goddis, and worschips hem `in herte, and onourist `with outforthe, lo! now Y biseorsei to thee, that thou schalt perische outerli; 20 as het- hen men perischiden, whiche the Lord dide awei in thin entring, so and ye schulen perische, if ye schulen be vnobedient to the vois of youre Lord God.

9 1 Here thou, Israel; thou schalt passe Jordan to dai, that thou welde mooste naciouns, and strenegere than thou; grete citees, and wallid `til to heuene; 2 a greet pulpe, and hiy; the sones of Enachym, whiche thi sif `siest, and herdist, whiche no man may aynenstone in the contrarie part. 3 Therfor thou schalt wite to dai, that thi Lord God hym sif schal passe bifer thee; he is a fier deuourynge and wastyng, that schal al to breke hem, and schal do awei, and destrie bifer thi face swiftli, as he spak to thee. 4 Seie thou not in thin herte, whanne thi Lord God hath do hem awey in thi sity, For my riufulnesse the Lord brouyte me yn, that Y schulde welde this lond; sithen these naciouns ben doon awey for her wickidnessis. 5 For not for thi riufulnessis, and equyte of thin herte thou schalt entre that thou welde the lond `of hem; but for thei diden wickidli, thei weren doon awey, whanne thou entridist, and that the Lord schulde fille his word which he biiyte vnud an ooth to thi fadris, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. 6 Therfor wite thou that not for thi riufulnesis thy Lord God yaf to thee this beste lond in to possessioun, sithen thou art a pulpe of hardeste nol. 7 Haue thou mynde, and forzyte not, hou in the wildernesse thou terredist thi Lord God to greet wrathethe; fro that dai in which thou yedist out of Egip `til to this place, thou striuedist euere ayens the Lord. 8 For whi also in Oreb thou terredist hym, and he was wrooth, and wolde do thee awei, whanne Y stiede in to

\[\frac{8}{15} \text{ in which was a serpent and so forth, fro the hirting of whiche the Lord defendide thee; and the synguler is takun here for the plurel, a serpent, that is, serpentis, and so of scorpious and dipsas, as in viij co. of Exodi, a greuouste flie cam, that is, the multitude of flies; also the glos seith, that dipsas is a kynde of the leeste serpent, so that it is unnethis perseyued, and he perischith soone, whom euere dipsas bitith.} \]

\[\frac{8}{15} \text{ that is, an eddre that feyneth sweetsnesse with the heed, but venemeth with the tayl.} \]

\[\frac{8}{15} \text{ that is, an eddre. dipsas is an eddre, that makith hem whom he stiggith to die for thirst.} \]
the hil, 9 that Y schulde take two tablis of stoon, the tablis of couenaunt which the Lord made with you, and Y continuede in the hil fourti daies and nyytis, and Y eet not breed, and Y drank not watir. 10 And the Lord yaf to me, twey tablis of stoon, euer either wrytun with Goddis fyngur, and conteynynge alle the wordis whiche he spak to you in the hil, fro the mydds of the fier, whanne the cumpany of puple was gaderid togidere. 11 And whanne fourti daies and so many nyytis hadden passid, the Lord yaf to me twee tablis of stoon, tablis of boond of pees; 12 and he seide to me, Rise thou, and go doun for hennys soone, for thi pule, which thou leddist out of Egypt, han forsake swiftli the weie which thou schewidist to hem, and thei han maad to hem a yoton calf. 13 And eft the Lord seide to me, 'Y se that this pule is of hard nol; 14 suffre thou me, that I alto breke hym, and do awey the name 'of hym fro vndur heuene; and Y schal ordeyne thee on a folck which is grettere and strongere than this folck. 15 And whanne Y cam doun fro the hil brenynge, and helde with euer either Hond twee tablis of boond of pees, and Y seiy, 16 that ye hadde synned to youre Lord God, and hadden maad to you a yoton calf, and hadden forsake swiftli the weie of God which he schewide to you, 17 Y castide doun the tablis fro myn hondis, and brak tho tablis in youre sity. 18 And Y felde doun bifor the Lord as 'biforto, in fourti daies and fourti nyytis, and Y eet not breed, 'and drank not watir, for alle youre synnes whiche ye diden ayens the Lord, and terriden hym to 'greet wraththe; 19 for Y drede the indignacioun and yre of hym, by which he was stirid ayens you, and wolde do you awey. And the Lord herde me also in this tyme. 20 Also the Lord was wrooth greteli ayens Aaron, and wolde alto breke hym, and Y preiede in lijk maner for hym. 21 Y forsote the Y tooke youre synne which ye maden, that is, the calf, and brente it in fier, and Y alto brak in gobetis, and droof outerli in to dust, and castide forth in to the stronde, that cam doun fro the hil. 22 Also in the brenynge, and in the temptation at the watris of ayenseyng, and in the Sepulcris of Coueytise, ye terriden the Lord; 23 and whanne Y sente you fro Cades Barne, and seide, 'stye ye, and welde the lond which Y yaf to you, and ye dispisiden the comauandment of youre Lord God, and ye bileueden not to him, nether ye wolden here his vois; 24 but euer ye weren rebel, fro the day in which Y bigan to knowe you. 25 And Y lay before the Lord fourti daies and fourti nyytis, in whiche Y bisyouet hym mekeli, that he schulde not 'do awey you, as he manaasside. 26 And Y preiede, and seide, Lord God, distrye not thi pule, and thin eritage, which thou 'ayen bouytist in thi greenesse, which thou leddist out of Egipt in strong hond. 27 Haue thou mynde of thi seruautis, of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; biholde thou not the hardnes of thi puple, and the wickidnesse, and the synne therof, 28 lest perauenture the dwellers of the lond, out of which thou leddist vs, seien, The Lord myyte not bryng hem in to the lond which he bihiyte to hem, and he hatide hem; therfore he lede hem out that he schulde sle hem in wildirnesse; 29 and thei ben thi pule and thin eritage, which thou leddist out in thi greet strength, and in thin arm holdun forth.
place thei yeden forth, and settiden tentis in Jehabatha, in the lond of wattris and of
Strondis. 8 In that tyme Y departide the lynage of Leuy, that it schulde bere the
arke of boond of pees of the Lord, and schulde stonde bifor seruyce, and
schulde blesse in his name til in to present
dai. 9 For which thing Leuy hadde not part,
nether possession with hise brithren, for
the Lord hym sylf is his possessioun, as thi
Lord God biihyte to hym. 10 Forsothe Y
stood in the hil as bifoire, fourti daies and
fourti nijtis, and the Lord herde me also
in this tyme, and nolde leese thee. 11 And
he seide to me, Go thou, and go bifor this
puple, that it entre, and welde the lond
which Y swoor to her fadris, that Y schulde yeue to hem. 12 And now, Israel, what axith thi Lord God of thee, no but that thou drede thi Lord, and go in hise weies, and that
thou loue hym, and serue thi Lord God in
al thin herte, and in al thi soule; 13 and that
thou kepe the comaundemantis of thi Lord
God, and the cerymonyes of hym, whiche
Y comaunde to thee to dai, that it be wel
to thee. 14 Lo! heuene is of thi Lord God,
and heuene of heuene; the erthe and alle
things that ben ther yyne ben hese; 15 and
netheles the Lord was glued * to thi fadris,
and louede hem, and he chees her seed
after hem, and you of alle folksis, as it is
preued to dai. 16 Therfor circumcide ye the
prechue, ethir vnclennesse, of youre
herte, † and no more make ye harde youre
nol. 17 For youre Lord God hym sylf is
God of goddis, and Lord of lordis, God
greet, and miyti, and feerful, which takith
not persoone, nether yiftis. 18 He makith
doom to the fadiris, and modirles, and
to the widewe; he loueth a pilgrym, and
yyueth to hym lyflode and clothing. 19 And
therfor 'loue ye pylgrymes, for also ye weren
comelyngis in the lond of Egypt. 20 Thou
schalt drede thi Lord God, and thou schalt
serue hym aloon, and thou schalt cleue to
hym, and thou schalt were in his name.
21 He is thi presying, and thi God, that
made to thee these grete dedis, and feerful,
whiche thin iyen siyen. 22 In seuenti men
thi fadris yeden down in to Egypt, and lo!
now thi Lord God hath multiplied thee as
the sterris of heuene.

11

1 Therfor loue thi Lord God, and kepe thou his comaundementis and
cerymonyes, domes and heestis, in al tyme.
2 Knoewe ye to day thio thingis whiche youre
sones knownen not, whiche sones sien not
the doctryn of youre Lord God, hise grete
dedis, and strong hond, and arm holdun
forth, 3 myraclis and werkis, whiche he
dide ‘in the myddis of Egipt to Farao,
kyng, and to al ‘the lond of hym, and to
al the oost of Egipticans, 4 and to horsis,
and carris; hou the wariris of the reed see
hiliden hem, whanne thei pursueden you,
and the Lord ‘dide awei hem ‘til in to
‘present dai; 5 and whiche thingis the Lord
dide to you in wildernesse, til ye camen
to this place; 6 and to Dathan and Abiron,
’t the sones of Heliab, that was ‘the sone
of Ruben, whiche the erthe swolewide,
whanne his mouth was openyd, with ‘the
housis and tabernaclis, and al the caret ‘of
hem which thei hadden, in the myddis
of Israel. 7 Youre iyen sien alle the grete
werkis of the Lord, whiche he dide, that ye
kepe alle his heestis whiche Y comaunde
to dai to you, and that ye moun entre,
and welde the lond, 8 to which ye schulen entre,
and ye lyue therynne in myche tyme; which
lond, flowyngye with mylk and hony, the
Lord bihyte vndur an ooth to youre fadris
and to ‘the seed of hem. 9 For the lond,
to which thou schalt entre to welde, is not
as the lond of Egypt, ‘out of which thou
yedist, where whanne the seed is cast in
the maner of gardyns, moist waters ben led;
10 but it is hilli, and feldi, and abidith
reynes fro heuene, 12 which lond thi Lord
God biholdith, and hise iyen ben therymme,
fru the bigynyng of the yeer ‘til to the
ende therof. 13 Therfor if ye schulen obeie
to myn heestis whiche Y comaunde to
dai to you, that ye loue youre Lord God,
and serue hym in al youre herte, and in
al youre soule; 14 he schal yuye to youre
lond reyn tymeful and late, that ye gadere
wheete, and wyn, and oile, 15 hey of the
feeldis to feede heestis, that ye bothe ete
and be fillid. 16 Be ye war, lest perauentre

* 10:15 the Lord was glued, that is, was ioyned to hem with the glu of charite bi his pure liberalte, for he hadde no
nede to hem, as nether to thee. † 10:16 of youre herte, that is, in doinge away al yuel thouyt and wille.
12

1 These ben the heestis and domes, which ye owen to do, in the lond which the Lord God of thi fadrys schal yuye to thee, that thou welde it, in alle diaes in whiche thou schalt go on erthe. 2 Distrie ye alle the places wherynne hethen men which ye schulen welde, worschipiden her goddis, on hyi mounteyns, and little hillis, and vnndur ech tre ful of bowis. 3 Distrie ye the auteris of hem, and breke ye the ymagis; brenne ye the wodis with fier, and al to breke ye the idolis; destrie ye the names of hem fro the places. 4 Ye schulen not do so to youre Lord God *

5 but ye schulen come to the place which youre Lord God chees of alle youre lynagis, that he putte his name there, and dwelle therynne; 6 and ye schulen come, and schulen offre in that place youre brent sacrifices, and slayn sacrifices, the dymes, and firste fruytis of youre hondis, and awowis and yiftis, the firste gendrid thingis of oxun, and of scheep. 7 And ye and youre housis schulen ete there in the siyt of youre Lord God; and ye schulen be glad in alle thingis to whiche ye putten hond, in whiche youre Lord God blesside you. 8 Ye schulen not do there tho thingis which we don here to dai, ech man that semeth riytfull to hym silf. 9 For til in to present tyme ye camen not to reste and possessioun, which the Lord God schal yuye to you. 10 Ye schulen passe Jordan, and ye schulen dwelle in the lond which youre Lord God schal yuye to you, that ye reste fro alle enemies bi cumpas, and dwelle without ony drede. 11 In the place which youre Lord God chees that his name be therynne. Thidur ye schulen bere alle thingis, whiche Y comaunde, brent sacrifices, and sacrifices, and the dymes, and firste fruytis of

---

* 12:4 ye schulen not do so to youre Lord God; that is, in offringe sacrifices in dyuere places, as idolatrouris diden to her idols. as mysbileuing men don, seching her Goddis hither and thider
Deuteronomy 12:12

12:12 is, and what euere is the beste in yiftis, whiche ye auowiden to the Lord.

13 Be thou war lest thou offre thi brent sacrifices in ech place which thou seeest, but in that place which the Lord chees in oon of thi lynagis thou schalt offre sacrifices, and schalt do what euer thingis Y commaunde to thee.

15 Forsothe if thou wolt ete, and the etynge of fleischis delitith thee, sle thou, and ete, bi the blessyng of thi Lord God, which he yaf to thee in thi cites, whether it is vnclene, that is, spottid ether wemmed and feble, ether clene, that is, hool in membris and with out wem, which is leueful to be offrid, thou schalt ete as a capret and hert; oneli without etynge of blood, which thou schalt schede out as watir on the erthe.

17 Thou schalt not mowe ete in thi cites the tithis of thi wheele, wyn, and oile, the firste gendrid thingis of droues, and of scheep, and alle thingis whiche thou hast avowid and wolt offre bi fre wille, and the firste fruytis of thin hondis; but thou schalt ete tho bifor thi Lord God, in the place which thi Lord God chees, thou, and thi sone, and douyter, seruaut, and seruauttesse, and the dekene that dwellith in thi cites; and thou schalt be glad, and schalt be fillid bifor thi Lord God in alle thingis to whiche thou holdist forth thin hond.

19 Be thou war lest thou forsake the dekene in al tyme, in which thou lyuest in erthe.

20 Whanne thi Lord God hath alargid thi termes, as he spak to thee, and thou wolt ete fleischis, whiche thi soule desirith, forsothe if the place is fer, which thi Lord God chees, that his name be there, thou schalt sele of thin oxun, and scheep, whiche thou hast, as the Lord commaundde to thee; and thou schalt ete in thi cites as it plesith thee.

22 As a capret and hert is etun, so thou schalt ete tho; bothe a cleene man and vnclene schulen ete therof in comyn.

23 Oneli eschewe thou this, that thou ete not blood; for the blood `of tho beestis is for the liff, and therfor thou owist not ete the liff with fleischis, but thou schalt schede as watir `the blood on the erthe, that it be wel to thee, and to thi sones after thee, whanne thou hast do that, that plesith in the slyt of the Lord.

26 Sotheli thou schalt take that that thou `auowidist, and halewdist to the Lord, and thou schalt come to the place which the Lord chees; and thou schalt offre thin offryngis, fleischis, and blood, on the auter of thi Lord God; thou schalt schede in the auter the blood of sacrifices; forsothe thou schalt ete the fleischis.

28 Kepe thou and here alle thingis whiche Y commaunde to thee, that it be wel to thee, and to thi sones after thee, with outen ende, whanne thou hast do that, that is good and plesaunt in the slyt of thi Lord God.

29 Whanne thi Lord God hath distryed bifor thi face folks, to whiche thou schalt entre to welde, and thou hast wylid tho folks, and hast dwellid in the lord of hem, be thou war lest thou sue hem, affir that thi ben distried, whanne thou entrist, and thou seke the cermonyes of hem, and seie, As these folks worschipyden her goddis, so and Y schal worschipe.

30 Thou schalt not do in lyk manere to thi Lord God; for thei diden to her goddis alle abhomy Nachous whiche the Lord wlatith, and offruden her sones and douytris, and brenten with fier.

32 Do thou to the Lord this thing oneli which Y commaunde to thee, nethir adde thou ony thing, nether abate.

Deuteronomy 13:4

1 If a prophete risith in the myddis of thee, ethir he that seith hym sylf to haue seyn a dreem, and he biforseith a signe and a wondur to comynge aftir, and this that he spak bifallith, and he seith to thee, Go we, and sue alien goddis, whiche thou knowist not, and serue we hem, thou schalt not here the words of that prophete, ether of dremer; for yeure Lord God assaieth you,* that he wite † opynli whether ye louen hym ether nay, in al yeure herte, and in al yeure soule.

supeye

---

* 13:3 asaieth you, that is, suffrith siche thingis to be done, that ye be preued. † 13:3 that he wite, that is, that he make to be knowen of other men, for he takith not of newe the knowing of ony thing, but he kneue alle thingis fro with out bigynnynge, and in this maner God spekith in xxij. co. of Genesis, Now Y haue knowe that thou dreedist the Lord, that is, Y haue made knowen, for bi the offering of Isaac the obedience of Abraham was knowen to men, and was put to hem into ensample.
Deuteronomy 13:5

13:5 schal be slayn without mersey, while he is conuycyt bi witnessis ether knowelechith.

14

1 Be ye the sones of youre Lord God; ye schulen not kitte you, 2 nether ye schulen make ballidnesse, 2 on a deed man, for thou art an hooi puple to thi Lord God, and he chees thee that thou be to hym in to a special puple, of alle folkis that ben on erthe.

3 Ete ye not tho thingis that ben vnclene.

4 This is a beeste which ye schulen ete; an oxe, and a sheep, and a goet, an hert, 5 a capret, a `wielde oxe, tregelfun, `that is, a beeste in parti lijk `a buk of geen, and in parti lijk an hert, a figarde, an ostrich, a camelioun, `that is, a beeste lijk in the heed to a camel, and hath white spottis in the bodi as a parde, and `is lijk an hors in the necke, and in the feet is lijc a `wilde oxe, and a parde. 6 Ye schulen ete ech beeste that departith the clee `in to twei partis, and chewith code. 7 Sotheli ye schulen not ete these beestis, of these that chewen code, and departen not the clee; a camel, an hare, and a cirogrille, `that is, a beeste ful of prickis, and is more than an ichoun; for tho chewen code, and departen not the clee, tho schulen be vnclene to you; 8 also a swyn, for it departith the clee, and chewith not code, schal be vnclene; ye schulen not ete the fleischis of tho, and ye schulen not touche the deed bodies. 9 Ye schulen ete these thingis, of alle that dwellen in watris; ete ye tho thingis that han fynnes and scalis; 10 ete ye not tho thingis that ben with out fynnes and scalis, for tho ben vnclene. 11 Ete ye alle clene briddis; 12 ete ye not vnclene briddis, that is, an egle, and a gripe, 13 and an aliete,
14:14

ixon, *that* is, a whijt brid lesse than a vultur, and is of the *kynde* of vultris, and a vultur, and a kite bi his kynde,* and al thing of rauenyks kynde,* and a struciouen, and a nynt crowe, and a lare,* and an hauk bi his kynde, a fawcun,* and a swan, and a siconye, and a dippere, a pursirioun, and a reremous, a corneraut,* and a caladrie, alle in her kynde; also a lapwynke and a backe.* And al thing that crepith, and hath fynnes, schal be vnclene, and schal not be etun.* Ete ye al thing that is cleene; sotheli what euer thing is deed bi it silt, ete ye not therof.* Yyue thou to the pilgrim which is with yyne thi yatis, that he ete, ether sille thou to hym, for thou art the hooli puple of thi Lord God. Thou schalt not sete a kyde in *the mylk* of his modir.* Thou schalt departhe the tenthe part of alle thi fruytis that comen forth in the lond bi ech yeer;* and thou schal ete in the siyt of thi Lord God, in the place which he chees, that his name be clepid therynne; thou schalt offre the tithe of thi wheete, wyn, and oile, and the firste gendry thingis of thi droues, and sheep, that thou lerne to drede thi Lord God in al tyme.* Sotheli whanne the wei is lengere, and the place which thi Lord God chees is fer, and he hath blessid thee, and thou maist not bere alle these thingis to that place,* thou schalt sille alle thingis, and schalt turne in to prijs, and thou schalt bere in thin hond, and thou schalt go to the place which thi Lord God chees;* and thou schalt bie of the same money what euer thing plesith to thee, ethir of droues, ether of sheep; also thou schalt bie wyn, and sidur, and al thing that thi sole desirith; and thou schalt ete bifor thi Lord God, and thou schalt make feeste,* thou, and thin hows, and the dekene which is withynne thi yatis; be thou war lest thou forsake hym, for he hath not other part in possessioun.* In the thridde yeer thou schalt departhe another dyme of alle thingis that growen to thee in that yeer, and thou schalt kepe withynne thi yatis.* And the dekene schal come, whych hath noon other part nether possessioun with thee, and the pilgrym, and the fadirles, ether modirles child, and widue, that ben withynne thi yatis,* schulen come, and schulen ete, and be filiid, that thi Lord God blesse thee, in alle werkis of thin hondis whiche thou schalt do.

15

1 In the seuenthe yeer thou schalt make remysioun,* 2 that schal be fillid bi this ordre. To whom ony thing is *dettid, ethir owid of his frieand, ether neiybore, and brother,* he schal not mowe axe, for it is the yeer of remysioun of the Lord.* Thou schalt axe of a pilgrim,* and comelyng; thou hast not power to axe of a citseyyn and neiybore;* and outerli a nedi man and begger schalt not be among you, that thi Lord God blesse thee, in the lond which he schal yyue to thee in to the possessioun.* If netheles thou schalt here the vois of thi Lord God, and schalt kepe alle thingis whiche he commaundide, and whiche Y co maunde to dai to thee, he schal blesse thee, as he biiyiote.* Thou schalt leene to many folkis,* and thou schalt not take borewyng of ony man; thou schalt be lord of ful many naciouns, and no man schal be lord of thee.* If oon of thi britheren that dwelwen with yyne the yatis of thi citee, in the lond which thi Lord God schal yyue to thee, cometh to pouert, thou schalt not make hard thin herte, nether thou schalt *dawre to gydere the hond,* but thou schalt opene it to the pore man, and thou schalt *yyue loone to which thou siest hym haue neede.* Be thou war lest peraurenture wickid thouyt crepe priueli to thee, and thou seie in thin herte, The seuenthe yeer of remysioun neiyeth; and thou turne awaye the iyen fro thi pore brother, and thou nyle yyue to hym the loone that he axith; lest he crye ayens thee to the Lord, and it be maad to thee in to synne.* But thou schalt yyue to hym, and thou schalt *not do ony thing falsly in releyunge *hise nedis, that thi Lord God blesse thee in al tyme, and in alle thingis to whiche thou schalt sette to hond.* Pore men schulen not faile in the lond of *thin habitiacioun; therfor Y comaunde to thee, that thou opene the hond to thi brother nedi and pore, that

---

1 14:3 of a pilgrim, in Ebreu it is, of a strauengere; a strauengere is he, that is not of the feith of Jewis.* 15:6 leene to many folkis, in Ebreu it is, thou schalt take weddis of many folkis.
lyuen with thee in the lond. 12 Whanne thi brothrith an Ebrew man, ethir an Ebrew womman, is seeld to thee, and hath serued thee sixe yeer, in the seuenthe yeer thou schalt deluyere hym fre. 13 And thou schalt not suffre hym go awey voide, to whom thou hast yyye fredom; 14 but thou schalt yyye lijfode in the weye, of flockis, and of cornfloor, and of thi pressour, in whiche thi Lord God hath blessid thee. 15 Haue thou mynde that also thou seruedist in the lond of Egypt, and thi Lord God deluyerede thee, ‘ether made thee free, and therfor Y comaunde now to thee. 16 Forsothe if ‘the seruaunt seith, Y nyle go out, for he loueth thee, and thin hows, and feelith that it is wel to hym at thee, thou schalt take ‘a nal, 17 and thou schalt peere his eere in the yate of thin hous, and he schal serue thee til in to the world, ‘that is til to the iubilee, ethir fiftithe yeer; also thou schalt do in lijk maner to the handmayde. 18 Thou schalt not turne awei fro hem thin iyen, whanne thou schalt deluyere hem fre, for bi the hire of an hird man thei serueden thee bi sixe yeer; that thi Lord God blesse thee, in alle the werkis whiche thou doist. 19 Of the first gendrid thingis that ben borun in thi droues, and scheep, what euer is of male kynde, thou schalt halewe to thi Lord God. Thou schalt not worche in the firste gendrid thing of oxe, and thou schalt not clipe the firste gendrid thinges of scheep. 20 Thou schalt ete tho bi alle yeeris in the siyt of thi Lord God, thou, and thin hows, in the place ‘which the Lord chees. 21 Sotheli if it hath a wem, ethir is crokid, ethir is bylynd, ethir is fous, ethir feble in any part, it schal not be offrid to thi Lord God; 22 but thou schalt ete it with ynne the yatis of thi citee, bothe a cleene man and vncleene schulen ete tho in lijk maner, as a capret and an hert. 23 Onely thou schalt kepe this, that thou ete not the blood of tho, but schede out as watir in to erthe.

16

1 Kepe thou the monethe of newe fruytis, and of the bigynnyng of somer, that thou make pask to thi Lord God; for in this monethe thi Lord God ledde thee out of Egypt in the nyyt. 2 And thou schalt offre pask to thi Lord God, of sheep and of oxun, in the place which thi Lord God chees, that his name dwelle there. 3 Thou schalt not ete ‘ther ynyne breed ‘diyt with sourdoury; in seuen daies thou schalt ete breed of afflicitioun, with out sourdoury, for in drede thou yedist out * of Egypt, that thou haue mynde of the dai of thi goyng out of Egypt, in alle the daies of thi lijf. 4 No thing ‘diyt with sourdoury schal appere in alle thi termes by seuen daies, and of the fleischis of that † that is offrid in the euentid, schal not dwelle in the firste dai in the moretwid. 5 Thou schalt not mow offfe pask in ech of thi citees whiche thi Lord God schal yyye to thee, 6 but in the place which thi Lord God chees, that his name dwelle there; thou schalt offre pask in the euentid, at the goyng doun of the sunne, whanne thou yedist out of Egypt. 7 And thou schalt sethe, and ete, in the place which thi Lord God hath chose, and thou schalt rise in the moretwid of the secunde dai, and thou schalt go in to thi tabernaclis. 8 Bi sixe daies thou schalt ete therf breed; and in the seuenthe dai, for it is the gadering of thi Lord God, ¶ thou schalt not do werk. 9 Thou schalt nombre to thee seene woukis, fro that dai in which thou settidist a sikil in to the corn; 10 and thou schalt halewe the feeste dai of woukis to thi Lord God, a wilful offrisyng of thyndon, which thou schalt offre by the blessing of thi Lord God. 11 And thou schalt ete biffore thi Lord God, thou, and thi sone, and thi doytytir, and thi seruaunt, and thin handmayde, and the dekenke which is with ynne the yatis, and the comelynge, and the fadirles ethir modirles child, and the widye, that dwellen with you, in the place ‘which thi Lord God chees that his name dwelle there. 12 And thou schalt haue mynde for thou were seruaunt in Egypt, and thou schalt kepe and do tho thingis that ben comaundid. 13 And thou schalt halewe the solempnytee of tabernaclis bi seuen daies, whanne thou hast gaderid thi fruytis of the cornfloor, and pressour. 14 And thou schalt ete in thi feeste dai, thou, and thi sone, and douytir, and thi seruaunt, and handmayde, also the dekenke, and comelynge, and the fadirles ether modirles child, and the widewe, that

* 16:3 in drede thou yedist out; in Ebrew it is, sudeynly, ether hastily thou yedist out. † 16:4 of the fleischis of that, that is, of the lomb of pask. ¶ 16:8 the gadering of thy Lord God; in Ebrew it is, the withholding of thi Lord God.
ben with ynne thi yatis, `schulen ete. 15 Bi seuene daies thou schalt halewe feestis to thi Lord God, in the place which the Lord chees; and thi Lord God schal blesse thee, in alle thi fruytis, and in al the werk of thin hondis, and thou schalt be in gladnesses. 16 In thre tymes bi the yeer al thi male kynde schal appere in the siyt of thi Lord, in the place which he chees, in the solempnyte of therf loues, and in the solempnyte of wouikis, and in the solempnyte of tabernacles. A man schal not appere voide bifor the Lord; 17 but ech man schal offre vpe this that he hath, bi the blessing of thi Lord God, which he yaf to `that man. 18 Thou schalt ordeyne `iugis, and maistris,§ in alle thi yatis * whiche thi Lord God schal yuye to thee, bi ech of thi lynagis, that thei deme the puple bi iust doom, 19 and bowe not in `to the tother part for favour, ethir yifte `ayens equete. Thou schalt not take persoone nether yiftis, for whi yiftis blynden the iyen of wise men, `and chaunges the wordsis of iust men. 20 Thou schalt pursue iustly that that is iust, that thou lyue and welde the lord which thi Lord God schal yuye to thee. 21 Thou schalt not plaunte a wode, and ech tre bi the outer of thi Lord God; 22 nether thou schalt make to thee, and ordeyne an ymage; whiche thingis thi Lord God hatith.

17

1 Thou schalt not offfe to thi Lord God an oxe and a scheep in which is a wem, ether ony thing of vice, for it is abhominacioun to thi Lord God. 2 And whanne a man ether a womman, that doon yuel in the siyte of thi Lord God, ben foundun at thee, with ynne oon of thi yatis whiche thi Lord God schal yuye to thee, and thei breaken the couenaunt of God, 3 that thei go and serue alien goddis, and worschiphe hem, the sunne, and moone, and al the knythyd of heuene, whiche thingis Y comaundide not; 4 and this is teld to thee, and thou herist, and `enquerist diligentli, and fyndist that it is soth, and abhomynacioun

§ 16:18 jugs and maistris; this word and is set for this word that is, for iugis owe to be lernyd in the lawis; in Ebreu it is, iugis and exactouxors; exactours ben thei that enquiren the truthe bi mesurable betings and turments; and performen the sentence of iugis.  * 16:18 in alle thi yatis, that is, in the yatis of each citee, netheles not in each yate therof.  * 17:15 thou schalt ordeyne him, that is, in to the king; this is not a commaundement, but a simple graunt, which is of yuel; if this were an heest, the puple hadde not synned in axinge a king, but the puple synned in this axing, as it is seid in j. book of Kingis xij. co.
of knytyis, moost sithen the Lord comaundide to you, that ye turne no more ayen bi the same weie. 17 The kyng schal not haue ful many wyues, that drawen his soule 'to ouer myche fleischlynesse, nether 'he schal haue grete burthuns of siluer and of gold. 18 Forsothe after that he hath sete in the trone of his rewme, he schal write † to himself the deuoronyne of this lawe in a 'volym ether book, and he schal take 'a saumpetre at preestis of 'the kyn of Leuy; 19 and he schal haue it with hym,‡ and he schal rede it in alle the daies of his lijf, that he lerne to drede his Lord God, and to kepe his wyords and cerymonyes, that ben comaundid in the lawe; 20 nether his herte be reisid in to pride on hise brithren, nether bowe he in to the ryt side, ether left side, that he regne long tyme, he and hise sones on Israel.

18

1 Preestis and dekenes, and alle men that ben of the same lynage, schulen `not haue part and eritage with the tother puple of Israel, for thei schulen ete the sacrifices of the Lord, and the offryngis of hym; 2 and thei schulen not take ony othir thing of the possessioun of her britherens; for the Lord hym siif is the `eritage of him, as he spak to hem. 3 This schal be the doom * of preestis of the puple, and of hem that offen sacrifices; whether 'thei offen an oxe, ether a scheep, thei schulen yyue to the preest the schuldre, and the paunch, the firste fruytis of wheete, 4 and of wyn, and of oile, and a part of wollis of the scheryng of scheep. 5 For thi Lord God chees hym of alle thi lynagis, that he stonde and mynystre to 'the name of the Lord, he and hise sones, with outen ende. 6 If a dekene goith out of oon of thi cietes of al Israel, in which he dwelith, 7 and wole come and desirith the place which the Lord chees, 8 he schal mynystre in the name of his Lord God as alle hise britheren dekenes, that schulen stonde in that tyme before the Lord. 9 He schal take the same part of meetis, `which and other dekenes schulen take; outakun that that is due to hym in his citee, bi 'successioun ethir eritage 'of fadir. 9 Whanne thou hast entried in to the lond which thi Lord God schal yyye to thee, be thou war lest thou wole sue abhymoniounis of tho folis; 10 noon be foundun in thee that clensith his sone, ether his douytyr, 11 and ledith bi the fier, ethir that axith questionis of dyuynouris 'that dyuynen aboute the auteris, and that taketh `hede to dremes and chityryng of bryddis; nethir ony wiche be, 11 nethir an enchauntere, 'that is, that disyeyth mennus iyen that a thing seme that is not; nether a man take counsel at hem that han a feend spekynges 'in the wombe, nether take counsel at false dyuynouris nethir seke of deed men the treuth. 12 For the Lord hath abhymonioun of alle these thingis, and for siche wickidinesse he schal do awei hem in thin entryng. 13 Thou schalt be perfyt and without filthe, with thi Lord God. 14 These hethen men, 'the lond of which thou schalt welde, heren hem that worchen bi chityryng of briddis, and false dyuynouris; forsothe thou art taunt in other maner of thi Lord God. 15 Thi Lord God schal reise a prophete of thi folk and of thi britheren as me, thou schalt here hym; 16 as thou axidist of thi Lord God in Oreb, whanne the cumpay was gaderid, and thou seidist, Y schal no more here the vois of my Lord God, and Y schal no more se `this grettiste fier, lest Y die. 17 And the Lord seide to me, Thei spaken wel alle thingis. 18 Y schal reise to hem a prophete, ljk thee, of the myddis of her britheren, and Y schal putte my wordis in his mouth, and he schal speke to hem alle thingis, whiche I schal comaunde to him. 19 Forsothe Y schal be vengere of 'that man, that nyle here the wordis `of hym, whiche he schal speke in my name. 20 'Sotheli a prophete `schal be slayn, which is chrewid with pride, and wole speke in my name tho thingis, whiche Y comaundide not to hym, that he schulde seie, ethir

† 17:18 schal write, that is, schal make to be writun. ‡ 17:19 and schal haue with him; Ebrews seyen that he schulde have ij. bokis, oon to bere with him, that he myyte ofte rede there, and another book to be kept in the hows of his tresour, as a most precious thing; the king schal not haue grete chargis of siluer and of gold, that is to superfluysy, but onely to the nede of his staat, and to defence of his rewme: the king schal not multiplie horsis to him selfe to pride, but onely to the oneste of his staat, and to defence of his rewme. * 18:3 that is, the thing iustly youun ether grauntid.
18:21

bi the name of alien goddis. 21 That if thou answerist bi pruy thout, Hou may Y vndirstonde the word, which the Lord spak not? thou schalt haue this signe,† 22 ‘The Lord spak not this thing which thilke prophete biforseyd in the name of the Lord, ‘and it bifallith not, but ‘the prophete feynede bi the pride of his soule, and therfor thou schalt not drede hym.

19

1 Whanne thi Lord God hath distried the folkis, whose lond he schal yuyue to thee, and thou hast weldid it, and hast dwellid in the citees and housis therof; 2 thou schalt departe thre citees to thee ‘in the mydde of the lond which thi Lord God schal yuyue to thee into possessioun. 3 Thou schalt make redi diligentli the weye, and thou schalt departe euenly in to thre partis al the prouyncy of thi lond, that he that is exild for mansleyng, haue ‘of nyy whidur he may ascape. 4 This schal be the lawe of a mansleere fleyng, whil schal be kep. If a man Smytith vnwityngli his neiybore, and which is preuyd to haue not ony haterd ayens hym yistirdai and the thridde dai agoon, 5 but to haue go sympli with hym in to the wode to hewe doun trees, and in the fellyng doun of trees the axe fleeth fro the hond, and the yrun slidith fro the helue, and smytt, and sleeth his freend; this man schal flee to oon of the forseyd citees, and schal lyue; 6 lest peraunter the next kynesman of hym, whos blood is sched out, be prickid with sorewe, and ‘pursue, and take hym, if the weie is lengere, and smye ‘the lijf of hym which is not gilti of deeth; for it is schewid that he hadde not ony haterd bifoire ayens hym that is slayn. 7 Therfor Y comaunde to thee, that thoudeparte thre citees of euene space bitwixe hem silf. 8 Forsothe whanne thi Lord God hath alargid thi termes, as he swoor to thi fadris, and hath yoye to thee al the lond which he biihyte to hem; if netheles thou kepist hise comaundemensis, 9 and doist tho thingis whiche Y comaunde to thee to day, that thou loue thi Lord God, and go in hise weies in al tym, thou schalt addde to thee thre othere citees, and thou schalt double the noumbr of the forseyd citees, 10 that gilteles blood be not sched out in the myddis of the lond which thi Lord God schal yuyue to thee to haue in possessioun, lest thou be gilti of blood. 11 Forsothe if ony man hatith his neiybore, and settith aspies, ‘ether tresouns, to his lijf, and risith, and smytt him, and he is deed, and he fleeth to oon of the forseyd citees, 12 the eldere men of that citee schulen sende, and ‘thei schulen take hym fro the place of refuyt; and thei schulen bitake hym in to the hond of the next kynesman of hym, whos blood is sched out, 13 and he schal die, and thou schalt not haue mercy on hym; and thou schalt do awey gilti blood fro Israel, that it be wel to thee. 14 Thou schalt not take, and turne ouer the termes of thi neiybore, which the formere men settiden in thi possessioun, which thi Lord God schal yuyue to thee in the lond, ‘which lond thou schalt take ‘to be weldid. 15 O witnesse schal not stonde ayens ony man, what euer thing it is of synne and of wickidnesse; but ech word schal stonde in the mouth of twyne ethir of thre witnesstis. 16 If a fals witnesse stondith ayens a man, and accusith hym of brekyng of the lawe, bothe, 17 of whiche the cause is, schulen stonde bifor the Lord, in the siyt of preestis, and of iugis, that ben in tho daies. 18 And whanne thei sekynge moost diligentli han founde that the fals witnesse seide a leesynge ayens his brothir, 19 thei schulen yelde to hym, as he thoyute to do to his brother; and thou schalt do awey yuel fro the myddis of thee, that othere men here, 20 and haue drede, and be no more hardi to do siche thingis. 21 Thou schalt not haue mercy on hym, but thou schalt axe lijf for lijf, iye for iye, tooth for tooth, hond for hond, foot for foot.

20

1 If thou goist out to batel ayens thin enemies, and seest multitude of knytyis, and charis, and gretttere multitude of the aduersarie oost than thou hast, thou schalt not drede hem; for thi Lord God is with thee, that ledde thee out of the lond of Egipt. 2 Sotheli whanne the batel neiyyeth now, the preest schal stonde bifor the scheltrun, and thus he schal syclen to the puple. 3 Thou, Israel, here to dai, ye han
Deuteronomy 20:4  

batel ayens youre enemyes; youre herte
drede not, 'yle ye drede; nyle ye yyue
steder, drede ye not hem; 4 for youre Lord
God is in the myddy of you, and he schal
fyte for you ayens aduersaries, that he
delyuere you fro perel. 5 Also the dyuks
schulen crie bi alle cumpanye, 'while the
oost schal herte, Who is a man that bilda
d a newe hows, and halewide not it?* go
he and turne ayen into his hows, lest per-
auentre he die in batel, and another man
halewe it. 6 Who is a man that plaundite a
vyne, and not yit made it to be comyn, and
of which it is leeueful to alle men to ete?
go he, and turne ayen in to his hows, lest per-
auentre he die in batel, and anothir man
be set in his office. 7 Who is a man that
spowside a wijd, and 'took not hir 'bi fleis-
chli knowyng? go he, and turne ayen in to
his hows, lest perauentre he die in batel,
and anothir man take hir. 8 Whanne these
thiengis ben seid, thei schulen addde othere
thiengis, and schulen speke to the peple,
Who is a ferdful man, and of gastful herte?
go he, and turne ayen in to his hows, lest
he make 'the herti of his britheren for to
drede, as he is agast bi dyuks. 9 And whanne
the dyuks of the oost ben stille, and han
maa ende of speking, ech 'of the princis
and cheunenteyns of the oost schal make
redie his cumpeneyes to batel. 10 If ony
tyme thou schalt go to a citee to overcume
it, first thou schalt profire pees to it.† 11 If
the citee resseyueth, and openeth to thee
the yatis, al the puple that is ther yne
schal be saued, and schal serue thee vnndur
tribut. 12 Sotheli if they rylen make boond
of pees, and bigynneth batel ayens thee,
thou schalt fyte ayens it. 13 And whanne
thi Lord God hath biteke it in thin hond,
thou schalt smyte bi the scharpnesse of
swerd al thing of male kynde which is
ther yonne, 14 with out wyymmen, and yonge
children, beestis and othere thiengis
that ben in the citee. Thou schalt departe al the
prey to the oost, and thou schalt ete of the
spuylis of thin enemyes, whichhe spuylis thi
Lord God yaf to thee. 15 Thus thou schalt do
to alle the citees, that ben ful fer fro thee,
and ben not of these citees which thou
schalt takin to in possessioun. 16 Sotheli
of these citees that schulen be youun to
thee, thou schalt not suffre eny to lyue,
17 but thou schalt sle bi the scharpnesse of
swerd; that is to seie, Ethei, and Ammorde,
and Cananei, Ferezei, Euay, and Jebusei, as
' thi Lord God cameundie to thee; 18 lest
perauentre thei techen you to do alle
abomynaciouns, whiche thei wrouyten to
her goddis, and ye doon synne ayens youre
Lord God. 19 Whanne thou hast bisegid a
citee 'in myche tyme, and hast cumpassid
with strenghis that thou overcome it,
thou schalt not kette doun trees, of whiche
'me may ete, nether thou schalt waste
the cuntry 'bi cumpas with axis; for it is
'a tree, and not man, nether it may en-
crese thei nombure of fiyteris ayens thee.
20 Forsothe if onye ben not apyll trees, but
'of the feeld, and ben able in to othere
vis, kette doun, and make thou engynes, til
thou take the citee that fiyttith ayens thee.

21

1 Whanne the careyn of a man slayn
is foundun in the lond which thi Lord
God schal yuye to thee, and 'the gility of
sleyng is vnkownun, 2 the grettore men
in birthe and thi iugis schulen go out, and
schulen mete fro the place of the careyn
the spaces of alle citees 'bi cumpas; 3 and
the eldare men of that citee, 'which thei
seen to be neer than othere, schulen take
of the droue a cow calf, that 'drow not
yok, nether kitiide the erthe with a schar;
4 and thei schulen lede that cow calf to a
scharp 'vale, and ful of stoony, that was
neure erid, nether resseyued seed; and
in that valey thei schulen kette the head
of the cow calf. 5 And the preestis, the sones
of Leuy, schulen neyie, whiche thi Lord
God chees, that thei mynystre to hym, and
blesse in his name, and al the cause hange
at 'the word of hem; and what euer thing is
cleine ethir vnclenee, be demed. 6 And the
grettore men in birthle of that citee schulen
come to the slayn man, and thei schulen
waiche her hondis on the cow calf, that
was slayn in the vale; 7 and thei schulen
seie,* Oure hondis schedden not out this
blood, nether oure iyen sien. 8 Lord, be
mercysfull to thi puple Israel, whom thou

* 20:5 and halewide not it, that is, made not a solempe feeste of enhabiting therof. † 20:10 profre pees to il,
that is vnndurstondun of citees without the lond of biheest.  * 21:7 seye with an ooth.
‘ayen brouyst, and arete thou not innocent blood in the myddis of thi puple Israel. And the gult of blood schal be don awey fro hem. 9 Forsothe thou schalt be alien fro the blood of the innocent which is shed, whanne thou hast do that to the Lord comandide. 10 If thou goist out to batel ayens thin enemies, that thi Lord God bitakith hem in thin hond, and thou ledist prisoneris, 11 and thou seest in the noumber of prisoneris a fair womman, and thou louest hir, and wole haue hir to wijd, 12 thou schalt bryinge hir in to thin hows; ‘which womman schal schaue the heer, and schal kitte the nailes aboute, and sche schal putte awei the clooth, 13 wher yinne sche was takun, and sche schal sitte in thin hows, and schal biwepe hir radir and modir o monethe; and afterward thou schalt entre to hir, and schalt sleepe with hir, and sche schal be thi wijd. 14 But if afterward sche sittith not in thi soule, ‘that is, plesith not thi wille, thou schalt deluyere hir fre, nethir thou schalt mowe sille hir for money, nether oppresse bi power, for thou ‘madist hir lowe. 15 If a man hath twey wyues, oon loued, and ‘the tothir hateful, and he gendrith of hir fre children, and the sone of the hateful wijd is the firste gendr, 16 and the man wole deparate the catel bitwixe hise sones, he schal not mowe make the sone of the loued wijd the firste gendr, and sette bifor the sone of the hateful wijd, 17 but he schal knowe the sone of the hateful wijd the firste gendr, and he schal yyue to that sone alle thingis double of tho thingis that he hath; for this sone is the begynnyng of his fre children, and the firste gendr thingis ben due to hym. 18 If a man gendrith a sone rebel, and ouerthwert, which herith not the comauement of fadir and modir, and he is chastisid, 19 and dispisith to obei, thei schulen take hym, and schulen lede to the eldre men of that citee, and to the yate of doom; 20 and thei schulen seie to hem, This oure sone is ouerthwert and rebel; he dispisith to here oure monestyngis, ‘ether heestis, he yyueth tent to glotonyes, and letcherie, and feestis. 21 The puple of the citee schal oppresse hym with stoonus, and he schal die, that ye do awei yuel fro the myddis of you, and that al Israel here, and drede. 22 Whanne a man doith a synne which is worthi to be punyschid bi deeth, and he is demed to deeth, and is hangid in a iebat, 23 his careyn schal not dwelle in the tre, but it schal be biried in the same dai; for he that hangith in the cros is cursid of God,† and thou schalt not defoule thi lond which thi Lord God yaf thee in to possessiou.

22

1 Thou schalt not se ‘thi brotheris ox, ethir scheep, errynge, and schalt passe, but thou schalt brynge ayen to thi brother.
2 And if thi brother is not nyy, nether thou knowist hym, thou schalt lede tho beeestis in to thin hows, and tho schulen be at thee, as long as thi brother sekith tho, and til he resseuye hem. 3 In lik maner thou schalt do of ‘the asse, and clooth, and of eche thing of thi brother, that was lost; if thou fyndist it, be thou not neglignent as of an alien thing. 4 If thou seest that the asse, ethir oxe of thi brother felde in the weye, thou schalt not dispise, but thou schalt ‘reise with hym. 5 A womman schal not be clothid in a mannyns clooth, * nether a man schal vse a wommanys cloth; for he that doith thes thingis is abhomynable bifor God. If thou goist in the weye, 6 and fyndist a ‘nest of a brid in a tree, ethir in the erthe, and fyndist the modir sittynge on the briddis ethir eyryn, thou schalt not holde the modir with ‘the children, but thou schalt suffre ‘the modir go, 7 and schalt holde the sones takun, that it be wel to thee, and thou lyue in long tyme. Whanne thou bildist a newe hows, 8 thou schalt make a wal of the roof bi cumpas, lest blood be sched out in thin hows, and thou be gilte, if another man slidith, and fille in to a dich. 9 Thou schalt not sowe thi vyner

† 21:23 that is, curs is takun here for peyne of hangyng, youn of the iugis that holde the place of God. is cursid of God: In Ebreu it is thus, the justifying of God is hanging bi oure translacion; curs is takun here for the peyne of hanging, yuun of the iugis that holde the place of God; that thi be the vnsturnded, for he that hangith in the tre, is cursid of God, that is, for sich peyne set of hem that holde the place of God, owith to suffise, and therfor ouer this he owith not to be priued fro birying.  * 22:5 in a mannys clooth: In Ebreu it is thus, the vessel, that is, armer of a man schal not be on a womman.
† ‘of another seed, lest bothe the seed which thou hast sowe, and tho thingis that ‘comen forth of the vyner, ben halewid togidere. 10 Thou schalt not ere with an oxe and asse togidere. 11 Thou schalt not be clothid in a cloth, which is wouen togidir of wolle and ‘of flex. 12 Thou schalt make little cordis bi foure corneris in the hemmys of thi mentil, ‘with which thou art hildil. 13 If a man weddieth a wif, and afterward hatith hir, 14 and sekith occasiounis bi which he schal forsake hir, and puttith ayens hir ‘the werste name, and seith, Y haue take this wiijf, and Y entrieth to hir, and Y fount not hir virgyn; the fadir and modir of hir schulen take 15 hir, and thei schulen bere with hem the signes of her virgynite to the elde men of the citee, that ben in the yate; 16 and the fadir schal seie, Y yaf my douyter wiijf to this man, and for he hatith hir, he puttith to hir ‘the werste name. 17 That he seye, Y fount not thi douyter virgyn; and lo! these ben the signes of virgynite of my douyter; thei schulen sprede forth a cloth ¶ bifor the elde men of the citee. And the eldere men of that citee schulen 18 take the man, and schulen bete hym, 19 and furthermore thei schulen condempe hym in an hundrid siclis of siluer, whiche he schal yuye to the ‘fadir of the damysel, for he diffamid the werste name on a virgyn of Israel; and he schal haue hir wiijf, and he schal not mowe forsake hir, in al ‘the tyme of his liijf. 20 That if it is soth, that he puttith ayens hir, and virgynite is not founden in the damysel, thei schulen caste hir ‘out of ‘the yatis of 21 the hous of hir fadir; and men of that citee schulen opprese hir with stoonys, and schce schal die, for scha dide vnleuful thing in Israel, that scha dide fornycacioun § in ‘the hows of hir fadir; and thou schal do awey yuel fro the myddis of thee. 22 If a man slepith with ‘the wijf of another man, euer eithir schal die, that is, auowter and auowtresse; and thou schalt do awey yuel fro Israel. 23 If a man spousith a damysel virgyn, and a man fyndith hir in the citee, and doith letcherie with hir, 24 thou schalt lede euer eithir to the yate of that citee, and thei schulen be oppressid with stoonus; the damysel schal be stonyd, for sche creade not, whanne sce was in the citee; the man schal ‘be stonyd, for he ‘made low the wijf of his neiybore; and thou schalt do awei yuel fro the myddis of thee. 25 Forsothe if a man fyndith in the feeld a ‘damysel, which is spousid, and he takith, and doith letcherie with hir, he aloone schal die; 26 the damysel schal suffre no thing of yuel, nethir is gifti of deeth; for as a theef risith ayens his brothir, and sleeth ‘his liijf, so and the damysel suffrider; sche was aloone in the feeld, 27 sche creade, and noon was present, that schulde deluyer hir. 28 If a man fyndith a damysel virgyn that hath no spowe, and takith, and doith letcherie with hir, and the thing cometh to the doom, 29 he that slepeth with hir schal yuye to ‘the fadir of the damysel fifti siclis of siluer, and he schal haue hir wiijf, for he ‘made hir low; he schal not mowe forsake hir, in alle the daies of his liijf. 30 A man schal not take ‘the wijf of his fadir, nethir he schal schewe ‘the hilyng of hir.

23

1 A glynder whysson his stoony ben brokun, ethir kit awey, and his yerde is kit awei, schal not entre in to the chirche of the Lord. 2 A child borun of hordom schal not entre * in to the chirche of the Lord, ‘til to the tenthe generacioun. 3 Ammonytis and Moabitis, yhe aftir the tenthe generacioun, schulen not entre into the ‘chirche of the Lord with outen ende; 4 for thei nolden come to you with breed and wair in the wele, whanne ye yeden out of Egipt; and for thei hirden ayens thee Balaam,
the son of Beor, from Mesopotamia of Sirye, that he shuld curse thee; and the Lord God sent there Balanam, and God turned the cursing of Balanam in to thy blessing, for he louyde thee. Thou shalt not make pees with hem, nethir thou shalt seke goodis to hem, in alle the daiies of thi liff in to with outen ende. Thou shalt not have abomynacieoun of a man of Ydumye, for he is thi brother, nethir of a man of Egypt, for thou were a comeyling in the lond of hym. Thei that ben borun of hem, schulen entre in the thriddie generacioun in to the chirche of the Lord. Whanne thou shalt go out in to batel ayens thin enemies, thou shalt kepe thee fro al yuel thing. If a man is among you, which is defouild in sleep of nydt, he schal go out of the castels, and he schal not turne ayen before that he be waishun in wart at euendit, and aftir the goyng doun of the sunne he schal go ayen in to the castels. Thou shalt haue a place without the castels, to which thou shalt go out to nedeful things of kynde; and thou shalt bere a little stake in the girdil; and whanne thou hast sete, thou shalt digge `bi cumpas, and thou shalt hile with erthe things `defied out, where thou art releuyd. For thi Lord God goeth in the myydis of castels, that he diliuere thee, and bitake thin enemies to thee, that thi castels be hooli, and no thing of filthe appere in tho, lest he forsake thee. Thou shalt not schalte a seruaunt to his lord, which seruaunt fleeth to thee; he schal dwell with thee in the place that pleisith hym, and he schal reste in oon of thi citees; and make thou not hym sori. Noon hoore schal be of the doutris of Israel, nether a letchoor of the sones of Israel. Thou shalt not offer the hire of an hoore hows, nether the priis of a dogge, in the hows of thi Lord God, what euer thing it is that thou hast avowid; for euer eithir is abomynacioun biforn thi Lord God. Thou shalt not leene to thi brothir to vasure money, neither fruytis, nether ony othir thing, but to an alien.

Forsothe thou schal leene to thi brothir without vasure that that he nedith, that thi Lord God blesse thee in al thi werk, in the lond to which thou schalt entre in to welde. Whanne thou makist auow to thi Lord God, thou shalt not tarie to yelde, for thi Lord God schal `requyre, ether axe, that; and if thou tariest, it schal be arretid to thee in to synne. If thou `nylt bihete, thou shalt be with out synne. Forsothe thou schalt kepe, and `do that that yede out onys of thi lippis, as thou biihytist to thi Lord God, and hast spoke with thin owne wilde and thi mouth. If thou entrist in to the vynere of thi neiybore, ete thou grapis, as myche as pleisith thee; but bere thou not out with thee. If thou entrist in to the corn of thi freend, thou shalt breke `eiris of corn, and frote togidere with `the hond; but thou shalt not repe with a sikil.

1 If a man takith a wijf, and hath hir, and sche fynth not grace biforn hir yen for sum vilite, he schal write a `libel, ethir litil book, of forsakynge, and he schal yuye in `the hond of hir, and he schal deluyere hir fro his hows. And whanne sche goith out, and weddith anothir hosebonde, and he also hatith hir, and yyueth to hir a `litil booke of forsakynge, and deluyereth hir fro his hows, ethir certis he is deed, the formore hosebonde schal not mow resseyue hir in to wijf, for sche is defouild, and maad abomynable biforn the Lord; lest thou make thi lond to do synne, which lond thi Lord God yaf to thee to welde. Whanne a man hath take late a wijf, he schal not go forth to batel, nethir ony thing of comyn nede schal be enioyed in hym, but he schal yuye tent with out blame to his hows, that he be glad in o yeer with his wijf.

---

† 23:10 he schal go out of the castels of the Godhed and of Leuytis, not out of the castels of the comyn peele.
‡ 23:15 thou schalt not bitake a seruaunt to his lord, that is, whanne the seruaunt is souyt of his lord to be slayen, ether to be meymed, ether to be turmentid in other maner vnduly: he schal dwelle with thee, and so forth; til the ire of his lord ceese, and thanne he schal be yoldun to his lord, sithen he is the thing ether catel of his lord, as also other things schulen be restorid.
§ 23:20 but to an alien, this is graunting of a thing not leueful, but of a thing lesse yuel to eschewe a more yuel, that is, lest they wolden greue her britheren lewis with vsuris.
* 23:23 Forthi kepe the heestis for that thou hast haowid, in comparison of him that hootith, and fullfilit it not.
† 24:5 nether ony thing etc. In Ebren it is, nether ony thing schal be enioyed to him, that is, of thingis perteynynge to batel.
6 Thou shalt not take in the stide of wed the lowere and the hiyere querene stoon of thi brothir, for he puttide his lijf to thee. 7 If a man is takun, 'that is, conuyc in doom, bisili aspiynghe to steile his brothir of the sones of Israel, and whanne he hath seeld hym, takith priys, he schal be slayn; and thou schalt do awey yuel fro the myddis of thee. 8 Kepe thou diligentli, lest thou renne in to the sijknesse of lepre, but thou schalt do what euer thingis the preestis of the kyn of Leuy techen thee, bi that that Y commaundide to hem, and 'fille thou diligentli. 9 Haue ye mynde what things youre Lord God dide to Marie, in the weie, whanne ye yede 'out of Egypt. 10 Whanne thou schalt axe of thi neiyebore ony thing which he owth to thee, thou schalt not entre in to his hows, that thou take awei a wed: 11 but thou schalt stonde with out forth, and he schal bryng forth that that he hath. 12 Sotheli if he is pore, the wed schal not dwelle bi nytt at thee, 13 but anoon thou schalt yelde to hym bifor the goyng doun of the sune, that he slepe in his cloth, and blesse thee, and thou haue riȝtfulnesse bifor thi Lord God. 14 Thou schalt not denye the hire of thi brother nedi and pore, ethir of the comelyng that dwellith with thee in thi lond, and is with ynne thi yatis; 15 but in the same dai thou schalt yelde to hym the prijs of his traul, bifor the goyng doun of the sune, for he is pore, and susteyneth therof his lijf; lest he crye ayens thee to the Lord, and it be arettid to thee into synne. 16 The fadris schulen not be slayn for the sones, nether the sones for the fadris, but ech man schal die for his owne synne. 17 Thou schalt not 'peruerte, ethir waiwardli turne, the doom of the comelyng, and of fadirles ethir modirles; nethir thou schalt take awei in the stide of wed the cloth of a widewe. 18 Haue thou mynde, that thou serueid in Egypt, and thi Lord God deleyuride thee fro thennus; therfor Y commaunde to thee that thou do this thing. 19 Whanne thou repist corn in the feeld, and foryetist, and leuest a repe, thou schalt not turne ayen to take it, but thou schalt suffre that a comelyng, and fadirles, ethir modirles, and a widewe take awei, that thi Lord God blesse thee in al the werk of thin hondis. 20 If thou gaderist fruytis of olyues, what euer thing leeueth in trees, thou schalt not turne ayen to gadere, but thou schalt leue to a comelyng, fadirles, ethir modirles, and to a widewe. 21 If thou gaderist graspis of the vyner, thou schalt not gadere raisyns that leuen, but tho schulen falle in to the vis of the comelyng, of the fadirles, ethir modirles, and of the wydewe. 22 Haue thou mynde that also thou serueid in Egype, and therfor Y commaunde to thee, that thou do this thing.

25

1 If cause is bitwixe ony men, and thei axen iugis, thei schulen yyue the victorie of riȝtfulnesse to him, whom thei perseuyen to be iust, thei schulen condempe hym of wickidnesse, whom thei perseuyen to be wikid. 2 Sotheli if thei seen hym that synnede, worthi of betynys, thei schulen caste him doun, and make to be betun bifor hem; also the maner of betynys schal be for the mesure of synne, 3 so oneli that tho passe not the nombure of fourti, lest thi brother be to-rent viliche bifo re thin yen, and go awei. 4 Thou schalt not bynde the 'mouth of the oxe tredynge thi fruytis in the corn floor. 5 Whanne brethen dwellen to gidere, and oon of hem is deed with out fre children, the wif of the deed brother schal not be wedded to anothir man, but his brothir schal take hir, and schal reise seed of his brother. 6 And he schal clepe the firste gendrid sone 'of hir bi the name of hym, 'that is, of the deed brothir, that his name be not don awei fro Israel. 7 Forsothe if he nyle take the wif of his brother, which is due to hym bi lawe, the womman schal go to the yate of the citee; and sche schal axe the grettere men in birthe, and sche schal seie, 'The brother of myn hosebonde nyle reise seed of his brother in Israel, nethir wolde take me in to mariage. 8 And anoon thei schulen make hym to be cledip, and thei schulen axe. 9 If he answerith, Y nyle take hir to wif, 10 the womman schal go to hym bifor the elder men of Israel, and sche schal take awei the schoo, and sche schal speite in to his face, and schal seie, So it schal be doon to the man, that bilieth not 'the hows of his brother; 10 and 'the name of hym schal be cledip in Israel, The hows of the man vnschood. 11 If twei men han strij bitwixe hem sifl, and oon bigynneth to
Deuteronomy 25:12

26

And whanne thou hast entrید in to the lond which thi Lord God schal y Yue to thee to welde, and thou hast gete it, and hast dwellid theryne; 2 thou schalt take the firste fruytis of alle thi fruytis, and thou schalt putte in a panyere; and thou schalt go to the place which thi Lord God chees, that his name be inwardly clepid there. 3 And thou schalt go to the preest, that schal be in tho daies, and thou schalt seie to hym, Y knowleche to dai bifor thi Lord God, that Y entride in to the lond, for which he sower to oure fadris, that he schulde y Yue it to vs. 4 And the preest schalt take the panyere of thine hond, and schal sette bifor the auter of thi Lord God. 5 And thou schalt speke in the siyt of thi Lord God, Sirus pursuede my fadir, `which fadir yede doun in to Egipt, and was a pilgrmy in feweste noumbre; and he encresside in to a greet

folk, and strong, and of multitude without noumbr. 6 And Egipcians turmentiden vs, and pursueden, and puttiden greouseste birthuns. 7 And we crieden to the Lord God of oure fadris, which herde vs, and bihelde oure mekenesse, and trauel, and angwisches; 8 and he ledde vs out of Egipt in myytie hond, and arm holdun forth, in grete drede, in myracis, and grete wondris, 9 and lede vs in to this place; and yaf to vs a lond flowyngne with mylk and hony. 10 And therfor Y ofre now to thee the fyrste fruitis of the fruitis of the lond which the Lord yaf to me. And thou schalt leeue tho in the siyt of thi Lord God. And whanne thi Lord God is worchipid, 11 thou schalt ete in alle the goedis which thi Lord God yaf to thee and to thin hows, thou, and the dekene, and the comelyng which is with thee. 12 Whanne thou hast fillid the tithe of alle thi fruytis, in the thridde yeer of tithis, thou schalt y Yue to the dekene, and to the comelyng, and to the fadris, ether modirles child, and to widewe, that thei ete with yyne thi yatis, and be fillid. 13 And thou schalt speke in the siyt of thi Lord God, Y haue take awai * that is that is halewid of myn hows, and Y yaf it to the dekene, and to the comelyng, to the fadris, ether modirles child, and to the widewe, as thou comaundidist to me; Y passide not thi comaundements, Y foryat not thin heest. 14 Y ete not of tho thingis in my morenyng,† nether Y departide tho in ony vnclennes, nethir Y spendide of tho ony thing in biriynge of deed body, `that is, in makynge feestis therof in biriynge of deed men. Y obeiede to the vois of my Lord God, and Y dide alle thingis as thou comaundidist to me. 15 Bihold thou fro thi seynturie, fro the hiy dwelling place of heune, and blesse thou thi puple Israel, and the lond which thou hast yoeu to vs, as thou `hast sower to oure fadris; the lond flowyngne with mylk and hony. 16 To dai thi Lord God comaundide to thee, that thou do these comaundements and domes, that thou kepe and fille of al thin herte, and of al thi soule. 17 Thou hast chose the Lord to day, that he be God to thee, and thou go in hise weies, and thou kepe his cerymonyes, and heestis, and domes, and obeie to his

* 26:13 Y haue take away, that is, Y haue departid fro other thingis that perteynen to myn hows. † 26:14 Y ete not of tho thingis in my morenyng; that is, in the tyme of my nede; Y wastide not siche thingis in myn vss.
comandaunment. 18 Lo! the Lord chees thee to day, that thou be a special puple to hym, as he spak to thee, and that thou kepe alle his comandaunments; 19 and he schal make thee hyiere than alle folkis, whiche he made in to his preisyng, and name, and glorie; that thou be an holi puple of thi Lord God, as he spak to thee.

27

1 Forsothe Moyses comandaunde, and the eldred men, to the puple of Israel, and sei- den. Kepe ye ech 'comandaunment which Y comaunde to you to dai. 2 And whanne ye han passid Jordan, in to the lond which thi Lord God schal yuye to thee, thou schalt reyse grete stooyns, and thou schalt make tho pleyen with chalk, 3 that thou mow write in tho alle the wordis of this lawe, whanne Jordan is passid, that thou entre in to the lond which thi Lord God schal yuye to thee, the lond flowyng with mylke and hony, as he swoor to thi fadris. 4 Therfor whanne thou hast passid Jordan, reise thou the stonus whiche Y comaunde to dai to thee, in the hil of Hebap; and thou schalt make tho pleyen with chalk. 5 And there thou schalt bilde an auter to thi Lord God, of stooyns whiche yrun touchide not, 6 and of stonyne vnformed and vnpolischid; and thou schalt offre theron brent sacrifices to thi Lord God; and thou schalt offre pesible sacrifices, 7 and thou schalt ete there, and thou schalt make feeste bifor thi Lord God. 8 And thou schalt write pleyenli and clereli on the stoonys alle the wordis of this lawe. 9 And Moises and the preestis of the kynde of Leuy seiden to al Israel, Israel, perseyue thou, and here; to day thou art maad the puple of thi Lord God; 10 thou schalt here his voice, and thou schalt do 'the comandaunments, and riytournament, whiche Y comaunde to thee to dai. 11 And Moises comandaunde to the puple in that day, 12 and seide, These men schulen stonde on the hil of Garizym to blesse the Lord, whanne Jordan 'is passid; Symeon, Leuy, Judas, Issacar, Joseph, and Benjamyn. 13 And euene ayens these men schulen stonde in the hil of Hebal to curse, Ruben, Gad, and Aser, Zabulon, Dan, and Neptalym. 14 And the dekenes schulen pro- nounce, and schulen seie 'with hyi vois to alle the men of Israel, 15 Cursid is the man that makith a grauyn ymage and yotun togidere, abomynacioun of the Lord, the werke of 'hondis of crafti men, and schal sette it in priuey place; and al the puple schal answere, and schal seie, Amen! 16 He is cursid that oneueth not his fadir and modir; 17 Cursid is he that berith ouer the termes of his neyibore; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! 18 Cursid is he that makith a blynde man to erre in the weie; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! 19 He is cursid that peruertieth the doom of a comelyng, of a fadirles, ethir modirles child, and of a widewe; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! 20 Cursid is he that sleepeith with 'the wif of his fadir, and schewith the hiling of his bed; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! 21 Cursid is he that sleepeith with ony beeste; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! 22 Cursid is he that sleepeith with his sistir, the doytiyr of his fadir, ethir of his modir; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! 23 Cursid is he that sleepeith with his wyues modir; and al the puple schal seye, Amen! 24 Cursid is he that slepeith pryanli his neyibore; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! 25 Cursid is he that sleepeith with 'the wif of his neyibore; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! 26 Cursid is he that takith yiftis, that he smyte the lijf of innocent blood; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! Cursid is he that dwellith not in the wordis of this lawe, nethir 'parfourmeth tho in werk; and al the puple schal seie, Amen!

28

1 Forsothe if thou herist the vois of thi Lord God, that thou do and kepe alle his comandaunments, whiche Y comaunde to thee to dai, thi Lord God schal make the hyiere than alle folkis that lyuen in erthe. 2 And alle these blyssyngis schulen come on thee, and schulen take thee; if netheles thou herist hime comandaunments. 3 Thou schalt be blesiid in citee, and blesiid in feeld; 4 blesiid schal be the fruyt of thi wombe, and the fruyt of thi lond, and the fruit of thi beestis; 'blesiid schulen
be the flockis of thi grete beestis, and the
fooldis of thi scheep; 5 `blessid schulen be
thi bernes, and 'blessid schulen be 'thi
relish; 6 thou schalt be 'blessid entrynge,
and goynge out. 7 The Lord schal yyyue thin
enemies fallanye in thi siyt, that schulen
rise ayens thee; bi o weie thei schulen
come ayens thee, and by seuen weies thei
schulen fle fro thi face. 8 The Lord schal
sende out blessyng on thi celeris, and on
alle the weriks of thin hondis; and he schal
bisse thee in the lond which thou hast
take. 9 The Lord schal reise thee to hym
sylf in to an hooli puple, as he swoor to
thee, if thou kepest the heestis of thi Lord
God, and goist in his weies. 10 And alle
the puples of londis schulen se, that the name
of the Lord is inwardi clepid on thee, and
thei schulen drede thee. 11 The Lord schal
make thee to be plenteouse in alle goodis,
in fruyt of thi wombe, and in fruyt of thi
beestis, in the fruyt of thi lond, which the
Lord swoor to thi fadris, that he schulde
yyue to thee. 12 The Lord schal opene his
tresour, heuene, that he yyyue reyn
to thi lond in his tyme; and he schal bisse
alle the weriks of thin hondis; and thou
schalt leene to many folkis, and of no man
thou schalt take borewyng. 13 The Lord
God schal sette thee in to the heed, and
not in to the tail, and euere thou schalt be
aboue, and not bynethe; if netheles thou
herist the comaunderis of thi Lord
God, whiche Y comaunde to thee to day,
and kepest, 14 and doist, and bowist not
awey fro tho, nether to the riyt side nether
to the lefte side, nether suet alien goddis,
nethir worshipist hem. 15 That if thou nylt
here the vois of thi Lord God, that thou
kepe and do alle hise heestis, and cery-
monyes, whiche Y comaunde to thee to
day, alle these cursyngis schulen come on
thee, and schulen take thee. 16 Thou schalt
be cursid in citee, cursid in feeld. 17 Cursid
`schal be thi bernes, and cursid schulen be
thi reliifs. 18 Cursid schal be the fruit of thi
wombe, and the fruyt of thi lond; `cursid
schulen be the droooues of thin oxen, and
the flockis of thi scheep. 19 Thou schalt
be cursid goynge in, and `thou schalt be
cursid goynge out. 20 The Lord schal sende
on thee hungur, and thurst, and blamyng
in to alle thi weriks whiche thou schalt do,
til he al to-breke thee, and leese swiftli, for
thi werste fyndyngis, in whiche thou hast
forsake me. 21 The Lord ioyne pestilence
to thee, til he waaste thee fro the lond, to
which thou schalt entre to welde. 22 The
Lord smyte thee with nedysses, feuyr,
and coold, brennyng, and heete, and with
corrupt eir, and rust; and pursue thee til
thou perishe. 23 Heuene which is aboue
thee be brasun; and the erthe which thou
tredist be yrrun. 24 The Lord yyyue dust for
reyn to thi lond, and aysche come doun fro
heuene on thee, til thou be al to-brokun.
25 The Lord yyyue thee fallanye bifor thin
enemies; bi o weie go thou ayens hem,
and bi seuen weies fle thou, and be thou
scaterid bi alle the rewmes of erthe; 26 and
thi deed bodi be in to mete to alle volatils
of heuene, and to beestis of erthe, and
noon be that dryue hem awai. 27 The Lord
smyte thee with the botche of Egipt, and
`the Lord smyte the part of bodi wherbi
`ordures ben voyded; also `the Lord smyte
thee with scabee, and yicchynge, so that
thou mayst not be curid. 28 The Lord smyte
thee with madnesse, and bylyndnesse,
and woodeesse of thouyt; 29 and grope thou
in mydday, as a bylnd man is wont to grope
in derknessis; and dresse he not thi weies;
in al tyme suffre thou fals chaleng, and
be thou oppressid bi violence, nethir hau
thou ony that schal deluyere thee. 30 Take
thou a wiif, and anothr man sleepe with
hir; bilde thou an hows, and dwelle thou
not ther yenne; plaunte thou a yyne, and
gadere thou not grapis therof. 31 Thin
oxe be ofridd bifor thee, and ete thou not
thorof; thin asse be rauyschid in thi siyt,
and be not yoldun to thee; thi scheep be
youn in to thin enemies, and noon be that
helpe thee. 32 Thi sones and thi douytris be
youn in to another puple, `while thin iyen
seen, and failen at the siyt of hem al day;
and no strengthe be in thin hond. 33 A puple
whom thou knowist not ete the fruytis
of thi lond, and alle thi trauels; and euere
be thou suffryng fals calengis, and be thou
oppressid in alle daies, and wondrynge

---

* 28:20 thi worste fyndyngis, that is, synnes that ben of vs, but goodis ben of God. ♦ 28:22 and sith multitude of children makith many men ofte nedi, it is ful likelly that in to great veniaunce many wedlokis ben now suffrid of God. ‡ 28:35 that he be stiff to obeie to his wille, and souple to ydolatrie.
at the ferdfulnesse of tho thingis whiche thin iyen schulen se. 35 The Lord smyte thee with the worste botche in the knees, and in the hyndere partes of the leg; and thou mow not be heelid fro the sole of the foot til to the top. 36 And the Lord schal lede thee, and thi kyng, whom thou schalt ordeyne on thee, in to a folk which thou knowist not, thou, and thi fadris; and thou schalt serue there to alien goddis, to a tre, and stoon. 37 And thou schalt be lost in to prouerbe, and fable to alle puplis, to whiche the Lord schal brynge thee yn. 38 Thou schalt caste myche seed in to the erthe, and thou schalt gadere liti; for locustis schulen deouere alle thingis. 39 Thou schalt plaunte, and schalt digge a vyner, and thou schalt not drynke wyn, nether thou schalt gadere therof any thing; for it schal be wastid with wormes. 40 Thou schalt haue olyue trees in alle thi termes, and thou schalt not be anoyntid with oile; for tho schulen falle doun, and schulen perische. 41 Thou schalt gendre sones and douytris, and thou schalt not vse hem; for thei schulen be led in to caitife. 42 Rust schal waaste alle thi trees and fruytis of thi lond. 43 A comelyng, that dwellith with thee in the lond, schal stie on thee, and he schal be the hiyere; forsrothe thou schalt go doun, and schalt be the lower. 44 He schal leene to thee, and thou schalt not leene to hym; he schal be in to the heed, and thou schalt be in to the tail. 45 And alle these cursyngis schulen come on thee, and schulen pursue, and schulen take thee, til thou perische; for thou herdist not the vois of thi Lord Go, nether kepit hise comaundamentiis and cerymonyens, whiche he comaundide to thee. 46 And signes, and grete wondris schulen be in thee, and in thi seed, til in in towithen ende; 47 for thou seruedist not thi Lord Go in the ioye and gladnessse of herte, for the abundaunce of alle thingis. 48 Thou schalt serue thin enemie, whom Go schal sende to thee in hungur, and thirst, and nakidnesse, and in pouert of alle thingis; and he schal putte an yrun yok on thi nol, til he al to-breke thee. 49 The Lord schal brynge on thee a folk fro fer place, and fro the laste endis of erthe, in to the licesse of an egle flynyng with bire, of which folc thou maist not vnderstonde the langage; 50 a folk moost greedi axere, that schal not yuye reuerence to an elde man, nethir haue mercy on a litil child. 51 And schal deouere the fruyt of thi beestis, and the fruytis of thi lond, til thou perischist, and schal not leewe to thee wheete, wyn, and oile, droues of oxun, and flockis of scheep, 52 til he leese thee, and al to-breke in alle thi citees, and til thi sadde and hiye wallis be distried, in whiche thou haddist trust in al thi lond. Thou schalt be bisegid withynne thi yatis in al thi lond, which thi Lord Go schal yuye to thee. 53 And thou schalt ete the fruyt of thi wombe, and the fleischis of thi sones, and of thi douytris, whichhe thi Lord Go schal yuye to thee, in the angwisch and distriyng, bi which thin enemye schal oppresse thee. 54 A man delicat of lijf, and ful letcherouse, schal haue enuye to his brother, and wiff that liggith in his bosum, 55 lest he yuye to hem of the fleischis of hise sones whiche he schal ete; for he hath noon other thing in biseging and pouer, bi which thin enemyes schulen waaste thee with yyne alle thi yatis. 56 A tendur womman and delicat, that myyte not go on the erthe, nether set a step of foot, for most sofitnesse and tendirmesse, schal haue enuye to hir hosebonde that liggith in hir bosum, on the fleischis of sone and douyter, 57 and on the filthe of skyynnes, wherynne the child is wappid in the wombe, that gon out of the myddis of hir scharis, ethir hipe bonys, and on fre children that ben borun in the same our. Thei schulen ete tho children priuel, for the scarsete of alle thingis in bisegyng and distriyng, bi which thin enemye schal oppresse thee with yyne thi yatis. 58 No but thou schalt kepe and do alle the wordis of this lawe, that ben writun in this volym, ether book, and schalt drede his gloriouse name and ferful, that is thi Lord Go, 59 the Lord schal encreese thi woundis, and the woundis of thi seed; grete woundis and contynuel, sikenesssse worste and euerlestance. 60 And he schal turne in to thee alle the turmentyngis of Egypt, whiche thou dreddist, and tho schulen cleue to thee. 61 Ferthermore the Lord schal brynge on thee also alle the sorewis and woundis, that ben not writun in the volym of this lawe, til he al to-breke thee. 62 And ye schulen dwelle fewe in noumbre,
that weren before as the sterris of heuene for multitude, for thou herdist not the vois of thi Lord God. 63 And as the Lord was glad biforn you, and dide wel to you, and multipled you; so he schal be glad, 'and schal leese, and distrie you, that ye be takun awei fro the lord, to whom thou schalt entre to welle. 64 The Lord schal leese thee in to alle puplic, fro the hyenes of erthe 'til to the termes thereof; and thou schalt serue there to alien goddis, whiche thou knowist not, and thi fadris 'kownen not, to trees and stoonys. 65 Also thou schalt not reste in tho folkis, nether rest schal be to the step of thi foot. For the Lord schal yuye to thee there a ferdulf herte, and iyen failynge, and liff waastyd with morenyng. 66 And thi liff schal be as hangynge biforn thee; thou schalt drede in nyyt and dai, and thou schal not bileue to thi liff. 67 In the morewtid thou schalt seie, Who schal yuye the euentid to me? and in the euentid 'thou schalt seie, Who schal yuye the morewtid to me? for the drede of thin herte, bi which thou schalt be maad aferd, and for the thingis whiche thou schalt see with thin iyen. 68 The Lord schal lede thee ayen bi schipis in to Egipt, by the weie of which he seide to thee, that thou schuldist no more se it. There thou schalt be seeld to thin enemys, in to seruauntis and 'hand maidis; and noon schal be that schal deluyere thee.

29

1 These ben the words of boond of pees, which the Lord commaundide to Moyses, that he schulde Smyte with the sones of Israel in the lord of Moab, outakun that bond of pees, which he couenauntide with hem in Oreb. 2 And Moises clepid al Israel, and seide to hem, Ye sien alle thingis whiche the Lord did efor you in the lord of Egipt, to Farao and alle hise seruauntis, and to al his lond; 3 the greet temptaciones whiche thin iyen sien, 'tho signs, and grete wondris. 4 And the Lord yaf not to you an herte vndurstondyngye, and iyen seyng, and eeris that moun here, til in to present dai. 5 He lede you bi fourtii yeer thoruy deseert; youre clothis weren not brokun, nether the schoon of youre feet weren waastid bi eldnesse; 6 ye eetun not breed, ye drunkent not wyn and sidur, that ye schulden wite that he is youre Lord God. 7 And ye camen to this place; and Seon, the kyng of Esebon yede out, and Og, the kyng of Basan, and camen to us to batel. And we han smyte hem, 8 and we token away the lord 'of hem, and we yauen 'the lord to possessioun, to Ruben, and to Gad, and to the half lyncne of Manasses. 9 Therfor kepe ye the words of this couenaunt, and fille ye tho, that ye vnystonde all thingis whiche ye schulen do. 10 Alle ye stonden to day bifor youre Lord God, youre princes, and lynagis, and the grettere men in birthe, and techeris, al the puple of Israel, 11 fre children, and youre wyues, and comelyngis that dwellen with thee in castels, outakun the heweries of stono, and outakun hem that beren wattris; 12 that thou go in the boond of pees of thi Lord God, and in the ooth which thi Lord God smyith with thee, 13 that he reise thee in to a puple to hym sifl, and that he be thi Lord God, as he spak to thee, and as he swoor to thi fadris, to Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob. 14 And not to you aloone Y smyte this boond of pees, and conferme these othis, 15 but to alle men, present and absent. 16 For ye witen how we dweliden in the lord of Egipt, and how we passiden bi the myddis of naciouns; whiche ye passiden, 17 and siyen abhomyнакious and filthis, that is, idols of hem, tre and stoon, silver and gold, whiche thi worschipiden. 18 Lest perauenture among you be man ether woman, meyne ether lynage, whos herte is turned away to dai fro youre Lord God, that he go, and serue the goddis of the folkis; and a roote † buryonnynge galle and bitternesse be among you; 19 and whanne he hath herd the words of this ooth, he blesse hym sifl in his herte, and seie, Pees schal be to me, and Y schal go in the schrewidnesse of myn herte; and lest the drunkun take the thirsti, 20 and the Lord forguye not to hym, but thanne ful greelti his strong veniaunce be feers, and the ferouer ayens that man, and alle the cursis that ben writun in this book 'sitte on hym; and 'the Lord do away his

* 29:18 a roote, etc. that is, any man corrupt bi idolatrie that corrump te other men bi his wickid tising.
† 29:19 he blesse him sifl; that is, biheete foruyuencesse to him sifl, and so breke more tristily Goddis lawe.
name vndur heuene, 21 and waiste hym in
to perliciou fro alle the lynagis of Israel,
by the cursis that ben conteyned in the
book of this lawe and of boon of pees.
22 And the generacioun suyng schal seie,
and the sones that schulen be borun after-
ward, and pilgrimys that schulen come fro
fer, seynge the veniaunics of that lond, and
the sikenessi bi whiche the Lord turnen-
tide that lond; 23 brennyng that lond with
brymston and heete of the sunne, so that it
be no more sowun, nether bringe forth ony
grene thing, in to ensaumple of destryan
g of Sodom and of Gomorrhe, of Adama and
of Seboym, whiche the Lord destrie in
his ire and stronge veniaunce. 24 And alle
folks schulen seie, Whi dide the Lord so
to this lond? What is the greet ire of his
stronge veniaunce? 25 and thei schulen
answere, For thei forsoken the covenaut
of the Lord, whiche he covenautide with
her fadris, whanne he ledde hem out of the
lond of Egypt, 26 and thei serueden alien
goddis, and worschipiden hem, whiche
thei knewen not, and to whiche thei weren
not yowun; 27 therfor the strong veneuance
of the Lord was wrooth ayens this lond,
that he brouyte yn on it alle the cursis that
ben writin in this book; 28 and he castide
hem out of her lond, in ire and strong
veniaunce, and in gretteste indignacion;
and he castide forth in to an alien lond, as it
is preued to daï. 29 Thingis ben hid † of oure
Lord God, ‘that is, in his biforknowing,
whiche thingis ben schewid to us, and to
oure sones with outen ende, that we do alle
the wordis of this lawe.

30  
1 Therfor whanne alle these wordis
comen on thee, blessyng ether cursing,
which Y settide forth in thi siyt, and thou
art led bi repenteaunce of thin herte among
alle folkis, in to whiche thi Lord God hath
scaterid thee, 2 and turnest ayen to hym,
and obeist to hise comaundementis, as Y
comaundide to thee to daï, with thi sones,
in al thin herte and in al thi soule. 3 thi Lord
God schal lede thee ayen fro thi caitifte,
and schal haue mercy on thee, and eft
he schal gadre thee from alle puls, in
to whiche he scateride the bifoire. 4 If
thou art scaterid to the endis * of heuene,
bro thennus thi Lord God schal withdrewe
thee; 5 and he schal tak and schal bringe
thee in to the lond which thi fadris wel-
diden; and thou schalt holde it, and he
schal blesse thee, and schal make thee to
be of more noumber than thi fadris weren.
6 Thi Lord God schal circumcide thin herte,
and the herte of thi seed, that thou loute
thi Lord God in al thin herte and in al
thi soule, and maist liue.† 7 Forsote the
Lord schal take alle these cursyngis on
thin enemys, and on hem that haten and
pursuen thee. 8 Sothelie thou schalt turne
ayen, and schalt here the vois of thi Lord
God, and schalt do alle the heestis whiche
Y comaundide to thee to daï; 9 and thi Lord
God schal make thee to be plenteous,
in alle the workis of thin hondis, in the
children of thi wome, and in the fruyt
of thi heestis, in abundance of thi lond,
and in largenesse of alle thingis. For the
Lord schal turne ayen, that he haue ioye
on thee in alle goodis, as he ioyede in thi
fadris; 10 if netheles thou herist the voys
of thi Lord God, and keist hise heestis and
cerymonys, that ben writen in this lawe,
and thou turne ayen to thi Lord God in al
thin herte, and in al thi soule. 11 This co-
maundement whiche Y comaundide to thee
to daï, 12 is not aboue thee, nethir is set
fer, nethir is set in heuene, that thou maist
seie, Who of vs may stie to heuene, that he
brynge it to vs, and we here, and fille
in werke? 13 nether it is set biyend the
see, ‘that thou pleyne, and seye, Who of vs
can passe ouer the see, and brynge it til to
vs, that we moun here and do that that is
comaundid? 14 But the word is ful nythee,
in thi mouth and in thin herte, that thou
do it. 15 Biholdhe thou, that to daï Y haue set
forth in thi siyt lijf and good, and ayenward
deeth and yuel; 16 that thou loute thi Lord
God, and go in hise weis, and kepe hise
heestis, and cerymonys, and domes; and
that thou lyue, and he multiplie thee, and
blesse thee in the lond to which thou schalt
trente to welde. 17 But if thin herte is turned
awey, and thou nylt here, and thou art
disseayed bi errour, and worschipist alien
goddis, 18 and seruest hem, Y biforsei

† 29:29 thingis ben hid, etc. Ebrews expownen thus, synnes hid fro God ben resered to damnumion; whiche ben
schewid to vs, that is, ben punyschid by mannus doom.
* 30:4 the endis etc. that is, to the fethereste partis of
erthe. † 30:6 Loue therfore your enemies hertily and prieth for hem.
31

1 And so Moises yede, and spak alle these wordis to al Israel, 2 and seide to hem, Y am to dai of an hundrid and twenti yeer, Y may no ferthere go out and go yn, moost sithen also the Lord seide to me, Thou schalt not passe this Jordan. 3 Therfor thi Lord God schal passe biforn thee; he schal do awei these folkis in thi siyt, and thou schalt welde hem; and this Josue schal go biforn thee, as the Lord spak. 4 And the Lord schal do to hem as he dide to Seon, and Og kyng of Ammorreis, and to the lond of hem; and he schal do hem awey. 5 Therfor whanne the Lord hath bitake to you also hem, ye schulen do in lijk maner to hem, as Y commaundide to you. 6 Do ye manli, and be ye countfortid; nyle ye drede in herte, nethir drede ye at the siyt of hem, for thi Lord God hym silf is thi ledere, and he schal not leeue, nether schal forsake thee. 7 And Moyses clepid Josue, and seide to hym biforn al the multitude of the sones of Israel, Be thou countfortid, and be thou strong; for thou schalt lede this puple in to the lond which the Lord swoor that he schal yuye to the fadris of hem; and thou schalt departhe it bi lot. 8 And the Lord hym silf whiche is youre ledere, schal be with thee, he schal not leeue, nether schal forsake thee; nyle thou drede, nether drede thou in herte. 9 Therfor Moyses wrooth this lawe, and bitook it to the preestis, sones of Leuy, that baren the arke of the bond of pees of the Lord, and to alle the eldere men of Israel. 10 And Moyses commaundide to hem, and seide, Aftir seuen yeer, in the yeer of remyssioun, in the solempnete of tabernaclis, 11 whanne alle men of Israel schulen come togidere, that thei appere in the siyt of her Lord God, in the place 'which the Lord chees, thou schalt rede the wordis of this lawe biforn al Israel, 12 while thei heren, and while al the puple is gaderid to gidere, as wel to men, as to wymmen, to little children, and comelyngis that ben with yyne thi yatis; that thei here, and lerne, and drede youre Lord God, and kepe and fille alle the wordis of this lawe; 13 also that the sones of hem, that now knownet not, moun here, and that thei drede her Lord God in alle daies in which thei lyuen in the lond to whiche ye schulen go to gete, whanne Jordan is passid. 14 And the Lord seide to Moises, Lo! the daies of thi deeth ben nyy; clepe thou Josue, and stonde ye in the tabernacl of witnessyng, that Y commaunde to hym. Therfor Moises and Josue yeden, and stodeden in the tabernacl of witnessyng; 15 and the Lord apperide there in a pilere of cloude, that stood in the entryng of the tabernacl. 16 And the Lord seide to Moises, Lo! thou schalt slepe with thi fadris, and this puple schal rise, and schal do fornycaicioun aftir alien goddis in the lond, to which lond it schal entre, that it dwelle ther ynye; there it schal forsake me, and schal make void the boond of pees, which Y couenauntide with it. 17 And my strong veniaunce schal be wrooth ayens that puple in that dai, and Y schal forsake it, and Y schal hide my face fro it, and it schal be in to deouryng; alle yuels and turmentyngis schulen fynde it, so that it seie in that dai, Veril for the Lord is not with me, these yuels han founde me. 18 Forsothe Y schal hide, and schal hile 'my face in that dai, for alle the yuels 'whiche it dide, for it suede alien goddis. 19 Now therfor write ye to you this song, and 'teche ye the sones of Israel, that thei holde it in mynde, and syng bi mouth; and that this song be to me for a witnessyng among the sones of Israel. 20 For Y schal lede hym in to the lond, for which Y swoor to hise fadris, flowynghe with mylk and hony; and whanne thei han ete, and ben fillid, and ben maad fat, thei schulen turne to alien goddis, and thei schulen serue hem; and thei schulen babcite me, and schulen make voide my couenaunt. 21 Aftir that many yuels and turmentyngis han founde hym,
this song schal answere hym for witnessing, which song no foretyng schal do awaye fro the mouth of thi seed. For Y knowe the thoyytis therof to day, what thingis it schal do, bfore that Y bringe it in to the lond which Y biihyte to it. 22 Therfor Moyses wroote the song, and taute the sones of Israel. 23 And the Lord commaundide to Josue, the sone of Nun, and seide, Be thou countfortid, and be thou strong; for thou schalt lede the sones of Israel in to the lond which Y biihyte, and Y schal be with thee. 24 Therfor affir that Moyses wroote the wordis of this lawe in a book, and fillide, 25 he commaundide to Leuytis * that baren the ark of boond of pees of the Lord, 26 and seide, Take ye this book, and putte ye it in the side of the arke of boond of pees of youre Lord God, that it be there ayens thee in to witnessingyng. 27 For Y knowe thi struyng, and thin hardest nol; yit while Y lyuede and entride with you, ye diuen euere struyungli ayens the Lord; hou myche more whanne Y schal be deed. 28 Gadere ye to me all the grettere men in birthe, and techeris, bi youre lynagis, and Y schal speke to hem, herynge these wordis, and Y schal clepe ayens hem heuene and erthe. 29 For Y knowe, that affir my deeth ye schulen do wickidi, and schulen bowe awei soone fro the weie which Y commaundide to you; and yuel schulen come to you in the laste tyme, whanne ye `han do yuel in the siyt of the Lord, that ye terre hym to ire bi the werkis of youre hondis. 30 Therfor while al the cumpeny of the sones of Israel herde, Moyses spak the wordis of this song, and fillide `til to the ende.

32

1 Ye heuene, here what thingis Y schal speke; the erthe here the wordis of my mouth. 2 My techyng wede togidere as leynt; my speche flote out as dew, as lytil reyn on eerbe, and as dropis on gras. 3 For Y schal inwardli clepe the name of this sone; yuye ye glorie to oore God. 4 The werkis of God ben perfit, and alle hise weies ben domes; God is feithful, and without ony wickidnesse; God is lust and riyful. 5 Thei synneden ayens hym, and not hise sones in filthis, `that is, of idolatrie; schrewid and waiward generacion. 6 Whether thou yeldist these thingis to the Lord, thou fonned puple and vnwijs? Whether he is not thi fadir, that weldide thee, and made, `and made thee of nouyt? 7 Haue thou minde of elde daies, thenke thou alle generacionls; axe thi fadir, and he schal telle to thee, axe thi grettere men, and thei schulen seie to thee. 8 Whanne the hiyeste departid foliks, whanne he departide the sones of Adam, he ordeynede the termes of pupils bi the noumbr of the sones of Israel.* 9 Forsothe the part of the Lord is his puple; Jacob is the litil part of his eritage. 10 The Lord found hym in a deseert lond, `that is, prued of Goddis religiou, in the place of orrour `ethir hidousnesse, and of wast wildirnesse; the Lord ledde hym aboute, and taute hym, and kepte as the apple of his iye. 11 As an egle stryngye his briddis to fle, and fleynge on hem, he spredde forth his wyngis, and took hem, and bar in hisch schuldris. 12 The Lord aloone was his ledere, and noon alien god was with hym. 13 The Lord ordeynede hym on an hiy lond, that he schulde ete the fuytsis of feeldis, that he schulde souke hony of a stoone, and oile of the hardeste roche; 14 botere † of the droue, and mylke of scheep, with the fatnesse of lambren and of rammes, of the sones of Basan; and that he schulde ete kydis with the merowe of wheeete, and schulde drynke the cleereste blood of grape. 15 The louede puple was `maad fat, and kikide ayen ‡ ; maad fat withoutforth, maad fat with yyne, and alargid; he forsook God his makere, and yede awei fro `God his helthe. 16 Thei terriden hym to ire in alien goddis, and thei excididen to wrathfulnesse in abhomynaciouns. 17 Thei offriden to feendis, and not to God, to goddis which thei knewen not, newe goddis, and freische camen, which `the fadris of hem worchipiden

---

* 31:25 to Leuylis, that is, to prestis of the lynage of Leuy.
† 32:14 butre geten bi trauel is paciencie in aduersite, sweet milk is loue that nurchith vertu, fatnesse is good ensample flowinge charitabli to other.
‡ 32:15 it wynside, it was maad fatt, ful gretid and out largid fat, and it wynside ayen God bi gruczinge and vnfeithfulness; it was maad fat with oute forth, it was maad fat with inne forth, and alargid bi good fame.
not. 18 Thou hast forsake God that gendride thee, and thou hast foryte `thi Lord creatour. 19 The Lord siy, and was stirid to wrathfulnessse; for hise sones and douythris teridden hym. 20 And the Lord seide, Y schal hyde my face fro hem, and Y schal biholde `the laste thingis of hem; for it is a waiward generacioun, and vnfeithful sones. 21 Thei teridden me in hym that was not God, and thei `ter ridden to ire in her vanytees; and Y schal terre hem in hym, that is not a puple, and Y schal terre hem `to yre in a fonned folk. 22 Fier, that is, peyne maad redi to hem, is kyndlid in my stronge veniaunce, and it schal brenne `til to the laste thingis of helle; and it schal deoure the lord with his fruyt, and it schal brenne the foundementis of hillis. 23 Y schal gadere `yuels on hem, and Y schal fille myn arewis in hem. 24 Thei schulen be waastid with hungur, and briddis schulen deoure hem with bitteriste bityng; Y schal sende in to hem the teeth of beestis, with the woodnesse of wormes drawyne on erthe, and of serpentis. 25 Swerd with outforth and drede with ynne schal waaste hem; a yong man and a virgin togidre, a soukyng child with an elde man. 26 And Y seide, Where ben thei? Y schal make the mynde of hem to ceesse of men. 27 But Y delayede for the yre of enemies, lest peraurenture `the enemies of hem shulden be proude, and seie, Oure hy hond, and not the Lord, dide alle these thingis. 28 It is a folk with out counsel, and with out prudence; 29 Y wolde that thei saueriden, and `vnderstoden, and purueden the laste thingis. 30 How pursuedede oon of enemies a thousynde of Jews, and tweyne dryuen awey ten thousynde? Whether not therfore for her God selde hem, and the Lord closide hem togidere? 31 For oure God is not as the goddis of hem, and oure enemies ben iugis. 32 The vnyer of hem is of the vnyer of Sodom, and of the subarbis of Gomorre; the grape of hem is the grape of galle, and the clustre is most bittir. 33 The galle of dragouns is the wyn of hem, and the venym of eddris, that may not be

heelid. 34 Whether these thingis ben not hid at me, and ben seelid in myn tresouris? 35 Veniaunce is myn, and Y schal yelde to hem in tym, that the foot of hem slide; the dai of perdicioun is nyy, and tymes hasten to be present. 36 The Lord schal deme his puple, and he schal do merci in hise seruauntis; the puple schal se that the hond of fiyteres is sijk, and also men closid failliden, and the residues ben waastid. 37 And thei § schulen seie, Where ben `the goddis of hem, in whiche thei hadden trust? 38 Of whos sacrifies thei eeten fatnessis, and drunkun the wyn of fletynge sacrifices, rise thei and helpe you, and defende thei you in nede. 39 Se ye that Y am alone, and noon other God is outakun me; Y schal sle, and Y schal make to lyue; Y schal smyte, and Y schal make hool; and noon is that may deluyere fro myn hond. 40 And Y schal reise myn hond to heuene, and Y schal seie, Y lyue with outen ende. 41 If Y schal whette my swerd as leit, and myn hond schal take doom, Y schal yelde veniaunce to myn enemies, and Y schal quyte to hem that haten me. 42 Y schal fille myn arewis with blood, and my swerd schal deououre fleischis * of the blood of hem that ben slayn, and of the caitifte of the heed of enemies maad nakid.† 43 Folkis, preise ye the puplis of hym, for he schal venie the blood of hise seruauntis, and he schal yelde veniaunce in to the enemies of hem; and he schal be mercifull to the lord of his puple. 44 Therfor Moises cam, and spak alle the wordsis of this song in the eeris of the puple; bothe he and Josue, the sone of Nun. 45 And `he fillide alle these wordsis, and spak to alle Israel, and seide to hem, 46 Putte ye youre herts in to alle the wordsis whiche Y witnesse to you to day, that ye commaunde to youre sones, to kepe, and do tho, and to fullfille alle thingis that ben writun in the book of this lawe; 47 for not in veyn tho ben comauandid to you, but that alle men schulen lyue in tho; whiche wordis ye schulen do, and schulen contynue in long tym in the lond, to which ye schulen entre to welde, whanne Jordan is passid. 48 And the Lord spak to Moises in the same

§ 32:37 and they, that is, good men among the Jews.  * 32:42 that is, hem that lyuen after the fleshe. † 32:42 of the blood of hem that ben slayn here thury deedly synne, and of the caitifte of auntecrist her heed, maad nakid of Goddis help, Crist shal take veniaunce, and distric hem alle with his word.
day, 49 and seide, Stie thou in to this hil Abiry, that is, passyng, in to the hil of Nebo, which is in the lond of Moab, ayens Jerico; and se thou the lond of Canaan, which Y schal yvyue to the sones of Israel to holde, and die thou in the hil. 50 In to which hil thou schalt stie, and schalt be ioyned to thi pupils, as Aaron, thi brother, was deed in the hil of Hor, and was put to his pupils. 51 For ye trespasiden ayens me, in the myddis of the sones of Israel, at the Watris of Ayenseyng, in Cades of deseert of Syn; and ye halewiden not me among the sones of Israel. 52 Ayenward thou schalt se the lond, and schalt not entre in to it, which Y schal yvyue to the sones of Israel.

33

1 This is the blessing, bi which Moises, the man of God, blesse the sones of Israel bifor his deeth; 2 and seide, The Lord cam fro Syna, and he roos to us fro Seir; he apperide fro the hil of Pharan, and thousandis of seyntis with hym; a lawe of fier in his riythond. 3 He louede pupils; alle seyntis ben in hisond, and thei that neyien to hise feet schulen take of his doctryn. 4 Mois comandide lawe 'to vs, eritage * of the multitude of Jacob. 5 And the king schal be at the moost riytful, whanne princes of the pupil schulen be gaderid togidere with the lynagis of Israel. 6 Ruben lyue, and die not, and be he lilit in noumbre. 7 This is the blessyng of Juda; Lord, here thou the vois of Juda, and brynge in hym to his pupil; hise hondis schulen flyte for hym, and the hlepere of hym schal be ayens hise aduersaries. 8 Also he seide to Leuy, Thi perfeccioun and thi techyng is of an hooly man, whom thou preueldist in temptacioun, and demedist at the Watris of Ayenseyng; 9 which Leuy seide to his fadir and to his modir, Y knowe not you, and to hise britheren, Y knowe not hem; and knewn not her sones. These kepeth thi speche, and these kepeth thi couenaunt; A! 10 Jacob, thei kepeth thi domes, and 'thou, Israel, thei kepeth thi lawe; thei schulen putte encense in thi strong veniaunce,† and brennt sacrifice on thin auter. 11 Lord, blesse thou the strengthe of hym, and resseyue thou the werkis of his hondis; smyte thou the backis of hise enemies, and thei that haten hym, rise not. 12 And he seide to Benjamyn, The moost loued of the Lord schal dwelle tristilly in hym; 'that is, in the Lord; he schal dwelle al day as in a chaumbur, and he schal reste bitwixe the schuldris of hym. 13 Also he seide to Joseph, 'His lond is of the Lordis blesyng; of the applis of heuene, and of the dewe, and of watir liggynge bynethe; 14 of the applis of fruytis of the sunne and moone; of the coppe of elde munteyns, 15 and of the applis of euerlastynge little hillis; 16 and of the fruitis of the lond, and of the fulnesse therof. The blesyng of hym that apperide in the busch come on the head of Joseph, and on the cop of Nazarey, 'that is, hooili, among hise britheren. 17 As the first gendrid of a bole is the feirnesse of hym; the hornes of an unicorn ben the hornes of hym; in tho he schal wyndewe folkis, 'til to the terms of erthe. These ben the multitudis of Effraym, and these ben the thouysyndis of Manasses. 18 And he seide to Zabulon, Zabulon, be thon God in thy goyng out, and, Yscar, in thi tabernaclis. 19 Thei schulen clepe pupils to the hil, there thei schulen offre sacrificis of riytfulnesse; whiche schulen souke the flowing of the see as mylk, and hid tresours of grauel. 20 And he seide to Gad, Gad is blesid in broodnesse; he restide as a lioun, and he took the arm and the nol. 21 And he syy his prinshed, that 'the thecere was kept in his part; which Gad was with the princes of the pupil, and dide the riytfulnesse of the Lord, and his doom with Israel. 22 Also he seide to Dan, Dan, a whelp of a lioun, schal flowe largelî fro Basan. 23 And he seide to Neptalym, Neptalym schal vse abundaunce, and he schal be ful with blesyngis of the Lord; and he schal welde the see † and the south. 24 Also he seide to Aser, Aser, be blesid in sones, and plese he hise britheren; dippe he his foot in oile. 25 Yrun and bras the scho of hym; as the dai of thi youthe so

---

* 33:4 eritage, for eritage is a thing vmnoutable. So the lawe was youn to Jewis, that it schulde be kept of hem vnmoveably. † 33:10 putte encense in thi strong veniaunce, that is, to turn away thi strong veniaunce fro thi peple. ‡ 33:23 he schal welde the see, etc.; for the see of Galilee, as to the south part therof, feld in the lot of Neptalym.
and thin eelede.  

26 Noon other god is as the God of the moost riyful, that is, `as the God `of the puple of Israel, gouerned bi moost riyful lawe; the stiere of heuene is thin helpere; cloudis § rennen aboute bi the glorie of hym.  

27 His dwellynge place is aboue, and armes euerlastynge ben bynetho; he schal caste out fro thi face the enemy, and he schal seie, Be thou al to-brokun.  

28 Israel schal dwelle trustili and aloone; the iye of Jacob in the lond of white, and of wyn; and heuene schulen be derk with dew.  

29 Blessed art thou, Israel; thou puple that art saued in the Lord, who is lijk thee? The scheld of thin help and the swerd of thi glorie is thi God; thin enemys schulen denye thee, and thou schalt trede her neckis.

34

1 Therfor Moyses stiede fro the feeldi places of Moab on the hil of Nebo, in to the cop of Fasga, ayens Gerico. And the Lord schewide to hym al the lond of Galaad `til to Dan, 2 and al Neptalym, and the lond of Effraym and of Manasses, and al the lond of Juda, `til to the laste see; and the south part, 3 and the breede of the feeld of Jerico, of the citee of Palmes `til to Segor.  

4 And the Lord seide to hym, This is the lond for which Y swoor to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; and Y seide, Y schal yuye it to thi seed; thou hast seyn it with thin iyen, and thou schalt not passe `to it.  

5 And Moyses, the seruaunt of the Lord, was deed there, in the lond of Moab, `for the Lord comaundide.  

6 And the Lord biriede hym * in a valey of the lond of Moab, ayens Fegor, and no man knewe his sepulcre `til in to present day.  

7 Moises was of an hundrid and twenti yeer whanne he diede; his iye dasewide not, nethir hise teeth weren stirid.  

8 And the sones of Israel biwepten hym thretti daies in the feeldi places of Moab; and the daies of weyling of men `bymorenynge Moises weren fillid.  

9 Forsothe Josue, the sone of Nun, was fillid with `the spyrit of wisdom, for Moises settide hise hondis on hym; and the sones of Israel obeieden to Josue, and diden as the Lord comaundide to Moises.  

10 And `a profete roos no more in Israel `as Moises, † whom the Lord kneewe face to face,  

11 in alle myraclis, and grete wondris, whiche the Lord sente bi hym, that he schulde do in the lond of Egipt to Farao, and alle his seruauntis, and to al the lond `of hym,  

12 and al strong hond, and the `grete merueylis, whiche Moyses dide bifor al Israel.

---

§ 33:26  cloudis. In Ebrew it is, heuenes and armes of the world.  

* 34:6  biriede hym, by the seruyce of aungels.  

† 34:10  as Moyses, that is, euene to him.
The Gospel according to Matthew

1 The book of the generacion of Jesu Crist, the sone of Daud, the sone of Abraham. 2 Abraham bigat Isaac. Isaac bigat Jacob. Jacob bigat Judas and his brotheren. 3 Judas bigat Fares and Zaram, of Tamar. Fares bigat Esrom. 4 Esrom bigat Aram. Aram bigat Amykadab. Amykadab bigat Naason. Naason bigat Salmon. 5 Salmon bigat Booz, of Raab. Booz bigat Obeth, of Ruth. Obeth bigat Jesse. Jesse bigat Daud the king. 6 Daud the king bigat Salomon, of hir that was Vries wifj. 7 Salomon bigat Roboam. Roboam bigat Abias. 8 Abias bigat Asa. Asa bigat Josaphath. Josaphath bigat Joram. Joram bigat 9 Osias. Osias bigat Joathan. Joathan bigat Achaz. Achaz bigat Ezechie. 10 Ezechie bigat Manasses. Manasses bigat Amon. 11 Amon bigat Josias. Josias bigat Jeconyas and his brotheren, in to the transmygraciouen of Babiloine. 12 And aftir the transmygraciouen of Babiloine, Jeconyas bigat Salatiel. Salatiel bigat Zorobabel. 13 Zorobabel bigat Abyut. Abyut bigat Eliachym. Eliachym bigat Asor. 14 Asor bigat Sadoc. Sadoc bigat Achym. 15 Achym bigat Elyut. Elyut bigat Eliasar. Eliasar bigat Mathan. 16 Mathan bigat Jacob. Jacob bigat Joseph, the hosebonde of Marye, of whom Jhesus was borun, that is clepide Christ. 17 And so alle generacious fro Abraham to Dauden fourtene generaciones, and fro Daud to the transmygraciouen of Babiloine bigat fowrtene generaciones, and fro the transmygraciouen of Babiloine to Crist ben fourtene generaciones. 18 But the generacion of Crist was thus. Whanne Marie, the modir of Jhesu, was spousid to Joseph, before thei camen togidere, she was foundun hauyng of the Hooli Goost in the wombe. 19 And Joseph, hir hosebonde, for he was rytwful, and wolde not pupliche hir, he wolde prueli haue left hir. 20 But while he thowe the thingis, lol the angel of the Lord apperede 'in sleep to hym, and seide, Joseph, the sone of Daud, nyle thou dredde to take Marie, thi wijf; for that thing that is borun in hir is of the Hooli Goost. 21 And she shal bere a sone, and thou shalt clepe his name Jhesus; for he schal make his puple saaf fro her synnes. 22 For al this thing was don, that it schulde be fulfilld, that was seid of the Lord bi a prophete, seiyng, Lo! 23 A virgyn shal haue in wombe, and she schal bere a sone, and thei schulen clepe his name Emanuel, that is to seie, God with vs. 24 And Joseph roos fro sleepe, and dide as the aungel of the Lord commaundide hym, and took Marie, his wijf; 25 and he knew her not, til she hadde borun her firste bigete sone, and clepide his name Jhesus.

2 Therfor whanne Jhesus was borun in Bethleem de Juda, in the daies of king Eroude, lo! astromyenes camen fro the eest to Jerusalem, 2 and seiden, Where is he, that is borun king of Jewis? for we han seyn his sterre in the eest, and we come to worchiphe him. 3 But king Eroude herde, and was trublid, and al Jerusalem with hym. 4 And he gaderide to gidere alle the prynces of prestis, and scribis of the puple, and enquiere of hem, where Crist shulde be borun. 5 And thei seiden to hym, In Bethleem de Juda; for so it is writun bi a profete. 6 And thou, Bethleem, the lond de Juda, art not the least among the prynces de Juda; for of thee a duyk schal go out, that schal gouerne my puple de Israel. 7 Thanne Eroude clepide pryueli the astromyens, and lernyde bisili of hem the tyme of the sterre that apperede to hem. 8 And he sente hem in to Bethleem, and seide, Go ye, and axe ye bisili of the child, and whanne yee han foundun, telle ye it to me, that Y also come, and worchiphe hym. 9 And whanne thei hadden herd the kyng, thei wenten forth. And lol the sterre, that thei siyen in the eest, wente bifoere hem, til it cam, and stood aboue, where the child was. 10 And thei siyen the sterre, and joyedan with a full greyt ioye. 11 And thei entridden in to the hous, and founden the child with Marie, his modir; and thei felden doun, and worchipiden him. And whanne thei hadden openyd her tresouris, thei offryden to hym yiftis, gold, encense, and myyre. 12 And whanne thei hadden take an aunswe in sleep, that thei
schulden not turne ayen to Eroude, thei
turneden ayen bi anothir weie in to her
cuntrey. 13 And whanne thei weren goon, lo!
the aungel of the Lord apperide to
Joseph in sleep, and seide, Rise vp, and take
the child and his modir, and fle in to Egipt,
and be thou there, til that I seeie to thee; for
it is to come, that Eroude seke the child, to
destrie hym. 14 And Joseph roos, and took
the child and his modir bi nyyt, and wente
in to Egipt; 15 and he was there to the deeth
of Eroude; that it schulde be fulfillid, that
was seid of the Lord bi the profete, seyngye,
Fro Egipt Y haue clepid my sone. 16 Thanne
Eroude seyngye that he was disseyued of
the astromyens, was ful wrooth; and he sente,
and slowe alle the children, that weren in
Bethleem, and in alle the coostis therof, fro
two yeer age and with inne, aftir the tyme
that he had enquerid of the astromyens.
17 Thanne 'it was fulfillid, that was seid bi
Jeremye, the profete, 18 seyngye, A vois was
herd an hiy, wepyngye and moche weilyng,
Rachel biwepyngye hir sones, and she wolde
not be coumfortid, for thei ben noyt. 19 But
whanne Eroude was deed, loo! the aungel
of the Lord apperide to Joseph in sleep in
Egipt, 20 and seide, Ryse vp, and take
the child and his modir, and go in to the lond
of Israel; for thei that souyten the lijf
of the chijld ben deed. 21 Joseph roos, and
took the child and his modir, and cam in
to the loond of Israel. 22 And he herde
that Archilaus regned in Judee for Eroude,
his fadir, and drede to go thiird. And
he was warned in sleep, and wente in to the
parties of Galilee; 23 and cam, and dwelte
in a citee, that ys clepid Nazareth, that
it shulde be fulfillid, that was seid bi profetis,
For he shal be clepid a Nazarey.

3

1 In tho daies Joon Baptist cam, and
prechide in the desert of Judee, 
2 and seide, Do ye penaunce, for the kyngdom
of heuens shal neyie. 3 For this is he,
of whom it is seid bi Ysaie, the prophete,
seyngye, A vois of a crier in desert, Make
ye redi the weies of the Lord; make ye
riyt the pathis of hym. 4 And this Joon
hadde clothing of camels heeris, and a
girdil of skynne aboute hise leendis; and
his mete was honysoukis, and hony of the
wode. 5 Thanne Jerusalem wente out to
hym, and al Judee, and al the cuntre aboute
Jordan; 6 and thei weren waischun of hym
in Jordan, 7 and knowlechiden the synnes.
7 But he sy manye of the Farysees and
of Saduceis comyne to his baptym, and
seide to hem, Generacions of eddris, who
shewide to you to fle fro the wrathithe that
is to come? 8 Therfor do ye worthi fruyte
of penaunce, 9 and nyle ye seie with ynne
you, We han Abraham to fadir; for Y seie
to you, that God is mytys to reise vp of
these stoones the sones of Abraham. 10 And
now the ax is put to the roote of the tree;
therefore eery tree that makith not good
fruyte, shal be kit doun, and shal be cast
in to the fier. 11 Y waichse you in water, in
to penaunce; but he that shal come after
me is strongere than Y, whos schoon Y
am not worthi to bere; he shal baptise
you in the Hooli Goost and fier. 12 Whos
wynewing cloth is in his hoond, and he shal
fulli clense his corn flore, and shal gadere
his whete in to his berne; but the chaffe
he shal brenne with fier that mai not be
quenchid. 13 Thanne Jhesus cam fro Galilee
in to Jordan to Joon, to be baptised of hym.
14 And Joon forbede him, and seide, Y owe
to be baptisid of thee, and thou comest to me?
15 But Jhesus answereid, and seide
to hym, Suffre nowe, for thus it fallith
to vs to fullilie al riytfulnesse. 16 Thanne
Joon suffride hym. And whanne Jhesus was
baptisid, anoon he wente up fro the watir;
and lo! heuens weren openyd to hym, and
he saie the Spirit of God comyne doun as
dowue, and comyne on hym; and lool!
a vois fro heuens, seyngye, This is my luyd
sone, in which Y haue plesid to me.

4

1 Thanne Jhesus was led of a spirit in to
desert, to be temptid of the feend. 2 And
whanne he hadde fastid fourti daies and
fouri nuytis, afterward he hungride. 3 And
the tempter cam nyy, and seide to hym, if
thou art Goddis sone, seie that thes stoones
be maad loues. 4 Which answereid, and
seide to hym, It is wriyth, Not oonli in
breed luyeth man, but in ech word that
cometh of Goddis mouth. 5 Thanne the
feend took hym in to the hooli citee, and
settide hym on the pyncle of the temple,
and seide to hym, if thou art Goddis
sone, sende thee adoun; for it is writun, That to hise ausungs he comaundide of thee, and thei schulen take thee in hondis, lest perauenture thou hirte thi foot at a stool. 7 Eftsoone Jhesus seide to hym, It is writun, Thou shalt not tempte thi Lord God. 8 Eftsoone the feend took hym in to a ful hyi hil, and schewide to hym alle the rewmes of the world, and the ioye of hem; 9 and seide to hym, Alle these ‘Y schal yuye to thee, if thou falle doun and worschiphe me. 10 Thanne Jhesus seide to hym, Goo, Sathanas; for it is writun, Thou schalt worschiphe thi Lord God, and to hym aloone thou shalt serue. 11 Thanne the feend lafte hym; and lo! ausungs camen nyy, and serueden to hym. 12 But whanne Jhesus hadde herd that Joon was takun, he wente in to Galilee. 13 And he lefte the citee of Nazareth, and cam, and dwelte in the citee of Cafarnaum, biside the see, in the coostiis of Zabulon and Neptalym, 14 that it shulde be fulfilled, that was seid by Ysaie, the profete, seynge, 15 The lond of Sabulon and the lond of Neptalym, the weie of the see ouer Jordan, of Galilee of hethen men, 16 the puple that walkide in derknessis saye greet liyt, and while men satten in the centre of shadowe of deth, liyt aroos to hem. 17 Fro that tyme Jhesus bigan to preche, and seie, Do ye penaunce, for the kyngdom of heuenes schal come niy. 18 And Jhesus walkide bisidis the see of Galilee, and saye twei britheren, Symount, that is clepid Petre, and Andrewe, his brothir, castynghe nettis in to the see; for thei weren fischeris. 19 And he seide to hem, Come ye affir me, and Y shal make you to be maad fisccheris of men. 20 And anoon thei lefte the nettis, and sueden hym. 21 And he yede forth fro that place, and saie tweyne othere britheren, James of Zebede, and Joon, his brother, in a schip with Zebede, her fadir, amendynghe her nettis, and he clepide hem. 22 And anoon thei lefte the nettis and the fadir, and sueden hym. 23 And Jhesus yede aboute al Galilee, tychyne in the synagogis of hem, and prechynge the gospel of the kyngdom, and heelynghe euer languor and ech sekesnesse among the puple. 24 And his fame wente in to al Sirie; and thei brouyten to hym alle that weren at male ese, and that weren take with dyuerse languores and turmentis, and hem that hadden feendis, and lunatike men, and men in paleys, and he heelide hem. 25 And ther sueden hym myche puple of Galile, and of Decapoli, and of Jerusalem, and of Judee, and of biyende Jordan.

5 1 And Jhesus, seynge the puple, wente vp in to an hil; and whanne he was set, hise disciplis camen to hym. 2 And he openyde his mouth, and tawyte hem, and seide, 3 Blessed ben pore men in spirit, for the kyngdom of heuenes is herne. 4 Blessed ben mylde men, for thei schulen welle the erthe. 5 Blessed ben thei that mornen, for thei schulen be comfortid. 6 Blessed ben thei that hungren and thristen riytwisnesse, for thei schulen be fulfills. 7 Blessed ben mercifull men, for thei schulen gete merci. 8 Blessed ben thei that ben of clene herte, for thei schulen se God. 9 Blessed ben pesible men, for thei schulen be clepid Goddis children. 10 Blessed ben thei that suffren persecusioune for riytfulnesse, for the kingdom of heuenes is herne. 11 ‘Ye schulen be blessed, whanne men schulen curse you, and schulen pursue you, and shulen seie al yuel ayens you liynge, for me. 12 Ioie ye, and be ye glad, for youre meede is plenteouse in heuenes; for so thei han pursued also profetis that weren bifo you. 13 Ye ben salt of the erthe; that if the salt vanysche awey, whereynne schal it be saltid? To no thing it is worth ouere, no but that it be cast out, and be defoulid of men. 14 Ye ben liyt of the world; a citee set on an hil may not be hid; 15 ne me teendith not a lanterne, and puttith it vndor a busschel, but on a candilstike, that it yuye liyt to alle that ben in the hous. 16 So schyne youre liyt befir men, that thei se youre goode werkis, and glorifie youre fadir that is in heuenes. 17 Nil ye deme, that Y cam to vndo the lawe, or the profetis; Y cam not to vndo the lawe, but to fulfille. 18 Forsooth the Y seie to you, til heuene and erthe passe, o lettir or o titel shal not passe fro the lawe, til alle thingis be doon. 19 Therfor he that brekith oon of these leeste maundements, and techith thus men, schal be clepid the leste in the rewme of heuenes; ‘but he that doith, and techith, schal be clepid greet in the kyngdom of heuenes. 20 And
Ye seie to you, that but your riytfulnesse be more plenteouse than of scribes and of Farisees, ye schulen not entre into the kyngdom of heuene. 21 Ye han herd that it was seid to elde men, Thou schalt not slee; and he that sleeth, schal be gilit to doom. 22 But Y seie to you, that ech man that is wrooth to his brothir, schal be gilit to doom; and he that seith to his brother, Fyl! schal be gilit to the counsell; but he that seith, Foul, schal be gilit to the fier of helle. 23 Therfor if thou offrist thi yifte 'at the aer, and ther thou bithenkist, that thi brothir hath sum what ayens thee, leue there thi yifte bifoer the aer, and go first to be reconciled to thi brothir, and thanne thou schalt come, and schalt offre thi yifte. 24 Be thou consentynge to thin aduersarie soone, while thou art in the weie with hym, lest peraurentine thin aduersarie take thee to the domesman, and the domesman take thee to the mynystre, and thou be sent in to prisoun. 25 Treuli Y seie to thee, thou schalt not go out fro thennus, til thou yelde the last ferthing. 26 Ye han herd that it was seid to elde men, Thou schalt 'do no letcherie. 27 But Y seie to you, that every man that seeth a womman for to coueite hir, hath now do letcherie bi hir in his herte. 28 That if thi riyt yie sclaundre thee, pulle hym out, and caste fro thee; for it spedith to thee, that oon of thi membris perisiche, than that al thi bodi go in to helle. 29 And if thi riyt hond sclaundre thee, kitte hym aweye, and caste fro thee; for it spedith to thee that oon of thi membris perisiche, than al thi bodi go in to helle. 30 And it hath be seyd, Who euere leeueth his wiff, yuye he to hir a libel of forsakyng. 31 But Y seie to you, that every man that leeueth his wiff, outtakun cause of foryncacioun, makith hir to do letcherie, and he that weddith the forsakun wiff, doith auowtrye. 32 Eftsoone ye han herd, that it was seid to elde men, Thou schalt not forsware, but thou schalt yelde thin othis to the Lord. 33 But Y seie to you, that ye were not 'for ony thing; nethir bi heuene, for it is the trone of God; nether bi the erthe, for it is the stole of his feet; nether bi Jerusalem, for it is the citime of a greet kyng; nether thou shalt not swere bi thin heed, 34 for thou maist not make oon heere white, ne blacke; 35 but be youre word, Yhe, yhe; Nay, nay; and that that is more than these, is of yuel. 36 Ye han herd that it hath be seid, Iye for iye, and tothe for tothe. 37 But Y seie to you, that ye ayenstonde not an yuel man; but if ony Smyte thee in the riyt cheke, schewe to him also the tothir; 38 and to hym that wolde struye with thee in doom, and take awye thy coote, leeue thou 'to him also thi mantil; 41 and who euer constreyneth thee a thousynde pacis, go thou with hym othir twyne. 42 Yuye thou to hym that axith of thee, and turne not awye fro hym that wolde borewe of thee. 43 Ye han herd that it was seid, Thou shalt loue thi neiybore, and hate thin enemye. 44 But Y seie to you, loue ye youre enemyes, do ye wel to hem that hatiden you, and preye ye for hem that pursuen, and sclaundren you; 45 that ye be the sones of your fadir that is in heuenes, that makith his sunne to rise vpon goode 'and yuele men, and reyneth on iust men and vniuste. 46 For if ye louen hem that louen you, what mede schulen ye han? whether pupplicans doon not this? And if ye greteth youre britheren oonli, what schulen ye do more? ne doon not hethene men this? 48 Therfore be ye parfit, as youre heuenli fadir is parfit.

1 Takith hede, that ye do not youre riytwisnesse bifoer men, to be seyn of hem, ellis ye schulen haue no meede at youre fadir that is in heuenes. 2 Therfore whanne thou doist almes, nyle thou trumpe tofore thee, as yopocrisits doon in synagogis and streitis, that thei be worshipid of men; sotheli Y seie to you, they han resseyued her meede. 3 But whanne thou doist almes, knowe not thi left hond what thi riyt hond doith, that thin almes be in hidils, and thi fadir that seith in hidils, schal quyte thee. 4 And whanne ye preyen, ye schulen not be as yopocrisits, that loun to preye stondynge in synagogis and corneris of streitis, to be seyn of men; treuli Y seie to you, thei han resseyued her meede. 5 Whanne thou schalt prye, entre in to thi couehe, and whanne the dore is schet, preye thi fadir in hidils, and thi fadir that seeth in hidils, schal yelde to thee. 6 But in preiyng nyle yee speke myche, as hethene men doon,
for thei gessen. 8 Therfor nyle ye be maad lich to hem, for your fadir woot what is nede to you, before that ye axen hym. 9 And thus ye schulen preye, Oure fadir that art in heuenes, halewde be thi name; 10 thi kyngdoom come to; be thi wille don `in erthe as in heune; 11 yuye to vs this daie oure `breed ouer othir substaunce; 12 and foryyue to vs oure dettis, as we foryyuen to oure dettouris; and lede vs not in to temptacioun, 13 but deluyere vs fro yuel. 14 Amen. For if ye foryyuen to men her synnes, youre heuennli fadir schal foryyue to you youre trespassis. 15 Sotheli if ye foryyuen not to men, nether youre fadir schal foryyue to yououre synnes. 16 But whanne ye fasten, nyle ye be maad as ypocrity sorefull, for thei defacen hem silf, to seme fastyng to men; treuli Y seie to you, they han resseyued her meede. 17 But whanne thou fastist, anoynte thin heed, and waische thi face, 18 that thou be not seen fastynge to men, but to thi fadir that is in hidlis, and thi fadir that seeth in prieuex, shal yelde to thee. 19 Nile ye tresoure to you tresouris in erthe, where ruste and mouyte destrieth, and where theues deluen out and stelen; 20 but gadere to you tresouris in heune, where nether ruste ne mouyte distrieth, and where theues deluen not out, ne stelen. 21 For where thi tresoure is, there thin herte is. 22 The lanterne of thi bodi is thin yye; if thin yye be simple, al thi bodi shall be liyftul; 23 but if thin yye be weyward, al thi bodi shall be derk. If thanne the liyt that is in thee be derknessis, how grete schulen thilk derknessis be? 24 No man may serue tweyn lordis, for ethir he schal hate `the toon, and loue the tother; ethir he shal susteyne `the toon, and dispise the tothir. Ye moun not serue God and richessis. 25 Therfor I seie to you, that ye be not bisi to youre lijf, what ye schulen ete; nether to youre bodi, with what ye schulen be clothed. Whether lijf is not more than meete, and the bodie more than cloth? 26 Biholde ye the foulis of the eire, for thei sowen not, nethir repen, nethir gaderen in to bernes; and youre fadir of heuene fedith hem. Whether ye ben not more worthy than thei? 27 But who of you thankyngge mai putte to his stature o cubit? 28 And of clothing what ben ye

1 Nile ye deme, `that ye be not demed; for in what doom ye demen, 2 ye schulen be demed, and in what mesure ye meten, it schal be meten ayen to you. 3 But what seest thou a litil mote in the iye of thi brother, and seest not a beem in thin owne iye? 4 Or hou seist thou to thi brothir, Brothir, suffre I schal do out a mote fro thin iye, and lo! a beem is in thin owne iye? 5 Ipocritye, `do thou out first the beem of thin iye, and thanne thou schalt se to do out the mote of the iye of thi brothir. 6 Nile ye yuyue hooli thing to houndis, nethir caste ye youre marigartis before swyne, lest perauenture thei defoulen hem with her feet, and the houndis be turned, and al to tere you. 7 Axe ye, and it schal be youu ne to you; seke ye, and ye schulen fynde; knocque ye, and it schal be openyd to you. 8 For ech that axith, takith; and he that sekith, fyndith; and it schal be openyd to hym, that knockith. 9 What man of you is, that if his sone axe hym breed, whethir he wole take hym a stoon? 10 Or if he axe fische, whethir he wole take hym an edder? 11 Therfor if ye, whanne ye ben yuuel men, kunnen yuue good yffis to youre sones, hou myche more youre fadir that is in heuenes schal yuyue good thingis to men that axen hym? 12 Therfor alle thingis, what euere thingis ye wolen that men do to you, do ye to hem, for this is the lawe and the prophetis. 13 Entre ye bi the streyt
yate; for the yate that ledith to perdiacioun is large, and the wele is broode, and there ben many that entren bi it. 14 Hou streit is the yate, and narwy the weye, that ledith to lijf, and ther ben fewe that fynden it. 15 Be ye war of fals prophets, that come to you in clothings of scheep, but withynneforth thei ben as wolues of rauelyn; 16 of her fruytis ye schulen knowe hem. Whether men gaderen grapis of thornes, or figus of breris? 17 So euery good tre makith good fruytis; but an yuel tre makith yuel fruytis. 18 A good tre may not make yuel fruytis, nethir an yuel tre make good fruytis. 19 Every tre that makith not good fruyt, schal be kyt doun, and schal be cast in to the fier. 20 Therfor of her fruytis ye schulen knowe hem. 21 Not ech man that seith to me, Lord, Lord, schal entre in to the kyngdom of heuenes; but he that doith the wille of my fadir that is in heuenes, he schal entre in to the kyngdom of heuenes. 22 Many schulen seie to me in that dai, Lord, Lord, whether we han not prophesied in thi name, and han caste out feendis in thi name, and han many vertues in thi name? 23 And thanne Y schal knoueleche to hem, That Y knewe you neuer; departe awei fro me, ye that worchen wickednesse. 24 Therfor ech man that herith these my wordis, and doith hem, schal be maad lijk to a wise man, that hath bildid his hous on a stoon. 25 And reyn felde doun, and flodis camen, and wyndis bleywen, and russchiden `in to that hous; and it felde not doun, for it was foundun on a stoon. 26 And evry man that herith these my wordis, and doith hem not, is lijk to a fool, that hath bildid his hous on grauel. 27 And reyn cam doun, and floodis camen, and wyndis bleywen, and thei hurliden ayen that hous; and it felde doun, and the fallyng doun theroft was greet. 28 And it was doun, whanne Jhesus hadde endid these wordis, the puple wondride on his techying; 29 for he tayte hem, as he that hadde power, and not as the scribis `of hem, and the Fariseyes.

8 1 But whanne Jhesus was come doun fro the hil, mych puple suede hym. 2 And lool a leprouse man cam, and worshipide hym, and seide, Lord, if thou wolt, thou maist make me clene. 3 And Jhesus helde forth the hoond, and touchide hym, and seide, Y wole, be thou maad clene. And anoon the lepre of him was clensid. 4 And Jhesus seide to hym, Se, seie thou to no man; but go, shewe thee to the prestis, and offre the yift that Moyses comaundide, in witnessyng to hem. 5 And whanne he hadde entrin in to Cafarnaum, `the centurien neiyede to him, and preiede him, 6 and seide, Lord, my childe liyth in the hous sijk on the palesie, and is yuel turmentid. 7 And Jhesus seide to him, Y schal come, and schal heele him. 8 And the centurien answeride, and seide to hym, Lord, Y am not worthi, that thou entre vndur my roof; but oonli seie thou bi word, and my childe schal be heeli. 9 For whi Y am a man ordeyned vndur power, and haue knyttis vndur me; and Y seie to this, Go, and he goith; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my seruanunt, Do this, and he doith it. 10 And Jhesus herde these thingis, and wondride, and seide to men `that sueden him, Treuli Y seie to you, Y founid not so great feith in Israel. 11 And Y seie to you, that many schulen come fro the eest and the west, and schulen reste with Abraham and Ysaac and Jacob in the kyngdom of heuenes; 12 but the sones of the rewme schulen be cast out in to vtmr derknessis; there schal be wepyng, and grynting of teeth. 13 And Jhesus seide to the centurioun, Go, and as thou hast bileuyd, be it doon to thee. And the child was heeli fro that hour. 14 And whanne Jhesus was commun in to the hous of Symount Petre, he say his wyues modir figgynge, and shakun with feueris. 15 And he touchide hir hoond, and the feuer lefte hir; and she roos, and seruede hem. 16 And whanne it was euen, thei brouyten to hym manye that hadden deuelis, and he castide out spirits bi word, and heeilde alle that weren yuel at ese; 17 that it were fulfillid, that was seid by Ysaie, the profete, seynghe, He took oure infirmytees, and bar oure skiensis. 18 And Jhesus say myche puple aboute him, and bade hise disciplis go ouer the watir. 19 And a scribe neiyede, and seide to hym, Maistir, Y shal sue thee, whidir euer thou schalt go. 20 And Jhesus seide to hym, Foxis han dennes, and briddis of heuenie han nestis, but mannsone hath not where `he schal reste his heed. 21 Anothir of his disciplis seide to him, Lord, suffre me to go first,
and birie my fader. 22 But Jhesus seide to hym, Sue thou me, and lete deed men birie her deede men. 23 And whanne he was goon vp in to a litil schip, his disciplis sueden hym. 24 And loo! a greet stiring was maad in the see, so that the schip was hilid with wawes; but he slepte. 25 And hise disciplis came to hym, and reysiden hym, and seiden, Lord, saue vs; we perischen. 26 And Jhesus seide to hem, What ben ye of litil feith agaste? Than he roos, and comaudide to the wyndis and the see, and a greet pesibilnes was maad. 27 And men wondrider, and seiden, What maner man is he this, for the wyndis and the see obeischen to him? 28 And whanne Jhesus was cumon ouer the watir in to the cuntre of men of Gerasa, twey men metten hym, that hadden deuelis, and camen out of graues, ful woode, so that noo man myyte go bi that weie. 29 And lo! thei crieden, and seiden, What to vs and to thee, Jhesu, the sone of God? 30 And not fer fro hem was a flocke of many synwe lesewynge. 31 And the deuelis preyedyn hym, and seiden, If thou castist out vs fro hennes, sende vs in to the droue of synwe. 32 And he seide to hem, Go ye. And thei yeden out, and wenten in to the synwe; and loo! in a greet bire al the droue wente heedlynyng in to the see, and thei weren deed in the watris. 33 And the hirdis fledden awey, and camen in to the citee, and telden alle these thingis, and of hem that hadden the feendis. 34 And lo! al the citee wente out ayens Jhesu; and whanne thei hadden seyn hym, thei preieden, that he wolde passe fro her coostis.

9

1 And Jhesus wente vp in to a boot, and passide ouer the watir, and cam in to his citee. 2 And lo! thei brouyten to hym a man sike in paleysie, liggynge in a bed. And Jhesus saw the feith of hem, and seide to the man sike in paleysye, Sone, haue thou trist; thi synnes ben foryoun to thee. 3 And lo! summe of the scribis seiden withynne hem silf, This blasphemeth. 4 And whanne Jhesus hadde seyn her thouytis, he seide, Wherto thenken ye yuere thingis in youre herti? 5 What is liytere to seye, Thi synnes ben foryoun to thee, ethir to seie, Rise thou, and walke? 6 But that ye wite that mannsone hath power to foryyue synnynes in erthe, thanne he seide to the sijk man in paleysie, Rise vp; take thi bed, and go in to thin hous. 7 And he roos, and wente in to his hous. 8 And the puple seynge dreddre, and glorifide God, that yaf suche power to men. 9 And whanne Jhesus passide fro thennus, he say a man, Matheu bi name, sittynge in a tolbothe. And he seide to hym, Sue thou me. 10 And he roos, and foloewide hym. And it was don, the while he sat `at the mete in the hous, lo! many pupillicans and synful men camen, and saten `at the mete with Jhesu and his disciplis. 11 And Fariseees sien, and seiden to his disciplis, Whi etith youre maister with pupillicans and synful men? 12 And Jhesus herde, and seide, A leche is not nedeful to men that faren wel, but to men that ben yuel at ese. 13 But go ye, and lerne what it is, Y wol merici, and not sacrifise; for I cam, not to clepe riytfull men, but synful men. 14 Thanne the disciplis of Joon camen to hym, and seiden, Whi we and Farisees fasten ofte, but thi disciplis fasten not? 15 And Jhesus seide to hem, Whether the sones of the spouse moun morn, as long as the spouse is with hem? But daies schulen come, whanne the spouse schal be takun a wei fro hem, and thanne thei schulen faste. 16 And no man putte a clout of bystous clothe in to an elde clothing; for it dooth away the fulnesse of the cloth, and a wers breking is maad. 17 Nethir men putten newe wyne in to elde botelis, ellis the botels ben to-broke, and distried, and the wyn schen out. But men putten newe wyne in to newe botels, and bothe ben kept. 18 Whiles that Jhesus spak thes thingis to hem, lo! a prince cam, and worschipide hym, and seide, Lord, my douyter is now deed; but come thou, and putte thin hond on hir, and she schal lyue. 19 And Jhesus roos, and `hisse disciplis, and sueden hym. 20 And lo! a womman, that hadde the blodi flux twelwe yere, neiyede bihynde, and touchide the hem of his cloth. 21 For sche seide with yyne hir self, Yif Y touche oonli the cloth of hym, Y schal be saaf. 22 And Jhesus turnede, and say hir, and seide, Douyter, haue thou trist; thi feith hath maad thee saaf. And the
womman was hool fro that our. 23 And whanne Jhesus cam to the hous of the prince, and say maynstrallis, and the puple makynge noise, he seide, Go ye a wei, for the damysel is not deed, but slepith. And thei scorynden hym. 25 And whanne the folc was put out, he wente in, and helde hir hond; and the damysel roos. 26 And this fame wente out in to al that loond. 27 And whanne Jhesus passide fro thennus, twei blynde men criyng sueden hym, and seiden, Thou sone of Dauid, haue merci on vs. 28 And whanne he cam in to the hous, the blynde men camen to hym; and Jhesus seide to hem, What wolen ye, that I do to you? And thei seiden, Lord, that oure ijyn be opened. And Jhesus seide, Bileuen ye, that Y mai do this thing to you? Thei seien to him, Yhe, Lord. 29 Thanne he touchide her ijyn, and seide, Aftir youre feith be it doon to you. 30 And the ijyn of hem were opened. And Jhesus thretene hem, and seide, Se ye, that no man wite. 31 But thei yeden out, and diffamed hym thorou al that lond. 32 And whanne thei weren gon out, lool thei brouyten to hym a doumb man, hauynge a deuel. 33 And whanne the deuel was cast out, the doumb man spak. And the puple wondride, and seide, It hath not be say thus in Israel. 34 But the Farisees seiden, In the prince of deuelis he castith out deuelis. 35 And Jhesus wente 'aboute alle the 'citees and castels, techinge in the synagogis of hem, and prechynge the gospel of the kyngdom, and helyng euery langour and euery sijknesse. 36 And he sy the puple, and haddre reuthe on hem; for thei weren trauelid, and liggyng to scheep not hauynge a scheepherde. 37 Thanne he seide to hise disciplis, Sotheli there is myche ripe corn, but fewe werk men. 38 Therfor preye ye the lord of the ripe corn, that he sende werke men in to his ripe corn.

10

1 And whanne his twelue disciplis weren clepid togidere, he yaf to hem powere of vnclene spiritis, to caste hem out of men, and to heele eueri langour, and sijknesse.

2 And these ben the names of the twelue apostlis; the firste, Symount, that is clepid Petre, and Andrew, his brother; James of Zebede, and Joon, his brother; Filip, and Bartholomeu; Thomas, and Matheu, pupplican; and James Alfe, and Tadde; Symount Chanananee, and Judas Scarioth, that bitrayede Crist. 3 Jhesus sente these twelue, and comauindide hem, and seide, Go ye not in to the weie of hethene men, and entre ye not in to the citees of Samaritans; 4 but rather go ye to the scheep of the hous of Israel, that han perischid. 5 And go ye, and preche ye, and seie, that the kyngdam of heuenes shal neyve; 8 heele ye sike men, reise ye deede men, clenye ye mesels, caste ye out deuelis; freeli ye han takun, freli yuye ye. 9 Nyle ye welde gold, nether siluer, ne money in youre girdlis, not a scrippe in the weie, 10 nether twei cootis, nethir shoon, nether a yerde; for a werkman is worthi his mete. 11 In to what euere citee or castel ye schulen entre, axe ye who therynne is worthi, and there dwelle ye, til ye go out. 12 And whanne ye goon in to an hous, 'grete ye it, and seyn, Pees to this hous. 13 And if thilk hous be worthi, youre pees schal come on it; but if that hous be not worthi, youre pees schal turne ayen to you. 14 And who euere resseyueth not you, nethir herith youre wordis, go ye fro that hous or citee, and sprengynge of the dust of youre feet. 15 Treuly Y seie to you, it shal be more suffrable to the loond of men of Sodom and of Gomor in the dai of iugement, than to thilke citee. 16 Lo! Y sende you as scheep in the myddil of wolues; therfor be ye slie as serpentis, and symple as dowues. 17 But be ye war of men, for thei schulen take you in counsales, and thei schulen bete you in her synagogis; 18 and to meyris, or presidentis, and to kyngis, ye schulen be lad for me, in witnessyng to hem, and to the hethen men. 19 But whanne thei take you, nyle ye thenke, hou or what thing ye schulen speke, for it shal be youn to you in that our, what ye schulen speke; 20 for it ben not ye that spaken, but the spirit of youre fadir, that spekith in you. 21 And the brother shal take the brother in to deeth, and the fader the sone, and sones schulen rise ayens fadir, and modir, and schulen turmente hem bi deeth. 22 And ye schulen be in hate to alle men for my name; but he that shall dwelle stille in to the ende, shal
be saaf. 23 And whanne thei pursuen you in this citee, fle ye in to anothir. Treuli Y seie to you, ye schulen not ende the citees of Israel, to for that mannus sone come.

24 The disciple is not aboue the maistir, ne the seruant aboue hys lord; 25 it is ynowy to the disciple, that he be as his maistir, and to the seruannt as his lord. If thei han clepid the hosebonde man Belsabub, hou myche more his houshould meyne?

26 Therfor drede ye not hem; for no thing is hid, that schal not be shewid; and no thing is priuey, that schal not be wist. 27 That thing that Y seie to you in derknessis, seie ye in the liyt; and preche ye on houysis, that thing that ye heeren in the ere. 28 And nyle ye drede hem that schen the bodi; for thei moun not sle the soule; but rather drede ye hym, that mai lese bothe soule and bodi in to helle.

29 Whether twei spairwis ben not seeld for an halpeny? and oon of hem shal not falle on the erthe with outen youre fadir. 30 'And alle the heeris of youre heed ben noumbrid. 31 Therfor nyle ye drede; ye ben betere than many spairwis. 32 Therfor every man that schal knouleche me before men, Y schal knouleche hym bifor my fadir that is in heuennes. 33 But he that schal dene me bifor men, and I shal dene hym bifor my fadir that is in heuennes. 34 Nile ye deme, that Y cam to sende pees in to erthe; Y cam not to sende pees, but swerd. 35 For Y cam to departe a man ayens his fadir, and the douytir ayens hir modir, and the sones wifj ayens the housbondis modir; 36 and the enemieis of a man ben 'thei, that ben homeli with him. 37 He that loueth fadir or modir more than me, is not worthi to me. And he that loueth sone or douyter ouer me, is not worthi to me. 38 He that takith not his croos, and sueth me, is not worthi to me. 39 He that fyndith his lijf, shal lose it; and he that lesith his lijf for me, shal fynde it. 40 He that resseuyeth you, resseuyeth me; and he that resseuyeth me, resseuyeth hym that sente me. 41 He that resseuyeth a prophete in the name of a prophete, shal take the mede of a prophete. And he that resseuyeth a just man in the name of a just man, schal take the mede of a just man. 42 And who euer yuyeth drynke to oon of these leeste a cuppe of coole watir oonli in the name of a disciple, treuli Y seie to you, he shal not leese his mede.

11

1 And it was doon, whanne Jhesus hadde endid, he comaundide to his twelve disciplis, and passide fro thennus to teche and preche in the citees of hem. 2 But whanne Joon in boondis hadde herd the werks of Crist, he sente tweyne of hisse disciplis, 3 and seide to him, 'Art thou he that schal come, or we abiden another? 4 And Jhesus answereide, and seide 'to hem, Go ye, and telle ayen to Joon tho thingis that ye han herd and seyn. 5 Blynde men seen, crokid men goon, meselis ben maad clene, deefe men heren, deed men ryseyn ayen, pore men ben takun to 'prechyng of the gospel. 6 And he is blessid, that shal not be sclaundrid in me. 7 And whanne thei weren goon awei, Jhesus bigan to seie of Joon to the puple, What thing wenten ye out in to deserto se? a reed waved with the wynd? 8 Or what thing wenten ye out to see? a man clothid with softe clothis? Lo! thei that ben clothid with softe clothis ben in the housis of kyngis. 9 But what thing wenten ye out to se? a prophete? Yhe, Y seie to you, and more than a prophete. 10 For this is he, of whom it is wrint, Lo! Y sende myn auengel bifor thi face, that shal make redi thi weye bifor thee. 11 Treuli Y seie to you, ther roos noon more than Joon Baptist among the children of wymmen; but he that is lesse in the kyngdom of heuennes, is more than he. 12 And fro the daies of Joon Baptist til now the kyngdom of heuennes suffrith violence, and violent men rauyschen it. 13 For alle prophetis and the lawe 'til to Joon prophecieden; and if ye wolen resseyue, 14 he is Elie that is to come. 15 He that hath eris of herynge, here he. 16 But to whom schal Y gesse this generaciuon lijk? It is lijk to children sittyng in chepyng, that crien to her peeris, 17 and seien, We han songun to you, and ye han not daunisid; we han morned to you, and ye han not weilli. 18 For Joon cam nether etyngne ne drynkynge, and thei seien, He hath a deuel. 19 The sone of man cam etyngne and drynkynge, and thei seien, Lo! a man a glotoun, and a drankere of wijne, and a freend of puppilcans and of synful men. And wisdom is iustified of her sones. 20 Thanne Jhesus bigan to seye repreffo to
cites, in whiche ful manye vertues of hym weren doon, for thei diden not peneunce. 21 Wo to thee! Corosaym, woe to thee! Bethsaida; for if the vertues that ben doon in you hadden be doon in Tyre and Sidon, sumtyme thei hadden do peneunce in heyre and aische. 22 Netheles Y seie to you, it schal be lesse peyne to Tire and Sidon in the dai of doom, than to you. 23 And thou, Cafarnaum, whether thou schalt be arerid vp in to heuene? Thou shalt go doun in to helle. For if the vertues that ben doon in thee, hadden be doon in Sodom, perauenture thei schulden haue dwellid 'in to this dai. 24 Netheles Y seie to you, that to the lond of Sodom it schal be 'lesse peyne in the dai of doom, than to thee. 25 In thilke tym Jhesus answere, and seide, Y knowleche to thee, fadir, lord of heuene and of erthe, for thou hast hid these thingis fro wijse men, and redi, and hast schewid hem to little children; 26 so, fadir, for so it was plesyng to tofore thee. 27 Alle thingis ben youune to me of my fadir; and no man knewe the sone, but the fadir, nethir ony man knewe the fadir, but the sone, and to whom the sone wolde schewe. 28 Alle ye that trauelien, and ben chargid, come to me, and Y schal fylfille you. 29 Take ye my yok on you, and lerne ye of me, for Y am mylde and meke in herte; and ye schulen fynde reste to youre souls. 30 'For my yok is softe, and my charge liyt.

12

1 In that tym Jhesus wente bi cornes in the sabot day; and hise disciplis hungriden, and bigunnen to plucke the eris of corn, and to ete. 2 And Fariseis, seynge, seiden to hym, Lo! thi disciplis don that thing that is not leuelle to hem to do in sabatis. 3 And he seide to hem, Whether ye han not red, what Dauid dide, whanne he hungride, and thei that were with hym? 4 hou he entride in to the hous of God, and eet loues of proposicioun, whiche loues it was not leuelle to hym to ete, nether to hem that weren with hym, but to prestis aloone? 5 Or whether ye han not red in the lawe, that in sabotis prestis in the temple defoulten the sabotis, and thei ben with outhe blame? 6 And Y seie to you, that here is a gretter than the temple. 7 And if ye wisten, what it is, Y wolde merci, and not sacrifice, ye schulden neuer haue condemnid innocentis. 8 For mannis Sone is lord, yhe, of the sabot. 9 And whanne he passide fro thennus, he cam in to the synagoge of hem. 10 And lo! a man that hadde a drye hoond. And thei axiden hym, and seiden, Whether it be leueful to hele in the sabot? that thei schulden accuse hym. 11 And he seide to hem, What man of you schal be, that hath o scheep, and if it_falle in to a diche in the sabotis, whether he shal not holde, and lifte it vp? 12 How myche more is a man better than a scheep? Therfor it is leueful to do good in the sabotis. 13 Thanne he seide to the man, Stretche forth thin hoond. And he strauyte forth; and it was restorid to heelthe as the tothir. 14 And the Farisees wenten out, and maden a counsel ayens hym, hou thei schulden distrie hym. 15 And Jhesus knewe it, and wente awei fro thennus; and many sueden hym, and he helide hem alle. 16 And he comaundide to hem, that thei schulden not make hym knowun; 17 that that thing were fulfillid, that was seid by Isaie, the prophete, seyynge, Lo! my child, whom Y haue chousun, my derling, in whom it hath wel plesid to my soule; Y shal put my spirit on him, and he shal telle dom to hethen men. 18 He shal not stryue, ne crye, nethir ony man shal here his voice in streris. 19 A brisid rehed he shal not breke, and he schal not quenche smokynge flax, til he caste out doom to victorie; 21 and hethene men schulen hope in his name. 22 Thanne a man blynde and doumbe, that hadde a feend, was brouyt to hym; and he helide hym, so that he spak, and say. 23 And al the puple wondride, and seide, Whether this be the sone of Dauid? 24 But the Farisees herden, and seiden, He this casteth not out feendis, but in Belsabub, prince of feendis. 25 And Jhesus, witynyng her thoutyts, seide to hem, Eche kingdom departid ayens it silf, schal be desolatid, and eche cite, or hous, departid ayens it self, schal not stonde. 26 And if Satanas castith out Satanas, he is departid ayens him silf; therfor hou schal his kingdom stonde? 27 And if Y in Belsabub caste out deuelis, in 'whom youre sones casten out? Therfor thei schulen be youre domes men. 28 But if Y in the Spirit of God caste out feendis, thanne the kyngdom of God is
comen in to you. 29 Ethir hou may ony man entre in to the hous of a stronge man, and take aweye hise vesselis, but 'he first bynde the stronge man, and thanne he schal spuyle his hous? 30 He that is not with me, is ayens me; and he that gaderith not togidere with me, scaterith abrood. 31 Therfor I seie to you, al synne and blasfemye shal be foryouun to men, but 'the spirit of blasfemye shal not be foryouun. 32 And who euere seith a word ayens manun sone, it shal be foryouun to him; but who that seith a word ayens the Hooli Goost, it shal not be foryouun to hym, nether in this world, ne in 'the tothir. 33 Ethir make ye the tree good, and his fruyt good; ether make ye the tree yuel and his fruyt yuel; for a tree is known of the fruyt. 34 Ye generacioun of eddris, hou moun ye speke goode things, whanne ye be yuel? For the mouth spekith of plente of the herte. 35 A good man bryngith forth good thingis of good tresoure, and an yuel man bryngith forth yuel thingis of yuel tresoure. 36 And Y seie to you, that of euery idel word, that men spoken, thei schulen yeled resoun therof in the dai of doom; for of thi wordis thou shalt be justified, and of thi wordis thou shalt be damnep. 38 Thanne summe of the scribes and Farisees answeren to hym, and seiden, Mayster, we wolen se a tokne of thee. 39 Which answeride, and seide to hem, An yuel kynrede and a spouse brekere sekithe a tokene, and a tokene shal not be youun to it, but the tokene of Jonas, the prophete. 40 For as Jonas was in the wombe of a whal thre daires and thre nyttys, so manuus sone shal be in the herte of the erthe thre daires and thre nyttys. 41 Men of Nynuye schulen rise in doom with this generacioun, and schulen condempne it; for thei diden penaunce in the prechynge of Jonas, and lo! her a gretter than Jonas. 42 The queene of the south shal rise in doom with this generacioun, and schal condempne it; for she cam fro the eendis of the erthe to here the wisdom of Salomon, and lo! her a gretter than Salomon. 43 Whanne an vnclene spirit goith out fro a man, he goith bi drie places, 'sekithe rest, and fyndith not. 44 Thanne he seith, Y shal turne ayen in to myn hous, fro whannys Y wente out. And he cometh, and fyndith it voide, and clensid with besyms, and maad faire. 45 Thanne he goith, and takith with him seune othere spiritis worse than hym siff; and thei entren, and dwellen there. And the laste thingis of that man ben maad worse than the formere. So it shal be to this worste generacioun. 46 Yit while he spak to the pule, lo! his modir and his bretheren stoden withouteforth, sekynde to speke to hym. 47 And a man seide to hym, Lo! thi modir and thi bretheren stoden withouteforth, sekyne thee. 48 He answeride to the man, that spak to hym, and seide, Who is my modir? and who ben my britheren? 49 And he helde forth his hoond in to hise disciplis, and seide, Lo! my modir and my bretheren; 50 for who euere doith the wille of my fadir that is in heuenes, he is my brothir, and sistir, and modir.

13

1 In that dai jhesus yede out of the hous, and sat bisidis the see. 2 And myche pule waderid to hym, so that he wente up in to a boot, and sat; and al the pule stood on the brenke. 3 And he spac to hem many thingis in parablis, and seide, Lo! he that sowith, yede out to sow his seed. 4 And while he sowith, summe seeds felden bisidis the weie, and briddis of the eir camen, and eeten hem. 5 But othere seeds felden in to stony places, where thei hadden not myche erthe; and anoon thei sprongen vp, for thei hadden not deynesse of erthe. 6 But whanne the sonne was risun, thei swaliden, and for thei hadden not roote, thei drieden vp. 7 And other seeds felden among thornes; and thornes woxen vp, and strangeden hem. 8 But othere seedis felden in to good lond, and yauen fruyt; summe an hundrid foold, an othir sixti foold, an othir thritti foold. 9 He that hath eris of heryng, here he. 10 And the disciplis camen nyy, and seiden to him, Whi spekist thou in parablis to hem? 11 And he answereide, and seide to hem, 'For to you it is yowyn to knowe the priuytees of the kyngdom of heuenes; but it is not yowyn to hem. 12 For it shal be youun to hym that hath, and he shal haue plente; but if a man hath not, also that thing that he hath shal be takun awei
fro hym.  13 Therfor Y speke to hem in parablis, for thei seyne seen not, and thei herynge heren not, nether vn(duration)stonden;  14 that the prophesie of Ysaie `seynge be fullfillid `in hem. With heryng ye schulen here, and ye shulen not vn(duration)stonde; and ye seyne schulen se, and ye shulen not se;  15 for the herte of this piple is greedli fattid, and thei herden heuyli with eiris, and thei han closed her iryn, lest sumtyme thei seen with iryn, and with eiris heeren, and vn(duration)stondith in herte, and thei be conuertid, and Y heele hem.  16 But youre iryn that seen ben blesside, and youre eiris that heren.  17 Forsothe Y seie to you, that manye profesit and iust men couetidten to se tho thingis that ye seen, and thei sayn not, and to heere tho thingis that ye heren, and thei herden not.  18 Therfor here ye the parable of the sower.  19 Ech that herith the word of the rewme, and vn(duration)stondith not, the yuel spirit cometh, and rauyschith that is sowun in his herte; this it is, that is sowun bisidis the weie.  20 But this that is sowun on the stony loond, this it is, that herith the word of God, and anoon with ioye takith it.  21 And he hath not roote in hym sif, but is temporal. For whanne tribulacioun and persecuciuon is maad for the word, anoon he is sclaunderd.  22 But he that is sowun in thornes, is this that heerith the word, and the bisynes of this world, and the fallace of ritchess strangulith the word, and it is maad with outen fruyt.  23 But he that is sowun in to good loond, is this that herith the word, and vnderstondeth, and bryngith forth fruyt. And summe makith an hundrid fold, treu-li anothir sixti fold, and another thritti fold.  24 Anothir parable Jhesus puttide forth to hem, and seide, The kyngdom of heunenes is maad lijk to a man, that sewe good seed in his feld.  25 And whanne men slepten, his enemy cam, and sewe aboue taris in the myddil of whete, and wente awei.  26 But whanne the erbe was growed, and made fruyt, thanne the taris apperiden.  27 And the seruauntis of the hosebonde man camen, and seiden to hym, Lord, whether hast thou not sowun good seed in thi feeld? where of thanne hath it taris?  28 And he seide to hem, An enemy hath do this thing. And the seruauntis seiden to him, `Wolt thou that we goon, and gaderen hem?  29 And he seide, Nay, lest perauenture ye in gaderynge taris drawen vp with hem the whete bi the roote.  30 Suffre ye hem bothe to wexe in to repyng tyme; and in the tyme of ripe corne Y shal seie to the reperis, First gader ye to gidere the taris, and bynde hem to gidere in knytychis to be brent, but gadere ye whete in to my berne.  31 Another parable Jhesus puttide forth to hem, and seide, The kyngdom of heunenes is lijk to a corn of seneuey, which a man took, and sewe in his feeld.  32 Which is the leeste of alle seedis, but whanne it hath woxen, it is the moste of alle wortis, and is maad a tre; so that briddis of the eir comen, and dwellen in the bowis therof.  33 Another parable Jhesus spac to hem, The kyngdom of heunenes is lijk to sour douy, which a womman took, and hidde in thre mesuris of mele, til it were alle sowrid.  34 Jhesus spac alle thes thingis in parablis to the puple, and he spac not to hem with out parablis, that it schulde be fullfillid,  35 that is seid bi the prophete, seynge, Y shal opene my mouth in parablis; Y shal telle out hid thingis fro the makynge of the world.  36 Thanne he lefte the puple, and cam in to an hous; and his disciplis camen to him, and seiden, Expowne to vs the parable of taris of the feeld.  37 Which answeride, and seide, He that sowith good seed is mannes sone;  38 the feeld is the world; but the good seed, these ben sones of the kyngdom, but taris, these ben yuele children;  39 the enemye that sowith hem is the feend; and the ripe corn is the endyng of the world, the reperis ben aurengels.  40 Therfor as taris ben gaderid togidere, and ben brent in fier, so it shal be in the endyng of the world.  41 Mannus sone shal sende hise aurengels, and thei schulen gadere fro his rewme alle sclaunderis, and hem that doon wickidnesse;  42 and thei schulen sende hem in to the chymny of fier, there shal be weping and betyng to gidere of teeth.  43 Thanne iuste men schulen schyne as the sunne, in the rewme of her fadir. He that hath eeres of heryng, here he.  44 The kyngdom of heunenes is lijk to tresour hid in a feld, which a man that fyndith, hidith; and for ioye of it he goith, and silliith alle thingis that he hath, and bieth thilk feeld.  45 Eftsoone the kyngdom of
heuenes is lijk to a marchaunt, that sechith good margarites; 46 but whanne he hath foundun o precious margarite, he wente, and selde alle thingis that he hadde, and bouyte it. 47 Eft the kyngdom of heuenes is lijk to a nette cast into the see, and that gaderith to gidere of al kynde of fisschis; 48 which whanne it was ful, thei drown vp, and seten bi the brenke, and chesen the goode in to her vessels, but the yuel thei kesten out. 49 So it schal be in the endyng of the world. Aungels schulen go out, and schulen departe yuel men fro the myddil of juste men. 50 And thei shulen sende hem in to the chymnei of fier; ther shal be weping and grynnyng of teeth. 51 Han ye vnderstonde alle these thingis? Thei seien to hym, Yhe. 52 He seith to hem, Therfor euery wise man of lawe in the kyngdom of heuenes, is lijk to an hosebone man, that brynghith forth of his tresoure newe thingis and elde. 53 And it was doon, whanne Jhesus hadde endid these parablis, he passide fro thennes. 54 And he cam in to his cuntrei, and tauyte them in her synagogis, so that thei wondredyn, and seiden. Fro whennus this wisdam and vertues camen to this? 55 Whether `is not this the sone of a carpenter? Whether his modir be not seid Marie? and his bretheren, James, and Joseph, and Symount, and Judas? and his sistris, 56 whether thei alle ben not among us? Fro whennus thanne `alle thes thingis camen to this? 57 And so thei weren sclaundrid in hym. But Jhesus seide to hem, A profete is not with oute worship, but in his owen cunert, and in his owen hous. 58 And he dide not there manye vertues, for the vnbleue of hem.

14

1 In that tyme Eroude tetrarke, pryynge of the fourthe part, herde the fame of Jhesu; 2 and seide to hys chylde, This is Joon Baptist, he is rysyn fro deeth, and therfor vertues worchen in hym. 3 For Heroude hadde holde Joon, and bounde hym, and puttide hym `in to prisoun for Herodias, the wif of his brothir. 4 For Joon seide to him, It is not leuful to thee to haue hir. 5 And he willynge to sle hym, drede the puple; for thei hadden hym as a profete. 6 But in the daie of Heroudis bithre, the douytir of Herodias daunside in the myddil, and pleside Heroude. 7 Wherfor with an ooth he bihiyte to yuye to hir, what euere thing she hadde axid of hym. 8 And she bifer warned of hir modir, seide, Yff thou to me here the heed of Joon Baptist in a dische. 9 And the kyng was soreful, but for the ooth, and for hem that saten to gidere at the mete, he comandide to be youyn. 10 And he sente, and bihedide Joon in the prisoun. 11 And his heed was brouyt in a dische, and it was youun to the damysel, and she bar it to hir modir. 12 And hise disciplis camen, and tokken his bodi, and biriedyn it; and thei camen, and tolden to Jhesu. 13 And whanne Jhesus hadde herd this thing, he wente fro thennus in a boot, in to desert place besides. And whanne the puple hadde herd, thei folowiden hym on her feet fro cites. 14 And Jhesus yede out, and sai a greet puple, and hadde reueth on hem, and heelide the sike men of hem. 15 But whanne the euentid was com, hise disciplis camen to him, and seiden, The place is desert, and the tyme is now passid; lat the puple go in to townes, to bye hem mete. 16 Jhesus seide to hem, Thei han not nede to go; yuye ye hem sumwhat to ete. 17 Thei answeriden, We han not heere, but fyue louues and twei fischis. 18 And he seide to hem, Brynge ye hem hidur to me. 19 And whanne he hadde comandiden the puple to sitte to meete on the hye, he took fyue louues and twei fischis, and he bihelde in to heuene, and blesside, and brak, and yaf to hise disciplis; and the disciplis yauen to the puple. 20 And alle eten, and weren fullfillid. And thei tooken the relifes of brokun gobetis, twelue cofynes ful. 21 And the nombre of men that eten was fyue thousynde of men, outakun wymmen and lytle children. 22 And anoon Jhesus compelleide the disciplis to go vp in to a boot, and go bifer hym ouer the see, while he lefte the puple. 23 And whanne the puple was left, he stiede alone in to an hil for to preie. But whanne the euenyng was come, he was there alone. 24 And the boot in the myddel of the see was schoggid with wawis, for the wynd was contrarie to hem. 25 But in the fourthe wakyng of the niyt, he cam to hem walkynge aboue the see. 26 And thei, seynge hym walking on the see, weren disturblid, and seiden,
That it is a fantum; and for drede thei crieden. 27 And anoon Jhesus spac to hem, and seide, Haue ye trust, Y am; nyle ye drede. 28 And Petre answeride, and seide, Lord, if thou art, commaunde me to come to thee on the wattris. 29 And he seide, Come thou. And Petre yede doun fro the boot, and walkide on the wattris to come to Jhesu. 30 But he sij the wynd strong, and was aferde; and whanne he bigan to drenche, he criede, and seide, Lord, make me saaf. 31 And anoon Jhesus helde forth his hoond, and took Petre, and seide to hym, Thou of litle feith, whi hast thou doutid? 32 And whanne he hadde stied in to the boot, the wynd ceessid. 33 And thei, that were in the boot, camen, and worschipiden hym, and seiden, Verili, thou art Goddis sone. 34 And whanne thei hadden passid over the see, thei cam in to the loond of Genesar. 35 And whanne men of that place hadden knowe hym, thei senten in to al that cuntre; and thei brouyten to hym alle that hadden sikesse. 36 And thei preyiden hym, that thei schulden touche the hemme of his clothing; and who euer touchiden weren maad saaf.

1 Thanne the scribis and the Farisees camen to hym fro Jerusalem, and seiden, 2 Whi breken thi disciplis the tradiciounes of eldere men? for thei waisschen not her hondis, whanne thei eten breed. 3 He anweride, and seide to hem, Whi breken ye the maundement of God for youre tradiucion? 4 For God seide, Honoure thi faidir and thi modir, and he that cursith faidir or modir, die bi deeth. 5 But ye seien, Who euer seith to faidir or modir, What euer yife is of me, it schal profite to thee; 6 and he hath not worschipid his faidir or his modir; and ye han maad the maundement of God voide for youre tradicion. 7 Ypocritis, Isaie, the prophete, prophesiede wel of you, 8 and seide, This puple honourith me with lippis, but her herte is fer fro me; 9 and thei worschipen me `with outen cause, techynge the doctrines and maundementis of men. 10 And whanne the puple wrepen clrepid to gidere to hym, he seide to hem, Here ye, and `vndurstonde ye. 11 That thing that entrith in to the mouth, defoulith not a man; but that thing that cometh out of the mouth, defoulith a man. 12 Thanne hisse disciplis camen, and seiden to hym, Thou knowist, that, if this word be herd, the Farisees ben sclaundrid? 13 And he anweride, and seide, Eueri plauntyng, that my faidir of heuene hath not plauntid, shal be drawun vp by the roote. 14 Suffre ye hem; thei ben blynde, and leederis of blynde men. And if a blynde man lede a blynde man, bothe fallen doun in to the diche. 15 Petre anweride, and seide to hym, Expowne to vs this parable. 16 And he seide, Yt ye ben also with oute vndurstondyng? 17 Vndurstonde ye not, that al thing that entrith in to the mouth, goith in to the wombe, and is sent out in to the goyng awei? 18 But tho thingis that comen forth fro the mouth, goon out of the herte, and tho thingis defoulen a man. 19 For of the herte goon out yuele thoytis, mansleyngis, auowtries, fornycaciouns, theftis, fals witnessyngis, blasemeys. 20 Thes thingis it ben that defoulen a man; but to ets with hondis not waischun, defoulith not a man. 21 And Jhesus yede out fro thennus, and wente in to the coostis of Tire and Sidon. 22 And lo! a womman of Canane yede out of tho coosti, and criede, and seide to him, Lord, the sone of Dauid, haue merci on me; my douyter is yuel trauelid of a feend. 23 And he anweride not to hir a word. And hisse disciplis camen, and preyiden hym, and seiden, Leue thou hir, for she crieth after vs. 24 He anweride, and seide, Y am not sent, but to the scheep of the hous of Israel that perischiden. 25 And she cam, and worschipide hym, and seide, Lord, helpe me. 26 Which anweride, and seide, It is not good to take the breed of children, and caste to houndis. 27 And she seide, Yhis, Lord; for whelpis eten of the crummes, that fallen doun fro the bord of her lordis. 28 Thanne Jhesus anweride, and seide to hir, Al womman, thi feith is greet; be it doon to thee, as thou wolt. And hir douyter was helid fro that hour. 29 And whanne Jhesus hadde passed fro thennus, he cam bisidis the see of Galilee. And he yede vp in to an hil, and sat there. 30 And myche puple cam to hym, and hadden with hem doumbe men and crokis, feble and blynde, and many other; and thei castiden doun hem at hisi feet. And he helide hem, 31 so that the puple woundiden seynge doumbe
men spekyng, and crokid goynge, blynde men seynge; and thei magnifienden God of Israel. 32 And Jhesus, whanne hise disciplis weren clepid to gidere, seide to hem, Y haue reuthe of the puple, for thei han abiden now thre daies with me, and han no thing to ete; and Y wole not leeue hem fastynge, lest thei failen in the weie. 33 And the disciplis seien to him, Wheroth thanne so many loues among vs in desert, to fullifie so greet a puple? 34 And Jhesus seide to hem, Hou many loues han ye? And thei seiden, Seuene, and a fewe smale fisshis. 35 And he comauendide to the puple, to sitte to mete on the erthe. 36 And he took seuene loues and fyue fischis, and dide thankyngis, and brak, and yaf to hise disciplis; and the disciplis yauen to the puple. 37 And alle eten, and weren fullilid, and thei token that that was left of reliifes, seuene lepis fulle. 38 And thei that eten weren foure thousynde of men, with outen little children and wymmen. 39 And whanne he hadde left the puple, he wenct vp in to a boot, and cam in to the coostis of Magedan.

16

1 And the Farisees and the Saducees camen to hym tempytngye, and preiend hym to schewen hem a tokene fro heuene. 2 And he answeride, and seide to hem, Whanne the euentid is comun, ye seien, It schal be clere, for heuene is rodi; 3 and the morewtid, To dai tempest, for heuene schyneth heuelli. 4 Thanne ye kunne deme the face of heuene, but ye moun not wite the tokenes of tymes. An yuel genera-cion and auoutresse sekith a tokene; and a tokene schal not be youuin to it, but the tokene of Jonas, the profete. And whanne he hadde left hem, he wenct forth. 5 And whanne his disciplis camen ouer the see, thei forynct to take loues. 6 And he seide to hem, Biholde ye, and be war of the sour dowy of Farisees and Saducees. 7 And thei thouchten among hem, and seiden, For we han not take loues. 8 But Jhesus witynge seide to hem, What theken ye among you of liyte feith, for ye han not loues? 9 Yit 'vndurstonde not ye, nether han mynde of fyue loues in to fyue thouynde of men, and hou many cofyns ye token? 10 nether of seuene loues in to foure thouynde of men, and hou many lepis ye token? 11 Whi vndurstonde ne not, for Y seide not to you of breed, Be ye war of the sour dowy of Farisees and of Saducees? 12 Thanne thei vndurstonde, that he seide not to be war of sourdowy of loues, but of the techyng of Farisees and Saducees. 13 And Jhesus cam in to the parties of Cesarie of Filip, and axide hise disciplis, and seide, Whom seien men to be manns sonne? 14 And thei seiden, Summe Joon Baptist; othere Elie; and othere Jeremye, or oon of the prophetis. 15 Jhesus seide to hem, But whom seien ye me to be? 16 Symount Petre anweride, and seide, Thou art Crist, the sone of God lyuynge. 17 Jhesus anweride, and seide to hem, Blessid art thou, Symount Bariona; for fleisch and blood schewide not to thee, but my fadir that is in heuene. 18 And Y seie to thee, that thou art Petre, and on this stoon Y schal bilde my chirche, and the yatis of helle schulen not haue miyt ayens it. 19 And to thee Y schal yuye the keies of the kingdom of heuene; and what euer thou shalt bynde on erthe, schal be boundun also in heuene; and what euer thou schalt vnbynde on erthe, schal be vnbounden also in heuene. 20 Thanne he comaundide to hise disciplis, that thei schulden seie to no man, that he was Crist. 21 Fro that tyme Jhesus bigan to schewen to hise disciplis, that it bifohte hym go to Jerusalem, and suffre many thingis, of the eldere men, and of scribs, and princiis of prestis; and be slayn, and the thridde dai to rise ayen. 22 And Petre took hym, and bigan to blame him, and seide, Fer be it fro thee, Lord; this thing schal not be to thee. 23 And he turnede, and seide to Petre, Sathanas, go after me; thou art a sclaundre to me; for thou sauierist not the thingis that ben of God, but the thingis that ben of men. 24 Thanne Jhesus seide to his disciplis, if ony man wole come after me, denye he hym sylf, and take his cros, and sue me; for he that wole make his lijf saaf, 25 shal lesse it; and he that schal leese his lijf for me, schal fynde it. 26 For what proffith it to a man, if he wyne al the world, and suffre peirynge of his soule? or what chaunging schal a man yuye for his soule? 27 For mannes sone schal come in glorie of his fader, with his aungels, and thanne he schal yelde to ech man after his werkis. 28 Treuli Y seie to you, ’ther ben summe
of hem that stonden here, whiche schulen not taste deth, til thei seen mannis sone comyng in his kyngdom.

17

1 And after sise daies Jhesus took Petre, and James, and Joon, his brother, and ledde hem aside in to an hyy hil, 2 and was turned in to an othir lincnesse bifor hem. And his face schone as the sunne; and his elothis weren maad white as snowe. 3 And lo! Moises and Elie apperiden to hem, and spaken with hym. 4 And Petre answeride, and seide to Jhesu, Lord, it is good vs to be here. If thou wolt, make we here thre tabernaclis; to thee oon, to Moises oon, and oon to Elye. Yit the while he spak, lo! 5 a briyt cloudoue ouschadewide hem; and lo! a voice out of the cloude, that seide, This is my dereworth sone, in whom Y haue wel pleside to me; here ye hym. 6 And the disciplis herden, and felden doun on her faces, and dredden greetli. 7 And Jhesus cam, and touchide him, and seide to hem, Rize vp, and nyle ye drede. 8 And thei liften vp her iyen, and sainen no man, but Jhesus aloon. 9 And as thei camen doun of the hille, Jhesus comaundide to hem, and seide, Seie ye to no man the visioun, til mannis sone rise ayen fro deeth. 10 And his disciplis axiden hym, and seiden, What thanne seien the scribis, that it bihoueth that Elie come first? 11 He answeride, and seide to hem, Elie schal come, and he schal restore alle thingis. 12 And Y seie to you, that Elie is nowe comun, and thei knewen hym not, but thei diden in him what euer thingis thei wolden; and so mannis sone schal suffre of hym. 13 Thanne the discli- plis vndurstoden, that he seide to hem of Joon Baptist. 14 And thannhe he cam to the puple, a man cam to hym, and felde doun on his keene kis fro hym, and seide, Lord, haue merci on my sone; for he is lunatike, and suffrith yuele, for ofte tymes he fallith in to the fier, and ofte tymes in to water. 15 And Y brouyte hym to thi disciplis, and thei mytyen not heele hym. 16 Jhesus answeride, and seide, A! thou generaricion vn bileueful and weiard; hou long schal Y be with you? hou long schal Y suffre you? Brynge ye hym hider to me. 17 And Jhesus blamed hym, and the deuel wente out fro hym; and the child was heelid fro that our. 18 Thanne the disciplis camen to Jhesu priueli, and seiden to hym, Whi mytyen not we caste hym out? 19 Jhesus seith to hem, For youre vn bileue. Treuli Y seie to you, if ye ha han feith, as a corn of seneuye, ye schulen seie to this hil, Passe thou hennus, and it schal passe; and no thing schal be vnpossible to you; 20 but this kynade is not caste out, but bi preiyng and fastyn. 21 And whilis thei weren abidyng togidere in Galilee, Jhesus seide to hem, Mannus sone schal be bitraided in to the hondis of men; 22 and thei schulen sle hym, and the thridde day he schal rise ayen to lijf. 23 And thei weren ful sor. 24 And whanne thei camen to Cafarnaum, thei that token tribute, camen to Petre, and seiden to hym, Yor maister payeth not tribute? 25 And he seide, Yhis. And whanne he was comen in to the hous, Jhesus cam bifor hym, and seide, Symount, what semeth to thee? Kyngis of ethe, of whom taken thei tribute? 26 of her sones, ether of aliens? 27 And he seide, Of aliens. Jhesus seide to hym, Thanne sones ben fre. 28 But that we sclaundrye hem not, go to the see, and caste an hook, and take thilke fisch that first cometh vp; and, thanne his mouth is opened, thou schalt fynde a stater, and yuyre for thee and for me.

18

1 In that our the disciplis camen to Jhesu, and seiden, Who, gessist thou, is gretter in the kyngdom of heuynes? 2 And Jhesus clepide a litle child, and putte hym in the myddil of hem; 3 and seide, Y seie treuth to you, but ye be turned, and maad as little children, ye schulen not entre in to the kyngdom of heuynes. 4 Therfor who euer m ethym as this litle child, he is gretter in the kyngdom of heuynes. 5 And he that resseyueth o siche litle child in my name, resseyueth me. 6 But who so sclaundryth oon of these smalke, that bileeuen in me, it spedithe to hym that a myllnstoon ‘of assis be hangid in his necke, and he be drenchid in the deppes of the see. 7 Woo to the world, for sclaundrys; for it is neede that sclaundrys come; netheles wo to thilke man bi whom a sclaundry cometh. 8 And if thin hoond or thi foot sclaundryr thee, kitte it of, and caste awei fro thee. It is betere to thee to entre to lijf feble, ethir crokid, than hauynge twayne hoondis or twye feet to be
sent in to euerlastynge fier. 9 And if thin iye sclaundre thee, pulle it out, and caste awei fro thee. It is betere to thee with oon iye to entre in to lijf, thanne hauynge tweyn iyen to be sent in to the fier of helle. 10 Se ye, that ye dispise not oon of these litle. For Y seie to you, that the aungels of hem in heuene seen euermore the face of my fadir that is in heuene. 11 For mannus sone cam to saue that thing that perischide. 12 What semeth to you? If ther weren to sum man an hundrid sheep, and oon of hem hath errid, whethir he schal not leeue nynti and nyne in desert, and schal go to seche that that erride? 13 And if it falle that he fynde it, treuli Y seie to you, that he schal haue ioye theron more than on nynti and nyne that erriden not. 14 So it is not the wille bifo to youre fadir that is in heuene, that oon of these little perische. 15 But if thi brother synnet ayens thee, go thou, and repreue hym, bitwixe thee and hym alone; if he herith thee, thou hast wonun thi brother. 16 And if he herith thee not, take with thee oon or tweyne, that euer word stonde in the mouth of tweyne or thre witnessis. 17 And if he herith not hem, see thou to the chirehe. But if he herith not the chirehe, be he as an hethen and a pupplican to thee. 18 Y seie to you treuli, that euer thingis ye bynden on erthe, tho schulen be boundun also in heuene; and what euer thingis ye vnbynden on erthe, tho schulen be vnboundun also in heuene. 19 Eftsoone Y seie to you, that if tweyne of you consenten on the erthe, of euer thing what euer thei axen, it schal be don to hem of my fadir that is in heuene. 20 For where tweyne or thre ben gaderid in my name, there Y am in the myddil of hem. 21 Thanne Petre cam to hym, and seide, Lord, how ofte schal my brother synne ayens me, and Y schal foryyue hym? 22 Whether til seuen tymes? Jhesus seith to hym, Y seie not to thee, til seuene sithis; but til seuenti sithis seueni sithis. 23 Therfor the kyngdom of heuene is licned to a kyng, that wolde rekyn with hisere sauentis. 24 And whanne he bigan to rekene, oon that ouyte ten thousande talentis, was brouyt to hym. 25 And whanne he hadde not wherof to yelde, his lord commaundide hym to be seld, and his wif, and children, and alle thingis that he hadde, and to be paied. 26 But thilke seruaunt felde doun, and precie hym, and seide, Haue paicience in me, and Y schal yelde to thee alle thingis. 27 And the lord hadde merci on that seruaunt, and suffrie hym to go, and foryaf to hym the dette. 28 But thilke seruaunt yede out, and foonde oon of his euen seruaunts, that ouyte hym an hundrid pens; and he helde hym, and stranglide hym, and seide, Yelde that that thou owest. 29 And his euen seruaunt felle doun, and precie hym, and seide, Haue paicience in me, and Y schal quyte alle thingis to thee. 30 But he wolde not; but wente out, and putte hym in to prisou, til he paiede al the dette. 31 And his euen seruauntis, seynge the thingis that wennen don, sorenweden greeTel. And thei camen, and telden to her lord alle the thingis that wennen don. 32 Thanne his lord clepid hym, and seide to hym, Wickid seruaunt, Y foryaf to thee al the dette, for thou preiedest me. 33 Therfor whether it bhouede not also thee to haue merci on thin euen seruaunt, as Y hadde merci on thee? 34 And his lord was wroth, and took hym to turmentouris, til he paiede al the dette. 35 So my fadir of heuene schal do to you, if ye foryyuen not euer man to his brother, of youre herties.

1 And it was don, whanne Jhesus hadde endid these wordis, he passide fro Galilee, and cam in to the coostis of Judee ouer Jordan. 2 And myche puple suede him, and he helidem hem there. 3 And Farisee camen to him, temptynge him, and seiden, Whether it be leuelfo to a man to leeuve his wijf, for ony cause? 4 Which anserwede, and seide to hem, Han ye not red, for he that made men at the bigynnyng, made hem male and female? 5 And he seide, For this thing a man schal leeuve fadir and modir, and he schal draw to his wijf; and thei schulen be tweyne in o fleisch. 6 And so thei ben not now tweyne, but o fleisch. Therfor a man departe not that thing that God hath ioyned. 7 Thei seien to hym, What thanne commaundide Moises, to yyyu a libel of forsakyng, and to leeuve of? 8 And he seide to hem, For Moises, for the hardnesse of youre herte, suffride you leeeu youre wyues; but fro the bigynnyng it was not so. 9 And Y seie to you, that who
euer leeueth his wif, but for fornycacioun, and weddith another, doith letterche; and he that weddith the forsakun wif, doith letterche. 10 His disciplis seien to him, if the cause of a man with a wif is so, it spedith not to be weddith. 11 And he seide to hem, Not alle men taken this word; but to whiche it is youun. 12 For ther ben geldings, whiche ben thus born of the modris wombe; and ther ben geldyngis, that ben maad of men; and there ben geldyngis, that han geldid hem sif, for the kyngdome of heuenes. He that may take, 'take he. 13 Thanne little children weren brouyte to hym, that he schulde putte hondis to hem, and preie. 14 And the disciplis blamyden hem. But Jhesus seide to hem, Suffre ye that little children come to me, and nyle ye forbede hem; for of siche is the kyngdom of heuenes. 15 And whanne he hadde put to hem hondis, he wente fro thennus. 16 And lo! oon cam, and seide to hym, Good maister, what good schal Y do, that Y haue euerlastyng lijf? 17 Which seith to hym, What axist thou me of good thing? There is o good God. But if thou wolt entre to lijf, kepe the comauudemens. 18 He seith to hym, Whiche? And Jhesus seide, Thou schalt not do mansleying, thou schalt not do auowtrie, thou schalt not do theftes, thou schalt not seie fals wissingeyng; 19 worschiphe thi faidir and thi modir, and, thou schalt loute thi neibore as thi sif. 20 The yonge man seide to hym, Y haue kept alle these things fro my youthe, what yit failith to me? 21 Jhesus seith to hym, If thou wolt be perfite, go, and sille alle things that thou hast, and yyue to pore men, and thou schalt haue tresoure in heuen; and come, and sue me. 22 And whanne the yong man hadde herd these words, he wente awel soroefull, for he hadde many possessiouns. 23 And Jhesus seide to hise disciplis, Y seie to you truethe, for a riche man of hard schal entre in to the kyngdome of heuenes. 24 And eftsone Y seie to you, it is liyter a camel to passe thorou a needlis iye, thanne a riche man to entre in to the kyngdome of heuenes. 25 Whanne these things weren herd, the disciplis wondrien greetli, and seiden, Who thanne may be saaf? 26 Jhesus bihelde, and seide to hem, Anenitis men this thing is impossible; but anenitis God alle thingis ben possible. 27 Thanne Petre answeride, and seide to hym, Lo! we han forsake alle thingis, and we han suede thee; what thanne schal be to us? 28 Ihesus seide to hem, Truli I seie to you, that ye that han forsake alle thingis, and han sued me, in the regeneracioun whanne mannus some schal sitte in the sete of his maisteste, ye schulen sitte on twelue setis, demyngye the twelue kynredis of Israel. 29 And evey man that forsakith hous, briteren or sistren, faidir or modir, wif ethir children, or feeldis, for my name, he schal take an hundrid foold, and schal welde euer-lastyng lijf. 30 But manye schulen be, the firste the laste, and the laste the firste.

20

1 The kyngdom of heuenes is lijc to an housbonde man, that wente out first bi the morewe, to hire werk men in to his vnvyerd. 2 And whanne the couenaunt was maad with werk men, of a peny for the dai, he sente hem in to his vnvyerd. 3 And he yede out aboute the thridde our, and say othere stondynge idel in the cheipyng. 4 And he seide to hem, Go ye also in to myn vnvyerd, and that that schal be riyftul, Y schal yyue to you. 5 And thei wenten forth. Eftsone he wente out aboute the sixte our, and the lynthe, and dide in lijk maner. 6 But aboute the elleuenthe our he wente out, and foond other stondynge; and he seide to hem, What stonden ye idele here al dai? 7 Thei seien to him, For no man hath hirid vs. He seith to hem, Go ye also in to my vnvyerd. 8 And whanne euennyng was comun, the lord of the vnvyerdyd seith to his procuratoure, Clepe the werk men, and yelde to hem her hire, and bigynne thou at the laste til to the firste. 9 And so whanne thei weren comun, that came aboute the elleuenthe our, also thei token eueryche of hem a peny. 10 But the firste camen, and demeden, that thei schulden take more, but thei token ech oon bi hem siff a peny; 11 and in the takyng grutchiden ayens the hosebonde man, and seiden, 12 These laste wrouyten oon our, and thou hast maad hem euyn to vs, that han born the charge of the dai, and heete? 13 And he anseride to oon of hem, and seide, Freend, Y do thee noon wrong; whether thou hast not acordid with me for a peny? 14 Take thou
that that is thin, and go; for Y wole yyue to
this laste man, as to thee. 15 Whether it is
not leuful to me to do that that Y wole?
Whether thin iye is wickid, for Y am good?
16 So the laste schulen be the firste, and the
firste the laste; 'for many ben clepid, but
fewe ben chosun. 17 And Jhesus wente vp
to Jerusalem, and took his twelve disciplis
in priuete, and seide to hem, Lo! 18 we
goon vp to Jerusalem, and manus sone
schal be bitakun to princis of prestis, and
scribis; and thei schulen condemne him
to death. 19 And thei schulen bitake hym
to hethene men, for to be scorned, and
courgid, and crucified; and the thridde
day he schal rise ayen to liij. 20 Thanne
the modir of the sones of Zebedee cam
to hym with hir sones, onourynge, and
axyng sum thing of hym. 21 And he seide
to hir, What wolt thou? She seith to hym,
Seie that thes twenyne my sones sitte, oon
at thi riythalf, and oon at thi lefthalf, in
thi kyngdom. 22 Jhesus anweride, and
seide, Ye witen not what ye axen. Moun
ye drynke the cuppe which Y schal drynke?
Thei seien to hym, We moun. 23 He seith
to hem, Ye schulen drinke my cuppe; but
to sitte at my riythalf or lefthalf, it is not
myn to yyue to you; but to whiche it is
maad redi of my fadir. 24 And the ten
herynge, hadden indignacioun of the twei
britheren. 25 But Jhesus clepide hem to
hym, and seide, Ye witen, that princis of
hethene men ben lordis of hem, and thei
that ben greter, vsen power on hem. 26 It
schal not be so among you; but who euer
wole be maad greter among you, be he
youri mynsyt; 27 and who euer among
you wole be the firste, he schal be youru
seruant. 28 As manus sone cam not to
be seruyd, but to serue, and to yyue his lijf
redempioun for manye. 29 And whanne
thei yeden out of Jerico, miche puple suede
him. 30 And lo! twei bylyde men saten
bisydis the weie, and herden that Jhesus
passide; and thei crieden, and seiden, Lord,
the sone of Dauid, haue merci on vs. 31 And
the puple blamede hem, that thei schulden
be stille; and thei crieden the more, and
seiden, Lord, the sone of Dauid, haue merci
on vs. 32 And Jhesus stood, and clepide
hem, and seide, What wolen ye, that Y do
to you? 33 Thei seien to him, Lord, that oure
iyen be opened. 34 And Jhesus hadde merci
on hem, and touchide her iyen; and anoon
thei sayen, and sueden him.

21

1 And whanne Jhesus cam ny to
Jerusalem, and cam to Bethfage, at the
mount of Olyuete, thanne sente he his twei
disciplis, and seide to hem, 2 Go ye in to
the castel that is ayens you, and anoon ye
schulen fynde an asse tied, and a colt with
hir; vntien ye, and brynye to me. 3 And
if ony man seie to you ony thing, seie ye,
that the Lord hath nede to hem; and anoon
he schal leeue hem. 4 Al this was doon,
that that thing schulde be fulliflidd, that was
seid bi the prophete, seiyngy, Seie ye to
the douyter of Syon, Lo! 5 thi kyng cometh to
thee, meke, sittynge on an asse, and a rode
of an asse vnder yok. 6 And the disciplis
yeden, and diden as Jhesus comandide
hem. 7 And thei brouyten an asse, and the
rode, and leiden her clothis on hem, and
maden hym sitte aboue. 8 And ful miche
puple strewiden her clothis in the weie;
thiere kyppen braunchis of trees, and
strewiden in the weie. 9 And the puple that
wente bfore, and that sueden, crieden,
andeiden, Osanna to the sone of Dauid;
blessid is he that cometh in the name of
the Lord; Osanna in hyi thingis. 10 And
whanne he was entrid in to Jerusalem, al
the citee was stirid, and seide, Who is this?
11 But the puple seide, This is Jhesus, the
prophete, of Nazareth of Galilee. 12 And
Jhesus entride in to the temple of God, and
castide out of the temple alle that bouyten
and solden; and he turnede vpsedoun
the bords of chaungeris, and the chayeris
of men that solden culueris. 13 And he seith
to him, It is wriyt, Myn hous schal be
clepid an hou of preier; but ye han maad
it a denne of theues. 14 And blynde and
croked camen to hym in the temple, and he
heelide hem. 15 But the prins of prestis
and scribis, syengy the merueilouse thingis
that he dide, and children criynge in the
temple, and seiyngy, Osanna to the sone of
Dauid, hadden indignacioun, 16 and seiden
to hym, Herist thou what these seiten? And
Jhesus seide to hem, Yhe; whether ye han
neuer redde, That of the mouth of yonge
children, and of soukynghe childryn, thou
hast maad perfit heriying? 17 And whanne
he hadde left hem, he wente forth out of
the citee, in to Bethanye; and there he dwelte, and tawyte hem of the kyngdome of God. 18 But on the morowe, he, turnynge ayen in to the citee, hungrily. 19 And he saye a fige tree bisidis the weie, and cam to it, and fouond no thing ther ynne but leues oneli. And he seide to it, Neuer fruyt com forth of thee, in with outen eende, And anoon the fige tre was dried vp. 20 And disciplis sawen, and wondrideren, seyngne, Hou anoon it drydie. 21 And Jhesus answeride, and seide to hem, Treuli Y seie to you, if ye haue feith, and dounen not, not oonli ye schulen do of the fige tree, but also if ye seyn to this hil, Take, and caste thee in to the see, it schal be don so. 22 And alle thingis what euere ye bileuynge schulen axe in preyer, ye schulen take. 23 And whanne he cam in to the temple, the princis of prestis and elder men of the puple camen to hym that tawyte, and seiden, In what power doist thou these thingis? and who yaf thee this power? 24 Jhesus answeride, and seide to hem, And Y schal axe you o word, the which if ye tellen me, Y schal seie to you, in what power Y do these thingis. 25 Of whennys was the baptym of Joon; of heuene, or of men? And thei thoutyen with ynne hem sifl, 26 seyngne, If we seien of heuene, he schal seie to vs, Whi thanne bileuen ye not to hym? If we seien of men, we dreden the puple, for alle hadden Joon as a prophete. 27 And thei answeriden to Jhesu, and seiden, We witen not. And he seide to hem, Nether Y seie to you, in what power Y do these thingis. 28 But what semeth to you? A man hadde twey sones; and he cam to the firste, and seide, Sone, go worche this dai in my vyneyerd. 29 And he answeride, and seide, Y nyle; but afterward he forthouyte, and wente forth. 30 But he cam to `the tother, and seide on lijk maner. And he answeride, and seide, Lord, Y go; and he wente not. 31 Who of the tweyne dide the fadris wille? Thei seien to hym, The firste. Jhesus seith to hem, Treuli Y seie to you, for puplicans and hooris schulen go bifor you `in to the kyngdome of God. 32 For Joon cam to you in the weie of rytwisnesse, and ye bileuened not to him; but puplicans and hooris bileuened to hym. But ye sayn, and hadden no forthenkyng aftir, that ye bileuened to hym. 33 Here ye another parable. There was an hosebonde man, that plauntide a vynyerd, and haggide it aboute, and dalfe a presour ther ynne, and bildide a tour, and hiride it to erthe tiliereis, and wente fer in pilgrimage. 34 But whanne the tyme of fruytys neiyede, he sente his seruauntis to the erthe tiliereis, to take fruytis of it. 35 And the erthetiliereis token his seruauntis, and beeten `the toon, thei slowen another, and thei stonyden another. 36 Eftsoone he sente othere seruauntis, mo than the firste, and in lijk maner thei diden to hem. 37 And at the laste he sente his sone to hem, and seide, Thei schulen drede my sone. 38 But the erthe tiliereis, seynghe the sone, seiden with ynne hem sifl, This is the eire; come ye, sle we hym, and we schulen haue his eritage. 39 And thei token, and castiden hym out of the vynyerd, and slowen hym. 40 Therfor whanne the lord of the vynyerd schal come, what schal he do to thilke erthe tiliereis? 41 Thei seien to hym, He schal leese yuele the yuele men, and he schal sette to hire his vynyerd to other eirthetiliereis, whycshe schulen yelde to hym fruyt in her tymes. 42 Jhesus seith to hem, Redden ye neuer in scripturis, The stoon which bideris repreuended, this is maad in to the heed of the corner? Of the Lord this thing is don, and it is merueilous bifor oure iyen. 43 Therfor Y seie to you, that the kyngdome of God schal be takun fro you, and shal be youun to a folc doynge fruytis of it. 44 And he that schal falle on this stoon, schal be brokun; but on whom it schal falle, it schal al tobrise hym. 45 And whanne the princes of prestis and Farisees hadden herd hiser parablis, thei knewen that he seide of hem. 46 And thei souyten to holde hym, but thei dreeden the puple, for thei hadden hym as a prophete.

22

1 And Jhesus answeride, and spak eftsoone in parablis to hem, and seide, The kyngdome of heuenes is maad lijk to a kyng that made weddyngis to his sone. 2 And he sente hiser seruauntis for to clepe men that weren bode to the weddyngis, and thei wolden not come. 3 Eftsoone he sente othere seruauntis, and seide, Seie ye to the men that ben bode to the feeste, Lo! Y
haue maad redi my meete, my bolis and my volatilis ben slayn, and alle thingis ben redy; come ye to the weddyngis. 5 But thei disipisen, and wenten forth, oon in to his toune, anothir to his marchaunderis. 6 But othere helden his seruauntes, and turmentiden hem, and slown. 7 But the kyng, whanne he hadde herd, was wroth; and he sente hise oostis, and he distruyede tho manquelleris, and brente her citee. 8 Thanne he seide to hise seruauntes, The weddyngis ben redi, but thei that were clepid to the feeste, weren not worthi. 9 Therfor go ye to the endis of weies, and whom eure ye fynden, clepe ye to the weddyngis. 10 And hise seruauntes yeden out in to weies, and gadriddin togider that thei founden, good and yuelle; and the bridale was fulfillid with men sittynge at the mete. 11 And the kyng entride, to se men sittynge at the mete; and he siye there a man not clothid with bride cloth. 12 And he seide to hym, Freend, hou entristid thou hidir with out bride clothis? And he was doumbe. 13 Thanne the kyng bad hise mynystri, Bynde hym bothe hondis and feet, and sende ye him in to vter derknes; there schal be wepyng and grentyng of teeth. 14 For many ben clepid, butfewe ben chosun. 15 Thanne Fariseises yeden awei, and token a counsel to take Jhesu in word. 16 And thei senden to hym her disciplis, with Erodians, and seien, Maister, we witen, that thou art sothestaf, and thou techist in tresche the weie of God, and thou chargist not of ony man, for thou bhiloldist not the persoon of men. 17 Therfor seie to vs, what it seemeth to thee. Is it leeful that tribute be youn to the emperoure, ethier nay? 18 And whanne Jhesus hadde knowe the wickidnesse of hem, he seide, Ypocrisit, what tempten ye me? 19 Schewe ye to me the prynte of the money. And thei brouytin to hym a peny. 20 And Jhesus seide to hem, Whos is this ymage, and the wryting aboue? 21 Thei seien to hym, The emperouris. Thanne he seide to hem, Therfor yelde ye to the emperoure the thingis that ben the emperouris, and to God tho thingis that ben of God. 22 And thei herden, and wondriden; and thei lefent hym, and wenten awaye. 23 In that dai Saduceis, that seien there is no risyng ayen to lijf, camen to hym, and axiden him, 24 and seiden, Maister, Moises seide, if ony man is deed, not hauynge a sone, that his brother wedde his wijf, and reise seed to his brother. 25 And seuen britheren weren at vs; and the firste weddee a wijf, and is deed. And he hadde no seed, and lefte his wijf to his brother; 26 also the secounde, and the thridde, til to the seuenthe. 27 But the laste of alle, the woman is deed. 28 Also in the risyng ayen to lijf, whos wijf of the seune schal sche be? for alle hadden hir. 29 Jhesus answerede, and seide to hem, Ye erren, and ye knowen not scripturis, ne the vertu of God. 30 For in the rysyng ayen to lijf, nether thei schulen wedde, nethir schulen be weddid; but thei ben as the angulges of God in heune. 31 And of the risyng ayen of deed men, ‘han ye not red, that is seid of the Lord, that seith to you. 32 Y am God of Abraham, and God of Ysaac, and God of Jacob? he is not God of deede men, but of lyuyng men. 33 And the puple herynge, wondrilden in his techynge. 34 And Fariseises herden that he hadde put silence to Saduceis, and camen togider. 35 And oon of hem, a techeere of the lawe, axide Jhesu, and temptide him, 36 Maister, which is a greet maundement in the lawe? 37 Jhesus seide to him, Thou schalt loute the Lord God, of al thin herte, and in al thi soule, and in al thi mynde. 38 This is the firste and the moste maundement. 39 And the secounde is lijk to this; Thou schalt loute thei neiybore as thi silf. 40 In these twey maundemtis hangith al the lawe and the prophetis. 41 And whanne the Fariseises weren gederid togider, Jhesus axide hem, and seide, What semeth to you of Crist, whos sone is he? Thei seien to hym, Of Daud. 42 He seith to hem, Hou thanne Daud in spirit clepith hym Lord, 43 and seith, The Lord seide to my Lord, Sitte on my riythalf, til Y putte thin enemies a stool of thi feets? 44 Thanne if Daud clepith hym Lord, hou is he his sone? 45 And no man miyte answere a word to hym, nethir ony man was hardi fro that day, to axe hym more.

23

1 Thanne Jhesus spac to the puple, and to hise disciplis, 2 and seide, On the chayere of Moises, scribis and Fariseises han sete. 3 Therfor kepe ye, and do ye alle thingis, what euer thingis thei seien to you. But
nyle ye do aftir her weriks; for thei seien, and don not. 4 And thei bynden greuouse chargis, and that moun not be borun, and putten on schuldris of men; but with her fyngur thei wolen not moue hem. 5 Therfor thei don alle her weriks ’that thei be seen of men; for thei drawen abrood her filaters, and magnifien hemmes. 6 And thei louen the first sittyng placis in soperis, and the first chaieris in synagogis; 7 and salutaciouns in chepyng, and to be clepid of men maystir. 8 But nyle ye be clepid maister; for oon is youre maystir, and alle ye ben britheren. 9 And nyle ye clepe to you a fadir on erthe, for oon is your fadir, that is in heunes. 10 Nether be ye clepid maistris, for oon is youre maister, Crist. 11 He that is grettest among you, schal be youre monystre. 12 For he that hieth himself, schal be mekild; and he that mekith hym sifl, schal be enhaunsd. 13 But wo to you, scribis and Farisees, ipocrtris, that closen the kyngdom of heunes before men; and ye entren not, nether suffren men entrynge to entre. 14 Wo to you, scribis and Farisees, ipocrtris, that eten the housis of widowis, and preien bi longe preier; for this thing ye schulen take more doom. 15 Wo to you, scribis and Farisees, ipocrtris, that goon aboute the see and the loond, to make o prosilite; and whanne he is maad, ye maken hym a sone of helle, double more than ye ben. 16 Wo to you, blynde lederis, that seien, Who euer swerith bi the temple of God, it is ’no thing; but he that swerith in the gold of the temple, is dettoure. 17 Ye foolis and blynde, for what is grettere, the gold, or the temple that halewith the gold? 18 And who euer swerith in the auter, it is no thing; but he that swerith in the yfte that is on the auter, owith. 19 Blynde men, for what is more, the yfte, or the auter that halewith the yfte? 20 Therfor he that swerith in the auter, swerith in it, and in alle thingis that ben ther on. 21 And he that swerith in the temple, swerith in it, and in hym that dwelith in the temple. 22 And he that swerith in heunes, swerith in the trone of God, and in hym that sittith ther on. 23 Wo to you, scribis and Farisees, ipocrtris, that tithen mynte, anete, and cummyn, and han left tho thingis that ben of more charge of the lawe, doom, and merci, and feith. And it bilohte to do these thingis, and not to leueu tho. 24 Blynde lederis, clensinge a gnatte, but swolewynge a camel. 25 Wo to you, scribis and Farisees, ipocrtris, that clensen the cuppe and the plater with outforth; but with ynne ye ben ful of raueyne and vncklennesse. 26 Thou blynde Farisee, clense the cuppe and the plater with ynneforth, that that is with outforth be maad clene. 27 Wo to you, scribis and Farisees, ipocrtris, that ben liyk to sepulcris whitid, whiche with outforth semen faire to men; but with ynne thei ben fulle of boonus of deed men, and of al filthe. 28 So ye with outforth semen iust to men; but with ynne ye ben ful of ypocris and wickidnesse. 29 Wo to you, scribis and Farisees, ipocrtris, that bilden sepulcris of profetis, and maken faire the bireiis of lust men, 30 and seien, If we hadden be in the daies of oure fadris, we schulden not haue be her felowis in the blood of propheticis. 31 And so ye ben in witnessyng to you silf, that ye ben the sones of hem that slown the prophetis. 32 And fulfille ye the mesure of youre fadris. 33 Ye eddris, and eddris briddis, hou schulen ye fle fro the doom of helle? 34 Therfor lo! Y sende to you profetis, and wise men, and scribis; and of hem ye schulen sle and crucifie, and of hem ye schulen scourge in youre synagogis, and schulen pursue fro cite in to citee; 35 that al thei just blood come on you, that was sched on the erthe, fro thei blood of just Abel to the blood of Zacarie, the sone of Barachie, whom ye slown bitwixe the temple and the auter. 36 Treuli Y seie to you, alle these thingis schulen come on this generacioun. 37 Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that sleest prophetis, and soonest hem that ben sent to thee, hou ofte wolde Y gadere togidere thi children, as an henne gadereth tugidir her chikenes vndir hir wengis, and thou woldist not. 38 Lo! youre hous schal be left to you desert. 39 And Y seie to you, ye schulen not se me fro hennessee forth, til ye seien, Blessis is he, that cometh in the name of the Lord.

24

1 And Jhesus wente out of the temple; and his disciplis camen to hym, to schewe hym the bildyngis of the temple. 2 But he
Matthew 24:3 213  Matthew 24:43

answerede, and seide to hem, Seen ye alle these thingis? Treuli Y seie to you, a stoon schal not be left here on a stoon, that ne it schal be destried. 1 And whanne he satte on the hille of Olyuete, his disciples camen to hym priueli, and seiden, Seie vs, whanne these thingis schulen be, and what token of thi comyng, and of the ending of the world. 4 And Jhesus answerede, and seide to hem, Loke ye, that no man disseyue you. 5 For many schulen come in my name, and schulen seie, Y am Crist; and thi schulen disseyue manye. 6 For ye schulen here batels, and openyounis of batels; se ye that ye be not disturbid; for it byhoueth these thingis to be don, but not yit is the ende. 7 Folk schal rise togidere ayens folc, and rewme ayens rewme, and pestilences, and hungris, and the erthemouyngis schulen be bi placis; 8 and alle these ben bigynnyngis of sorewes. 9 Thanne men schulen bitake you in to tribulacion, and schulen sle you, and ye schulen be in hate to alle folk for my name. 10 And thanne many schulen be sclaundrid, and bitratech ech other, and thi schulen hate ech other. 11 And many false prophetis schulen rise, and disseyue manye. 12 And for wickidnesse schal be plenteuouse, the charite of manye schal weye coold; 13 but he that schal dwelle stabe in to the ende, schal be saaf. 14 And this gospel of the kyngdom schal be prechid in al the world, in witnessyng to al folc; 15 and thanne the ende schal come. Therfor thanne ye se the abhomyначiou of discomfort, that is seid of Danyel, the prophete, stondynge in the hooli place; he that redith, vndirstonde he; 16 thanne thei that ben in Judee, fle to the mounteyns; and he that is in the hous roof, 17 come not doun to take any thing of his hous; and he that is in the feeld, 18 turne not ayen to take his coote. 19 But wo to hem that ben with child, and nurischen in tho daies. 20 Preye ye, that youre fleynge be not maad in wynter, or in the saborth. 21 For thanne schal be greet tribulacion, what maner ‘was not fro the bigynnyng of the world to now, nether schal be maad. 22 And but tho daies hadden be abreggide, ech fleisch schulde not be maad saaf; but tho daies schulen be maad schort, for the chosun men. 23 Thanne if ony man seie to you, Lo! here is Crist, or there, nyle ye bileue. 24 For false Cristis and false prophetis schulen rise, and thei schulen yyye grete tokens and wondrys; so that also the chosun be led in to erreoure, if it may be done. 25 Lo! Y haue bifiort seid to you. 26 Therfor if thei seie to you, Lo! he is in desert, nyle ye go out; lō! in priuey placis, nyle ye trowe. 27 For as leit goieth out fro the eest, and apperith in to the weste, so schal be also the coming of mannis sone. 28 Where euer the body schal be, also the eglis schulen be gaderid thidur. 29 And anoon after the tribulacioun of tho daies, the sunne schal be maad derk, and the moone schal not yyye hir lyt, and the sterris schulen falle fro heuene, and the vertues of heuenes schulen be med. 30 And thanne the tokene of mannis sone schal appare in heuene, and thanne alle kynredis of the erthe schulen weile; and thei schulen see mannis sone comyng in the cloudis of heuene, with miche vertu and maistie. 31 And he schal sende hise anguells with a trumpe, and a greet vois; and thei schulen gedere hise chosun fro foure wyndis, fro the hiyst thingis of heuenes to the endis of hem. 32 And lerne ye the parable of a fige tre, Whanne his brauncha is now tendir, and the leeuues ben sprongun, ye witen that somer is nyy; 33 ‘so and ye whanne ye seen alle these thingis, wite ye that it is nyy, in the yatis. 34 Treuli Y seie to you, for this generacioun schal not passe, til alle thingis be don; 35 heuene and erthe schulen passe, but my words schulen not passe. 36 But of thilke dai and our no man wote, nethir anguells of heuenes, but the fadir alone. 37 But as it was in the daies of Noe, so schal be the comyng of mannis sone. 38 For as in the daies before the greet florid, thei weren etynge and drynkynge, weddyngynge and takynge to weddyng, to that dai, that Noe entride in to the schipping, and took alle men, so schal be the comyng of mannis sone. 40 Thanne tweyne schulen be in o feeld, oon schal be takun, and another left; 41 twey wymmen schulen be gryndynge in o queerne, oon schal be takun, and `the tother left; tweyn in a bedde, `the toon schal be takun, and the tother left. 42 Therfor wake ye, for ye witen not in what our the Lord schal come. 43 But wite ye this, that if the hosebonde man
wiste in what our the thefe were to come, certis he wolde wake, and suffre not his hous to be vndurnymyn. 44 And therfor b ye redi, for in what ye gessen not, man-nus sone schal come. 45 Who gessist thou is a trewe seruant and prudent, whom his lord ordeyne on his meyne, to yvuue hem mete in tyme. 46 Blessed is that seruant, whom 'his lord, whanne he schal come, schal fynde so doyngne. 47 Treuli Y seye to you, for on alle his goodis he schal ordeyne hym. 48 But if thilke yuel seruant seie in his herte, My lord tarieth to come, 49 and bigynneth to smyte his euen seruantis, and ete, and dryneke with drunken men; 50 the lord of that seruant schal come in the dai which he hopith not, and in the our that he knowith not, 51 and schal departe hym, and putte his part with ypocrisyis; there schal be wepyng, and gryntyng of teeth.

25

1 Thanne the kyngdoom of heuenes schal be lik to ten virgyns, whiche token her laumpeis, and wenten out ayens the hosebonde and the wijf; 2 and fyue of hem weren foolis, and fyue prudent. 3 But the fyue fools token her laumpis, and token not oile with hem; 4 but the prudent token oile in her vessels with the laumpis. 5 And whilis the hosebonde tariiede, alle thei nap-piden and slepten. 6 But at mydnyyt a cryy was maad, Lo! the spouse cometh, go ye oute to mete with him. 7 Thanne alle the virgyns risen vp, and araieden her laumpis. 8 And the fools seiden to the wise, Yyue ye to vs of youre oile, for oore laumpis ben quenchid. 9 The prudent answeriden, and seiden, Lest peraunten she suffic she not to vs and to you, go ye rather to men that sellen, and bie to you. 10 And while thei wenten for to bie, the spouse cam; and thot that weren redi, entreden with hym to the weddyngis; and the yate was schit. 11 And at the last the other virgyns camen, and seiden, Lord, lord, opene to vs. 12 And he anseride, and seide, Treuli Y seie to you, Y knowe you not. 13 Therfor wake ye, for ye witen not the dai ne the our. 14 For as a man that goith in pilgrimage, clepide his seruantis, and bitook to hem his goodis; 15 and to oon he yaf fyue talentis, and to another tweyne, and to another oon, to ech after his owne vertu; and wente forth anoon. 16 And he that hadde fyue besauntis, wente forth, and wroute in hem, and wan othere fyue. 17 Also and he that hadde takun tweyne, wan othere tweyne. 18 But he that hadde takun oon, yede forth, and dalfe in to the erthe, and hidde the money of his lord. 19 But after long tyme, the lord of tho ser-auuntis cam, and rekenede with hem. 20 And he that hadde takun fyue besauntis, cam, and brouyte othere fyue, and seide, Lord, thou bytokist to me fyue besauntis, loo! Y haue getun aboue fyue othere. 21 His lord seide to hym, Wel be thou, good seruant and feithful; for on fewe thingis thou hast be trewe, Y schal ordeyne thee on manye thingis; entre thou in to the ioye of thi lord. 22 And he that hadde takun tewe talentis, cam, and seide, Lord, thou hitokist to me tewe besauntis; loo! 23 Y haue wonnen ouer othir tweyne. His lord seide to him, Wel be thou, good seruant and trewe; for on fewe thingis thou hast be trewe, Y schal ordeyne thee on many thingis; entre thou in to the ioye of thi lord. 24 But he that hadde takun o besaunt, cam, and seide, Lord, Y woot that thou art an hard man; thou repist where thou hast not sowe, and thou gederist togider where thou hast not spre abrood; 25 and Y dreyngye wente, and hidde thi besaunt in the erthe; lo! thou hast that that is thin. 26 His lord anseride, and seide to hym, Yuel seruaunt and slowe, wisist thou that Y repe where Y sewe not, and gadir to gidere where Y sprede not abrood? 27 Therfor it bihothe thee to biyke my money to chaungeris, that whanne Y cam, Y schulde resseyue that that is myn with vsuris. 28 Therfor take awei fro hym the besaunt, and yyue ye to hym that hath ten besauntis. 29 For to every man that hath me schal yype, and he schal encreese; but fro hym that hath not, also that that hym semeth to haue, schal be taken awei fro him. 30 And caste ye out the unprofitable seruaunt in to vtmer derknes-sis; ther schal be wepyng, and gryntyng of teeth. 31 Whanne mannes sone schal come in his maieste, and alle his anugeis with hym, thanne he schal sette on the sege of his maieste; 32 and alle folks schulen be gaderid bifor hym, 33 and he schal departe hem atwynne, as a sheepeerde departh
scheep from kidis; and he schal sette the scheep on his riythalf, and the kidis on the lefthalf. 34 Thanne the kyng schal seie to hem, that schulen be on his riythalf, Come ye, the blessid of my fadir, take ye in possessioun the kyngdoom maad redi to you fro the makynge of the world. 35 For Y hungride, and ye yauen me to ete; Y thristide, and ye yauen me to drynke; Y was herборules, and ye herборiden me; 36 nakid, and ye hiliden me; sijk, and ye visitiden me; Y was in prisoun, and ye camen to me. 37 Thanne just men schulen answere to hym, and seie, Lord, whanne siyen we thee hungry, and we fedden thee; thristi, and we yauen to thee drynke? 38 and whanne sayn we thee herборes, and we herборeden thee; or nakid, and we hiliden thee? 39 or whanne sayn we thee sijk, or in prisoun, and we camen to thee? 40 And the kyng answerynge schal seie to hem, Treuli Y seie to you, as longe as ye diden to oon of these my leeste britheren, ye diden to me. 41 Thanne the kyng schal seie also to hem, that schulen be on his lefthalf, De parte fro me, ye cursid, in to euerlastynghe fijr, that is maad redi to the deuel and hise angels. 42 For Y hungride, and ye yauen not me to ete; Y thristide, and ye yauen not me to drynke; 43 Y was herборles, and ye herборden not me; nakid, and ye keuerden not me; sijk, and in prisoun, and ye visitiden not me. 44 Thanne and thei schulen answere to hym, and schulen seie, Lord, whanne sayn we thee hungrynge, or thristynge, or herборoles, or nakid, or sijk, or in prisoun, and we serueden not to thee? 45 Thanne he schal answere to hem, and seie, Treuli Y seie to you, 4hou longe ye diden not to oon of these leeste, nether ye diden to me. 46 And thei schulen go in to euerlastynghe turment; but the iust men schulen go in to euerlastynghe liff.

26

1 And it was doon, whanne Jhesus hadde endid alle these wordis, he seide to hise disciplis, 2 Ye witen, that aftir twei daies pask schal be maad, and mannis sone schal be bitakun to be crucified. 3 Than the princes of prestis and the elder men of the puple were gaderid in to the halle of the prince of prestis, that was seid Cayfas, 4 and maden a counsel to holde Jhesu with gile, and sle him; 5 but thei seiden, Not in the holiday, lest peraunture noyse were maad in the puple. 6 And whanne Jhesus was in Betanye, in the hous of Symount leprous, 7 a womman that hadde a box of alabastre of precious oynement, cam to hym, and schedde out on the heed of hym restynghe. 8 And disciplis seyne hadden dedeyn, and seiden, Wherto this loss? for it myyte be seld for myche, and be youun to pore men. 10 But Jhesus knewe, and seide to hem, What ben ye heuy to this womman? for sche hath wrouyt in me a good werk. 11 For ye schulen euere haue pore men with you, but ye schulen not algatis haue me. 12 This womman sendynge this oynement in to my bodi, dide to birie me. 13 Treuli Y seie to you, where euere this gospel schal be prechid in al the world, it schal be seid, that sche dide this, in mynde of hym. 14 Thanne oon of the twelue, that was clepid Judas Scarioth, wente forth to the princis of prestis, 15 and seide to hem, What wolen ye yyye to me, and Y schal bitake hym to you? And thei ordeyneden to hym thretti pans of siluer. 16 And fro that tyme he souyte oportunyte, to bitraye hym. 17 And in the firste dai of therf looues the disciplis camen to Jhesu, and seiden, Where wolt thou we make redi to thee, to ete paske? 18 Jhesus seide, Go ye into the citee to 'sum man, and seie to hym, The maistir seith, My tyme is nyy; at thee Y make paske with my disciplis. 19 And the disciplis diden, as Jhesus comandide to hem; and thei maden the paske redi. 20 And whanne euentid was come, he sat to mete with hise twelve disciplis. 21 And he seide to hem, as thei eten, Treuli Y seie to you, that oon of you schal bitraye me. 22 And thei ful sor pretty unriddon ech bi hym silt to seie, Lord, whether Y am? 23 And he answereide, and seide, He that putthith with me his hoond in the plater, schal bitraye me. 24 Forsothe mannis sone goith, as it is writun of hym; but wo to that man, bi whom mannis sone schal be bitrayed; it were good to hym, if that man hadde not be borun. 25 But Judas that bitraiede hym, answereide, seiynghe, Maister, whether Y am? Jhesus seide to hym, Thou hast seid. 26 And while thei souypeden, Jhesus
took breed, and blesside, and brak, and yaf to his discipulis, and seide, Take ye, and ete; this is my body. 27 And he took the cuppe, and dide thankyngis, and yaf to hem, 28 and seide, Dyrnyke ye alle herof; this is my blood of the newe testament, which schal be sched for many, in to remissioun of synnes. 29 And Y seie to you, Y schal not drynk fro this tyme, of this fruyt of the vyne, in to that dai whanne Y schal drynk it newe with you, in the kyngdom of my fadir. 30 And whanne the ympane was seid, thei wenten out in to the mount of Olyuete. 31 Than Yhesus seide to hem, Alle ye schulen suffre sclaundre in me, in this niyt; for it is writun, Y schal smyte the scheeperde, and the scheep of the flok schulen be scaterid. 32 But after that Y schal rise ayen, Y schal go before you in to Galilee. 33 Petre anwerde, and seide to hym, Thou alle schulen be sclaundrid in thee, Y schal neuer be sclaundrid. 34 Yhesus seide to him, Treuli Y seie to thee, for in this niyt bifer the kok crowe, thres thou schalt denye me. 35 Peter seide to him, Yhe, thou it bihoue that Y die with thee, Y schal not denye thee. Also alle the discipulis seiden. 36 Than Yhesus cam with hem in to a toun, that is seid Jessamanye. And he seide to his discipulis, Sitte ye here, the while Y go thider, and preye. 37 And whanne he hadde take Petre, and twei sones of Zebedee, he bigan to be heuy and sori. 38 Than Y he seide to hem, My soule is soreful to the deeth; abide ye here, and wake ye with me. 39 And he yede forth a litil, and felde doun on his face, preiynge, and seiyng, My fadir, if it is possible, passe this cuppe fro me; netheles not as Y wole, but as thou wolt. 40 And he cam to his discipulis, and foond hem slepynghe. And he seide to Petir, So, whethir ye mytyen not oon our wake with me? 41 Wake ye, and preye ye, that ye entre not in to temptacioun; for the spirite is redi, but the fleisch is sijk. 42 Eft the secounde tyme he wente, and preyeide, seiyng, My fadir, if this cuppe may not passe, but Y drynk hym, thi wille be doon. 43 And eftsoone he cam, and foond hem slepynghe; for her iyen weren heuyed. 44 And he lefte hem, and wente eftsoone, and preiede the thride tyne, and seide the same word. 45 Than Y he cam to his discipulis, and seide to hem, Slepe ye now, and reste ye; llo! the our hath neiyed, and mannus some schal be takun in to the hondis of synneris; 46 rise ye, go we; llo! he that schal take me, is nyy. 47 Yit the while he spak, lo! Judas, oon of the twelwe, cam, and with hym a greet cumpeny, with swerdis and battis, sent fro the princis of prestis, and fro the eldres men of the puple. 48 And he that bitraiede hym, yaf to hem a tokene, and seide, Whom euer Y schal kisse, he it is; holde ye hym. 49 And anoon he cam to Jhesu, and seid, Haile, maister; 50 and he kisside hym. And Yhesus seide to hym, Freend, wherto art thou comun? Thanne thei camen niy, and leiden hoondis on Jhesu, and helden hym. 51 And lo! oon of hem that waren with Jhesu, streiyte out his hoond, and drouy out his swerd; and he smoot the seruaunt of the prince of prestis, and kitte of his ere. 52 Thanne Yhesus seide to hym, Turne thi swerd in to his place; for alle that taken swerd, schulen persiche bi swerd. 53 Whether gessist thou, that Y may not preie my fadir, and he schal yyve to me now mo than twelwe legiouns of aungels? 54 Hou thanne schulen the scripturis be fulfilled? for so it bihoueth to be doon. 55 In that our Yhesus seide to the puple, As to a theef ye han gon out, with swerdis and battis, to take me; dai bi dai Y sat among you, and tayuyt in the temple, and ye helden me not. 56 But al this thing was don, that the scripturis of profetis schulen be fullest. Thanne alle the discipulis fledden, and leften hym. 57 And thei helden Jhesu, and ledden hym to Cayfas, the prince of prestis, where the scribis and the Farisees, and the eldres men of the puple weren comun togidere. 58 But Petir swede him afer, in to the halle of the prince of prestis; and he wenete in, and sat with the seruauntis, to see the ende. 59 And the prince of prestis, and al the counsel souyten fals witnessing ayens Jhesu, that thei schulden take hym to deeth; 60 and thei founden not, whanne manye false witnessen weren comun. But at the lasete, twei false witnessen came, 61 and seiden, ‘This seide, Y may distruye the temple of God, and after the thridde dai bide it ayen. 62 And the prince of prestis roos, and seide to hym, Answerist thou no thing to tho
26 But Jhesus was stille. And the prince of prestis seide to hym, Y coniure thee bi lyuyng God, that thou seide to vs, if thou art Crist, the sone of God. 64 Jhesus seide to him, Thou hast seide; netheles Y seie to you, ‘fro hennus forth ye schulen se manns sone sittinge at the rythalf of God, and comyng in the cloudis of heuene. 65 Thanne the prince of prestis to-rente his clothis, and seide, He hath blasfemede; what yit han we nede to witnesse? lo! now ye han herd blasfemye; what semeth to you? 66 And thei answeriden, and seiden, He is gilty of deeth. 67 Thanne thei speten ‘in to his face, and smyten hym with buffatis; and othera yauen strokis with the pamwe of her hondis in his face, 68 and seide, Thou Crist, ariede to vs, who is he that smoot thee? 69 And Petir sat with outen in the halle; and a damysel cam to hym, and seide, Thou were with Jhesu of Galilee. 70 And he denyede bifor alle men, and seide, Y woot not what thou seist. 71 And whanne he yede oute at the yate, another damysel say hym, and seide to hem that wereen there, And this was with Jhesu of Nazareth. 72 And efstoone he denyede with an ooth, For I knewe not the man. 73 And a liltl aftr, thei that stooden camen, and seiden to Petir, Treuli thou art of hem, for thi speche makith thee known. 74 Thanne he bigan to warie and to swere, that he knewe not the man. And anoon the cok crewe. 75 And Petir bithouye on the word of Jhesu, that he hadde seid, Bifore the cok crowe, thries thou schalt denye me. And he yede out, and wepte bitterli.

27 1 But whanne the morowtwd was comun, alle the princis of prestis, and the eldred men of the puple token counsel ayens Jhesu, that thei schulen take hym to the deeth. 2 And thei ledden him boundun, and bitoken to Pilat of Pounce, iustice. 3 Thanne Judas that bitraiede hym, say that he was dampped, he repentide, and brouyte ayen the thretti pans to the princis of prestis, and to the elder men of the puple, 4 and seide, Y haue synned, bitraiynge riyftul blood. And thei seiden, What to vs? bise thee. 5 And whanne he hadde cast forth the siluer in the temple, he passide forth, and yede, and hongide hym sifl with a snare. 6 And the princis of prestis token the siluer, and seide, It is not leueful to putte it in to the treserie, for it is the prijs of blood. 7 And whanne thei hadden take counsel, thei bouyten with it a feeld of a potter, in to biryng of pilgrymys. 8 Herfor thilke feeld is clepid Acheldemac, that is, a feeld of blood, in to this dai. 9 Thanne that was fullfillid, that was seid bi the prophete Jeremye, seyng, And thei han takun thretti pans, the prijs of a man presyid, whom thei preiseden of the children of Israel; 10 and thei yauen hem in to a feeld of a potter, as the Lord hath ordenyd to me. 11 And Jhesus stood bifor the domesman; and the iustice axide him, and seide, Art thou king of Jewis? 12 Jhesus seith to hym, Thou seist. And whanne he was accusid of the princis of prestis, and of the eldred men of the puple, he answeride no thing. 13 Thanne Pilat seith to hym, Herist thou not, hou many witnessyngis thei seien ayens thee? 14 And he answeride not ‘to hym ony word, so that the iustice wondride greeeti. 15 But for a solemne dai the iustice was wont to delyuere to the puple oon boundun, whom thei wolden. 16 And he hadde tho a famous man boundun, that was seid Barrabas. 17 Therfor Pilate seide to hem, whanne thei weren to gidere, Whom wolen ye, that Y delyuere to you? whether Barabas, or Jhesu, that is seid Crist? 18 For he wiste, that bi enuye thei bitraiedy hym. 19 And while he sat for domesman, his wif sente to hym, and seide, No thing to thee and to that juste man; for Y haue suffrid this dai many things for hym, bi a visioun. 20 Forsothe the prince of prestis, and the eldred men counselliden the puple, that thei schulen axe Barabas, but thei schulen distrye Jhesu. 21 But the justise answeride, and seide to hem, Whom of the tweyn wolen ye, that be delyuertit to you? And thei seiden, Barabas. 22 Pilat seith to hem, What thanne schal Y do of Jhesu, that is seid Crist? 23 Alle seien, ‘Be he crucified. The iustice seith to hem, What yuel hath he doon? And theye crieden more, and seiden, Be he crucified. 24 And Pilat seynge that he profitide no thing, but that the more noyse was maad, took watir, and waischide his handis bifor the puple, and seide, Y am gitles of the blood of this riyftul man; bise you. 25 And al
the puple answeride, and seide, His blood be on vs, and on oure children. 26 Thanne he deliuerede to hem Barabas, but he took to hem Jhesu scourgid, to be crucified. 27 Thanne knyyttis of the iustice token Jhesu in the moost halle, and gadriden to hym al the cumpeny  of knyyttis. 28 And thei vnclothiden hym, and diden aboute hym a reed mantil; 29 and thei foldiden a coroun of thornes, and putten on his heede, and a rehed in his riyt hoond; and thei kneliden before hym, and sornyden hym, and seiden, Heil, kyng of Jewis. 30 And thei speten on hym, and tooken a rehed, and smooth his heede. 31 And aftir that thei hadden scorned him, thei vnclothiden hym of the mantil, and thei clothiden hym with hise clothis, and leddem hym to  `crucifien hym. 32 And as thei yeden out, thei founden a man of Cirenen comyng fro the toun, Symont bi name; thei constreyndern hym to take his cross. 33 And thei camen in to a place that is cleepid Golgathha, that is, the place of Caluarie. 34 And thei yauen hym to drynke wyne meynyd with galle; and whanne he hadde tastid, he wolde not drynke. 35 And aftir that thei hadden crucified hym, thei departiden his clothis, and kesten lotte, to fulfille that is seid bi the prophete, seyntis, Thei partiden to hem my clothis, and on my cloth thei kesten lott. 36 And thei seten, and kepren him; 37 and setten aboue his heed his cause writun, This is Jhesu of Nazareth, kyng of Jewis. 38 Thanne twey theues weren crucified with hym, oon on the rythalf, and oon on the lefthalf. 39 And men that passiden forth blasfemeden hym, 40 moynyge her heedis, and seyntis, Vath to thee, that distriest the temple of God, and in the thridde dai bildist it ayen; saue thou thi silf; if thou art the sone of God, come doun of the cross. 41 Also and princis of prestis sornyngis, with scribis and elder men, 42 seiden, He made othere men saaf, he may not make hym siff saaf; if he is kyng of Israel, come he now doun fro the crosse, and we bileuen to hym; 43 he tristide in God; deluyre he hym now, if he wole; for he seide, That Y am Goddis sone. 44 And the theues, that weren crucified with hym, vbpreadiden hym of the same thing. 45 But fro the sixte our derknesis weren maad on al the erthe, to the nynthe our. 46 And aboute the nynthe our Jhesus criede with a greet vois, and seide, Heli, Heli, lamaz- abatany, that is, My God, my God, whi hast thou forsake me? 47 And summen that stoden there, and herynge, seiden, This clepith Helye. 48 And anon oon of hem rennynge, took and fillide a spoungge with vnynge, and puttide on a rehed, and yaf to hym to drynke. 49 But othir seiden, Suffre thou; se we whether Helie come to deliuer hym. 50 Forsothe Jhesus eftsoone criede with a greet voyce, and yaf vp the goost. 51 And lo! the veil of the temple was torent in twey parties, fro the hiest to the lowest. And the erthe shoke, and stoonus weren cloue; and bierielis weren openyd, 52 and many bodies of seyntis that hadden slepte, ryson vp. 53 And thei yeden out of her bierielis, and aftir his resurrectioun thei camen in to the holi citee, and apperiden to many. 54 And the centurien and thei that weren with hym kepinge Jhesu, whanne thei sai en the erthe schakynge, and the thingis that weren doon, thei dredden greeffli, 55 and seiden, Verili this was Goddis sone. And ther weren there many wynn men afer, that sueden Jhesu fro Galilei, and muynystriden to hym. 56 Among whiche was Marie Magdalene, and Marie, the modir of James, and of Joseph, and the modir of Zebedees sones. 57 But whanne the euening was come, ther cam a riche man of Armathi, Joseph bi name, and he was a disciple of Jhesu. 58 He wente to Pilat, and axide the bodi of Jhesu. 59 Thanne Pilat comaundide the bodie to be youun. And whanne the bodi was takun, Joseph lappide it in a clene sendel, 60 and leide it in his newe biriel, that he hadde hewun in a stoon; and he walewide a greet stoon to the dore of the biriel, and wente awei. 61 But Marie Maudeleine and anothir Marie weren there, sittynges ayens the sepulcre. 62 And on  `the tother dai, that is aftir pask euwen, the prinics of prestis and the Farisees camen togidere to Pilat, 63 and seiden, Sir, we han mynde, that thilke giloure seide yit lyuynghe, Aftir thre daies Y schal rise ayen to lij. 64 Therfor comaundide thou, that the sepulcre be kept in to the thridde dai; lest hisi disciplis comen, and stelen hym, and seie to the puple, He hath rise fro deeth; and the laste errour schal be
worse than the formere. 65 Pilat seide to hem, Ye han the kepyng; go ye, kepe ye as ye kunnyn. 66 And thei yeden forth, and kepyn the sepolcre, markynge the stool, with keperis.

28 1 But in the euentid of the sabat, that bigynneth to schyne in the firste dai of the woke, Marie Mawdelene cam, and another Marie, to se the sepolcre. 2 And lo! ther was maad a greet ertheschakyng; for the angel of the Lord cam doun fro heuene, and neiyede, and turnede awei the stool, and sat theron. 3 And his lokyng was as leit, and hys clothis as snowe; 4 and for drede of hym the keperis weren afeerd, and thei weren maad as deede men. 5 But the angel answeride, and seide to the wymmen, Nyle ye drede, for Y woot that ye seken Jhesu, that was crucified; 6 he is not here, for he is risun, as he seide; come ye, and se ye the place, where the Lord was leid. 7 And go ye soone, and seie ye to his disciplis, that he is risun. And lo! he schal go bifoire you in to Galile; there ye schulen se hym. 8 Lo! Y haue biforseid to you. And thei wenten out soone fro the biriels, with drede and greet ioye, rennynge to telle to hys disciplis. 9 And lo! Jhesus mette hem, and seide, Heille ye. And thei neiyeden, and heelden his feet, and worschipiden hym. 10 Thanne Jhesus seide to hem, Nyle ye drede; go ye, 'telle ye to my britheren, that thei go in to Galile; there thei schulen se me. 11 And whanne thei weren goon, lo! summe of the keperis camen in to the citee, and telden to the princis of prestis alle thingis that weren doon. 12 And whanne thei weren gaderid togidere with the elder men, and hadden take her counsell, thei yauen to the kniytyes micha monei, and seiden, Seie ye, 13 that hys disciplis camen bi nyght, and han stolen hym, while ye slepten. 14 And if this be herd of the justice, we schulen counseile hym, and make you sikir. 15 And whanne the monei was takyn, thei diden, as thei weren tauty. And this word is pupplischid among the Jewis, til in to this day. 16 And the enluen disciplis wenten in to Galile, in to an hille, where Jhesus hadde ordeyned to hem. 17 And thei sayn hym, and worschipiden; but summe of hem doutiden. 18 And Jhesus cam ny, and spak to hem, and seide, Al power in heuen and in erthe is youn to me. 19 Therfor go ye, and teche alle folkiis, baptisyng hem in the name of the Fadir, and of the Sone, and of the Hooli Goost; 20 teche hym to kepe alle thingis, what euer thingis Y haue comaundid to you; and lo! Y am with you in alle daies, in to the ende of the world.
The Gospel According to Mark

1 The bigynnynge of the gospel of Jhesu Crist, the sone of God. 2 As it is writhen in Ysaie, the prophete, Lo! Y sende myng aungel bifer thi face, that schal make thi weie redi bifer thee. 3 The voys of a crier in desert, Make ye redi the weie of the Lord, make ye hise paththis riyt. 4 Joon was in desert baptysyng, and prechynge the baptym of penance, in to remissioun of synnes. 5 And al the cuntry of Judee wente out to hym, and alle men of Jerusalem; and thei weren baptisid of hym in the flom Jordyn, `and knoulechiden her synnes. 6 And Joon was clothid with heiris of camels, and a girdil of skyn was about hise leendiis; and he ete hony soukis, and wilde hony, and prechide, 7 and seide, A stronger than Y schal come aftir me, and Y am not worthi to knele doun, and vnlace his schoone. 8 Y haue baptisid you in watir; but hschal baptyside you in the Holly Goost. 9 And it was don in tho daies, Jhesus cam fro Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptisid of Joon in Jordan. 10 And anoon hschal wente up of the watir, and saye heuenes opened, and the Holly Goost comyng doun as a culuer, and dwellynge in hym. 11 And a voys was maad fro heuenes, Thou art my loued sone, in thee Y am plesid. 12 And anoon the Spirit puttyde hym forth in to deseert. 13 And he was in deseert fourtis daies and fourti nyytis, and was temptid of Sathanas, and he was with beestis, and aungels mynystryden to hym. 14 But aftir that Joon was takun, Jhesus cam in to Galilee, and prechide the gospel of the kyngdoo of God, 15 and seide, That the tyme is fulfyllid, and the kyngdoo of God schal come ny; do ye penance, and bileue ye to the gospel. 16 And as he passide bisidis the see of Galilee, he say Symount, and Andrew, his brother, castynge her nettis in to the see; for thei weren fisscheris. 17 And Jhesus seide to hem, Come ye aftir me; Y schal make you to be maad fisscheris of men. 18 And anoon thei lefden the nettis, and suened hym. 19 And he yede forth fro thennus a lityl, and siy James of Zebedee, and Joon, his brother, in a boot makyng nettis. 20 And anoon he clepide hem; and thei lefden Zebedee, her fadir, in the boot with hiryd seruaunts, and thei suweden hym. 21 And thei entreden in to Capharnaum, and anoon in the sabatys he yede in to a synagoge, and tayute hem. 22 And thei wondriden on his teching; for he tayute hem, as he that hadde power, and not as scribus. 23 And in the synagoge of hem was a man in an vnclene spirit, and he crieide out, 24 and seide, What to vs and to thee, thou Jhesu of Nazareth? hast thou come to distrie vs? Y woot that thou art the hooli of God. 25 And Jhesus threteneid hym, and seide, Wex doumbe, and go out of the man. 26 And the vnclene spirit debreydyng hym, and cryynge with greet voys, wente out fro hym. 27 And alle men wondriden, so that thei souyten with ynee hem sif, and seiden, What thing is this? what newe doctrine is this? for in power he comaundith to vnclene spiritis, and thei obeyen to hym. 28 And the fame of hym wente forth anoon in to al the cuntoor of Galilee. 29 And anoon thei yeden out of the synagoge, and camen into the hous of Symount and of Andrewe, with James and Joon. 30 And the modir of Symountis wijf lay sijk in fyueris; and anoon thei seien to hym of hyr. 31 And he cam ny, and areride hir, and whanne he hadde take hir hoond, anoon the feuere lefte hir, and sche seruede hem. 32 But whanne the euentid was come, and the sonne was gon doun, thei brouyten to hym alle that weren of male ese, and hem that hadden fendis. 33 And al the citee was gaderid at the yate. 34 And he heeleide many, that hadden dyuerse sijknessis, and he castide out many feendis, and he suffride hem not to speke, for thei knewen hym. 35 And he roos ful eerli, and yede out, and wente in to a desert place, and preide there. 36 And Symount suede hym, and thei that weren with hym. 37 And whanne thei hadden founde hym, thei seiden to hym, That alle men seken thee. 38 And he seide to hem, Go we in to the next townes and citees, that Y preche also there, for her to Y cam. 39 And he prechide in the synagogis of hem, and in al Galilee, and castide out feendis. 40 And a leprouse man cam to hym, and bisouyte, 'and knelide,
and seide, If thou wolt, thou maist clense me. 41 And Jhesus hadde mercy on hym, and streyete out his hoon, and towchye hym, and seide to hym, I wolde, be thou maad cleene. 42 And whanne he hadde seide this, anoon the lepre partyde awey fro hym, and he was clensyd. 43 And Jhesus thretenede hym, and anoon Jhesus putte hym out, 44 and seyde to hym, Se thou, seye to no man; but go, schewe thee to the pryncys of prestys, and ofre for thi clensynge in to wytnessynge to hem, tho thingis that Moyes bad. 45 And he yede out, and bigan to preche, and publishe the word, so that now he myyte not go opynli in to the citee, but be withoutforth in desert placis; and thei camen to hym on alle sidis.

1 And eft he entride in to Cafarnaum, aftir eiyte daies. 2 And it was herd, that he was in an hous, and many camen to gidir, so that thei miyten not be in the hous, ne at the yate. And he spak to hem the word. 3 And there camen to hym men that brouyten a man sijk in palesie, which was borun of foure. 4 And whanne thei myyten not bryngyme hym to Jhesu for the puple, thei vnhileden the roof where he was, and openede it, and thei leten doun the bed in which the sijk man in palesie laye. 5 And whanne Jhesus hadde seyn the feith of hem, he seide to the sijk man in palesie, Sone, thi synnes ben foryouun to thee. 6 But there weren summe of the scribs sittynghe, and thenkynge in her hertis, 7 What spekith he thus? He blasfemeth; who may foryyueyn synnes, but God alyone? 8 And whanne Jhesus hadde knowe this bi the Hooli Goost, that thei thouten so with ynne hem sile, he seith to hem, What theinken ye these thingis in youre hertis? 9 What is liyter to seie to the sijk man in palesie, Synnes ben foryouun to thee, or to seie, Ryse, take thi bed, and walke? 10 But that ye wite that mannus sone hath power in erthe to foryyueyn synnes, he seide to the sijk man in palesie, Y seie to thee, ryse vp, take thi bed, and go in to thin hous. 11 And anoon he roos vp, and whanne he hadde take the bed, he wente bifo alle men, so that alle men wondyreden, and onoureden God, and seiden, For we seien neuer so. 13 And he wente out eftsoone to the see, and al the puple cam to hym; and he tauyte hem. 14 And whanne he passide, he saie Leuy of Alfei sittynghe at the toltothe, and he seide to hym, Sue me. And he roos, and suede hym. 15 And it was doon, whanne he sat at the mete in his hous, many puplicans and synful men saten togidere at the mete with Jhesu and his disciplis; for there weren many that folowiden hym. 16 And scribis and Farisees seynge, that he eet with puplicans and synful men, seiden to hise disciplis, Whi etith and drynkith youre maystir with puplicans and synneris? 17 Whanne this was herd, Jhesus seide to hem, Hoole men han no nede to a leche, but thei that ben yuel at eese; for Y cam not to clepe iust men, but synneris. 18 And the disciplis of Joon and the Farisees weren fastynge; and thei camen, and seien to hym, Whi fasten the disciplis of Joon, and the Farisees fasten, but thi disciplis fasten not? 19 And Jhesus seide to hem, Whether the sones of sospailis moun faste, as longe as the spouse is with hem? As long tymse as thei haue the spouse with hem, thei moun not faste. 20 But daies schulen come, whanne the spouse schal be takun awei fro hem, and thanne thei schulen faste in tho daies. 21 No man seweith a patche of newe clooth to an elde clooth, ellis he takith awei the newe patche fro the elde, and a more brekyng is maad. 22 And no man putith newe wyn in to elde botelis, ellis the wyn schal breste the botels, and the wyn schal be sched out, and the botels schulen perische. But newe wyn schal be put into newe botels. 23 And it was doon eftsoones, whanne the Lord walkid in the sabotis bi the cornes, and his disciplis bigunnen to passe forth, and plukke eeries of the corn. 24 And the Farisees seiden to hym, Lo! what thi disciplis doon in sabotis, that is not leuueful. 25 And he seide to hem, Radden ye neuer what David dide, whanne he hadde nede, and he hungride, and thei that weren with hym? 26 Hou he wente in to the hous of God, vndur Abiathar, prince of preestis, and eete loues of proposicioun, which it was not leuueful to eete, but to preestis aloone, and he yaf to hem that weren with hym. 27 And he seide to hem, The sabat is maad for man, and not a man for the sabat; 28 and
so mannis son is lord also of the sabat.

3
1 And he entride eftsoone in to the synagoghe, and there was a man hauynge a drye hoond.  
2 And thei aspied hym, if he helide in the sabatis, to accuse hym.  
3 And he seide to the man that hadde a drie hoond, Rise in to the myddil.  
4 And he seith to hem, Is it leueeful to do wel in the sabatis, ether yuel? to make a soul saaf, ether to leese? And thei weren stille.  
5 And he biheeld hem aboute with wraththe, and hadde sorewe on the blynndnesse of her herte, and seith to the man, Hold forth thin hoond. And he helde forth, and his hoond was restorid to hym.  
6 Sotheli Farises yeden out anoon, and maden a counsell with Erodians ayens hym, hou thei schulden lese hym.  
7 But Jhesus with hisse disciplis wente to the see; and myche puple fro Galilee and Judee suede hym,  
8 and fro Jerusalem, and fro Ydume, and fro byondis Jordan, and thei that weren aboute Tire and Sidon, a greet multitute, heringe the thingis that he dide, and cam to hym.  
9 And Jhesus seide to hisse disciplis, that the boot schulde serue hym, for the puple, lest thei thristen hym;  
10 for he heelide many, so that thei felden fast to hym, to touche hym. And hou many euer hadde syknness, and vnclene spirites,  
11 whanne thei seyen hym, felden doun to hym, and crieden seijynge, Thou art the son of God.  
12 And greetli he manasside hem, that thei schulden not make hym knowun.  
13 And he wente in to an hille, and clepide to hym whom he wolde; and thei came to hym.  
14 And he made, that there weren twelue with hym, to sende hem to preche.  
15 And he yaf to hem pouwer to heele sijknness, and to caste out feendis.  
16 And to Symount he yaf a name Petre, and he clepide James of Zebede and Joon,  
17 the brother of James, and he yaf to hem names Boenarges, that is, sones of thundryng.  
18 And he clepide Andrew and Filip, and Bartholomew and Matheu, and Thomas and James Alfey, and Thadee,  
19 and Symount Cananee, and Judas Scarioth, that bitraiede hym.  
20 And thei camen to an hous, and the puple cam togidere eftsoone, so that thei miyten not ete breed.  
21 And whanne his kynnyssmen hadden herd, thei wenten out `to holde him; for thei seiden, that he is turned in to woodnesse.  
22 And the scribis that camen doun fro Jerusalem, seiden, That he hath Belsabub, and that in the prince of deuells he castith out fendi.  
23 And he clepide hem toigidir, and he seide to hem in parablis, Hau may Sathanas caste out Sathanas?  
24 And if a rewe be departid ayens it silf, thilke rewme may not stonde.  
25 And if an hous be disparpoilid on it silf, thilke hous may not stonde.  
26 And if Sathanas hau risun ayens hym silf, he is departid, and he schal not mowe stonde, but hath an ende.  
27 No man may go in to a stronge mannes hous, and take away hisse vessels, but he bynde first the stronge man, and thanne he schal spoile his hous.  
28 Treuli Y seie to you, that alle synnes and blasfemyes, bi whiche thei han blasfemad, schulen be foryouun to the sones of men.  
29 But he that blasfemeth ayens the Hooli Goost, hath not remissioune in to with outen ende, but he schal be gilty of euerylastynge trespas.  
30 For thei seiden, He hath an vnclene spirite.  
31 And his morid and britheren camen, and thei stoden withoutforth, and senten to hym, and clepiden hym.  
32 And the puple sat aboute hym; and thei seien to hym, Lo! thi morid and thi britheren with outforth seken thee.  
33 And he answeride to hem, and seide, Who is my morid and my britheren?  
34 And he bihelde thilke that saten aboute hym, and seide, Lo! my morid and my britheren.  
35 For who that doith the wille of God, he is my brither, and my sistir, and modir.

4
1 And eft Jhesus bigan to techye at the see; and myche puple was gaderid to hym, so that he wente in to a boot, and sat in the see, and al the puple was aboute the see on the loond.  
2 And he taynte hym in parablis many thingis. And he seide to hem in his techyng,  
3 Here ye. Lo! a man sowynge goith out to sowe.  
4 And the while he sowith, summe seed felde aboute the weye, and briddis of heuene camen, and eeten it.  
5 Other felde doun on stony places, where it had not myche erthe; and anoon it spronge vp, for it had not deppesse of erthe.  
6 And whanne the summe roos vp, it welewide for heete, and it driende vp, for it hadde no roote.  
7 And other felde doun in to thornes, and thornes sprongen
Mark 4:8

And he seide, He that hath eeries of heryng, here he. 10 And whanne he was bi hym sylf, tho twelve that weren with hym axiden hym to expowne the parable. 11 And he seide to hem, To you it is yououn to knowe the priuete of the kyngdom of God. But to hem that ben with outforth, alle thingis be maad in parablis, that thei seynge se, 12 and se not, and thei herynge here and vnderstonde not; lest sum tyme thei be conversid, and synnes be foryouun to hem. 13 And he seide to hem, Knowe not ye this parable? and hou ye schulen knowe alle parablis? 14 He that sowith, sowith a word. 15 But these it ben that ben aboute the weie, where the word is sowun; and whanne thei han herd, anoon cometh Satanas, and takith awei the word that is sowun in her hertis. 16 And in lijk maner ben these that ben sowun on stony placi, whiche whanne thei han herd the word, anoon thei taken it with ioye; 17 and thei han not roote in hem sylf, but thei ben lastynge a lital tyme; afterwyrde whanne tribulacioun rysith, and persecucion for the word, anoon thei ben scaundraid. 18 And ther ben othir that ben sowun in thorney; these it ben that heren the word, 19 and diseis of the word, and dises of ritchessis, and othir charge of coueytise entrith, and stranglith the word, and it is maad with out fruyt. 20 And these it ben that ben sowun on good lond, whiche heren the word, and taken, and maken fruyt, oon thriti fold, oon sixti fold, and oon an hundrid fold. 21 And he seide to hem, Wher a lantenere cometh, that it be put vndur a buschel, or vndur a bed? nay, but that it be put on a candilstike? 22 Ther is no thing hid, that schal not be maad opyn; nethir ony thing is pryuey, that schal not come in to opyn. 23 If ony man haue eeries of heryng, here he. 24 And he seide to hem, Se ye what ye heren. In what mesure ye meten, it schal be metun to you ayen, and be cast to you. 25 For it schal be yooun to hym that hath, and it schal be takun awei fro him that hath not, also that that he hath. 26 And he seide, So the kingdom of God is, as if a man caste seede in to the erthe, 27 and he sleepe, and it rise up niyt and dai, and brynge forth seeede, and waxe faste, while he woot not. 28 For the erthe makith fruyt, first the gras, afterward the ere, and aftir ful fruyt in the ere. 29 And whanne of it silf it hath brouyt forth fruyt, anoon he sendith a sikil, for repynge tymes is come. 30 And he seide, To what thing schulen we likne the kyngdom of God? or to what parable schulen we comparisoun it? 31 As a corne of seneuei, whiche whanne it is sowun in the erthe, is lesse than alle seedis that ben in the erthe; 32 and whanne it is sprogun up, it waxith in to a tre, and is maad gretter than alle erbis; and it makith gretre braunchis, so that breddis of heuene moune dwelle vndur the schadewe therof. 33 And in many suche parables he spak to hem the word, as thei myten here; 34 and he spak not to hem with out parable. But he expowned he to hys disciplis alle thingis bi hemself. 35 And he seide to hem in that dai, whanne euenuys was come, Passe we ayanward. 36 And thei lefthen the puple, and token hym, so that he was in a boot; and othere bootys weren with hym. 37 And a gret storm of wynede was maad, and keste wawis in to the boot, so that the boot was ful. 38 And he was in the hyndir part of the boot, and slepte on a pilewe. And thei reisen hym, and seien to hym, Maistir, perteynethe it not to thee, that we perischen? 39 And he roos vp, and manasidde the wynede, and seide to the see, Be stille, wexxe doumbe. And the wynede ceesside, and gret pesiblenesse was maad. 40 And he seide to hem, What dreden ye? 41 Ye han no feith yit? 42 And thei dreedden with gret drede, and seiden ech to other, Who, gessist thou, is this? for the wynede and the see obeschen to hym.

Mark 5:5

1 And thei camen ouer the see in to the cuntree of Gerasenes. 2 And aftir that he was goon out of the boot, anoon a man in an vncleene spirit ran out of birielis to hym. 3 Which man hadde an hous in birielis, and nether with cheynes now myyte ony man bynde hym. 4 For ofte tymes he was boundun in stockis and chaynes, and he hadde broke the chaynes, and hadde broke the stockis to smale gobetis, and no man myyte make hym tame. 5 And euermore,
nyyt and dai, in birielis and in hillis, he was criyng and betynge hym silf with stoonus. 6 And he sij Jhesus afer, and ran, and worschipe hym. 7 And he criyde with greet voice, and seide, What to me and to thee, thou Jhesu, the sone of the hiyest God? Y coniure thee bi God, that thou turmente me not. 8 And Jhesus seide to hym, Thou vnclene spirit, go out fro the man. 9 And Jhesus axide hym, What is thi name? And he seith to hym, A legioun is my name; for we ben many. 10 And he preieide Jhesu myche, that he schulde not putte hym out of the cuntrei. 11 And there was there aboute the hille a greet flok of swyn lesewayng. 12 And the spiritis preieden Jhesu, and seiden, Sendes vs into the swyn, that we entre in to hem. 13 And anoon Jhesus grauntide to hem. And the vnclene spiritis yeden out, and entriden in to the swyn, and with a greet birre the flocke was cast doun in to the see, a twei thousynde, and thei weren dreynet in the see. 14 And thei that kepten hem, flenden, and tolden in to the citee, and in to the feeldis; and thei wenten out, to se what was don. 15 And thei camen to Jhesu, and sayn hym that hadde be travelid of the feend, sytynge clothid, and of hool mynde; and thei dredden. 16 And thei that saien, hou it was don to hym that hadde a feend, and of the swyne, telden to hem. 17 And thei bi-gunnere to preie hym, that he schulde go a wei fro her coostis. 18 And whanne he yede up in to a beef, he that was travelid of the deuel, bigan to preie hym, that he schulde be with hym. 19 But Jhesus resseyuvede hym not, but seide to hym, Go thou in to thin hous to thine, and telle to hem, hou grete thingis the Lord hath don to thee, and hadde merci of thee. 20 And he wente forth, and bigan to preche in Decapoli, hou grete thingis Jhesus hadde don to hym; and alle men wondrider. 21 And whanne Jhesus hadde gon vp in to the boot eftsoone ouer the see, myche puple cam togidere to him, and was aboute the see. 22 And oon of the princis of synagogis, bi name Jayrus, cam, and siy hym, and felde doun at hisse feet, 23 and preyede hym myche, and seide, My douyer is nyy deed; come thou, putte thin hoond on her, that sche be saaf, and lyue. 24 And he wente forth with hym, and myche puple suede hym, and thurst hym. 25 And a womman hadde ben in the blodi fluxe twelue yeer, 26 and hadde resseyued many thingis of ful many lechis, and hadde spendid al hir good, and was nothing amendid, but was rather the wors, whanne sche hadde herd of Jhesu, 27 sche cam among the puple bihynde, and touchide his cloth. 28 For sche seide, That if Y touche yhe his cloth, Y schal be saaf. 29 And anoon the welle of hir blood was dried vp, and sche felide in bodi that sche was heelid of the siknesse. 30 And anoon Jhesus knewe in hym silf the vertu that was goon out of hym, and turnede to the puple, and seide, Who touchide my clothis? 31 And hisi disciplis seiden to hym, Thou seest the puple thristyng thee, and seist, Who touchide me? 32 And Jhesus lokide aboute to se hir that hadde don this thing. 33 And the womman dredden, and quakide, wityngte that it was doon in hir, and cam, and felde doun bifor hym, and seide to hym al the trueth. 34 And Jhesus seide to hir, Douytir, thi feith hath maad thee saaf; go in pees, and he thou hool of thi sijknesse. 35 Yit while he spak, messangeris camen to the prince of the synagogus, and seien, Thi douytir is deed; what trauellist thou the maistir ferther? 36 But whanne the word was herd that was seid, Jhesus seide to the prince of the synagogus, Nyle thou drede, oonli bilee thou. 37 And he took no man to sue hym, but Petir, and James, and Joon, the brother of James. 38 And thei camen in to the hous of the prince of the synagogus. And he saie nouse, and men wepyngye and weilnyngye myche. 39 And he yede ynne, and seide to hem, What ben ye troublid, and wepen? The damesel is not deed, but slepth. 40 And thei scornderen hym. But whanne alle weren put out, he takith the fadir and the modir of the damesel, and hem that weren with hym, and thei entren, where the damysel laye. 41 And he helde the hoond of the damysel, and seide to hir, Tabita, cumy, that is to seie, Damysel, Y seie to thee, arise. 42 And anoon the damysel roos, and walkide; and sche was of twelue yeer. And thei weren abaischid with a greet stonyng. And he comaundide to hem greetli, that no man schulde wite it. 43 And he comaundide to yyyue hir hir mete.
And he yede out fro thennus, and wente in to his owne cuntre; and hise discipulis foliewiden him. And whanne the sabat was come, Jhesus bigan to techte in a synagogue. And many herden, and wondrilden in his techyn, and seiden, Of whennus to this alle these thingis? and what is the wisdom that is youun to hym, and siche vertues whiche ben maad bi hise hondis? Whether this is not a carpenter, the sone of Marie, the brother of James and of Joseph and of Judas and of Symount? whether hise sistris ben not here with vs? And thei weren sclaundrid in hym. And Jhesus seide to hem, That a profete is not without onoure, but in his owne cuntrey, and among his kynne, and in his hous. And he myyte not do there ony vertu, saue that he helide a fewe sijk men, leiynde on hem hise hoondis. And he wondrilde for the vnbleue of hem. And he wente aboute casteles on ech side, and tayyte. And he clepide togidere twelue, and bigan to sende hem bi two togidere; and yaf to hem power of vnclene spiritis, and co-maundide hem, that thei schulde not take ony thing in the weie, but a yerde oneli, not a scrippe, ne breed, nether money in the girdil, but schod with sandalies, and that thei schulden not be clothid with twei cootis. And he seide to hem, Whidur euer ye entrein in to an hous, dwelle ye there, til ye goon out fro thennus. And who euer resseyueth you not, ne herith you, go ye out fro thennus, and schake awei the powdrid fro youre feet, in to witnes syng to hem. And thei yeden forth, and prechiden, that men schulden do penauce. And thei castiden out many feenidis, and anoynitiden with oyle many sijk men, and thei weren heelid. And kyng Eroude herde, for his name was maad opyn, and seide, That Joon Baptist hath risen ayen fro deeth, and therfor vertues worchen in hym. Othir seiden, That it is Helie; but othir seiden, That it is a profete, as oon of profetis. And whanne this thing was herd, Eroude seide, This Joon, whom Y haue biheedide, is risun ayen fro deeth. For thilke Eroude sente, and helde Joon, and boond hym in to prisoun, for Erodias, the wif of Filip, his brothir; for he hadde weddid hir. For Joon seide to Eroude, It is not leueful to thee, to haue the wif of thi brothir. And Erodias leide aspies to hym, and wolde sle hym, and myyte not. And Eroude drede Joon, and knewe hym a iust man and hooli, and kepete hym. And Eroude herde hym, and he did many thingis, and gladi herde hym. And whanne a couenable dai was fallun, Eroude in his birthdai made a soper to the princis, and tribunes, and to the grettest of Galilee. And whanne the douyter of thilke Erodias was comun ynne, and daunsid, and pleside to Eroude, and also to men that saten at the mete, the kyng seide to the damysel, Axe thou of me what thou wolt, and Y schal yyyue to thee. And he swore to hir, That what euer thou axe, Y schal yyyue to thee, thoyt it be half my kyngdom. And whanne sche hadde goon out, sche seide to hir modir, What schal Y axe? And sche seide, The heede of Joon Baptist. And whanne sche was comun ynne anoon with haast to the kyng, scha axeide, and seide, Y wole that anoon thou yyyue to me in a dische the heede of Joon Baptist. And the kyng was sori for the ooth, and for men that saten togidere at the meete he wolde not make hir sori; but sente a manqueller and coamaundide, that Joones heed were brouyt in a dische. And he biheedide hym in the prisoun, and brouyt his heed in a disch, and yaf it to the damysel, and the damysel yaf to hir modir. And whanne this thing was herd, hise discipulis camen, and token his boodi, and leiden it in a biriel. And the apostlis camen togidere to Jhesu, and telden to hym alle thingis, that thei hadden don, and tayyte. And he seide to hem, Come ye bi you silf in to a desert place; and reste ye a litil. For there were many that camen, and wenten ayen, and thei hadden not space to ete. And thei yeden in to a boot, and wenten in to a desert place bi hem silf. And thei sayn hem go awei, and many kewen, and thei wenten afoote fro alle cîtes, and runnen thidur, and camen bifor hem. And Jhesus yede out, and sayt myche puple, and hadde reuth on hem, for thei weren as scheep not hauynge a sheepherd. And he bigan to teche hem many thingis. And whanne it was forth daies, hise discipulis camen, and seiden, This is a desert place, and the tyme
is now passid; 36 lete hem go in to the nexte townes and villagis, to bie hem meete to ete. 37 And he answeride, and seide to hem, Yyue ye to hem to ete. And thei seiden to hym, Go we, and bie we loues with two hundrid pens, and we schulen yuye to hem to ete. 38 And he seith to hem, How many loues han ye? Go ye, and se. And whanne thei hadde knowe, thei seien, Fyue, and two fischis. 39 And he comaundide to hem, that thei schulden make alle men sitte to mete bi cumynayes, on greene hey. 40 And thei saten doun bi parties, bi hundridis, and bi fifties. 41 And whanne he hadde take the fyue loues, and two fischis, he biheeld in to heuene, and blesside, and brak loues, and yaf to hise disciplis, that thei schulden sette bifor hem. And he departheid two fischis to alle; 42 and alle eeten, and weren fulfillid. 43 And thei token the reliis of brokun metis, twelue cofyns ful, and of the fischis. 44 And thei that eeten, weren fyue thousynde of men. 45 And anoon he maad hise disciplis to go up in to a boot, to passe bifor hym ouer the se to Bthesaida, the while he lette the puple. 46 And whanne he hadde left hem, he wente in to an hille, to preye. 47 And whanne it was euen, the boot was in the myddil of the see, and he alone in the loond; 48 and he say hem trauelynge in rowyng; for the wynde was contrarie to hem. And aboute the fourthe wakynge of the nyyt, he wandrde on the see, and cam to hem, and wolde passe hem. 49 And as thei sayn hym wandrnyge on the see, thei gessiden that it weren a fantum, and crieden out; 50 for alle sayn hym, and thei weren atrafied. And anoon he spak with hem, and seide to hem, Triste ye, Y am; nyle ye drede. 51 And he cam vp to hem in to the boot, and the wynde ceesside. And thei wonrden more ' with yyne hem sifl; 52 for thei vndurstenot not of the loues; for her herte was blyndid. 53 And whanne thei weren passid ouer the see, thei camen in to the lond of Genasareth, and settiden to loond. 54 And whanne thei weren gon out of the boot, anoon thei knewen hym. 55 And thei ranne thorou al that cunta, and bigunnen to bryngye sijk men in beddys on ech side, where thei herden that he was. 56 And whidur euer ' he entride in to villagis, ethir in to townes, or in to citees, thei setten sijk men in streis, and preiden hym, that thei schulden touche namely the hemme of his cloth; and hou many that touchiden hym, weren maad saaft.

7

1 And the Farisees and summe of the scribis camen fro Jerusalem togidir to hym. 2 And whanne thei hadde seen summe of hise disciplis ete breed with vnwaissen hoondis, thei blameden. 3 The Farisees and alle the Jews eten not, but thei waissen ofte her hoondis, holdynge the tradiciouns of eldere men. 4 And whanne thei turnen ayen fro chepyng, thei eten not, but thei ben waissen; and many other things ben, 'that ben taken ' to hem to kepe, wasschyngis of cuppis, and of watir vessels, and of vessels of bras, and of beddis. 5 And Farisees and scribis axiden hym, and seiden, Whi gon not thi disciplis affir the tradicioun of eldere men, but with vnwaissen hondis thei eten breed? 6 And he answereide, and seide to hem, Ysaie prophesiede wel of you, ypocratis, as it is writun, This puple worshipith me with lippis, but her herte is fer fro me; 7 and in yeyn thei worschipen me, techinge the doctrines and the heestis of men. 8 For ye leene the maundement of God, and holden the tradiciouns of men, wasschyngis of watir vessels, and of cuppis; and many othir things lijk to these ye doon. 9 And he seide to hem, Wel ye han maad the maundement of God voide, 'to kepe youre tradicioun. 10 For Moyseys seide, Worschiphe thi fadir and thi modir; and he that cursith fadir or modir, die he by deeth. 11 But ye seien, If a man seie to fadir or modir, Corban, that is, What euer yiffe is of me, it schal profite to thee; 12 and ouer ye suffren not hym do ony thing to fadir or modir, 13 and ye breken the word of God bi youre tradicioun, that ye han youun; and ye don many suche thingis. 14 And he effsoone clepide the puple, and seide to hem, Ye alle here me, and vndurstone. 15 No thing that is withouten a man, that entrith in to hym, may defoule him; but tho thingis that comen forth of a man, tho it ben that defoulen a man. 16 If ony man haue eers of hering, here he. 17 And whanne he was entrid in to an hous, fro the puple, hise disciplis axiden hym the parable. 18 And
he seide to hem, Ye ben vnwise also. Vndurstonde ye not, that al thing without forth that entreth in to a man, may not defoule hym? 19 for it hath not entrin in to his herte, but in to the wombe, and bynethe it goith out, purgyngalle metis. 20 But he seide, The thingis that gon out of a man, tho defoulen a man. 21 For fro with ynyne, of the herte of men comen forth yuel theuytis, aouytaries, 22 fornycacions, mansleyngis, theftis, auarics, wickidnes-sis, gile, vnchausit, yuel iye, blasfemyes, pride, foli. 23 Alle these yuels come forth fro with ynyne, and defoulen a man. 24 And Jhesus roos vp fro thenus, and wente in to the coostis of Tyre and of Sidon. And he yede in to an hous, and wolde that no man wiste; and he myyte not be hid. 25 For a womman, anoon as sche herd of hym, whos douytir hadde an vnclene spirit, entride, and fel doun at his feet. 26 And the womman was hethen, of the generacioun of Sirofenyce. And sche preide hym, that he wolde caste out a deuel fro hir douyter.

27 And he seide to hir, Suffre thou, that the children be fullidl first; for it is not good to take the breed of children, and yuye to houndis. 28 And sche answeride, and seide to him, Yis, Lord; for litil whelpis eten vndur the bord, of the crummes of children. 29 And Jhesus seide to hir; Go thou, for this word the feend wente out of thi douyter. 30 And whanne sche was gon in to hir hous home, sche foonde the damysyl ligyngge on the bed, and the deuel gon out fro hir. 31 And eftsoones Jhesus yede out fro the coostis of Tire, and cam thourou Sidon to the see of Galilee, bitwixe the myddil of the coostis of Decapoleos. 32 And thei brygen to hym a man deef and doumbe, and preieden hym to leye his hoond on yom. 33 And he took hym asidis fro the puple, and puttid hise fyngris in to hise eris; and he spetide, and touchide his tonge. 34 And he bihelde in to heuene, and sorewite with ynne, and seide, Effeta, that is, Be thou openyd. 35 And anoon hise eris weren openyd, and the boond of his tunge was vnboundun, and he spak rytyli. 36 And he comaundide to hem, that thei schulden seie to no man; but hoy myche he comaundide to hem, so myche more thei prechiden, 37 and bi so myche more thei wondriden, and seiden, He didel wel alle things, and he made deef men to here, and doumbe men to speke.

8 1 In tho daies eft, whanne myche puple was with Jhesu, and hadden not what thei schulden ete, whanne hise disciplis wren cleped togidir, 2 he seide to hem, I haue reuth on the puple, for lo! now the thridde dai thei abiden me, and han not what to ete; 3 and if Y leuee hem fastynge in to her hous, thei schulen faile in the weie; for summe of hem camen fro fer. 4 And hise disciplis anwerden to hym, Wherof schal a man mowe fille hem with looues here in wildirnesse? 5 And he axide hem, Hou many looues han ye? 6 Whiche seiden, Seuene. And he comaundide the puple to sitte doun on the erthe. And he took the seuene looues, and dide thankyngis, and brak, and yaf to hise disciplis, that thei schulden sette forth. And thei settiden forth to the puple. 7 And thei hadden a fewe smale fischis; and he blesside hem, and comaundide, that thei wren sette forth. 8 And thei eten, and wren fulfiliid; and thei token vp that thei lefte of relifs, seuene lepis. 9 And thei that eten, weren as foure thousynde of men; and he lefte hem. 10 And anoon he wente vp in to a boote, with hise disciplis, and cam in to the coostis of Dalmamytha. 11 And the Farisees wenten out, and bigunnen to dis-puyte with hym, and axiden a tokne of hym fro heuene, and temptiden hym. 12 And he sorewynghe `with ynne in spirit, seide, What sekith this generacioun a tokne? Treuli Y seie to you, a tokne schal not be youun to this generaciou. 13 And he lefte hem, and wente vp eftsoone in to a boote, and wente ouer the see. 14 And thei foryaten to take breed, and thei hadden not with hem but o loof in the boote. 15 And he comaundide hem, and seide, Se ye, and `be war of the sowre dowy of Farisees, and of the sowrdowy of Eroude. 16 And thei thouyten, and seiden oon to anothir, For we han not looues. 17 And whanne this thing was knowun, Jhesu seide to hem, What thenken ye, for ye han not looues? Yit ye knowun not, ne vndurstonden; yit ye han youre herte blyndid. 18 Ye hauynge iyen, seen not, and ye hauynge eris, heren
not; nethir ye han mynde, \textsuperscript{19} whanne Y brak fyue loues among fyue thousynde, and hou many cofynes ful of brokun meete 'ye tokun vp? Thei seien to hym, Twelue. \textsuperscript{20} Whanne also seuene loues among foure thousynde of men, hou many lepis of brokun mete tokun ye vp? \textsuperscript{21} And thei seien to hym, Seuene. And he seide to hem, Hou vndurstonden ye not yit? \textsuperscript{22} And thei camen to Bethsaida, and thei bryngen to hym a blynde man, and thei preyeden hym, that he schulde touche hym. \textsuperscript{23} And whanne he hadde take the blynde mannis hoond, he ledde hym out of the street, and spete in to hise iyen, and sette hise hoondis on hym; and he axe hym, if he saye ony thing. \textsuperscript{24} And he \textsuperscript{*} bihelde, and seide, Y se men as trees walkynge. \textsuperscript{25} Aftirward eftsoones he sette hise hondis on hise iyen, and he bigan to see, and he was restorid, so that he saiy cleerli alle thingis. \textsuperscript{26} And he sente hym in to his hous, and seide, Go in to thin hous; and if thou goist in to the streete, seie to no man. \textsuperscript{27} And Jhesus entride and hisi disciplis in to the castels of Cesarye of Philip. And in the weie he axe hise discipleis, and seide to hem, Whom seien men that Y am? \textsuperscript{28} Whiche answyeriden to hym, and seiden, Summen seien, Joon Baptist; other seien, Heli; and other seien, as oon of the prophetis. \textsuperscript{29} Thanne he seith to hem, But whom seien ye that Y am? Petre answyeride, and seide to hym, Thou art Crist. \textsuperscript{30} And he chargide hem, that thei schulden not seie of hym to ony man. \textsuperscript{31} And he bigan to teche hem, that it bihoueth mannis sone to suffre many thingis, and to be repreued of the elder men, and of the hiyest prestis, and the scribis, and to be slayn, and aftir thre dayes, to rise ayen. \textsuperscript{32} And he spak pleynli the word. And Peter took hym, and bigan to blame hym, and seide, Lord, be thou mercifull to thee, for this schal not be. \textsuperscript{33} And he turnede, and saiy hise discipleis, and manasside Petir, and seide, Go after me, Satanas; for thou sauerist not tho thingis that ben of God, but tho thingis that ben of men. \textsuperscript{34} And whanne the puple was clepid togider, with hise discipleis, he seide to hem, If ony man wole come after me, denye he hym silf, and take his cros, and sue he me. \textsuperscript{35} For he that wole make saaf his lijf, schal leese it; and he that leesith his lijf for me, and for the gospel, schal make it saaf. \textsuperscript{36} For what profitith it to a man, if he wynne al the world, and do peiryng to his soule? \textsuperscript{37} or what chaunging schal a man yuye for his soule? \textsuperscript{38} But who that knoulechith me and my wordis in this generacioun avowtresse and synful, also mannus sone schal knouleche him, whanne he schal come in the glorie of his fadir, with his angells. And he seide to hem, Treuli Y seie to you, that there ben summen stondynge here, which schulen not taste deth, til thei seen the rewme of God comyng in vertu.

\section{9}
\textsuperscript{1} And aftir sixe daies Jhesus took Petre, and James, and Joon, and ledde hem bi hem sylf aloone in to an hyl hille; and he was transfigurid bifor hem. \textsuperscript{2} And hise clothis weren maad ful schynynge and white as snow, whiche maner white clothis a fuller may not make on erthe. \textsuperscript{3} And Helie with Moyses apperide to hem, and thei spaken with Jhesu. \textsuperscript{4} And Petre answryeride, and seide to Jhesu, Maister, it is good vs to be here; and make we here thre tabernaclis, oon to thee, oon to Moyses, and oon to Helie. \textsuperscript{5} For he wiste not what he schulde seie; for thei weren agaste bi drede. \textsuperscript{6} And ther was maad a cloude overschadyngem; and a vois cam of the cloude, and seide, This is my moost derworth sone, here ye hym. \textsuperscript{7} And anoon thei bihelde aboute, and sayn no more ony man, but Jhesu oonli with hem. \textsuperscript{8} And whanne thei camen doun fro the hille, he comaundide hem, that thei schulden not telle to ony man tho thingis that thei hadden seen, but whanne mannus sone hath risun ayen fro deeth. \textsuperscript{9} And thei helden the word at hem silf, sekynghe what this schulde be, whanne he hadde risun ayen fro deth. \textsuperscript{10} And thei axiden hym, and seiden, What thanne seien Fariseses and scribis, for it bihoueth Helie to come first. \textsuperscript{11} And he answeryde, and seide to hem, Whanne Helie cometh, he schal first restore alle thingis; and as it is writun of mannus sone, that he suffre many thingis, and be dispidis. \textsuperscript{12} And Y seie

\textsuperscript{*} 8:24 he saw derkli the bodies of hem to be mofede hidere and thidere.
to you, that Helie is comun, and thei diden to hym what euer thingis thei wolden, as it is writun of hym. 13 And he comyng to his discipulis, saiy a greet cumpany aboute hym, and scribis disputynge with hem. 14 And anoon al the puple seynge Jhesu, was astonyed, and thei dredden; and thei rennyngg beter hym. 15 And he axide hym, What disputen ye among you? 16 And oon of the cumpany anwerde, and seide, Mayster, Y haue brouyt to thee my sone, that hath a doumbe spirit; and where euer he takith hym, 17 he hurthly hym doun, and he fometh, and beteth togidir with teeth, and wexith drye. And Y seide to thi discipulis, that thei schulden caste hym out, and thei myyten not. 18 And he anweride to hem, and seide, Al thou generacioun out of billeu, hou longe schal Y be among you, hou longe schal Y suffre you? Brynge ye hym to me. 19 And thei brouyten hym. And whanne he had seyn him, anoon the spirit troublide him; and was throw doun to grounde, and walewade, and fomede. 20 And he axide his fadir, Hou longe 'is it, sith this ' Hath faile to hym? And he seide, Fro childhode; 21 and ofte he hath put hym in to fier, and in to watir, to leese hym; but if thou maiste ony thing, helpe vs, and haue merci on vs. 22 And Jhesus seide to hym, If thou maiste billeu, alle thingis ben possible to man that billeueth. 23 And anoon the fadir of the child cride with teers, and seide, Lord, Y billeu; Lord, helpe thou myn vnvilleu. 24 And whanne Jhesus hadde seyn the purle rennyngg togidir, he manasside the vnclene spirit, and seide to hym, Thou deef and doumbe spirit, Y comaunde thee, go out fro hym, and entre no more in to hym. 25 And he criynge, and myche to breidynge him, wente out fro hym; and he was maad as deed, so that many seiden, that he was deed. 26 And Jhesus helde his hoond, and lifte hym vp; and he roos. 27 And whanne he hadde entrind in to an hous, hise discipulis axiden hym priueli. Whi myyten not we caste hym out? 28 And he seide to hem, This kynde in no thing may go out, but in preier and fastynge. 29 And thei yeden fro thennus, and wente forth in to Galille; and thei wolden not, that ony man wiste. 30 And he tautyte hisdiscipulis, and seide to hem, For mannsone schal be bytrayed in to the hondis of men, and thei schulen sile hym, and he slayn schal ryse ayen on the thridde day. 31 And they knewen not, and dredden to axe hym. 32 And thei camen to Cafarnua. And whanne thei weren in the hou, he axide hem, What tretiden ye in the weie? 33 And thei weren stille; for thei disputiden among hem in the weie, who of hem schulde be grettest. 34 And he sat, and clepide the twelue, and seide to hem, If ony man wolde be the firste among you, he schal be the laste of alle, and the mynstyr of alle. 35 And he took a child, and sette hym in the myddil of hem; and whanne he hadde biclippid hym, he seide to hem, 36 Who euer ressesueth oon of such children in my name, he resseyueth me; and who euer resseyueth me, he resseyueth not me aloone, but hym that sente me. 37 Jou anweride to hym, and seide, Maister, we sayn oon castynge out feendis in thi name, which sueth not vs, and we han forbodun hym. 38 And Jhesus seide, Nyle ye forbede him; for ther is no man that doith vertu in my name, and may soone speke yuel of me. 39 He that is not ayens vs, is for vs. 40 And who euer yyueth you a cuppe of coold water to drynke in my name, for ye ben of Crist, treuli Y seie to you, he schal not leese his mede. 41 And who euer schal sclaundre oon of these little that bileuen in me, it were betere to hym that a mylne stoon 'of assis were don aboute his necke, and he were cast in to the see. 42 And if thin hoond sclaundre thee, kitte it awey; it is betere to thee to entre feble in to lijf, than haue two hondis, and go in to helle, in to fier that neuer schal be quenchid, 43 where the worm of hem dieth not, and the fier is not quenchid. 44 And if thi foote sclaundre thee, kitte it of; it is betere to thee to entre crokid in to euerlastynghe lijf, than haue twei feet, and be sent in to helle of fier, that neuer schal be quenchid, 45 where the worme of hem dieth not, and the fier is not quenchid. 46 That if thin uye sclaundre thee, cast it out; it is betere to thee to entre gogil byed in to the reume of God, than haue twei uye, and be sent in to helle of fier, where the worme of hem dieth not, 47 and the fier is not quenchid. 48 And euery man schal be saltid with fier, 49 and euery slayn
1 And Jhesus roos vp fro thennus, and cam in to the coostis of Judee ouer Jordan; and eftsoones the puple cam togidere to hym, and as he was wont, eftsoone he tayyte hem. 2 And the Farisees camen, and axiden hym, Whether it be leueful to a man to leue his wijf? and thei temptiden hym. 3 And he answereide, and seide to hem, What comandide Moises to you? 4 And thei seiden, Moises suffrude to write a libel of forsking, and to forsake. 5 'To whiche Jhesus answereide, and seide, For the hardnesse of youre herte Moises wroote to you this comandement. 6 But fro the bigynnyng of creature God made hem male and female; 7 and seide, For this thing a man schal leue his fadir and modir, and schal drawe to hys wijf, and thei schulen be tweyne in o flesch. And so now thei ben not twayne, but o flesch. 9 Therfor that thing that God ioynede togidere, no man departe. 10 And eftsoone in the hous his discipli axiden hym of the same thing. 11 And he seide to hem, Who euer leeuith his wijf, and weddith another, he doith auowtri on hir. 12 And if the wijf leeuie hir housebonde, and be wedded to another man, sche doith letcherie. 13 And thei brouyten to hym little children, that he schulde touche hem; and the disciplis threteneden the men, that brouyten hem. 14 And whanne Jhesus hadde seyn hem, he baar heuy, and seide to hem, Suffre ye little children to come to me, and forbede ye hem not, for of suche is the kyngdom of God. 15 Treuli Y seie to you, who euer resseyueth not the kyngdom of God as a litil child, he schal not entre in to it. 16 And he biclippide hem, and leide hise honestis on hem, and blisside hem. 17 And whanne Jhesus was gon out in the weie, a man ranne bforie, and kneilde bifor hym, and preiede hym, and seide, Good maister, what schal Y do, that Y resseyue euerlastyng lijf? 18 And Jhesus seide to hym, What seist thou, that Y am good? Ther is no man good, but God hym sylf. 19 Thou knowist the comandementis, do thou noon auowtri, `sle not, stele not, seie no fals witnessyng, do no fraude, worschipi thad fadir and th modir. 20 And he answereide, and seide to hym, Maister, Y haue kept alle these things fro my yongthe. 21 And Jhesus bihelde hym, and louede hym, and seide to hym, O thing failethe to thee; go thou, and sille alle things that thou hast, and yyye to pore men, and thou schalt haue tresore in heuene; and come, sue thou me. 22 And he was ful sorri in the word, and wente awei mornynge, for he hadde many possessiouns. 23 And Jhesus bihelde aboute, and seide to disciplei, Hou hard thei that han ritchess schulen entre in to the kyngdom of God. 24 And the discipli werden astonyed in hise wordis. And Jhesus eftsoone answereide, and seide `to hym, Ye little children, hou hard it is for men that tristen in ritchess to entre in to the kyngdom of God. 25 It is liyet a camele to passe thorou a nedlis iye, than a riche man to entre in to the kyngdom of God. 26 And thei wondriden more, and seiden among hem sylf, And who may be sauyd? 27 And Jhesus bihelde hem, and seide, Anentis men it is impossible, but not anentis God; for alle thingis ben possibile anentis God. 28 And Petir bigan to seie to hym, Lo! we han left alle things, and han sued thee. 29 Jhesus answereide, and seide, Treuli Y seie to you, ther is no man that leeueth hous, or britheren, or sistris, or fadir, or modir, or children, or feeldis for me and for the gospel, 30 which schal not take an hundred fold so myche now in this tyme, housis, and britheren, and sistris, and modris, and children, and feeldis, with persectuious, and in the world to comynge euerlastyng lijf. 31 But many schulen be, the firste the last, and the last the firste. 32 And thei were in the weie goynge vp to Jerusalem; and Jhesus wente bifor hem, and thei wondriden, and foloweden, and dredden. And eftsoone Jhesus took the twelue, and bigan to seie to hem, what thingis weren to come to hym. 33 For lo! we stien to Jerusalem, and mannus some schal be bitraied to the princis of pretis, and to scribis, and to the elder men; and thei schulen dampe hym bi deth, and thei schulen take hym
to hethene men. And thei schulen scorne hym, bispe hym, and bete him; and thei schulen sle hym, and in the thridde dai he schal rise ayen. And James and Joon, Zebedees sones, camen to hym, and seiden, Maister, we wolen, that what euer we axen, thou do to us. And he seide to hem, What wolen ye that Y do to you? And thei seiden, Graunte to vs, that we sitten 'the toon at thi riythalf, and the tother at thi left half, in thi glorie. And Jhesus seide to hem, Ye witen not what ye axen; moun ye drynke the cuppe, which Y schal drynke, or be waischun with the baptym, in which Y am baptisis? And thei seiden to hym, We moun. And Jhesus seide to hem, Ye schulen drynke the cuppe that Y drynke, and ye schulen be waschun with the baptym, in which Y am baptisis; but to sitte at my riythalf or lefthalf is not myn to yyue to you, but to whiche it is maad reid. And the ten herden, and bigunnen to haue indignacioun of James and Joon. But Jhesus clepide hem, and seide to hem, Ye witen, that thei that semen to haue pryshode of folks, ben lordis of hem, and the princes of hem han power of hem. But it is not so among you, but who euer wole be maad gretter, schal be youre mynyster; and who euer wole be the firste among you, schal be seruaunt of alle. For whi manus sone cam not, that it schulde be mynistryd to hym, but that he schulde mynystre, and yyue his lijf ayenbiyng for manye. And thei camen to Jerico; and whanne he yede forth fro Jerico, and his disciple, and a ful myche puple, Barthymeus, a blynde man, the sone of Thimei, sat bisidis the weie, and beggide. And whanne he herde, that it is Jhesus of Nazareth, he bigan to crie, and seie, Jhesu, the sone of Dauid, haue merici on me. And manye thretned hym, that he schulde be stille; and he criede myche the more, Jhesu, the sone of Dauid, haue merici on me. And Jhesus stood, and comauandide hym to be clepid; and thei clepen the blynde man, and seien to hym, Be thou of betere herte, rise vp, he clepith thee. And he castide awei his cloth, and skippide, and cam to hym. And Jhesus answereide, and seide to hym, What wolt thou, that Y schal do to thee? The blynde man seide to hym, Maister, that Y se. Jhesus seide to hym, Go thou, thi feith hath maad thee saaf. And anoon he saye, and sueide hym in the weie.

11

1 And whanne Jhesus cam nyy to Jerusalem and to Betanye, to the mount of Olyuues, he sendith twenye of hisse discipulis, and seith to hem, Go ye in to the castel that is ayens you; and anoon as ye entren there ye schulen fynde a colt tied, on which no man hath sete yit; vntie ye, and brynge hym. And if ony man seye ony thing to you, What doen ye? seie ye, that he is nedeful to the Lord, and anoon he schal leue hym hidir. And thei yeden forth, and founden a colt tied bifor the yate with out forth, in the metying of twei weies; and thei vnteniden hym. And summe of hem that stoden there seiden to hem, What doen ye, vntiyng the colt? And thei seiden to hem, as Jhesus comauandide hem; and thei lefth it to hem. And thei brouyten the colt to Jhesu, and thei leiden on hym her clothis, and Jhesus set on hym. And many strewarden her clothis in the weie, othere men kytiden braunchis fro trees, and strewdwen in the weie. And thei that wenten bifor, and that sueden, crieden, and seiden, Osanna. blissid is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; blissid be the kyngdom of oure fadir Dauid that is come; Osanna in hiyst things. And he entride in to Jerusalem, in to the temple; and whanne he hadde seyn al thing aboute, whanne it was eue, he wente out in to Betanye, with the twelue. And anothir daye, whanne he wente out of Betanye, he hungrily. And whanne he hadde seyn a fige tree afer hauynge leeues, he cam, if happli he schuldle fynde ony thing theron; and whanne he cam to it, he foonde no thing, out takun leeues; for it was not tyne of figis. And Jhesus answereide and seide to it, Now neuer ey ony man fruyt of thee more. And hisse discipulis herden; and thei came to Jerusalem. And whanne he was entrin in to the temple, he bigan to caste out silleris and biggeris in the temple; and he turnde vpsoadoun the bordis of chaungeris, and the chayeris of men that selden culueris; and he suffride not, that ony man schulde bere
a vessel thorou the temple. 17 And he tawte him, and seide, Whether it is not writun, That myn hous schal be clepid the hous of preyng to alle folkis? but ye han maad it a denne of theues. 18 And whanne this thing was herd, the princis of prestis and scribis souyten hou thei schulden leese hym; for thei dredden hym, for al the puple wondride on his techyng. 19 And whanne euenyng was come, the wente out of the citee. 20 And as thei passiden forth eerli, thei sayn the fige tree maad drye fro the rootis. 21 And Petir bithouyte hym, and seide to hym, Maister, lo! the fige tree, whom thou cursidist, is dried vp. 22 And Jhesus answereide and seide to hem, Haue ye the feith of God; 23 treuli Y seie to you, that who euer seith to this hil, Be thou takun, and cast in to the see; and doute not in his herte, but bileueth, that what euer he seie, schal be don, it schal be don to hym. 24 Therfor Y seie to you, alle thingis what euer thingis ye preyng schulen axe, bileue ye that ye schulen take, and thei schulen come to you. 25 And whanne ye schulen stonde to preyne, foryuye ye, if ye han any thing ayens any man, that youre fadir that is in heuenes, foryuye to you youre synnes. 26 And if ye foryuyen not, nether youre fadir that is in heuenes, schal foryuye to you youre synnes. 27 And efstoone thei camen to Jerusale. And whanne he walkide in the temple, the hiyeste prestis, and scribis, and the elder men camen to hym, 28 and seyn to hym, In what power doist thou these thingis? or who yaf to thee this power, that thou do these thingis? 29 Jhesus answereide and seide to hem, And Y schal axe you o word, and answere ye to me, and Y schal seie to you in what power Y do these thingis. 30 Whether was the baptym of Joon of heuen, or of men? answere ye to me. 31 And thei thouyten with yyme hem silf, seiyng, If we seien of heuen, he schal seie to vs, Whi thanne bileuen ye not to him; 32 if we seien of men, we dreden the puple; for alle men hadden Joon, that he was verili a prophete. 33 And thei answeryden, and seien to Jhesu, We witen neuer. And Jhesu answerde, and seide to hem, Nether Y seie to you, in what power Y do these thingis.

12

1 And Jhesus bigan to speke to hem in parabilis. A man plautide a vynyerd, and sette an hegge aboute it, and dalf a lake, and bildide a toure, and hiryde it to tiliervis, and wente forth in pilgrimage. 2 And he sente to the erthe tiliervis in tym a seruaunt, to resseyue of the erthe tiliervis of the fruyt of the vynyerd. 3 And thei token hym, and beeten, and leften hym voide. 4 And efstoone he sente to hem anothir seruaunt, and thei woundiden hym in the heed, and turmentiden hym. 5 And efstoone he sente another, and thei slowen hym, and othir mo, betynge summe, and sleynge othere. 6 But yit he hadde a moost derworth sone, and he sente hym last to hem, and seide, Perauenture thei schulen drede my sone. 7 But the erthetilieris seiden togidere, This is the eire; come ye, sle we hym, and the eritage schal be ourun. 8 And thei tokun hym, and killiden, and castiden out without the vynyerd. 9 Thanne what schal the lord of the vynyerd do? He schal come, and lese the tiliervis, and yuye the vynyerd to othere. 10 Whether ye han not red this scripture, The stoon which the bilderis han dissipisid, this is maad in to the heed of the corner? 11 This thing is doon of the Lord, and is wondriful in oure iyen. 12 And thei souyten to holde hym, and thei dredden the puple; for thei knewen that to hem he seide this parable; and thei leften hym, 13 and thei wenten awei. And thei senten to hym summe of the Farisees and Erodians, to take hym in word. 14 Whiche camen, and seien to hym, Maistir, we witen that thou art sothfast, and reckist not of ony man; for nethir thou bigholdist in to the face of man, but thou techist the weie of God in treuth. Is it leueful that tribute be youun to the emperoure, or we schulen not yuye? 15 Which witynge her pryuei falsnesse, seide to hem, What tempten ye me? bryngye ye to me a peny, that Y se. 16 And thei brouyten to hym. And he seide to hem, Whos is this ymage, and the wryting? Thei seien to him, The emperouris. 17 And Jhesus answereide and seide to hem, Thanne yelde ye to the emperour tho thingis that ben of the emperouris; and to God tho thingis that ben of God. 18 And thei wondriden of hym. And Saduces, that
seien that ther is no resserreccioun, camen to hym, and axedyn hym, and seiden, Maister, Moyses wroote to vs, that if the brother of a man were dead, and lefte his wijf, and haue no sones, his brother take his wijf, and reiese vp seed to his brother. 

19 Thanne seuene britheren ther were; and the firste took a wijf, and dyede, and lefte no seed. 20 And the seconde took hir, and he dyede, and nether the selfe seed.

21 And the thridde also. And in like manere the seuene token hir, and leften not seed. And the woman the laste of all is deede.

22 Thanne in the ressurreccioun, whanne thei schulen rise ayen, whos wijf of these schal sche be? for seuene hadden hir to wijf. 23 And Jhesus answeride, and seide to hem, Whether ye erren not theferfor, that ye knowe not scripturis, nethir the vertu of God? 24 For whanne thei schulen rise ayen frow deeth, nether thei schulen wedde, nethir schulen be wedded, but thei schulen be as aungels of God in heuenes. 25 And of deed men, that thei risen ayen, han ye not red in the book of Moises, on the buyshch, hou God spak to hym, and seide, Ye am God of Abraham, and God of Isaac, and God of Jacob? 26 He is not God of deed men, but of lyuynge men; therfor ye erren myche.

27 And oon of the scribis, that hadde herde hem dispuytynge toigidir, cam nyy, and saide that Jhesus had wel answeride hem, and axide hym, which was the firste maundemen of alle. 28 And Jhesus answeride to him, that the firste maundement of alle is, Here thou, Israel, thi Lord God is o God; and thou schalt loue thi Lord God of al thin herte, and of al thi soule, and of al thi mynde, and of al thi myyt. 29 This is the firste maundement. And the secounde is lyk to this, Thou schalt loue thi neyborne as thi silf. Ther is noo other maundement gretter then these. 30 And the scribe seide to hym, Maister, in treithe thou hast wel seide; for o God is, and ther is noo other, outakun hym; 31 that he be loued of al the herte, and of al the mynde, and of al the vndurstonydye, and of al the soule, and of al strengthe, and to loue the neyborne as hym silf, is gretter then alle brent offrynys and sacrifices. 32 And Jhesus seynge that he hadde answerid wisely, seide to hym, Thou art not fer fro the kyngdom of God. 33 And thanne no man durste axe hym no more ony thing. And Jhesus answeride and seide, techyng in the temple, Hou seien scribis, that Crist is the sone of Dauid?

34 For Dauid hym silf seide in the Hooli Goost, the Lord seide to my lord, Sitte on my riythalf, til Y putte thin enemies the stool of thi feet. 35 Thanne Dauid hym silf clepith him lord, hou thanne is he his sone? And myche puple gladli herde hym. 36 And he seide to hem in his techyng, Be ye war of scribis, that wolen wandre in stolys, and be salutid in chepyng, and sitte in synagogys in the firste chaieris, and the firste sittyng placis in soperis; which deouren the housis of widewis vndur colour of long preier; thei schulen take the longer doom. 37 And Jhesus sittyng ayens the tresorie, bihelde hou the puple castide monei in to the tresorie; and many rich men castiden manuyngis. 38 But whanne a pore widewe was comun, sche keste two mynutis, that is, a ferthing. 39 And he clepide toigidere hese discipis, and seide to hem, Treuli Y seie to you, that this pore widewe keste more thanne alle, that kesten in to the tresorie. 40 For alle keste of that thing that thei hadden plente of; but this of her pouert keste alle thingis that sche hadde, al hir lyuelode.

13

1 And whanne he saide oute of the temple, oon of his discipis seide to hym, Maister, biholde, what maner stoonys, and what maner blyndynys. 2 And Jhesus answereide, and seide to hym, Seest thou alle these grete blyndynys? ther schal not be left a stoyn on a stoyn, which schal not be dis-tried. 3 And whanne he sat in the mount of Olyues ayens the temple, Petir and James and Joon and Andrew axiden hym bi hem silf, 4 Seie thou to vs, whanne these thingis schulen be don, and what token schal be, whanne alle these thingis schulen bigynne to be endid. 5 And Jhesus answeride, and bigan to seie to hem, Loke ye, that no man disseyue you; 6 for manye schulen come in my name, seijyng, That Y am; and thei schulen disseyue manye. 7 And whanne ye herre batels and opynyouns of batels, drede ye not; for it bihoueth these thingis to be doon, but not yit anoon is the ende. 8 For folk schal rise on folk, and rewme on rewme, and erthe mouynys and hungr schulen be bi placi; these thingis schulen
be bigynnyngis of sorewis. 9 But se ye sylf, for thei schulen take you in counsels, and ye schulen be betun in synagogis; and ye schulen stonde bifor kyngis and domesmen for me, in witnesseyng to hem. 10 And it bihoueth, that the gospel be first prechid among al folk. 11 And whanne thei taken you, and leden you forth, nyle ye bifoře thenke what ye schulen speke, but speke ye that thing that schal be yoon in you in that our; for ye ben not the spekeris, but the Hooli Goost. 12 For a brother schal bitake the brother in to deth, and the fadir the sone, and sones schulen rise togerider ayens fadris and modris, and punysche hem bi deeth. 13 And ye schulen be in hate to alle men for my name; but he that lastith in to the ende, schal be saaf. 14 But whanne ye schulen se the abhoymacyoun of discomfart, stondykne where it owith not; he that redith, vndurstonde; thanne thei that be in Judee, fle in to hillys. 15 And he that is aboue the roof, come not don in to the hous, nethir entre he, to take ony thing of his hous; 16 and he that schal be in the feeld, turne not ayen bishynde to take his cloth. 17 But wo to hem that ben with child, and norisches in tho daies. 18 Therfor prey ye, that thei be not don in wyntir. 19 But thilke daies of tribulacioun schulen be suche, whiche manner weren not fro the bigynnyng of creature, which God hath maad, til now, nethir schulen be. 20 And but the Lord hadde abredgida tho daies, al fleishe hadde not be saaf; but for the chosun whiche he chees, the Lord hath maad schort the daies. 21 And thanne if ony man seie to you, Lo! here is Crist, lo! there, bileue ye not. 22 For false Cristis and false prophetis schulen rise, and schulen yuye tokenes and wondris, to disseyue, if it may be don, yhe, hem that be chosun. 23 Therfor take ye kepe; lo! Y haue bifoře seid to you alle thinigs. 24 But in tho daies, aftir that tribulacioun, the sunne schal be maad derk, and the moon schal not yuye hir liyt, 25 and the sterris of heuene schulen selle doun, and the vertues that ben in heuene, schulen be moued. 26 And thanne thei schulen se mannsu sone comynge in cloudis of heuene, with greet vertu and glorie. 27 And thanne he schal sende hise angelis, and schal geder hise chosun fro the foure wyndis, fro the hiyest thing of erthe til to the hiyest thing of heuene. 28 But of the fige tree lerne ye the parable. Whanne now his braunches is tendre, and leeues ben sprongun out, ye knowen that somer is nyy. 29 So whanne ye seen these things be don, wite ye, that it is nyy in the doris. 30 Treuli Y seie to you, that this generacioun schal not passe awei, til alle these thinigs be don. 31 Heuene and erthe schulen passe, but my wordis schulen not passe. 32 But of that dai or our no man woot, nether angels in heuene, nether the sone, but the fadir. 33 Se ye, wake ye, and preie ye; for ye witen not, whanne the tyme is. 34 For as a man that is gon fer in pilgrimage, lefte his hous, and yaf to his seruauntis power of euery work, and comaundide to the porter, that he wake. 35 Therfor wake ye, for ye witen not, whanne the lord of the hous cometh, in the euentyde, or at mydnyyt, or at cockis crowyng, or in the morning. 36 Ieste whanne he cometh sodenli, he fynde you slepynge. 37 Forsothe that that Y seie to you, Y seie to alle, Wake ye.

14

1 Pask and the feast of therf looues was after twee daies. And the hiyest preestis and scribis souyten, how thei schulen holde hym with gile, and sle. 2 But thei seiden, Not in the feeste dai, lest perauenure a noyse were maad among the puple. 3 And whanne he was at Betanye, in the hous of Symount leproys, and restide, a womman cam, that hadde a boxe of alabaste of precious oynement spikenard; and whanne the boxe of alabaste was brokun, sche helde it on his heed. 4 But there weren summe that bener it heuylly with yenne hem sylf, and seiden, Wher to is this losse of oynement maad? 5 For this oynement myyte haue be seld more than for thre hundrid pens, and be youun to pore men. And thei grynneyden ayens hir. 6 But Jhesus seide, Suffere ye hir; what be ye heuy to hir? sche hath wrouyt a good werk in me. 7 For euermore ye schulen haue pore men with you, and whanne ye wolen, ye moun do wel to hem; but ye schulen not euer more haue me. 8 Sche dide that that sche hadde; sche cam bifoře to anoynte my bodi in to biryng. 9 Treuli Y seie to you, where euer this gospel be prechid in al the world, and
that that this womman hath don, schal be told in to mynde of hym. 10 And Judas Scarioth, oon of the twelue, wente to the hiyst pretis, to bitraye hym to hem. 11 And thei herden, and joyed, and biiyten to yuye hym money. And he souyht hou he schulde bitraye hym couenabli. 12 And the firste dai of therf looues, whanne thei offriden pask, the disciplis seyn to hym, Whidir wilt thou that we go, and make redi to thee, that thou ete the pask? 13 And he sendith tweyn of hise disciplis, and seith to hem, Go ye in to the citee, and a man berynge a galoun of watir schal meete you; sue ye hym. 14 And whidur euer he entrith, seie ye to the lord of the hous, That the maister seith, Where is myn etynge place, where Y schal ete pask with my disciplis? 15 And he schal schewe to you a grete soupyng place arayed, and there make ye redi to vs. 16 And hise disciplis wenten forth, and camen in to the citee, and founden as he hadde seid to hem; and thei maden redy the pask. 17 And whanne theeuentid was come, he cam with the twelue. 18 And whanne thei seyen at the mete, and eeten, Jhesus seide, Treuli Y seie to you, that oon of you that etith with me, schal bitray me. 19 And thei bigunnen to be sorri, and to seie to hym, ech bi hem sylf, Whether Y? 20 Which seide to hem, Oon of twelue that puttith the hoond with me in the plater. 21 And sotheli mannus sone goth, as it is writhen of hym; but wo to that man, by whom mannus sone schal be bitrayed. It were good to hym, yf thilke man hadde not be borun. 22 And while thei eeten, Jhesus took breed, and blessid, and brak, and yaf to hem, and seide, Take ye; this is my bodi. 23 And whanne he hadde take the cuppe, he dide thankynge, and yaf to hem, and alle dronken therof. 24 And he seide to hem, This is my blood of the newe testament, which schal be sched for many. 25 Treuli Y seye to you, for now Y schal not drynke of this fruyt of vyne, in to that day whan Y schal drynke it newe in the rewme of God. 26 And whanne the ympne was seid, thei wenten out in to the hil of Olyues. 27 And Jhesus seide to hem, Alle ye schulen be sclaundrid in me in this nynt; for it is writhen, Y schal smyte the scheepherde, and the scheep of the flok schulen be disparplid. 28 But aftir that Y schal rise ayen, Y schal go bifor you in to Galilee. 29 And Petir seide to hym, Thouy alle schulen be sclaundrid, but not Y. 30 And Jhesus seide to hym, Treuli Y seie to thee, that to dai bifoire that the cok in this niyt crowe twies, thou schalt thries denyne me. 31 But he seide more, Thouy it bihoueth, that Y die togider with thee, Y schal not forsake thee. And in lijk maner alle seiden. 32 And thei camen in to a place, whos name is Gethsamany. And he seide to hise disciplis, Sitte ye here, while Y preye. 33 And he took Petir and James and Joon with hym, and bigan to drede, and to be anoyed. 34 And he seide to hem, My soule is soreweeful to the deeth; abide ye here, and wake ye with me. 35 And whanne he was gon forth a litil, he felde doun on the erthe, and preiethed, that if it myyte be, that the oour schulde passe fro hym. 36 And he seide, Abba, fadir, alle thingis ben possible to thee, bere ouer fro me this cuppe; but not that Y Wolfe, but that thou wolt, be don. 37 And he cam, and foond hem slepyngye. And he seide to Petir, Symount, slepiest thou? myytist thou not wake with me oon our? 38 Wake ye, and `preie ye, that ye entre not in to temptacioun; for the spirit is redi, but the fleishe is sijk. 39 And eftsoone he yede, and preiethed, and seide the same word; 40 and turnede ayen eftsoone, and foond hem slepyngye; for her iyen weren heuyed. And thei knewen not, what thei schulden anwere to hym. 41 And he cam the thriide tyme, and seide to hem, Slepe ye now, and reste ye; it sufisith. The hour is comun; lo! mannus sone schal be bitraied in to the hondys of synful men. 42 Rise ye, go we; lo! he that schal bitraye me is nyy. 43 And yit while he spak, Judas Scarioth, oon of the twelue, cam, and with him miche puple with swerdis and staues, sent fro the hiyst pretis, and the scribis, and fro the elder men. 44 And his traytour hadde younun to hem a tokene, and seide, Whom euer Y kisse, he it is; holde ye hym, and lede ye warli. 45 And whanne he cam, anoon he came to hym, and seide, Maistir; and he kisside hym. 46 And thei leiden hondis on hym, and helden hym. 47 But oon of the men that stoden aboute, drowy out a swerd, and smoot the seruaunt of the
hieyst preest, and kittle of his eere. 48 And Jhesus answeride, and seide to hem, As to a thieff ye han gon out with swerdis and stauens, to take me? 49 Dai bi dai Y was among you, and taynte in the tempel, and ye helden not me; but that the scripturis be fulfillid. 50 Thanne alle hise disciplis forsoken hym, and fledden. 51 But a yong man, clothid with lynnuyn cloth on the bare, suede hym; and thei helden hym. 52 And he lefte the lynyn clothing, and fleiyn nakid awei fro hem. 53 And thei ledden Jhesu to the hieyst preest. 54 But Petir suede hym afer in to the halle of the hieyst preest. And he sat with the mynistris, and warmede hym at the fier. 55 And the hieyst prestis, and al the counsel, souyyten witnessying ayens Jhesu to take hym to the deeth; but thei founden not. 56 For manye seiden fals witnessying ayens hym, and the witnessnyngis weren not couenable. 57 And summe rising vp, and baren fals witnessying ayens hym, and the witnesingys weren not couenable. 58 And seiden, For we ‘han herd hym setyng, Y schal vndo this temple maad with hondis, and aftir the thirde dai Y schal bilde another not maad with hondis. 59 And the witnesingy of hem was not couenable. 60 And the hieyst prest roos vp in to the myddil, and axide Jhesu, and seide, Answeryst thou no thing to tho thingis that ben put ayens thee of these? 61 But he was stille, and answeryde no thing. Eftsoone the hieyst prest axide hym, and seide to hym, Art thou Crist, the sone of the blessid God? 62 And Jhesus seide to hym, Y am; and ye schulen se manuus sone sittynge on the rythalf of the vertu of God, and comynge in the cloudis of heuene. 63 And the hieyst preest torente hise clothis, and seide, What yit dissiren we witnesis? 64 Ye han herd blasfemye. What semeth to you? And thei alle condemnyned hym to be guilti of deeth. 65 And summe bigunnen to bispete hym, ‘and to hile his face, and to smite hym with buffetis, and seie to hym, Areeede thou. And the mynistrys beeten hym with strokis. 66 And whanne Petir was in the halle bynethen, oon of the damesels of the hieyst prest cam. 67 And whanne sche hadde seyn Petir warmynge hym, sche bihelde hym, and seide, And thou were with Jhesu of Nazareth. 68 And he denyede, and seide, Nethir Y woot, nethir Y knowe, what thou seist. And he wente without biforn the halle; and anoon the cok crew. 69 And eftsoone whanne another damesel hadde seyn hym, sche bigan to seye to men that stoden aboute, That this is of hem. 70 And he eftsoone denyede. And aftir a litil, eftsoone thei that stoden nyy, seiden to Petir, Verili thou art of hem, for thou art of Galilee also. 71 But he bigan to curse and to swere, For Y knowe not this man, whom ye seien. 72 And anoon eftsoones the cok crew. And Petir bithoynte on the word that Jhesus hadde seide to hym, Bifor the cok crowe twies, thries thou schalt denye me. And he bigan to wepe.

15

1 And anoon in the morewtid the hiyeste prestis maden a counsel with the elder men, and the scribis, and with al the counsel, and bounden Jhesu and ledde, and bitokyn hym to Pilat. 2 And Pilat axide hym, Art thou kyngne of Jewi? And Jhesus answeride, and seide to hym, Thou seist. 3 And the hieyst prestis accusiden hym in many things. 4 But Pilat eftsoone axide hym, and seide, Answerist thou no thing? Seest thou in how many thingis thei accusen thee? 5 But Jhesus answeryde no more, so that Pilat wondrid. 6 But bi the feeste dai he was wont to leue to hem oon of men boundun, whom euer thei axiden. 7 And ‘oon ther was that was seid Barabas, that was boundun with men of dissencioun, that hadden don manslauytir in sedicion. 8 And whanne the puple was gon vp, he bigan to preie, as he euer more dide to hem. 9 And Pilat answeride ‘to hem, and seide, Wolen ye Y leue to you the kyng of Jewi? 10 For he wiste, that the hiyeste prestis hadden takyn hym bi enuye. 11 But the bishcois stireden the puple, that he schulde rather leue to hem Barabas. 12 And eftsoone Pilat answerede, and seide to hem, What thanne wolen ye that Y schal do to the kyng of Jewi? 13 And thei eftsoone crieden, Crucifise hym. 14 But Pilat seide to hem, What yuel hath he don? And they crieden the more, Crucifise hym. 15 And Pilat, willynge to make aseth to the puple, lefte to hem Barabas, and bitok to hem Jhesu, betun with scourgis, to be crucified. 16 And knytytis ledden hym with
ynneforth, in to the porche of the mote halle. And thei clepiden togidir al the cumpany of knyttis, and clothiden hym with purpur. And thei writhen a coroun of thornes, and puttiden on hym. And thei bigunnen to grete hym, and seiden, Heile, thou kyng of Jewis. And thei smyten his heed with a reed, and bispatten hym; and thei kneliden, and worschipiden hym. And aftir that thei hadden scorned him, thei unclothiden hym of purpur, and clothiden hym with hise clothis, and led- den out hym, to crucifie hym. And thei compelled a man that passide the weie, that cam fro the toun, Symount of Syrenen, the fader of Alisauondir and of Rufe, to bere his cross. And thei ledden hym in to a place Golgatha, that is to seie, the place of Caluari. And thei yauen to hym to drynke wyn meddlied with mir, and he took not. And thei crucifiiden him, and departiden hise clothis, and kesen lot on tho, who schulde take what. And it was the thridde our, and thei crucifiiden hym. And the titil of his cause was writun, Kyng of Jewis. And thei crucifiiden with hym twei theues, oon `at the riythalf and oon at his lefthalf. And the scripture was fullfillid that seith, And he is ordeyned with wickid men. And as thei passiden forth, thei blasfemyden hym, mouynghe her heedis, and seiynghe, Vath! thou that distriest the temple of God, and in `thre daies bilden it ayen; come adoun fro the crosse, and make thi syl saaf. Also thei hiyste prestis scorneden hym ech to othir with the scribis, and seiden, He made othir men saaf, he may not saue hym sylf. Crist, kyng of kyon, come douen now fro the cross, that we seen, and bileuen. And thei that wereen crucified with hym, dispiseden hym. And whanne the sixte hour was come, derknessis were made on al the erthe til in to the nynthe our. And in the nynthe our Jhesus crieide with a greet vois, and seide, Heloy, Heloy, lamasabatany, that is to seie, My God, my God, whi hast thou forsakun me? And summe of men that stoden aboute herden, and seiden, Lo! he clepith Helo. And oon ranne, and fillide a spounge with vynegre, and puttide aboute to a reede, and yaf to hym drynke, and seide, Suffre ye, se we, if Helie come to do hym doun. And Jhesus yaf out a greet cry, and dieide. And the veil of the temple was rent atwo fro the hiyste to bynethe. But the cen- turien that stood forn ayens siy, that he so cryynge hadde dieide, and seide, Verili, this man was Goddis sone. And ther weren also wymmyn biholdynge fro afer, among whiche was Marie Maudeleyne, and Marie, the modir of James the lesse, and of Joseph, and of Salome. And whanne Jhesus was in Galilee, thei folowiden hym, and mynystrieden to hym, and many othere wymmyn, that camen vp togidir with him to Jerusalem. And whanne euentid was come, for it was the euentid which is bifor the sabat, Joseph of Armathie, the noble decourioun, cam, and he abood the rewme of God; and booldli he entride to Pilat, and axide the bodi of Jhesu. But Pilat wondride, if he were now deed. And whanne the centurion was clepid, he axide hym, if he were deed; and whanne he knewe of the centurion, he grauntide the bodi of Jhesu to Joseph. And Joseph bouyten linnen cloth, and took hym doun, and wappide in the lynnen cloth, and leide hym in a sepulcre that was hewun of a stoon, and walewide a stoon to the dore of the sepulcre. And Marie Maudeleyne and Marie of Joseph bihelden, where he was leid.

16

1 And whanne the sabat was passid, Marie Maudeleyne, and Marie of James, and Salomee bouyten swele smelungye oynementis, to come and to anoynete Jhesu. 2 And ful eerli in oon of the wike daies, thei camen to the sepulcre, whanne the sunne was risun. 3 And thei seiden togidere, Who schal meue awaye to vs the stoon fro the dore of the sepulcre? 4 And thei bihelden, and seiden the stoon walewid awei, for it was ful greet. 5 And thei yeden in to the sepulcre, and sayn a yonglyng, hilide with a white stole, sittynge `at the riythalf; and thei weren afeerd. 6 Which seith to hem, Nyle ye drede; ye seken Jhesu of Nazareth crucified; he is risun, he is not here; lol the place where thei leiden hym. 7 But go ye, and seie ye to hise disciplis, and to Petir, that he schal go bifor you in to Galilee; there ye schulen se hym, as he seide to you.
And thei yeden out, and fledden fro the sepulcre; for drede and quakyng had assailed hem, and to no man thei seiden ony thing, for thei dredden. And Jhesus roos eerli the firste dai of the woke, and apperid firste to Marie Maudeleyne, fro whom he had caste out seuen deuelis. And sche yede, and tolde to hem that hadden ben with hym, whiche were weilynge and weynges. And thei herynge that he lyuyde, and was seyn of hir, bileueden not. But after these thingis whanne twyne of hem wandriden, he was schewid in anothir likenesse to hem goynge in to a toun. And thei yeden, and telden to the othir, and nether thei bileueden to hem. But `at the laste, whanne the enleuene disciplis saten at the mete, Jhesus apperide to hem, and repreuede the vn bileue of hem, and the hardnesse of herte, for thei bileueden not to hem, that hadden seyn that he was risun fro deeth. And he seide to hem, Go ye in to al the world, and preche the gospel to eche creature. Who that bileueth, and is baptisid, schal be saaf; but he that bileueth not, schal be dampned. And these tokenes schulen sue hem, that bileuen. In my name thei schulen caste out feendis; thei schulen speke with newe tungis; thei schulen do awei serpentis; and if thei drynke ony venym, it schal not noye hem. Thei schulen sette her hondis on sijk men, and thei schulen wexe hoole. And the Lord Jhesu, aftir he hadde spokun to hem, was takun vp in to heuene, and he sittith on the riythalf of God.

1 Forsothe for manye men enforceden to ordeyne the tellyng of thingis, whiche ben fillid in vs, 2 as thei that seyn atte the bigynnynge, and weren ministris of the word, 3 bitaken, it is seen also to me, hauynge alle thingis diligentli bi ordre, to write to thee, 4 thou best Theofile, that thou knowe the treuth of the wordis, of whiche thou art lerned. 5 In the daiis of Eroude, kyng of Judee, ther was a prest, Sakarie bi name, of the sorte of Abia, and his wif was of the douytris of Aaron, and his name was Elizabet. 6 And bothe weren iust bifor God, goynge in alle the maundemans and iustifyngis of the Lord, withouten pleyn. 7 And thei hadden no child, for Elizabeth was bareyn, and bothe weren of grete age in her daiis. 8 And it bifel, that whanne Zacarie schulde do the office of preesthod, in the ordre of his cours tofor God, 9 aftir the custome of the preesthod, he wente forth bi lot, and entride in to the temple, to encense. 10 And al the multitude of the puple was with outforth, and priede in the our of encensyng. 11 And an aungel of the Lord apperide to hym, and stond on the rythalf of the auter of encense. 12 And Zacarie seyng was afraied, and drede fel vpon hym. 13 And the aungel seide to hym, Zacarie, drede thou not; for thi preyer is herd, and Elizabeth, thi wif, schal bere to thee a sone, and his name schal be clepid Joon. 14 And ioye and gladyng schal be to thee; and many schulen hauye ioye in his natuyte. 15 For he schal be greet bifor the Lord, and he schal not drynke wyn and sidir, and he schal be fullfyllid with the Hooly Goost yit of his modir wombe. 16 And he schal convente many of the children of Israel to her Lord God; 17 and he schal go bifor hym in the spirit and the vertu of Heli; and he schal turne the hertis of the fadris in to the sones, and men out of bileue to the prudence of iust men, to make redi a perfet puple to the Lord. 18 And Zacarie seide to the aungel, Wherof schal Y wite this? for Y am eld, and my wif hath gon fer in to hir daiis. 19 And the aungel answereide, and seide to hym, For Y am Gabriel, that stonde niy bifor God; and Y am sent to thee to speke, and to euangelize to thee these thingis. 20 And lo! thou schalt be doumb, and thou schalt not mow speke til in to the dai, in which these thingis schulen be don; for thou hast not bileued to my wordis, whiche schulen be fullfillid in her tyne. 21 And the puple was abidyng Zacarie, and thi wondriden, that he tariede in the temple. 22 And he yede out, and myyte not speke to hem, and thei knewen that he hadde seyn a visioun in the temple. And he bikenye to hem, and he dwelidde stille doumb. 23 And it was don, whanne the daiis of his office weren fullfillid, he wente in to his hous. 24 And aftir these daiis Elizabeth, his wif, conseuyede, and hidde hir fyue monethis, and seide, 25 For so the Lord didde to me in the daiis, in whiche he bihelde, to take awei my repreef among men. 26 But in the sixte moneth the aungel Gabriel was sent fro God in to a citee of Galilee, whos name was Nazareth, 27 to a madyn, weddid to a man, whos name was Joseph, of the hous of Daud; and the name of the madun was Marie. 28 And the aungel entride to hir, and seide, Heil, ful of grace; the Lord be with thee; blesiid be thou among wyymen. 29 And whanne sche hadde herd, sche was troublid in his word, and thowe what maner salutacioun this was, 30 And the aungel seide to hir, Ne drede thou not, Marie, for thou hast foundun grace anentis God. 31 Lo! thou schalt conseyue in wombe, and schalt bere a sone, and thou schalt clepe his name Jhesus. 32 This schal be greet, and he schal be clepid the sone of the Hiyeste; and the Lord God schal yeue to hym the seete of Daud, his fadir, and he schal regne in the hous of Jacob with outen ende, 33 and of his rewme schal be noon ende. 34 And Marie seide to the aungel, On what maner schal this thing be doon, for Y knowe not man? 35 And the aungel answereide, and seide to hir, The Hooly Goost schal come fro aboue in to thee, and the vertu of the Hiyeste schal ouerschedawe thee; and therfor that hooli thing that schal be borun of thee, schal be clepid the sone of God. 36 And lo! Elizabeth, thi cosyn, and sche also hath conseyued a sone in hir eelde, and this moneth is the sixte
to hir that is clepid bareyn; 37 for every word schal not be impossible anentis God. 38 And Marie seide, Lo! the handmaydyn of the Lord; be it don to me affir thi word. And the angel departide fro hir. 39 And Marie roos vp in tho daies, and wente with haaste in to the monteyns, in to a citee of Judee. 40 And sche entride in to the hous of Zacarie, and grette Elizabeth. 41 And it was don, as Elizabeth herde the salutacioun of Marie, the yong child in hir wombe gladide.

And Elizabeth was fulfillid with the Hooli Goost, 42 and crieide with a greet vois, and seide, Blessid be thou among wymmen, and blessid be the fruyt of thi wombe.

43 And whereof is this thing to me, that the modir of my Lord come to me? 44 For lo! as the voice of thi salutacioun was maad in myn eeres, the yong child gladide in ioye in my wombe. 45 And blessid be thou, that hast bileued, for thilke thingis that ben seid of the Lord to thee, schulen be parfitti don. 46 And Marie seide, Mi soule magniﬁeth the Lord, and my spirit hath gladid in God, myn helthe. 47 For he hath biholdun the mekenesse of his handmaiden. 49 For lo! of this alle generaciouns schulen seie that Y am blessid. For he that is myyti hath don to me grete thingis, and his name is hooli. 50 And his mercy is fro kynrede in to kynredes, to men that dредen hym.

51 He made myt in his arme, he scaterede proude men with the thouyte of his herte.

52 He sette don myyti men fro sete, and enhaunside meke men. 53 He hath fulfillid hungri men with goodis, and he hath left riche men voide. 54 He, hauynge mynde of his mercy, took Israel, his child; 55 as he hath spokun to oure fadris, to Abraham and to his seed, in to worldis. 56 And Marie dwellide with hir, as it were thre monethis, and turnede ayen in to hir hous. 57 But the tyme of beryng child was fulfillid to Elizabeth, and sche bare a sone. 58 And the neiyboris and cosyins of hir herden, that the Lord hadde magniﬁed his mercy with hir; and thei thankiden hym. 59 And it was don in the eiyte dai, thei camen to circmucide the child; and thei clepiden hym Zacarie, bi the name of his fadir. 60 And his moder answerede, and seide, Nay, but he schal be clepid Joon. 61 And thei seiden to hir, For no man is in thi kynrede, that is clepid this name. 62 And thei bikeneden to his fadir, what he wolde that he were clepid. 63 And he axynge a poynitl, wroot, seynge, Joon is his name. 64 And alle men wondrider. And anoon his mouth was openyd, and his tunge, and he spak, and blesside God. 65 And dредed was maad on alle her neiyboris, and alle these wordis weren pupplischid on alle the monteyns of Judee. 66 And alle men that herdiden puttiden in her herte, and seiden, What maner child schal this be? For the hoon of the Lord was with hym. 67 And Zacarie, his fadir, was fulfillid with the Hooli Goost, and prophesiede, 68 and seide, Blessid be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visitid, and maad redempcioun of his puple. 69 And he hath rerid to vs an horn of heelthe in the hous of Dawid, his child. 70 As he spak bi the mouth of hise hooli prophetis, that weren fro the world. 71 Helthe fro oure enemies, and fro the hoon of alle men that hatiden vs. 72 To do merci with oure fadris, and to haue mynde of his hooli testament. 73 The greet ooth that he swoor to Abraham, oure fadir, to yuye hym silt to vs. 74 That we with out dредed delyuered fro the hoon of oure enemies, 75 serue to hym, in hoolynesse and riytwisnesse bifor hym in alle oure daies. 76 And thou, child, schalt be clepid the prophete of the Hiyest; for thou schalt go bifor the face of the Lord, to make redi hise weies. 77 To yuye scyence of helthe to his puple, in to remyssioun of her synnys; 78 bi the inwardnesse of the merci of oure God, in the whiche he spryngynge vp fro an hyl hath visitid vs. 79 To yuye liyt to hem that sitten in derknessis and in schadewe of deeth; to dresse oure feet in to the weie of pees. 80 And the child weixide, and was coumfortid in spirit, and was in desert placis ’til to the dai of his schewing to Israel.

2
1 And it was don in tho daies, a maundement wente out fro the emperour August, that al the world schulde be discryued. 2 This ﬁrste discryuyng was maad of Cyryn, justice of Sirle. 3 And alle men wenten to make professioun, ech in to his owne citee. 4 And Joseph wente vp fro Galilee, fro the citee Nazareth, in to Judee, in to a citee of Dauid, that is clepid Bethlehem, for that he was of the hous of and of the meyne of Dauid,
5 that he schulde knouleche with Marie, his wijf, that was weddid to hym, and was greet with child. 6 And it was don, while thei weren there, the daies weren fullfillid, that sche schulde bere child. 7 And sche bare hir first borun sone, and whappide hym in clothis, and leide hym in a cratche, for ther was no place to hym in no chaumbir. 8 And sheepherdis weren in the same cuntre, wakynge and kepynge the watchis of the nyvt on her flok. 9 And lo! the auangel of the Lord stood bisidis hem, and the cleernesse of God schinede aboute hem; and thei dreeden with greet drede. 10 And the auangel seide to hem, Nyle ye drede; for lo! Y preche to you a greet ioye, that schal be to al puple. 11 For a sauyoure is borun to dait to you, that is Crist the Lord, in the citee of Dauid. 12 And this is a token to you; ye schulen fynde a yong child wlaipid in clothis, and leid in a cratche. 13 And sudenli ther was maad with the auangel a multitude of heuenli knythyod, heriyng God, and seiynge, Glorie be in the hiyeste thingis to God, and in erthe pees be to men of good wille. 15 And it was don, as the `aungelis passiden awei fro hem in to heuene, the sheepherdis spaken togider, and seiden, Go we ouer to Bethleem, and se we this word that is maad, which the Lord hath `maad, and schewide to vs. 16 And thei hiyng came, and founden Marie and Joseff, and the yong child leid in a cratche. 17 And thei seyng, knewen of the word that was seid to hem of this child. 18 And alle men that herden wondryng, and of these thingis that were seid to hem of the sheepherdis. 19 But Marie kepte alle these wordis, beryng togider in hir herte. 20 And the sheepherdis turneden ayen, glorifyinge and heriyng God in alle thingis that thei hadden herd and seyn, as it was seid to hem. 21 And aftir that the iyete daies weren endid, that the child schulde be circumcised, his name was clepid Jhesu, which was clyp of the auangel, bifor that he was conceyued in the wombe. 22 And aftir that the daies of the purgacioun of Marie weren fullfillid, aftir Moyses lawe, thei token hym into Jerusalem, to offfe hym to the Lord, as it is writun in the lawe of the Lord. 23 For every male knyde openynge the wombe, schal be clyp of holi to the Lord; and that thei schulen yyye an offryling, 24 aftir that it is seid in the lawe of the Lord, A peire of turturis, or twi culuer briddis. 25 And lo! a man was in Jerusalem, whos name was Symeon; and this man was just and vertuous, and abode the comfort of Israel; and the Hooli Goost was in hym. 26 And he hadde takun an answere of the Hooli Goost, that he schulde not se deeth, but he sawy first the Crist of the Lord. 27 And he cam in spirit into the temple. And whanne his fadir and modir ledden the child Jhesu to do aftir the custom of the lawe for hym, 28 he took hym in to his arms, and he blesside God, 29 and seide, Lord, now thou leuyst thi seraunnt aftir thi word in pees; 30 for myn iyen han seyn thin helthe, 31 which thou hast maad redi bifor the face of alle pupilis; 32 liyt to the schewyng of hethene men, and glorie of thi puple Israel. 33 And his fadir and his modir weren woundryng on these thingis, that weren seid of hym. 34 And Symeon blesside hem, and seide to Marie, his modir, Lo! this is set in to the fallyng doun and in to the risyng ayen of many men in Israel, and in to a token, to whom it schal be ayenseid. 35 And a swerd schal passe thorou thin owne soule, that the thouytis ben schewid of many hertis. 36 And Anna was a prophetesse, the douytir of Fanuel, of the lynage of Aser. And sche hadde goon forth in many daies, and hadde luyed with hir hosebonde seene yere fro hir maydynhode. 37 And this was a widewe to fouse scoor yere and foure; and sche departide not fro the temple, but seruyde to God nyvt and dait in fastyngis and preieres. 38 And this cam vpon hem in thilk our, and knoulechide to the Lord, and spak of hym to alle that abiden the redempcioun of israel. 39 And as thei hadden ful don alle thingis, aftir the lawe of the Lord, thei turneden ayen in to Galilee, in to her citee Nazareth. 40 And the child weze, and was coumfortid, ful of wisdom; and the grace of God was in hym. 41 And his fadir and modir wenten ek yere in to Jerusalem, in the solempe dait of pask. 42 And whanne Jhesu was twelue yere oold, thei wenten vp to Jerusalem, aftir the custom of the feeste dait. 43 And whanne the daies weren don, thei turneden ayen; and the child abood in Jerusalem, and his fadir and modir knewen
it not. 44 For thei gessynge that he hadde be in the felowship, camen a daies jour-
ney, and souyten hym among his cosyns and hise knouleche. 45 And whanne thei
founden hym not, thei turneden ayen in to Jerusalem, and souyten hym. 46 And
it biffelle, that aftir the thridde dai thei founden hym in the temple, sittynghe in the
myddil of the docthres, herynge hem and axynge hem. 47 And alle men that herden
hym, wondriddon on the prudence and the answeris of hym. 48 And thei seyn, and
wondriddin. And his modir seide to hym, Sone, what hast thou do to vs thus? Lo!
thi fadir and Y sorewynghe han souyte thee. 49 And he seide to hem, What is it that ye
souyten me? wisten ye not that in tho thynigs that ben of my fadir, it behouveth
me to be? 50 And thei vndurstonden not the word, which he spak to hem. 51 And he
cam doun with hem, and cam to Nazareth, and was suget to hem. And his moder
kepe togidir alle these wordsis, and bare hem in hir herte. 52 And Jhesus profittede
in wisdom, age, and grace, anentis God and men.

3

1 In the fiftentehe yeer of the empire of Tiberie, the emperoure, whanne Pilat of
Pounce gouernede Judee, and Eroude was prince of Galilee, and Filip, his brothir,
was prince of Iturye, and of the cuntre of Tracon, and Lisanye was prince of Abilin,
2 vndir the princis of prestis Annas and Caifas, the word of the Lord was maad on
Joon, the sone of Zacarie, in desert. 3 And he cam in to al the cuntre of Jordan, and
prechide baptym of penaunce in to remysioun of synnes. 4 As it is wrytyn in the
book of the wordis of Isaye, the prophete, The voice of a crier in desert, Make ye
edi the weie of the Lord, make ye hise pathis riyt. 5 Ech valey schal be fullilid,
and euery hil and litil hil schal be maad lowe; and schrewid thinys schulen ben in
to dressid thinys, and scharpid thinys in to pleyn weies; 6 and euery fleisch schal se the
heelthe of God. 7 Therfor he seid to the puple, which wente out to be baptisid of
hym, Kyndlyngis of eddris, who schewide to you to fle fro the wrauthhe to comynghe?
8 Therfor do ye worthi fruytis of penaunce, and bigynne ye not to seie, We han a fadir
Abraham; for Y seie to you, that God is myyti to reise of these stoonys the sones
of Abraham. 9 And now an axe is sett to the roote of the tree; and therfor euery
tre that makith no good fruyt, schal be kout doun, and schal be cast in to the fier. 10 And
the puple axide hym, and seiden, What thanne schulen we do? 11 He anserwde,
and seide to hem, He that hath twei cootis, yyye to hym that hath noon; and he
that hath metis, do in lijk maner. 12 And pupplicants camen to be baptisid; and thei
seiden to hym, Maister, what schulen we do? 13 And he seide to hem, Do ye no thing
more, than that that is ordeynesd to you. 14 And knyttis axiden hym, and seiden,
What schulen also we do? And he seide to hem, Smyte ye wrongfuli no man, nethir
make ye fals chalenge, and be ye apayed with youre sowdis. 15 Whanne al the puple
gesside, and alle men thoyten in her hertis of Joon, lest perauenture he were
Crist, 16 Joon anserwde, and seide to alle men, Y baptize you in watir; but a stronger
than Y schal come aftir me, of whom Y am not worthi to vnbynde the lace of his
schoon; he schal baptize you in the Hooli Goost and fier. 17 Whos `wynwyng tool in
his hond, and he schal purge his floor of corn, and schal gadere the whete in to his
berne; but the chaffis he schal brenne with fier vnquenchable. 18 And many othere
thinys also he spak, and prechide to the puple. But Eroude tetrark, whanne he was
blamed of Joon for Erodias, 19 the wif of his brother, and for alle the yuelis that Eroude
dide, 20 encreside this ouer alle, and schitte Joon in prisoun. 21 And it was don, whanne
al the puple was baptised, and whanne Jhesu was baptised, and preiede, heuene
was openyd. 22 And the Hooli Goost cam doun in bodili licenesse, as a dowue on hym;
and a vois was maad fro heuene, Thou art my derwther sone, in thee it hath plesid to
me. 23 And Jhesu hym sylf was bigynnghe as of thritti yeer, that he was gessid the
sone of Joseph, which was of Hel, 24 which was of Mathath, which was of Leuy, which
was of Melchi, that was of Jamme, 25 that was of Joseph, that was of Matatie, that
was of Amos, that was of Naun, that was of Hely, that was of Nagge, 26 that was of
Mathath, that was of Matatie, that was of Semel, that was of Joseph, that was of Juda,
4

1 And Jhesus ful of the Hooli Goost turnede ayen fro Jordan, and was led bi the spirit into desert fourti daies, 2 and was temptid of the deuel, and eet nothing in tho daies; and whanne tho daies weren endid, he hungride. 3 And the deuel seide to him, If thou art Goddis sone, seie to this stoon, that it be maad breed. 4 And Jhesus answereid to hym, It is writun, That a man lyueth not in breed alone, but in every word of God. 5 And the deuel ladde hym in to an hyl hil, and schewed to hym alle the rewmes of the world in a moment of tyme; 6 and seide to hym, Y schal yyye to thee al this power, and the glorie of hem, for to me thei ben youn, and to whom Y wole, Y yyye hem; 7 therfor if thou falle doun, and worshiphe biforne me, alle thingis schulen be thine. 8 And Jhesus answereid, and seide to hym, It is writun, Thou schalt worshiphe thi Lord God, and to hym aloone thou schalt serue. 9 And he ledde hym in to Jerusalem, and sette hym on the pynacle of the temple, and seide to hym, If thou art Goddis sone, sende thi slyf fro hennes doun; 10 for it is writun, For he hath comaundide to his aungels of thee, that thei kepe thee in alle thi weies, 11 and that thei schulen take thee in hondis, lest perauenture thou hirte thi foote at a stool. 12 And Jhesus answereid, and seide to him, It is seid, Thou schalt not tempete thi Lord God. 13 And whanne evry temptacioun was endid, the feend wente a wei fro hym for a tyne. 14 And Jhesus turnede ayen in the vertu of the spirit in to Galilee, and the fame wente forth of hym thorou al the cuntre. 15 And he tayothe in the synagogis of hem, and was magnyfied of alle men. 16 And he cam to Nazareth, where he was norisschid, and entride aftir his custom in the sabat dai in to a synagog, and roos to reed. 17 And the book of Ysaye, the prophete, was takun to hym; and as he turnede the book, he fond a place, where it was wrytun, 18 The Spirit of the Lord on me, for which thing he anoyntide me; he sente me to preche to pore men, to hele contrite men in herte, 19 and to preche remyssioun to prisoneris, and syyt to bylynde men, and to deluyere brokun men in to remyssioun; to preche the yeer of the Lord plesaunt, and the dai of yeldyng ayen. 20 And whanne he hadde closid the book, he yaf ayen to the mynystre, and sat; and the iyen of alle men in the synagog were bifoldynge in to hym. 21 And he bigan to seie to hem, For in this dai this scripture is fullifilid in youre eers. 22 And alle men yauen witnessynge to hym, and wondriden in the wordis of grace, that camen forth of his mouth. And thei seiden, Whether this is not the sone of Joseph? 23 And he seide to hem, Sotheli ye schulen seie, to me this liknesse, Lecche, heele thi slyf. The Fariseis seiden to Jhesu, Hou grete thingis han we herd don in Cafarnaum, do thou also here in thi cuntre. 24 And he seide, Treuli Y seie to you, that no profete is resseyued in his owne cuntre. 25 In treuth Y seie to you, that many widowis weren in the daies of Elie, the prophete, in Israel, whanne heuene was closid thre yeer and sixe monethis, whanne greet hungr was maad in al the erthe; 26 and to noon of hem was Elye sent, but in to Sarepta of Sydon, to a widowe. 27 And many meseles weren in Israel, vndur Helisee, the prophete, and noon of hem was clensid, but Naaman of Sirye. 28 And alle in the synagog herynge
And the old man, which was blind, received his sight; and all the people prised God.
Jerusalem; and the vertu of the Lord was to heele sike men. 18 And lo! men beren in a bed a man that was sijk in the palsye, and thei souyten to bere hym in, and sette bifor hym. 19 And thei founden not in what partie thei schulden bere hym in, for the puple, 'and thei wenten on the roof, and bi the scleatis thei leeten hym doun with the bed, in to the mydil, bifor Jhesus. 20 And whanne Jhesus saiyth the feith of hym, he seide, Man, thi synnes ben foryouun to thee. 21 And the scribis and Farisees bigunning to thenke, seyntyne, Who is this, that spekith blasfemyes? who may foryyue synnes, but God alone? 22 And as Jhesus knewe the thouytis of hym, he anseride, and seide to hym, What thenyen ye yuyl thingis in youre hertes? 23 What 'is lyter to seie, Synnes ben foryouun to thee, or to seie, Rise vp, and walke? 24 But that ye wite, that mannus sone hath power in erthe to foryyue synnes, he seide to the sijk man in palesie, Y seie to thee, rylene vp, take thi bed, and go in to thin hous. 25 And anoon he roos vp bifor hem, and took the bed in which he lay, and wente in to his hous, and magnyfiede God. 26 And greet wondur took alle, and thei magnyfieden God; and thei weren fulfillid with greet drede, and seiden, For we han seyn meruelouse thingis to dai. 27 And after these thingis Jhesus wente out, and saiyd a pupplican, Leuy bi name, sittynghe at the tolbothe. And he seide to hym, Sue thou me; 28 and whanne he hadde left alle thingis, he roos vp, and suede hym. 29 And Leuy made to hym a greet feeste in his hous; and ther was a greet cumpane of pupplicans, and of othere that weren with hem, sittynghe at the mete. 30 And Farisees and the scribis of hem grutchiden, and seiden to his discipulis, Whi eten ye and drynken with pupplicans and synful men? 31 And Jhesus anseride, and seide to hem, Thei that ben hoole han no nede to a leche, but thei that ben sijke; 32 for Y cam not to clepe iuste men, but synful men to penaunce. 33 And thei seiden to hym, Whi the discipulis of Joon fasten ofte, and maken preieris, also and of Farisees, but thine eten and drynken? 34 To whiche he seide, Whether ye moun make the sones of the spouse to faste, while the spouse is with hem? 35 But daies schulen come, whanne the spouse schal be takun a wei fro hem, and thanne thei schulen faste in tho daies. 36 And he seide to hem also a liknesse; For no man takith a pece fro a newe cloth, and putthit it in to an oold clothing; ellis bothe he brekith the newe, and the pece of the newe acordith not to the elde. 37 And no man putthit newe wyne in to oole boletter, ellis the newe wyne schal breke the boletters, and the wyn schal be sched out, and the boletters schulen perische. 38 But newe wyne owith to be put in to newe boletters, and bothe kept. 39 And no man drynykyng the elde, wolde aoon the newe; for he seith, The olde is the betere.

6

1 And it was don in the secoune firste sabat, whanne he passid bi cornes, hise discipulis pluckiden eers of corn; and thei frotynghe with her hondis, eten. 2 And summe of the Farisees seiden to hem, What doon ye that, that is not leueful in the sabotis? 3 And Jhesus anseride, and seide to hem, Han ye not redde, what Dauith dide, whanne he hungride, and thei that weren with hym; 4 hou he entride in to the hous of God, and took loues of proposi- cioun, and eet, and yaf to hem that weren with hem; whiche loues it was not leue- ful to eete, but oonli to prestis. 5 And he seide to hem, For mannus sone is lord, yhe, of the sabat. 6 And it was don in another sabat, that he entride in to a synagoge, and taynte. And a man was there, and his riyt hoond was drie. 7 And the scribis and Farisees aspiynden hym, if he wolde heele hym in the sabat, that thei schulden fynde cause, whereof thei schulden accuse hym. 8 And he wiste the thouytis of hem, and he seide to the man that hadde a drie hoond, Rise vp, and stonde in to the mydil. And he roos, and stood. 9 And Jhesus seide to hem, Y axe you, if it is leueful to do wel in the sabat, ou yuel? to make a soule saaf, or to lease? 10 And whanne he hadde biholde alle men aboute, he seide to the man, Hold forth thin hoond. And he held forth, and his hoond was restorid to helthe. 11 And thei weren fulfillid with vnwisdom, and spaken togidir, what thei schulden do of Jhesu. 12 And it was don in tho daies, he wen out in to an hil to preye; and he was al nynt dawlynynge in the preier of God. 13 And
Luke 6:14  

whanne the day was come, he clepide his discipulis, and chees twelue of hem, whiche he clepide also apostulis; 14 Symount, whom he clepide Petir, and Andrew, his brothir, James and Joon, 15 Filip and Bartholomew, Matheu and Thomas, James Alphei, and Symount, that is clepid Zeleotes, 16 Judas of James, and Judas Scaritho, that was trar Toue. 17 And Jhesus cam doun fro the hil with hem, and stood in a feeldi place; and the cumpeny of his discipulis, and a greet multitude of pule, of al Judee, and Jerusalem, and of the see coostis, and of Tyre and Sidon, 18 that camen to here hym, and to be heelid of her siknessis; and thei that weren traelid of vnеченle spiritis, weren heelid. 19 And al pule souyte to touche hym, for vertu wente out of hym, and heelide alle. 20 And whanne his eyen weren cast vp in to hise discipulis, he seide, Blessid be ye, pore men, for the kyngdomy of God is youre. 21 Blessid be ye, that now hunfen, for ye schulen be fullfillid. Blessid be ye, that now wenep, for ye schulen leiye. 22 Ye schulen be blessid, whanne men schulen hate you, and departe you awei, and putte schenship to you, and cast out youre name as yuel, for mannus sone. 23 Joye ye in that dai, and be ye glad; for lo! youre meede is myche in heuene; for affir these thingis the fadris of hem diden to prophetis. 24 Netheles wo to you, riche men, that han youre counfort. 25 Wo to you that ben fullfillid, for ye schulen hungre. Wo to you that now leiyen, for ye schulen morne, and wepe. 26 Wo to you, whanne alle men schulen blesse you; affir these thingis the fadris of hem diden to profetis. 27 But Y seide to you that heren, loue ye youre enemies, do ye wel to hem that hatiden you; 28 blessye ye men that cursen you, preye ye for men that defamen you. 29 And to him that smyttith thee on o chees, schewe also the tothir; and fro hym that takith awei fro thee a cloth, nyle thou forbede the coote. 30 And yuye to eche that axith thee, and if a man takith awei tho thingis that ben thine, axe thou not ayen. 31 And as ye wolen that men do to you, do ye also to hem in liken maner. 32 And if ye louen hem that louen you, what thanke is to you? for synful men louen men that louen hem. 33 And if ye don wel to hem that don wel to you, what grace is to you? synful men don this thing. 34 And if ye leene to hem of whiche ye hopen to take ayen, what thanke is to you? for synful men leene to synful men, to take ayen as myche. 35 Netheles loue ye youre enemies, and do ye wel, and leene ye, hopinge no thing therof, and youre mede schal be myche, and ye schulen be the sones of the Heyest, for he is benygne on vnkynde men and yulee men. 36 Therfor be ye merciful, as youre fadir is merciful. 37 Nyle ye deme, and ye schulen not be demed. Nyle ye condempe, and ye schulen not be condempened; foryyue ye, and it schal be foryouun to you. 38 Yyue ye, and it schal be youun to you. Thei schulen yyue in to youre bosum a good musere, and wel fillid, and schakun togidir, and ouerflowynge; for bi the same musere, bi whiche ye meeten, it schal be metun `ayen to you. 39 And he seide to hem a liknesse, Whether the blynde may leede the blynde? ne fallen thei not bothe `in to the diche? 40 A discipile is not aboue the maistir; but eche schal be perfite, if he be as his maistre. 41 And what seest thou in thi brotheris iye a moot, but thou biholdist not a beem, that is in thin owne iye? 42 Or hou maist thou seie to thi brother, Brothir, suffre, Y schal caste out the moot of thin iye, and thou biholdist not a beem in thin owne iye? Ipopcrite, first take out the beem of thin iye, and thanne thou schalt se to take the moot of thi brotheris iye. 43 It is not a good tree, that makith yuel fruytis, nether an yuel tree, that makith good fruytis; 44 for euery tre is knowun of his fruyt. And men gaderen not figus of thornes, nethir men gaderen a grape of a buyche of breris. 45 A good man of the good tresoure of his herte bryngith forth good thingis, and an yuel man of the yuel tresoure bryngith forth yuel thingis; for of the plente of the herte the mouth spekith. 46 And what clepen ye me, Lord, Lord, and doon not tho thingis that Y seie. 47 Eche that cometh to me, and herith my wordis, and dooth hem, Y schal schewe to you, to whom he is lik. 48 He is lik a man that bildith an hous, that diggid deepe, and sette the foundement on a stoone. And whanne greet flood was
maad, the flood was hurtlid to that hous, and it myte not moue it, for it was foundid on a sad stoon. 49 But he that herith, and doith not, is lijk to a man blyndyng his hous on erthe with outen foundement; in to which the flood was hurld, and anoon it felle doun; and the fallying doun of that hous was maad greet.

7

1 And whanne he hadde fullid alle hise wordis in to the eiris of the puple, he entride in to Cafarnaum. 2 But a seruaunt of a centurian, that was precious to hym, was sijk, and drawynge to the deeth. 3 And whanne he hadde herd of Jhesu, he sente to hym the elder men of Jewis, and preiede hym, that he wolde come, and heele his seruaunt. 4 And whanne thei camen to Jhesu, he preieden hym bisili, and seiden to hym, For he is worthi, that thou graunte to hym this thing; 5 for he louethoure folk, and he bildide to vs a synagoge. 6 And Jhesus wente with hem. And whanne he was not fer fro the hous, the centurien sente to hym frendis, and seide, Lord, nyle thou be trauelid, for Y am not worthi, that thou entre vnnder my roof; 7 for which thing and Y demede not my siff worthi, that Y come to thee; but seie thou bi word, and my child schal be helid. 8 For Y am a man ordeyned vndur power, and haue knyttis vndur me; and Y seie to this, Go, and he goith, and to anothir, Come, and he cometh, and to my seruaunt, Do this thing, and he doith. 9 And whanne this thing was herd, Jhesus wondrid; and seide to the puple synge hym, Treuli Y seie to you, nether in Israel Y foon, so greet feith. 10 And thei that weren sent, turniden ayen home, and founden the seruaunt hool, which was sijk. 11 And it was don afterward, Jhesus wente in to a citee, that is clepid Naym, and hise disciplis; and ful greet puple wente with hym. 12 And whanne he cam nyy to the yate of the citee, lo! the sone of a womanne that hadde no mo children, was borun outhe deed; and this was a widowe; and myche puple of the citee with hir. 13 And whanne the Lord Jhesu hadde seyn hir, he hadde reuthe on hir, and seide to hir, Nyle thou wepe. 14 And he cam nyy, and touchide the beeere; and thei that baren stoden. And he seide, Yonge man, Y seie to thee, rise vp. 15 And he that was deed sat vp ayen, and began to speke; and he yaf hym to his modir. 16 And drede took alle men, and thei magnifiened God, and seiden, For a grete profete is ryson among vs, and, For God hath visitid his puple. 17 And this word wente out of hym in to al Judee, and in to al the cuntry of aboute. 18 And Joones disciplis toolden hym of alle these thingis. 19 And Joon clepid twyn of hise disciplis, and sente hem to Jhesu, and seide, Art thou he that is to come, or abiden we anothir? 20 And whanne the men cam to hym, thei seiden, Joon Baptist sente vs to thee, and seide, Art thou he that is to come, or we abiden anothir? 21 And in that our he heelide many men of her sijknessis, and woundis, and yuel spiritis; and he yaf siyt to many blynde men. 22 And Jhesus aswerde, and seide to hem, Go ye ayen, and telle ye to Joohn the thingis that ye han herd and seyn; blynde men seyn, crokid men goen, mesels ben maad cleene, def men heren, deed men risen ayen, pore men ben takun to preychynge of the gospel. 23 And he that schal not be slaundrid in me, is blessid. 24 And whanne the messangeris of Joon werego forth, he bigan to seie of Joon to the puple, 25 What wenten ye out in to desert to se? a reed waggid with the wynd? 26 But what wenten ye out to se? a man clothid with softe clothis? Lo! thei that ben in precious cloth and in delicus, ben in kyngis housis. But what wenten ye out to se? a profete? Yhe, Y seie to you, and more than a profete. 27 This is he, of whom it is writun, Lo! Y sende myn aungel bifor thi face, which schal make ’thi weie redi bifor thee. 28 Certis Y seie to you, there is no man more prophete among children of wimmyn, than is Joon; but he that is lesse in the kyngdom of heuenes, is more than he. 29 And al the puple herynge, and pupplicans, that hadden be baptidis with baptym of Joon, iustifieden God; 30 but the Farises and the wise men of the lawe, that weren not baptidis of hym, disipiden the counsel of God ayens hem siff. 31 And the Lord seide, Therfor to whom schal Y seie ’men of this generacioun lijk, and to whom ben thei lijk? 32 Thei ben lijk to children sittyng in chepyng, and spekyng togerid, and seiyng, We han sungun to you with pipis, and ye han not daunsid; we han maad
methynge, and ye han not wept. 33 For Joon Baptist cam, nethir etynge breed, ne drynkynge wyne, and ye seyen, He hath a feend. 34 Mannus sone cam etynge and drynkynge, and ye seien, Lo! a man a deouerour, and drynkynge wyne, a fred of pupplicans and of synful men. 35 And wisdom is justified of her sones. 36 But oon of the Farisees preide Jhesu, that he schulde ete with hym. And he entride in to the hous of the Farisee, sche brouyte an alabastre box of oynement; 38 and sche stood bihynde bysisid hisse feet, and bigan to moiste hisse feet with teeris, and wipide with the heeris of hir heed, and kiste hisse feet, and anoynite with oynement. 39 And the Farise seynge, that hadde clepide hym, seide within hym silf, seiyng, If this were a prophete, he schulde wite, who and what maner womman it were that touchith hym, for sche is a synful womman. 40 And biusus answeride, and seide to hym, Symount, Y haue sumthing to seie to thee. And he seide, Maistir, seie thou. 41 And he answeride, Twei dethours weren to o lener; and oon ayt fyue hundred pans, and ‘the other fifti; 42 but whanne thei hadden not wherof ‘thei schulden yeelede, he foryaf to bothe. Who thanne loue hym more? 43 Symount answeride, and seide, Y gesse, that he to whom he foryaf more. And he answeride to hym, Thou hast demdyd rytli. 44 And he turnede to the womman, and seide to Symount, Seest thou this womman? I entride into thin hous, thou yaf no watir to my feet; but this hath moistid my feet with teeris, and wipide with hir heeris. 45 Thou hast not youun to me a cosse; but this, sithen sche entride, ceesside not to kisse my feet. 46 Thou anoynitidist not myn heed with oile; but this anoynitide my feet with oynement. 47 For the which thing Y seie to thee, many synnes ben foroyoun to hir, for sche hath loued myche; and to whom is lesse foroyoun, he loueth lesse. 48 And biusus seide to hir, Thi synnes ben foroyoun to thee. 49 And thei that saten to gider at the mete, bigunnen to seie with ynde hem silf, Who is this that foryyueth synnes. 50 But he seide to the womman, Thi feith hath maad thee saaf; go thou in pees.

8

1 And it was don afterward, and Jhesus made iournye bi citees and castels, prechyng and euangelisynge the rewme of God, and twelue with hym; 2 and sum wymmnen that wren heelid of wickid spiritis and sijknessis, Marie, that is clepid Maudeleyn, of whom seuene deuelis wen out, 3 and Joone, the wijf of Chuse, the procurature of Eroupe, and Susanne, and many othir, that mynystrode to hym of her Ritchesse. 4 And whanne mychie puple was come togidir, and men hiyedon to hym fro the citees, he seide bi a symlytude, 5 He that sowith, yede out to sowe his seed. And while he sowith, sum fel bisidis the weie, and was defouild, and briddis of the eir eten it. 6 And othir fel on a stoon, and it sprunge vp, and driede, for it hadde not moysture. 7 And othir fel among thornes, and the thornes sprongen vp togider, and strangliden it. 8 And othir fel in to good eerthe, and it sprungun made an hundrid foold fruyt. He seide these things, and cryede, He that hath eeris of heryng, here he. 9 But hise discipuli axiden him, what this parable was. 10 And he seide to hem, To you it is grauntid to knowe the pryuet of the kyngdom of God; but to othir men in parablis, that thei seyne se not, and thei heryng vndurstonde not. 11 And this is the parable. 12 The seed is Goddis word; and thei that ben bisidis the weie, ben these that heren; and afterward the feend cometh, and takith awei the word fro her herte, lest thei bileuynge be maad saaf. 13 But thei that fel on a stoon, ben these that whanne thei han herd, resseyuen the word with ioye. And these han not rootis; for at a tym thei bileuuen, and in tym of temptacioun thei goen awei. 14 But that that fel among thornes, ben these that herden, and of bisynessis, and richessis, and lustis of lijf thei gon forth, and ben strangliden, and bryngen forth no fruyt. 15 But that that fel in to good eerthe, ben these that, in a good herte, and best heren the word, and holdun, and brengen forth fruyt in paciency. 16 No man lityneth a lanterne, and hilithe it with a vessel, or puttith it
vndur a bed, but on a candilstikke, that men that entren seen lyt. 
17 For ther is no priuie thing, which schal not be openyd, nether hid thing, which schal not be known, and come in to open. 
18 Therfor se ye, hou ye heren; for it schal be youun to hym that hath, and who euer hath not, also that that he wenth that he haue, schal be takun awei fro hym. 
19 And his modir and britheren camen to hym; and thei myttyen not come to hym for the puple. 
20 And it was teeld to hym, Thi modir and thi britheren stonden onutforth, wyllyng to se thee. 
21 And he answeride, and seide to hem, My modir and my britheren ben these, that heren the word of God, and doon it. 
22 And it was don in oon of daies, he wente vp in to a boot, and hise disciplis. And he seide to hem, Passe we ouer the see. And thei wenten vp. 
23 And while thei rowiden, he slepte. And a tempest of wynde cam doun in to the watir, and thei weren dryuuen hidur and thidur with wawis, and weren in perel. 
24 And thei camen nyy, and reysiden hym, and seiden, Comaundoure, we perisich. And he roos, and blamye the wynde, and the tempest of the watir; and it ceeside, and pesibtle was maad. 
25 And he seide to hem, Where is youre feith? Which dreyndge wondryden, and seiden togidir, Who, gessist thou, is this? for he comaundith to wyndis and to the see, and thei obeien to hym. 
26 And thei rowiden to the cunteere of Gerasenus, that is ayens Galilee. 
27 And whanne he wente out to the loond, a man ran to hym, that hadde a deuel long tyme, and he was not clothid with cloth, nether dwelid in hous, but in sepulcris. 
28 This, whanne he saiy Jhesu, fel doun biforn hym, and he crynyge with a greet vois seide, What to me and to thee, Jhesu, the sone of the hiyest God? Y biseche thee, that thou turmente not me. 
29 For he comaundide the vnceene spirit, that he schulde go out fro the man. For he took hym ofte tymes, and he was boundun with cheynes, and kept in stockis, and, whanne the boondis weren brokun, he was lad of deuelis in to desert. 
30 And Jhesus axle hym, and seide, What name is to thee? And he seide, A legioun *; for many deuelis were entrin in to hym. 
31 And thei preyden hym, that he schulde not comaunde hem, that thei schulden go in to helle. 
32 And there was a flok of many swyne lesewaynge in an hil, and thei preieden hym, that he schulde suffre hem to entre in to hem. And he suffride hem. 
33 And so the deuelis wenten out fro the man, and entriden in to the swyne; and with a birre the flok wente heedlyng in to the pool, and was drenchid. 
34 And whanne the hirdis sayn this thing don, thei flowen, and tolden in to the cite, and in to the townes. 
35 And thei yeden ou to se that thing that was don. And thei camen to Jhesu, and thei founden the man sittyng clothid, fro whom the deuelis wenten out, and in hool mynde at hise feet; and thei dredden. 
36 And thei that sayn tolden to hem, hou he was maad hoof of the legioun.

* 8:30 A legioun is a thousand, sixte hundrid, sixti and sixe.
Vertu yede out of me. 47 And the woman sayenge, that it was not hid fro hym, cam tremblynge, and fel doun at hise feet, and for what cause sche hadde touchid hym sche scheuweide bifor al the puple, and hou anoone sche was hiled. 48 And he seide to her, Douytir, thi feith hath maad thee saaf; go thou in pees. 49 And yit while he spak, a man cam fro the prince of the synagoghe, and seide to hym, Thi douytir is deede, nyle thou trauel the maister. 50 And whanne this word was hered, Jhesus answeride to the fadir of the damysel, Nyle thou drede, but bleye thou oonli, and sche schal be saaf. 51 And whanne he cam to the hous, he suffridre no man to entre with hym, but Petir and Joon and James, and the fadir and the modir of the damysel. 52 And alle wepente, and biweileden hir. And he seide, Nyle ye wepe, for the damysel is not deede, but slepeth. 53 And thei scornedhen hym, and wisten that sche was deede. 54 But he heldre hir hoond, and criede, and seide, Damysel, rise vp. 55 And hir spirit turnede ayen, and sche roos anoone. And he commaundde to yyyve to hir to ete. 56 And hir fadir and modir wondrideren greefti; and he commaundde hem, that thei schulden not seie to ony that thing that was don.

9
1 And whanne the twelue apostlis weren clepid togidir, Jhesus yaf to hem vertu and power on alle deuelis, and that thei schulden heele sijknessis. 2 And he sente hem for to preche the kyngdom of God, and to heele sijk men. 3 And he seide to hem, No thing take ye in the weie, nether yerde, ne scrippe, nether breed, ne money, and nether haue ye two cootis. 4 And in to what hous that ye entren, dwelle ye there, and go ye not out fro thennus. 5 And who euer resseyuen not you, go ye out of that citee, and schake ye of the poudir of youre feet in to witnessyng on hem. 6 And thei yeden forth, and wenten aboute bi castels, prechynge and helynge every where. 7 And Eroude tetrak herde alle thingis that weren don of hym, and he doutide, 8 for that it was seide of sum men, that Joon was risen fro deth; and of summen, that Elie hadde apperid; but of othere, that oon of the elde prophetis was risun. 9 And Eroude seide, Y haue biheedid Joon; and who is this, of whom Y here siche thingis? And he souyte to se hym. 10 And the apostlis turneden ayen, and tolden to hym alle thingis that thei hadden don. And he toke hem, and wente bisidis in to a desert place, that is Bethesda. 11 And whanne the puple knewen this, thei folowiden hym. And he resseyuedene hem, and spak to hem of the kyngdom of God; and he heelide hem that hadden neede of cure. 12 And the dai bigan to bowe doun, and the twelue camen, and seiden to hym, Leeue the puple, that thei go, and turne in to castels and townes, that ben aboute, that thei fynde mete, for we ben here in a desert place. 13 And he seide to hem, Yue ye to hem to ete. And thei seiden, Ther ben not to vs mo than fyue loues and twei fischis, but perauenture that we go, and bie meetis to al this puple. 14 And the men weren almost fyue thousynde. And he seide to hise disciplis, Make ye hem sitte to mete bi cumpaynes, a fifti to gidir. 15 And thei diden so, and thei maden alle men sitte to mete, 16 And whanne he hadde take the fyue loues and twei fischis, he biheed in to heuene, and blesside hem, and brak, and delide to hise disciplis, that thei schulden sette forth bifor the cumpaynes. 17 And alle men eeten, and weren fulfillid; and that that lefte to hem of brokun metis was takun vp, twelue cofyns. 18 And it was don, whanne he was aloone preiyngye, hise disciplis weren with hym, and he axide hem, and seide, Whom seien the puple that Y am? 19 And thei answeriden, and seiden, Joon Baptist, othir seien Elie, and othir seien, o profete of the formere is risun. 20 And he seide to hem, But who seien ye that Y am? Symount Petir answeride, and seide, The Crist of God. 21 And he blamynde hem commaundide that thei schulden seie to no man, 22 and seide these thingis, For it bihoueth manus sone to suffre many thingis, and to be reprieued of the elder men, and of the princis of prestis, and of scribis, and to be slayn, and the thridde dai to rise ayen. 23 And he seide to alle, If ony wolde come aftir me, denye he hym silf, and take he his cross every dai, and sue he me. 24 For he that wolde make his lijf saaf schal leese it; and he that leesith his lijf for me, schal make it saaf. 25 And what profitith it to a man, if he wynne al the world, and
leese hymself, and do peiryn of hym self. 26 For who so schameth me and my wordis, mannsone schal schame hym, whanne he cometh in his majeste, and of the fadris, and of the hooli angels. 27 And Y seie to you, verily ther ben summe stondynge here, whiche schulen not taste deeth, til thei seen the rewme of God. 28 And it was don aftir these wordis almost eiyte daies, and he took Petre and James and Joon, and he stiede in to an hil, to preye. 

And while he preiede, the licnesse of his cheer was chaungd, and his clothing was whit schynynge. 30 And lo! two men spaken with hym, 31 and Moises and Heli were seen in maieste; and thei sayn his goynge out, which he schulde fulfille in Jerusalem. 32 And Petre, and thei that weren with hym, weren heuy of sleep, and thei wakyng saien his majeste, and the twy men that stoden with hym. 33 And it was don, whanne thei departiden fro hym, Petir seide to Jhesu, Comaundour, it is good that we be here, and make we here thre tabernaclis, oon to thee, and oon to Moises, and oon to Elie. And he wiste not what he schulde seie. 34 But while he spak these thingis, a cloude was maad, and ouerschadawide hem; and thei dreddeen, whanne thei entriden in to the cloude. 

And a vois was maad of the cloude, and seide, This is my derworth sone, here ye hym. 36 And while the vois was maad, Jhesu was foundun aloone. And thei weren stille, and to no man seiden in the daies ouyt of the thingis, that thei hadden seyn. 37 But it was doon in the dai suynghe, whanne thei camen doun of the hil, myche puple mette hem. 38 And lo! a man of the cumpayny crieide, and seide, Maister, Y bisehe thee, biholde my sone, for Y haue no mo; and lo! 39 a spirit takith hym, and sudeni he crieth, and hurtliht doun, and to-drawith hym with fome, and vvneth he goith awei al to-drawynge hym. 40 And Y preide thi disciplis, that thei schulden caste hym out, and thei myyten not. 41 And Jhesus answere and seide to hem, A! vnfaithful generacioun and weyard, hou long schal Y be at you, and suffre you? bryng hideur thi sone. 42 And whanne he cam nyy, the deuel hurtlidle hym doun, and to-braide hym. And Jhesus blamyde 'the vnclene spirit, and heelide the child, and yeldide him to his fadir. 43 And alle men wondriden gretli in the gretnesse of God. And whanne alle men wondriden in alle thingis that he dide, he seide to hise disciplis, 44 Putte ye these wordis in youre hertis, for it is to come, that mannsone be bitrayed in to the hondis of men. 45 And thei knewen not this word, and it was hid bifor hem, that thei feeliden it not; and thei dreddeen to axe hym of this word. 46 But a thoyt entride in to hem, who of hem schulde be grettest. 47 And Jhesu, seynge the thoytis of the herte of hem, took a child, and settide hym bisidis hym; 48 and seide to hem, Whoeuer resseyueth this child in my name, resseyueth me; and who euer resseyueth me, resseiueith him that sente me; for he that is leest among you alle, is the grettest. 49 And Joon answereide and seide, Comaundoure, we sayn a man castynge out feendi in thi name, and we han forbeden hym, for he sueth not thee with vs. 50 And Jhesus seide to hym, Nyle ye forbode, for he that is not ayens vs, is for vs. 51 And it was don, whanne the daies of his takyng vp weren fullilid, he settide faste his face, to go to Jerusalem, 52 and senete messangeris bifor his siyt. And thei yeden, and entriden in to a citee of Samaritans, to make reidi to hym. 53 And thei resseyuenden not hym, for the face 'was of hym goynge in to Jerusalem. 54 And whanne James and Joon, hise disciplis, seyn, thei seiden, Lord, wolt thou that we seien, that fier come doun fro heune, and waste hem? 

And he turnede, and blamyde hem, and seide, Ye witen not, whos spiritis ye ben; 56 for mannsone cam not to leese mannes soulis, but to saue. And thei wentin in to another castel. 57 And it was don, whanne thei walkeden in the weie, a man seide to hym, Y schal suie thee, whidur euer thou go. 58 And Jhesus seide to hym, Foxis han dennes, and briddis of the eir han nestis, but mannsone hath not where he reste his heed. 59 And thei seide to an other, Sue thou me. And he seide, Lord, suffe me first to go, and birie my fadir. 60 And Jhesus seide to hym, Suffre that deede men birie hir deede men; but go thou, and telle the kyngdom of God. 61 And another seide, Lord, Y schal suie thee, but first suffe me to leue 'alle thingis that ben at hoom. 62 And Jhesus seide to hym, No man that puttith his hoond to the plouy, and biholdyngen
bacward, is able to the rewme of God.

10

1 And aftir these thengis the Lord Jhesu ordeynede also othir seuenti and tweyn, and sente hem bi tweyn and tweyn bifor his face in to euyer citee and place, whidir he was to come. 2 And he seide to hem, There is myche ripe corn, and fewe werke men; therfore preie ye the lord of the ripe corn, that he sende werke men in to his ripe corn. 3 Go ye, lo! Y sende you as lambren among wolues. 4 Therfore nyle ye bere a sachel, nethir scrippe, nethir schoon, and greete ye no man bi the weie. 5 In to what hous that ye entren, first seie ye, Pees to this hous. 6 And if a sone of pees be there, youre pees schal reste on hym; but if noon, it schal turne ayen to you. 7 And dwelle ye in the same hous, etynge and drynyng the thingis that ben at hem; for a werk man is worthi his hire. Nyle ye passe from hous in to hous. 8 And in to what euer citee ye entren, and thei resseyuen you, ete ye tho thingis that ben set to you; 9 and heele ye the sijke men that ben in that citee. And seie ye to hem, The kyngdom of God schal neyie in to you. 10 In to what citee ye entren, and thei resseyuen you not, go ye out in to the streetis of it, 11 and seie ye, We wipen of ayens you the poudir that clued to vs of youre citee; netheles wite ye this thing, that the rewme of God schal come nyy. 12 Y seie to you, that to Sodom it schal be esiere than to that citee in that daie. 13 Wo to thee, Corosayn; wo to thee, Bithsaida; for if in Tyre and Sidon the vertues hadden be don, whiche han be don in you, sum tyme thei wolenden haue sete in heyre and asches, and haue don peunaunce. 14 Netheles to Tire and Sidon it schal be esiere in the doom than to you. 15 And thou, Caffarnaum, art enhaunsid 'till to heuene; thou schalt be drenchid 'till in to helle. 16 He that herith you, herith me; and he that dispiseth you, dispiseth me; and he that dispiseth me, dispisith hym that sente me. 17 And the two and seuenti disciplis turneden ayen with ioye, and seiden, Lord, also deuellis ben suget to vs in thi name. 18 And he seide to hem, Y sayi Sathnas fallynye doun fro heuene, as leit. 19 And lo! Y haue youun to you power to trede on serpentis, and on scorpyouns, and on al the vertu of the enemy, and nothing anoye you. 20 Netheles nyle ye ioye on this thing, that spiritis ben suget to you; but ioye ye, that youre names ben writun in heuenes. 21 In thilk our he gladide in the Hooli Goost, and seide, Y knouleche to thee, fadir, Lord of heuene and of erthe, for thou hast hid these thingis fro wise men and prudent, and hast schewed hem to smale children. Yhe, fadir, for so it pleside bifor thee. 22 Alle thingis ben youun to me of my fadir, and no man woot, who is the sone, but the fadir; and who is the fadir, but the sone, and to whom the sone wolde schewe. 23 And he turnede to hise disciplis, and seide, Blessid ben the iyen, that seen tho thingis that ye seen. 24 For Y seie to you, that many prophetis and kyngis wolden haue seie tho thingis, that ye seen, and thei sayn not; and here tho thingis, that ye heren, and thei herden not. 25 And lo! A wise man of the lawe ros vpp, temptynge hym, and seyng, Maister, what thing schal Y do to haue euerlastynge lij? 26 And he seide to hym, What is writun in the lawe? hou redist thou? 27 He answered, and seide, Thou schalt loue thi Lord God of al thin herte, and of al thi soule, and of alle thi strengh, and of al thi mynde; and thi neybor as thi silf. 28 And Jhesus seide to hym, Thou hast answered riytl; do this thing, and thou schalt lyue. 29 But he willynghe to iustifie hym silf, seide to Jhesu, And who is my neybor? 30 And Jhesu biheld, and seide, A man cam down fro Jerusalem in to Jerico, and fel among theues, and thei robbiden hym, and woundiden hym, and wente awei, and leften the man half alyue. 31 And it bifel, that a prest cam down the same weie, and passide forth, whanne he hadde seyn hym. 32 Also a deke, whanne he was bisidis the place, and sayi him, passide forth. 33 But a Samaritan, goynghe the weie, cam bisidis hym; and he siy hym, and hadde reythe on hym; 34 and cam to hym, and boond togider his woundis, and helde in oyle and wynne; and leide hym on his beest, and ledde in to an ostrie, and dide the cure of hym. 35 And another dai he brouyte forth two pany, and yaf to the ostiler, and seide, Haue the cure of hym;
and what euer thou schalt yyue ouer, Y schal yeede to thee, whanne Y come ayen. 
36 Who of these thre, semeth to thee, was neybore to hym, that fel among theues? 
37 And he seide, He that dide merci in to hym. And Jhesus seide to hym, Go thou, and do thou on lijk maner. 
38 And it was don, while thei wenten, he entride in to a castel; and a womman, Martha bi name, resseyuede hym in to hir hous. 
39 And to this was a sistir, Marie bi name, which also sat bisidis the feet of the Lord, and herde his word. 
40 But Martha bisiede aboute the ofte seruyce. And sche stood, and seide, Lord, takist thou no kepe, that my sistir hath left me alone to serue? therfor seie thou to hir, that sche helpe me. 
41 And the Lord answere, and seide to hir, Martha, thau art bysi, and art troublid aboute ful many thingis; 
42 but o thing is necessarie, Marie hath chosun the best part, which schal not be takun awei fro hir.

11
1 And it was don, whanne he was prelynge in a place, as he ceesside, oon of hise disciplis seide to hym, Lord, teche vs to preye, as Joon tauyte hise disciplis. 
2 And he seide to hem, Whanne ye preien, seie ye, Fadir, halewid be thi name. Thi kyngdom come to. 
3 Yyue 'to vs to daioure eche daies breed. 
4 And foryyue to vs oure synnes, as we foryyuen to ech man that owith to vs. And lede vs not in to temptacioun. 
5 And he seide to hem, Whoo of you schal haue a freend, and schal go to hym at mydnyyt, and schal seie to hym, Freend, leene to me the hroues; 
6 for my freend cometh to me fro the weie, and Y haue not what Y schal sette bifor hym. 
7 And he with ynforth answere and seie, Nyle thou be heuy to me; the dore is now schit, and my children ben with me in bed; Y may not rise, and yyue to thee. 
8 And if he schal dwelle stil knockeyng, Y seie to you, thouy he schal not rise, and yyue to him, for that that he is his freend, netheles for his contynuel axyn he schal ryse, and yyue to hym, as many as he hath nedo to. 
9 And Y seie to you, axe ye, and it schal be younun to you; seke ye, and ye schulen fynde; knocke ye, and it schal be openyd to you. 
10 For ech that axith, takith, and he that sekith, fyn-dith; and to a man that knockith, it schal be openyd. 
11 Therfor who of you axith his fadir breed, whether he schal yyue hym a stoyn? 
12 or if he axith fisch, whether he schal yyue hym a serpent for the fisch? 
13 Therfor if ye, whanne ye ben yuel, kunnen yyue good yiftis to youre children, hou myche more youre fadir of heuene schal yyue a good spirit to men that axith him. 
14 And Jhe-sus was castynghe out a feend, and he was dounme. And whanne he hadde cast out the feend, the doumbe man spak; and the puple wondride. 
15 Therfor if ye, of hem seiden, In Belsabub, prince of deuelis, he castith out deuelis. 
16 And other temptyinge axiden of hym a tokene fro heuene. 
17 And as he saiy the thouytyis of hem, he seide to hem, Eyery rewme departid ayens it silf, schal be desolat, and an hous schal falle on an hous. 
18 And if Sathanas be departid ayens hym silf, hon schal his rewme stonde? For ye seien, that Y caste out feendis in Belsabub. 
19 And if Y in Belsabub caste out fendis, in whom casten out youre sones? Therfor thei schulen be youre domesmen. 
20 But if Y caste out fendis in the fynyger of God, thanne the rewmene of God is comun among you. 
21 Whanne a strong armed man kepyth his hous, alle thingis that he weldith ben in pees. 
22 But if a stronger than he come vpon hym, and overcome hym, he schal take awei al his armere, in which he tristide, and schal dele abrood his robries. 
23 He that is not with me, is ayens me; and he that gederith not togodif with me, scatterith abrood. 
24 Whanne an vnclene spirit goith out of a man, he wandriyth bi drie placis, and sekith reste; and he fyndyne not, seith, Y schal turne ayen in to myn hous, fro whannes Y cam out. 
25 And whanne he cometh, he fyndith it clansid with besyms, froayre arayed. 
26 Thanne he goith, and takith with hym seueene othere spirits worse than hym silf, and thei entren, and dwellen there. And the laste thingis of that man ben maad worse than the formere. 
27 And it was don, whanne he hadde seid these thingis, a womman of the cumpanye reride hir vois, and seide to hym, Blessed be the wombe that bare thee, and blessid be the tetis that thou hast soken. 
28 And he seide, But yhe blessid be thei, that heren the word of God,
And whanne the puple runnen togidere, he bigan to seie, This generacioun is a weiard generacioun; it sekith a token, and a token schal not be youn in it, but the tokene of Jonas, the profete. 30 For as Jonas was a token to men of Nynyue, so mannus sone schal be to this generacioun. 31 The queen of the south schal rise in doom with men of this generacioun, and schal condempne hem; for she cam fro the endis of the erthe, for to here the wisdom of Salomon, and lo! here is a gretter than Salomon. 32 Men of Nynyue schulen rise in doom with this generacioun, and schulen condempne it; for thei diden pence in the prechynge of Jonas, and lo! here is a gretter than Jonas. 33 No man tendith a lanterne, and puttith in hidils, nether vndur a buychel, but on a candistike, that thei that goen in, se liyt. 34 The lanterne of thi bodi is thin iye; if thin iye be symple, al thi bodi schal be liyt; but if it be weyward, al thi bodi schal be derkful. 35 Therfor se thou, lest the liyt that is in thee, be derkness. 36 Therfor if al thi bodi be briyt, and haue no part of derkness, it schal be al briyt, and as a lanterne of briyntesse it schal ywe liyt to thee. 37 And whanne he spak, a Farisee preiede him, that he schulde ete with hym. And he entride, and sat to the meete. 38 And the Farisee bigan to seie, gessynge with yyne hyme silf, whi he was not waschen bifo suste. 39 And the Lord seide to hym, Now ye Farisees clensent that that is with outenforth of the cuppe and the plater; but that thing that is with yyne of you, is ful of raueyn and wickidnesse. 40 Foolis, whether he that made that that is withoutenforth, made not also that that is with yyne? 41 Nethelis that that is ouer plus, yvye ye almes, and lo! alle thingis ben cleene to you. 42 But wo to you, Farisees, that tithen mynte, and rue, and ech eerebe, and leeuun doom and the charite of God. For it bihofte to do these thingis, and not leeuo tho. 43 Wo to you, Farisees, that loun the firste chaierys in synagogy, and salutaciouns in chepyng. 44 Wo to you, that ben as sepulcris, that ben not seyn, and men walkynge aboue witen not. 45 But oon of the wise men of the lawe answereide, and seide to hym, Maystir, thou seinyng these thingis, also to ys doist dispit. 46 And he seide, Also wo to you, wise men of lawe, for ye chargen men with birthuns which thei moun not bere, and ye you silf with youre of fyngur touchen not the heuynessis. 47 Wo to you, that bilden toumbis of profetis; and youre fadris slowen hem. 48 Treuli ye witnesseen, that ye consenten to the werkis of youre fadris; for thei slowen hem, but ye bilden her sepulcris. 49 Therfor the wisdom of God seide, Y schal sende to hem pro- fetis and apostlis, and of hem thei schulen sle and pursue, 50 that the blood of alle prophetis, that was sched fro the making of the world, be souyt of this generacioun; 51 fro the blood of the iust Abel to the blood of Zacharie, that was slayn bitwixe the aiter and the hous. So Y seie to you, it schal be souyt of this generacioun. 52 Wo to you, wise men of the lawe, for ye han takun awei the keye of kunnyng; and ye yow silf entriden not, and ye han forbeden hem that entriden. 53 And whanne he seide these thingis to hem, the Farisees and wise men of lawe bigunnen greuousli to ayenstonde, and stoppe his mouth of many thingis, 54 aspyynge hym, and sekynge to take sum thine of his mouth, to accuse hym.

12 1 And whanne myche puple stood aboute, so that thei treden ech on othir, he bigan to seie to hise disciplis, Be ye war of the sourdouy of the Farisees, that is ypocrisie. 2 For no thing is hild, that schal not be schewid; nether hid, that schal not be wist. 3 For whi tho thingis that ye han seid in derkness, schulen be seid in lyt; and that that ye han spokun in eere in the couchis, schal be prechid in roofes. 4 And Y seie to you, my frendis, be ye not a ferd of hem that sleen the bodie, and aftir these thingis han no more what thei schulen do. 5 But Y schal schewe to you, whom ye schulen drede; drede ye hym, that aftir he hath slayn, he hath power to sende in to helle. And so Y seie to you, drede ye hym. 6 Whether fyue sparowis ben not seld for twei halens; and oon of hem is not in foretyng bifor God? 7 But also alle the heeris of youre heed ben nournbrid. Therfor nyle ye drede; ye ben of more prijs
than many sparowis. 8 Treuli Y seie to you, echa man that knoulechith me bifor men, mannus sone schal knouleche hym bifor the anguells of God. 9 But he that denyeth me bifor men, schal be denied bifor the anguells of God. 10 And echa that seith a word ayens mannus sone, it schal be foryouun to hym; but it schal not be foryouun to hym, that blasphemeth ayens the Hooli Goost. 11 And whanne thei leden you in to synagogis, and to magistratis, and potestatis, nyle ye `be bisie, hou or what ye schulen answere, or what ye schulen seie. 12 For the Hooli Goost schal teche you in that our, what it bhioueth you to seie. 13 And oon of the puple seide to hym, Maystir, seie to my brothir, that he departhe with me the eritage. 14 And he seyde to hym, Man, who ordeynede me a domesman, or a departere, on you? 15 And he seide to hem, Se ye, and be ye war of al coueytice; for the liff of a man is not in the abundance of tho thingis, whiche he waldith. 16 And he tolde to hem a liske, and seide, The feel of a riche man brouyte forth plenteoues fruytis. 17 And he thoynte with ymne hym sylf, and seide, What schal Y do, for Y haue not whidur Y schal gadere my fruytis? 18 And he seith, This thing Y schal do; Y schal throwe doun my bernes, and Y schal make gretter, and thidir Y schal gadir alle thingis that growen to me, and my goods. 19 And Y schal seie to my soule, Soule, thou hast many goods kept in to ful many yeeris; rest thoue, ete, drynke, and make feeste. 20 And God seide to hym, Foul, in this nyyt thei schulen take thi liff fro thee. And whos schulen tho thingis be, that thou hast arayed? 21 So is he that tresourith to hym sylf, and is not riche in God. 22 And he seide to hise disciplis, Therfor Y seie to you, nyle ye be bisy toyoue liff, what ye schulen ete, nether to youe bodi, with what ye schulen be clothid. 23 The liff is more than mete, and the body more than clothing. 24 Biholde ye crowis, for thei sownen not, nethir repen, to whiche is no celer, ne berne, and God fedith hem. Hou myche more ye ben of more prijs than thei. 25 And who of you bithenkyng may put to o cubit to his stature? 26 Therfor if ye moun not that that is leest, what ben ye bisie of othre thingis? 27 Biholde ye the lilies of the feeld, hou thei wexe; thei trauelen not, nethir spynn. And Y seie to you, that nethir Salomon in al his glorie was clothid as oon of these. 28 And if God clothith thus the hey, that to dai is in the feeld, and to morewe is cast in to an ouen; hou myche more you of lilit feith. 29 And nyle ye seke, what ye schulen ete, or what ye schulen drynke; and nyle ye be reisid an hiy. 30 For folks of the world seken alle these thingis; `and your fadir woot, that ye neden alle these thingis. 31 Nethel seke ye first the kyngdom of God, and alle these thingis schulen be caste to you. 32 Nile ye, lilit flok, drede, for it pleside to youre fadir to yuye youe a kyngdom. 33 Selle ye tho thingis that ye han in possessioun, and yuye ye almes. And make to you sachels that wexen not ooble, tresoure that faileth not in heuemes, whirdir a theef neiyith not, nether myout destrueth. 34 For where is thi tresoure, there thin herte schal be. 35 Be youre leendis gird aboue, and lanternes brennynge in youre hoondis; 36 and be ye lijk to men that abiden her lord, whanne he schal turne ayen fro the weddyngis, that whanne he schal come, and knocke, anoen thei openen to hym. 37 Blessid be tho seruauntis, that whanne the lord schal come, he schal fynde wakyng. Treuli Y seie to you, that he schal girde hym sylf, and make hem sitte to mete, and he schal go, and serue hem. 38 And if he come in the secounde wakyng, and if he come in the thridde wakyng, and fynde so, tho seruauntis ben blessid. 39 And wite ye this thing, for if an hosebonde man wiste, in what our the theef wolde come, sotheli he schulde wake, and not suffre his hous to be myned. 40 And be ye redi, for in what our ye gessen not, mannus sone schal come. 41 And Petre seide to hym, Lord, seist thou this parable to vs, or to alle? 42 And the Lord seide, Who, gessist thou, is a trewe dispender, and a prudent, whom the lord hath ordeyned on his meyne, to yyue hem in tymre mesure of whete? 43 Blessid is that seruaunt, that the lord whanne he cometh, schal fynde so doyne. 44 Verili Y seie to you, that on alle thingis that he waldith, he schal ordeyne hym. 45 That if that seruaunt seie in his herte, My lord tarieth to come; and bigynne to smyte children,
Luke 12:46

and handmaydenes, and ete, and drylke, and be fullfild ouer mesure, 46 the lord of that seruaunt schal come, in the dai that he hopith not, and the our that he woot not; and schal departe hym, and putte his part with vnfeithful men. 47 But thilke seruaunt that knew the wille of his lord, and made not hym redi, and dide not after his wille, schal be betun with many betyngis. 48 But he that knew not, and dice worthi things of strokis, schal be betun with fewe. For to echeman to whom myche is youun, myche schal be axid of hym; and thei schulen axe more of hym, to whom thei bitoken myche.

Y cam to sende fier in to the erthe, and what wole Y, but that it be kyndlid? 50 And Y haue to be baptisid with a baptysm, and hon am Y constreynd, til that it be perfilti don? 51 Wene ye, that Y cam to yyyue pee ins in to erthe? Nay, Y say to you, but departyng. 52 For fro this tymhe thei schulen be fyue departid in oon hous; thre schulen be departid ayens twayne, and tweyne schulen be departid ayens thre; 53 the fadir ayens the sone, and the sone ayens the fadir; the modir ayens the douytir, and the douytir ayens the modir; the hosebondis modir ayens the sones wijf, and and the sones wijf ayens hir hosebondis modir. 54 And he seide also to the puple, Whanne ye seen a cloude risynge fro the sunne goynge doun, anoon ye seien, Reyn cometh; and so it is don. 55 And whanne ye seen the south slowynge, ye seien, That heete schal be; and it is don.

YPocrisit, ye kunne preuce the face of heuene and of erthe, but hou preuen ye not this tymhe. 57 But what and of you sylfe ye demen not that that is lust? 58 But whanne thou goist with thin aduersarie in the weie to the prince, do bisynesse to be deluyerid fro hym; lest perauenture he take thee to the domesman, and the domesman bitake thee to the maistirful axer, and the maistirful axer sende thee in to prison. 59 Y seie to thee, thou schalt not go fro thennus, til thou yelde the laste ferthing.

13

1 And sum men were present in that tymhe, that telden to hym of the Galileis, whos blood Pilat myngide with the sacriificis of hem. 2 And he answereide, and seide to hem, Wenen ye, that these men of Galile were synneris more than alle Galilees, for thei suffrider siche things? 3 Y seie to you, nay; alle ye schulen persiche in lijk manere, but ye han penaunce. 4 And as tho eiytetene, on which the toure in Siloa fel doun, and slowe hem, gessen ye, for thei were detouris more than alle men that dwellen in Jerusalem? 5 Y seie to you, nai; but also ye alle schulen persiche, if ye doon not penaunce. 6 And he seide this likenesse, A man hadde a fige tre plauntid in his vynyerd, and he cam sekyng fruyt in it, and founid noon. 7 And he seide to the tilier of the vynyerd, Lo! thre yeeres ben, sithen Y come sekyng fruyt in this fige tre, and Y fynde noon; therfor sitte it doun, whereto occupieth it the erthe?

8 And he answerynge seide to hym, Lord, suffere it also this yeer, the while Y delue aboute it, and Y schal dongs it; 9 if it schal make fruyt, if nai, in tymhe comynge thou schalt sitte it doun. 10 And he was techinge in her synagoge in the sabatis. 11 And lo! a womman, that hadde a spirit of sijknesse eiytene yeeres, and was crokid, and nethir ony maner myyte loke vpward. 12 Whom whanne Jhesus hadde seyn, he clepide to hym, and seide to hir, Womman, thou art deluyerid of thi sijknesse. 13 And he settide on hir his hoondis, and anoon sche stood upriyt, and glorifide God. 14 And the prince of the synagoge answereide, hauynge deedyen for Jhesus hadde heelid in the sabat; and he seide to the puple, Ther ben sixe dayes, in whiche it bihoueth to worche; therfor come ye in these, and be ye heelid, and not in the daie of sabat. 15 But the Lord answereide to hym, and seide, Ypocrisit, whether ech of you vntieth not in the sabat his oxe, or asse, fro the cratche, and ledith to watir? 16 Bihofte it not this douytir of Abraham, whom Satanas hath boundun, lo! eiytetene yeeres, to be vnbounidun of this bounid in the daie of the sabat? 17 And whanne he seide these things, alle hise aduersaries were ashamed, and al the puple ioyede in alle thynge, that weren gloriousi don of hym. 18 Therfor he seide, To what thing is the kyngdom of God lijk? and to what thing schal Y gesse it to be lijk? 19 It is lijk to a corn of seneuey, which a man took,
and cast in to his yerd; and it wax, and was maad in to a greet tree, and fouls of the eire restiden in the braunchis therof. 
20 And eft soone he seide, To what thing schal Y gesse the kyngdom of God liyk? 
21 It is liyk to sourdouy, that a womanman took, and hidde it 'in to thre mesuris of mel, til al were sourid. 22 And he wente bi citees and castels, teychyng and makynge a journey in to Jerusalem. 23 And a man seide to hym, Lord, if there ben fewe, that ben saued? And he seide to hem, 24 Sryuye ye to entre bi the streite yate; for Y seie to you, many seken to entre, and thei schulen not mowe. 25 For whanne the hosebond man is entrid, and the dore is closid, ye schulen bigynne to stonde with out forth, and knocke at the dore, and seie, Lord, opyn to vs. And he schal answere, and seie to you, Y knowe you not, of whennus ye ben. 26 Thanne ye schulen bigynne to seye, We han etun bifor thee and drunkun, and in oure streetis thou hast tauty. 27 And he schal seie to you, Y knowe you not, of whennus ye ben; go awei fro me, alle ye worcheris of wickidnesse. 28 There schal be wepyng and gruntyng of teeth, whanne ye schulen se Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and alle the prophetis in the kyngdom of God; and you to be put out. 29 And thei schulen come fro the eest and west, and fro the north and south, and schulen sitte 'at the mete in the rewme of God. 30 And lo! thei that were the firste, ben the laste; and thei that were the laste, ben the firste. 31 In that day sum of the Farisees camen nyy, and seiden to hym, Go out, and go fro hennus, for Eroude wole sle thee. 32 And he seide to hem, Go ye, and seie to that foxe, Lo! Y caste out feenidis, and Y make perfittli heilthis, to dai and to morew, and the thridd dai Y am endid. 33 Netheus it bhouuet me to dai, and to morewe, and the dai that sueth, to walke; for it fallith not a profete to perische out of Jerusalem. 34 Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that sleest profetis, and stonest hem that ben sent to thee, hou ofte wolde Y gadre togider thi sones, as a brid gaderhyng his nest vndur fethris, and thow woldist not. 35 Lo! youre hous schal be left to you desert. And Y seie to you, that ye schulen not se me, til it come, whanne ye schulen seie, Blessid is he, that cometh in the name of the Lord.

1 And it was don, whanne he hadde entrid in to the hous of a prince of Farisees, in the sabat, to ete breed, thei aspiended hym. 2 And lo! a man sijk in the dropsies was bifor hym. 3 And Jhesus answerenge spak to the wise men of lawe, and to the Farisees, and seide, Whethir it is leeueful to heele in the sabat? 4 And thei helden pees. And Jhesus took, and heelide hym, and let hym go. 5 And he answeride to hem, and seide, Whos asse or oxe of you schal fall in to a pit, and 'he schal not anoone drawe hym out in the dai of the sabat? 6 And thei mynten not answere to hym to these thyngeis. 7 He seide also a parable to men bodun to a feeste, and bhield hou thei chesen the first sittynge placis, and seide to hem, 8 Whanne thou art bodun to a feeste, sitte not 'at the mete in the firste place; lest perauenture a worthier than thou be bodun of hym. 9 And lest he come that clepide thee and hym, and seie to thee, Yyue place to this, and thanne thou schalt bigynne with schame to holde the lowest place. 10 But whanne thou art bedun to a feeste, go, and sitte down in the laste place, that whanne he cometh, that bad thee to the feeste, he seie to thee, Freend, come hiyer. Thanne worship schal be to thee, bifor men that sitten at the mete. 11 For ec that enhauyneth hym, schal be lowid; and he that meketh hym, schal be hyed. 12 And he seide to hym, that hadde bodun hym to the feeste, Whanne thou makist a mete, or a soper, nyle thou clepe thi freendis, nether thi britheren, nether cosyns, nether neiyboris, ne riche men; lest perauenture thei bidde thee ayen to the feeste, and it be yolde ayen to thee. 13 But whanne thou makist a feeste, clepe pore men, 14 feble, crokid, and blynde, and thou schalt be blessid; for thei han not wherof to yelde thee, for it schal be yolde to thee in the risyng ayen of iust men. 15 And whanne oon of hem that saten togider at the mete hadde herd these thyngeis, he seide to hym, Blessid is he, that schal ete breed in the rewme of God. 16 And he seide to hym, A man made a greet soper, and clepide many. 17 And he sent his seruaut in the our of soper, to seie to men that weren bodun to the feeste, that thei schulden come, for now alle thingis ben redi.
alle bigunnen togidir to excusen hem. The
firste seide, Y haue bouyt a toun, and Y
haue nede to go out, and se it; Y preye thee,
haue me excusid. 19 And the thether seide, Y
haue bouyt fyue yockis of oxun, and Y go to
preue hem; Y preye thee, haue me excusid.
20 And an othir seide, Y haue weddid a
wiff; and therfor Y may not come. 21 And
the seruant turnede ayen, and tolde these
things to his lord. Thanne the hosebonde
man was wrooth, and seide to his seruant,
Go out swithe in to the grete streitis and
smal streitis of the citee, and brynge ynne
hindir pore men, and feble, blynde, and
crokid. 22 And the seruant seide, Lord,
it is don, as thou hast comaundid, and
yit there is a void place. 23 And the lord
seide to the seruant, Go out in to weies and
heggis, and constreine men to entre,
that myn hous be fullilid. 24 For Y seie
to you, that noon of the men that ben
clepid, schal taaste my soper. 25 And myche
puple wente with hym; and he turnede,
and seide to hem, 26 If ony man cometh to
me, and hatith * not his fadir, and modir,
and wiff, and sones, and britheren, and
sistris, and yit his owne lijf, he may not
be my disciple. 27 And he that berith not
his cross, and cometh aftir me, may not be
my disciple. 28 For who of you willynge to
bilde a toure, whether he `firste sitte not,
and countith the spensis that ben nedeful,
if he haue to perfourme? 29 Lest aftir that
he hath set the foundement, and moye
not perfourme, alle that seen, bigynnen
to scorne hym, and seie, For this man
bigan to bilde, 30 and myyte not make an
ende. 31 Or what kyng that wole go to
do a bataile ayens anothir kyng, whether
he sittith not first, and bithenkith, if he
may with ten thousynde go ayens hym that
cometh ayens hym with twenti thousynde?
32 Ellis yit while he is afer, he sendyne
a messanger, preieith the thingis that ben
of pees. 33 So therfor ech of you, that
forsakith not alle thingis that he hath, may
not be my disciple. 34 Salt is good; but if salt
vanysche, in what thing schal it be sauerid?
35 Nethir in erthe, nethir in donghilie it is
profitable, but it schal be cast out. He that
hath eers of herynge, here he.

1 And pupilcians and synful men weren
neiyyng to him, to here hym. 2 And the
Farisees and scrives grutichen, seiyng,
For this resseyueth synful men, and etith
with hem. 3 And he spak to hem this
parable, 4 and seide, What man of you that
hath an hundrith scheep, and if he hath
lost oon of hem, whether he leeueth not
nynti and nyne in desert, and goith to it
that perisichide, til he fynde it? 5 And
whanne he hath foundun it, he joieth, and
leyith it on hishe schuldris; and he cometh
hoom, 6 and clepit toigidir hise freendis
and neiyboris, and seith to hem, Be ye glad
with me, for Y haue founde my scheep, that
hadde perisichid. 7 And Y seie to you, so
ioye schal be in heuene on o synful man
doynge penaunce, more than on nynti
and nyne iuste, that han no nede to penaunce.
8 Or what wooman hauyng ten besauntis,
and if sche hath lost oo besaunt, whether
sche teendith not a lanterne, and turneth
vpsodoun the haws, and seikith diligenti,
til that sche fynde it? 9 And whanne sche
hath foundun, sche clepit toigidir freendis
and neiyboris, and seith, Be ye glad with
me, for Y haue founde the besaunt, that
Y hadde lost. 10 So Y seie to you, ioye
schal be bifor anguls of God on o synful
man doyng penaunce. 11 And he seide, A
man hadde twei sones; 12 and the yonger
of hem seide to the fadir, Fadir, yue me the
porcioun of catel, that fallith to me. And he
departide to hem the catel. 13 And not aftir
many daies, whanne alle thingis weren
gederid toigder, the yonger son sone wente
forth in pilgrymmage in to a fer cuntry; and
there he wastide hise goodis in lyuyngne
lecherously. 14 And aftir that he hadde
endid alle thingis, a strong hungre was
maad in that cuntre, and he bigan to haue
nede. 15 And he wente, and drouy hym
to oon of the cisyens of that cuntre. And
he sente hym in to his toun, to fede swyn.
16 And he couteide to fille his wombe of
the coddis that the hoggis eeten, and no
man yaf hym. 17 And he turnede ayen to
hym silf, and seide, Hou many hird men
in my fadir hous han plente of loues; and
Y perisiche here thourhou hungir. 18 Y schal
rise vp, and go to my fadir, and Y schal

---

* 14:26 that is, lesse loueth hem than God.
seie to hym, Fadir, Y haue synned in to heuene, and bifor thee; 19 and now Y am not worthi to be clepid thi sone, make me as oon of thin hirid men. 20 And he roos vp, and cam to his fadir. And whanne he was yit afer, his fadir sai hym, and was stirrid bi merci. And he ran, and fel on his necke, and kisse hym. 21 And the sone seide to hym, Fadir, Y haue synned in to heuene, and bifor thee; and now Y am not worthi to be clepid thi sone. 22 And the fadir seide to his seruauntis, Smithe brynge ye forth the firste stoole, and clothe ye hym, and yyue ye a ryng in his hoond, 23 and schoon on hisse feet; and brynge ye a fat calf, and sle ye, and ete we, and make we feeste. 24 For this my sone was deed, and hath lyued ayen; he perischid, and is foundun. And alle men bigunnen to ete. 25 But his eldere sone was in the feeld; and whanne he cam, and neiyede to the hous, he herde a symfonye and a croude. 26 And he clepide oon of the seruauntis, and axide, what these thingis weren. 27 And he seide to hym, Thi brother is comun, and thi fadir slewe a fat calf, for he resseyuede hym saaf. 28 And he was wrooth, and wolde not come in. Therfor his fadir wente out, and bigan to preye hym. 29 And he answerde to his fadir, and seide, Lo! so many yeeris Y serue thee, and Y neuer brak thi comaundement; and thou neuer yaf to me a kidde, that Y with my frendis schulde haue ete. 30 But aftr that this thi sone, that hath deoured his substaunce with horis, cam, thou hast slayn to hym a fat calf. 31 And he seide to hym, Sone, thou art euer more with me, and alle my thingis ben thine. 32 But it bifohte for to make feeste, and to haue ioye; for this thi brother was deed, and lyued ayen; he perischide, and is foundun.

16

1 He seide also to his disciplis, Ther was a riche man, that hadde a baili; and this was defamed to him, as he hadde wastid his goodis. 2 And he clepide hym, and seide to hym, What here Y this thing of thee? yeyle reckynyng of thi baili, for thou miyte not now be baili. 3 And the baili seide with ynym him sif, What schal Y do, for my lord takith awei me the baili? delfe mai Y not, I schame to begge. 4 Y woot what Y schal do, that whanne Y am remeued fro the baili, thei resseyue me in to her hous. 5 Therfor whanne alle the dettours of his lord weren clepid togider, he seide to the firste, Hou myche owist thou to my lord? 6 And he seide, An hundrid barelis of oyle. And he seide to hym, Take thi cauciuon, and sitte soone, and write fifti. 7 Afteward he seide to another, And thou myche owist thou? Which answere, An hundrid coris of whete. And he seide to hym, Take thi lettris, and write foure scoore. 8 And the lord preside the baili of wickyndnesse, for he hadde do prudentli; for the sones of this world ben more prudent in her generacioun than the sones of liyt. 9 And Y seie to you, make ye to you freendis of the Ritchesse of wickyndesse, that whanne ye schulen fayle, thei resseyue you in to euerlastynge tabernaclis. 10 He that is trewe in the leeste thing, is trewe also in the more; and he that is wickid in a litil thing, is wickid also in the more. 11 Therfor if ye weren not trewe in the wickid thing of Ritchesse, who schal bitake to you that is verrary? 12 And if ye weren not trewe in othere mennus thing, who schal yyue to you that is youre? 13 No seruaunt may serue to twei lordis; for ether he schal hate the toon, and loue the tothir; ethir he schal drawe to the toon, and schal dispise the tothir. Ye moun not serue to God and to Ritchesse. 14 But the Farisees, that weren coveytous, herden alle these thingis, and thei scorneden hym. 15 And he seide to hem, Ye it ben, that iustifien you bifor men; but God hath knowyn youre hertis, for that that is hiy to men, is abhominacioun bifor God. 16 The lawe and prophethis til to Joon; fro that tym eyne the rewe of God is euangelisid, and ech man doith violence in to it. 17 Forsothe it is lyter heuene and erthe to passe, than that o titil falle fro the lawe. 18 Every man that forsakith hiswijf, and weddith an other, doith letcherie; and he that weddith the wiff forsakun of the hosebonde, doith auowtrie. 19 There was a riche man, and was clothid in purpur, and whit silk, and eete euyer dai schynyngli. 20 And there was a begger, Lazarus bi name, that lai at his yate ful of bilis, 21 and coueteide to be fullilid of the crummes, that fellen doun fro the riche mannus boord, and no man yaf to hym; but houndis came, and lickiden heise bilis. 22 And it was don, that the begger dieide, and was borun of aungels.
in to Abrahams bosum. 23 And the riche man was deed also, and was biried in helle. And he reiside his eyen, whanne he was in turmentis, and seie Abraham afer, and Lazarus in his bosum. 24 And he cryede, and seide, Fadir Abraham, haue merci on me, and sende Lazarus, that he dippe the ende of his fyngur in watir, to kele my tunge; for Y am turmentid in this flawe. 25 And Abraham seide to hym, Sone, haue mynde, for thou hast resseyued good thinigs in thi lijf, and Lazarus also yuel thinigs; but he is now coumfortid, and thou art turmentid. 26 And in alle these thinigs a greet derk place is stablisched betwixe vs and you; that thei that wolen fro hennus passe to you, moun not, nethir fro thennus passe ouer hidur. 27 And he seide, Thanne Y preie thee, fadir, that thou sende hym in to the hous of my fadir. 28 For Y haue fyue britheren, that he witnesse to hem, lest also thei come in to this place of turmentis. 29 And Abraham seide to him, Thei han Myyses and the prophetis; here thei hem. 30 And he seide, Nay, fadir Abraham, but if ony of deed men go to hem, thei schulen do penaunce. 31 And he seide to hym, If thei heren not Moyses and prophetis, nethir if ony of deed men rise ayen, thei schulen bileue to hym.

17

1 And Jhesu seide to his discilpis, It is impossible that sclaunderis come not; but wo to that man, bi whom thei komen. 2 It is more profitable to him, if a mylne stone be put aboute his necke, and he be cast in to the see, than that he sclaunder oon of these litle. 3 Take ye heede you sylf; if thi brither hath synned ayens thee, blame hym; and if he do penaunce, forvyue hym. 4 And if seuene sithis in the dai he do synne ayens thee, and seuene sithis in the dai he be covertid to thee, and seie, It forthkenkith me, forvyue thou hym. 5 And the apostlis seiden to the Lord, Encresse to vs feith. 6 And the Lord seide, If ye han feith as the corn of seneuei, ye schulen seie to this more tre, Be thou drawun vp bi the rote, and be ouerplauntid in to the see, and it schal obeie to you. 7 But who of you hath a seruaunt erynge, or lesewynge oxis, which seith to hym, whanne he turneth ayen fro the feeld, Anoon go, and sitte to mete; 8 and seith not to hym, Make redi, that Y soupe, and girde thee, and serue me, while Y ete and drynke, and aftir this thou schalt ete and drynke; 9 whether he hath grace to that seruaunt, for he dide that that he comaundide hym? 10 Nay, Y gesse. So ye, whanne ye han don alle thinigs that ben comaundid to you, seie ye, We ben vnprouitable seruauntis, we han do that that we ouyten to do. 11 And it was do, the while Jhesus wente in to Jerusalem, he passide thourou the myddis of Samarie, and Galilee. 12 And whanne he entride in to a castel, ten leprouse men camen ayens hym, whiche stoden afer, and reiseden her voys, and seiden, Jhesu, comaundoure, haue merci on vs. 13 And as he say hem, he seide, Go ye, `schewe ye to the prestis. And it was don, the while thei wenten, thei weren clensid. 15 And oon of hem, as he saiy that he was clensid, wente ayen, magnifiynge God with grete vois. 16 And he fel doun on the face before hise feet, and dide thankyngis; and this was a Samaritan. 17 And Jhesus anwerde, and seide, Whether ten ben not clensid, and where ben the nyne? 18 There is noon foundun, that turnede ayen, and yaf glorie to God, but this alien. 19 And he seide to hym, Rise vp, go thou; for thi feith hath maad thee saaf. 20 And he was axid of Farisees, whanne the rewe of God cometh. And he anwerde to hym, and seide, The rewe of God cometh not with aspying, 21 neither thei schulen seie, Lo! here, or lo there; for lo! the rewe of God is with ynde you. 22 And he seide to his discilpis, Daises schulen comen, whanne ye schulen desire to se o dai of mannus sone, and ye schulen not se. 23 And thei schulen seie to you, Lo! here, and lo there. Nyle ye go, nether sue ye; 24 for as leyt schynynge from vndur heuene schyneth in to tho thinigs that ben vndur heuene, so schal mannus sone be in his dai. 25 But first it bihoueth hym to suffre many thinigs, and to be reproued of this generacioun. 26 And as it was don in the daies of Noe, so schal be in the daies of mannys sone. 27 Thei eeten and drunkun, weddidyn wyues, and weren youun to weddengis, til in to the dai in the whych Noe entride in to the schip; and the greet flood cam, and loste alle. 28 Also as it was don in the daies of Loth, thei eeten and
drunkun, bouyten and seelden, plautiden and bilsiden; but the dai that Loth wente out of Sodome, the Lord reynede fier and brymstoone fro heuene, and loste alle. 30 Lijk this thing it schal be, in what dai mannys some schal be schewid. 31 In that our he that is in the roof, and his vessels in the hous, come he not doun to take him awei; and he that schal be in the feeld, also turne not ayen biynde. 32 Be ye myndeful of the wiyf of Loth. 33 Who euer seketh to make his lijf saaf, schal leese it; and who euer leesith it, schal quykene it. 34 But Y seie to you, in that nytt twei schulen be in o bed, oon schal be takun, and the tothir forsakun; 35 twei wymmen schulen be gryndyne togidir, ‘the toon schal be takun, and ‘the tother forsakun; twei in a feeld, ‘the toon schal be takun, and ‘the tother left. 36 Thei anweren, and seien to hym, Where, Lord? 37 Which seide to hym, Where euer the bodi schal be, thidur schulen be gaderid togidere also the eglis.

18
1 And he seide to hem also a parable, that it bhoeuth to preye euer more, and not faile; 2 and seide, There was a iuge in a citee, that drede not God, nether schamede of men. 3 And a widowe was in that citee, and sche cam to hym, and seide, Venge me of myn aduersarie; 4 and he wolde not longe tyme. But aftr this thingis he seide with ynnne hym silf, Thou Y drede not God, and schame not of man, 5 netheles for this widewe is heuey to me, Y schal venge hir; lest at the laste sche comynge condempne me. 6 And the Lord seide, Here ye, what the domesman of wickidnes seith; 7 and whether God schal not do veniaunce of hise chosun, criyenge to hym dai and nytt, and schal hawe pacience in hem? 8 Sothli Y seie to you, for soone he schal do veniaunce of hem. Netheles gessist thou, that mannus some comynge schal fynde feith in erthe? 9 And he seide also to sum men, that tristiden in hem silf, as thei were riytfull, and dispiseden othere, this parable. 10 seynghe, Twei men wenten vp in to the temple to preye; the toon a Farisee, and the tother a pupplican. 11 And the Farisee stood, and preiede bi hym silf these thingis, and seide, God, Y do thankyngis to thee, for Y am not as other men, raueinouris, vniust, auoutreris, as also this pupplican; 12 Y faste twies in the woke, Y yuye thisis of alle thingis that Y haue in possessioun. 13 And the pupplican stood afer, and wolde nether reise hise iyen to heuene, but smoot his brest, and seide, God be merciful to me, synnere. 14 treuli Y seie to you, this yede doun in to his hous, and was justified fro the other. For ech that enhaunsith hym, schal be maad low, and he that mekith hym, schal be enhaunis. 15 And thei brouyten to hym yonge children, that he schulde touche hem; and whanne the disciplis saien this thing, thei blameden hem. 16 But Jhesus clepide togider hem, and seide, Suffre ye children to come to me, and nyle ye forbede hem, for of siche is the kyngdom of heuene. 17 Treuli Y seie to you, who euer schal not take the kyngdom of God as a child, he schal not entre in to it. 18 And a prince axide hym, and seide, Goode maister, in what thing doynghe schal Y weilde euerlastynghe lijf? 19 And Jhesus seide to hym, What seist thou me good? No man is good, but God alone. 20 Thou knowist the comaundementis, Thou schalt not sle, Thou schalt not do letcherie, Thou schalt not do theft, Thou schalt not seie fals witnessyng, Worschipe thi faidir and thi modir. 21 Which seide, Y haue kept alle these thingis fro my yongthe. 22 And whanne this thing was herd, Jhesus seide to hym, Yit o thing failith ‘to thee; sille thou alle thingis that thou hast, and yuye to pore men, and thou schalt hau treusour in heuene; and come, and sue thou me. 23 Whanne these thingis weren herd, he was sorfule, for he was ful ryche. 24 And Jhesus seynghe hym maad sorie, seide, How hard thei that hand money schulen entre in to the kyngdom of God; 25 for it is liyter a camel to passe thourou a nedlis iye, than a riche man to entre in to the kyngdom of God. 26 And thei that herden these thingis seiden, Who may be maad saaf? 27 And he seide to hem, Tho thingis that ben impossible anentis men, ben possible anentis God. 28 But Petir seide, Lo! we han left alle thingis, and han sued thee. 29 And he seide to hym, Treuli Y seie to you, there is no man that schal forsake hous, or faidir, modir, or britheren, or wijf, or children, or feeldis, for the rewme
God, and schal not resseyue many mo thingis in this tyme, and in the world to comyngge euerlastynge lif. And Jhesus took his twelve disciplis, and seide to hem, Lo! we gon vp to Jerusalem, and alle thingis schulen be endid, that ben writun bi the prophetis of mannus sone. For he schal be bitraied to hethen men, and he schal be scorned, and scourgid, and bispat; and aftir that thei han scourgid, thei schulen sle hym, and the thridde dai he schal rise ayen. And thei vnurstoden no thing of these; and this word was hid fro hem, and thei vnurstoden not the thingis that weren seid. But it was don, whanne Jhesus cam nyy to Jerico, a blynde man sat bisidis the weie, and beggide. And whanne he herde the puple passynghe, he axide, what this was. And thei seiden to hym, that Jhesus of Nazareth passide. And he criede, and seide, Jhesus, the sone of Dauid, haue mercy on me. And thei that wenten bifoar blamyden hym, that he schulde be stille; but he criede myche the more, Thou sone of Dauid, haue mercy on me. And Jhesus stood, and comauandide hym to be brouyt forth to hym. And whanne he cam nyy, he axide hym, and seide, What wolst thou that Y schal do to thee? And he seide, Lord, that Y se. And Jhesus seide to hym, Biholde; thi feith hath maad thee saaf. And anoon he saide, and suede hym, and magnyfiede God. And al the puple, as it say, yaf heriyng to God.

1 And Jhesus 'goynge yn, walkide thouru Jericho. 2 And lo! a man, Sache bi name, and this was a prince of puplicans, and he was riche. 3 And he souyte to se Jhesus, who he was, and he myyte not, for the pupile, for he was litil in stature. 4 And he ran bifoar, and stiyede in to a sicomoure tree, to se hym; for he was to passe fro themus. 5 And Jhesus biheld vp, whanne he cam to the plase, and saiy hym, and seide to hym, Sache, haste thee, and come doun, for to dai Y mot dwelle in thin hous. 6 And he hiyngne cam doun, and ioynge resseyude hym. 7 And whanne alle men sayn, thei grutchiden seiyngne, For he hadde turned to a synful man. 8 But Sache stood, and seide to the Lord, Lo! Lord, Y yyue the half of my good to pore men; and if Y haue ony thing defraudid ony man, Y yelde foure so myche. 9 Jhesus seith to hym, For to dai heelethe is maad to this hous, for that he is Abrahams sone; 10 for mannus sone cam to seke, and make saaf that thing that perischide. 11 Whanne thei herden these thingis, he addide, and seide a parable, for that he was nyy Jerusalem, 'and for thei gessiden, that anoon the kyngdom of God schulde be schewid. 12 Therfor he seide, A worthi man wente in to a fer cuntre, to take to hym a kyngdom, and to turne ayen. 13 And whanne hysen ten seruauntis weren ceplid, he yaf to hem ten besauntis; and seide to hem, Chaffare ye, til Y come. 14 But hys citeysens hatiden hym, and senten a messanger aftir hym, and seiden, We wolen not, that he regne on vs. 15 And it was don, that he turnede ayen, when he hadde take the kyngdom; and he comauandide hys seruauntis to be ceplid, to whiche he hadde yyye money, to wite, hou myche eche hadde wonne bi chaffaryng. 16 And the firste cam, and seide, Lord, thi besaunt hath wonne ten besauntis. 17 He seide to hym, Wel be, thou good seruaunt; for in litil thing thou hast be trewe, thou schalt be hauynge power on ten citeys. 18 And the tother cam, and seide, Lord, thi besaunt hath maad fyue besauntis. 19 And to this he seide, And be thou on fyue citeys. 20 And the thridde cam, and seide, Lord, lo! thi besaunt, that Y hadde, put vp in a sudarie. 21 For Y drede thee, for thou art 'a sterne man; thou takist awey that thou settidist not, and thou repist that thou hast not sowun. 22 He seith to hym, Wickid seruaunt, of thi mouth Y deme thee. Wistist thou, that Y am 'a sterne man, takyngne awei that thing that Y settide not, and repyng ethat thing that Y sewe not? 23 And whi hast thou not yonun my money to the bord, and Y comyngge schulde haue axid it with vsuris? 24 And he seide to men stondyngge nyy, Take ye awei fro hym the besaunt, and yyue ye to hym that hath ten beyauntis: 25 And thei seiden to hym, Lord, he hath ten beyauntis. 26 And Y seie to you, to ech man that hath, it schal be youun, and he schal encreese; but fro him that hath not, also that thing that he hath, schal be takun of hym. 27 Netheles bryngye ye hidur tho myn enemyes, that wolden not that Y regne on hem, and sle
ye bifo me. 28 And whanne these thingis weren seied, he wente bifo, and yede vp to Jerusalem. 29 And it was don, whanne Jhesus cam nyy to Bethfage and Betanye, at the mount, that is clepid of Olyuete, he sente hisi twei disciplis, and seide, 30 Go ye in to the castel, that is ayens you; in to which as ye entren, ye schulen fynde a colt of an asse tied, on which neuer man sat; vntye ye hym, and brynyg ye to me. 31 And if ony man axe you, whi ye vntien, thus ye schulen seie to hym, For the Lord desirith his werk. 32 And thei that were sent, wenten forth, and fonden as he seide to hem, a colt stondynge. 33 And whanne thei vntydien the colt, the lordis of hym seiden to hem, What vntien ye the colt? 34 And thei seiden, For the Lord hath nede to hym. 35 And thei ledden hym to Jhesu; and thei castynge her clothis on the colt, setten Jhesu on hym. 36 And whanne he werte, thei strowiden her clothis in the wele. 37 And whanne he cam nyy to the comyning doun of the mount of Olyuete, al the puple that cam doun bygunnen to ioye, and to herie God with greet vois on alle the vertues, that thei hadden sayn, 38 and seiden, Blessid be the king, that cometh in the name of the Lord; pees in heuene, and glorie in hie thingis. 39 And sum of the Farisees of the puple seiden to hym, Maister, blame thi disciplis. 40 And he seide to hym, Y seie to you, for if these ben stille, stoonus schulen crye. 41 And whanne he neiyede, ‘he seiy the citee, 42 and wepte on it, and seide, For if thou haddist knowun, thou schuldist wepe also; for in this dai the thingis ben in pees in thee, but now thei ben hid fro thin iyen. 43 But daies schulen come in thee, and thin enemys schulen enuyroun thee with a pale, and thei schulen go aboute thee, and make thee streit on alle sidos, 44 and caste thee doun to the erthe, and thi sones that ben in thee; and thei schulen not leeue in thee a stoone on a stoone, for thou hast not knowen the tyme of thi visitacion. 45 And he entride in to the temple, and bigan to caste out men sellynge ther inne and biynge, 46 and seide to hem, It is writun, That myn hous is an hous of preyer, but ye han maad it a den of theues. 47 And he was techyng everydai in the temple. And the princis of prestis, and the scribis, and the princis of the puple souyten to lese hym; 48 and thei founden not, what thei schulden do to hym, for al the puple was ocupied, and herde hym.

20

1 And it was don in oon of the daies, whanne he tayyte the puple in the temple, and prechide the gospel, the princis of preestis and scribis camen toigidere with the elder men; 2 and thei seiden to hym, Seie to vs, in what power thou doist these thingis, or who is he that yaf to thee this power? 3 And Jhesus answeride, and seide to hem, And Y schal axe you o word; answeyre se to me. 4 Was the baptym of Joon of heuene, or of men? 5 And thei thoynten with yinne hem silf, seiyng, For if we seien, Of heuene, he schal seie, Whi thanne bileuen ye not to hym? 6 and if we seien, Of men, al the puple schal stoone vs; for thei ben certeyn, that Joon is a prophete. 7 And thei answeriden, that thei knewen not, of whennus it was. 8 And Jhesus seide to hem, Nether Y seie to you, in what power Y do these thingis. 9 And he bigan to seie to the puple this parable. A man plautide a vynyerd, and hiride it to tilieris; and he was in pilgrimage longe tyme. 10 And in the tyme of gaderynge of grapis, he sente a seruaunt to the tilieris, that thei schulden yuue to hym of the fruyt of the vynyerd; whiche beten hym, and leten hym go voide. 11 And he thoyntyte yit to sende another seruaunt; and thei beten this, and turmentiden hym sere, and leten hym go. 12 And he thoynte yit to sende the thridde, and hym also thei woundiden, and castiden out. 13 And the lord of the vynyerd seide, What schal Y do? Y schal sende my dereworthesone; peraurentre, whanne thei seen hym, thei schulen drede. 14 And whanne the tilieris sayn hym, thei thoynten with yinne hem silf, and seiden, This is the eire, sle we hym, that the eiritage be oure. 15 And thei castiden hym out of the vynyerd, and killiden hym. What schal thanne the lord of the vynyerd do to hem? 16 He schal come, and distruye these tilieris, and yuue the vynyerd to othere. And whanne this thing was herd, thei seiden to hym, God forbede. 17 But he bihelde hem, and seide, What thanne is thi that
is writun, The stoon which men bildenge repreueden, this is maad in to the heed of the corner? 18 Ech that schal falle on that stoon, schal be to-brisd, but on whom it schal falle, it schal al to-breke him. 19 And the princis of preistis, and scribis, souyten to leye on hym hoondis in that our, and thei dreddit the puple; for thei knewen that to hem he seide this liknesse. 20 And thei aspieden, and senten aspieris, that feyneden hem iust, that thei schulden take hym in word, and bitaak hym to the 'power of the prince, and to the power of the iustice. 21 And thei axiden hym, and seiden, Maister, we witen, that riythi thou seist and techist; and thou takist not the persoone of man, but thou techist in treuthe the weie of God. 22 Is it leueful to vs to yyye tribute to the emperoure, or nay? 23 And he biheld the disseit of hem, and seide to hem, What tempten ye me? 24 Shewe ye to me a peny; whos ymage and superscripcioun hath it? Thei answerden, and seiden to hym, The emperouris. 25 And he seide to hem, Yelde ye therfor to the emperour, the thingis that ben the emperours, and tho thingis that ben of God, to God. 26 And thei myyten not repreue his word bifor the puple; and thei wondriden in his answere, and heelden pees. 27 Summe of the Saduceis, that denyden the ayenrisyng fro deeth to lijf, camen, and axiden hym, and seiden, Maister, Moises wrooth to ys, if the brother of ony man haue a wif, and be deed, and he was with outen eiris, that his brother take his wif, and reise seed to his brother. 29 And so there weren seuene britheren. The firste toke a wif, and is deed with outen eiris; 30 and the brother sunyng took his tire, and he is deed with outen sone; 31 and the thridhe took hir; also and alle seuene, and lefden not seed, but ben deed; 32 and the loste of alle the womman is deed. 33 Therfor in the 'risyng ayen, whos wijf of hem schal sche be? for seuene hadden hir to wijf. 34 And Jhesus seide to hem, Sones of this world wedden, and ben yowun to weddyngis; 35 but thei that schulen be had worthy of that world, and of the 'risyng ayen fro deeth, nethir ben wedded, 36 nethir wedden wyues, nethir schulen more die more; for thei ben euen with aungels, and ben the sones of God, sithen thei ben the sones of 'risyng ayen fro deeth. 37 And that deed men risen ayen, also Moises schewide bisidis the busch, as he seith, The Lord God of Abraham, and God of Ysaac, and God of Jacob. 38 And God is not of deed men, but of lyuyngem men; for alle men lyuen to hym. 39 And summe of scribus answeringe, seiden, Maistir, thou hast wel seid. 40 And thei dursten no more axe hym ony thing. 41 But he seide to hem, How seyen men, Crist to be the sone of Dauud, and Dauud hilm sylf seith in the book of Salmes, The Lord seide to my lord, Sitte thou on my rythalth, 43 til that Y putte thin enimyes a stool of thi feest? 44 Therfor Dauud clepith hym lord, and hou is he his sone? 45 And in heruyng of al the puple, he seide to hise disciplis, 46 Be ye war of scribus, that wolen wandre in stolis, and lounen salutacions in cheypyn, and the firste chaiseris in synagogis, and the firste sittynge placis in feestis; 47 that deuoure the housis of widewis, and feynen long preiyng; these schulen take the more dampnacioun.

21

1 And he biheeld, and saye tho riche men, that casten her yiftis in to the treserie; 2 but he saye also a litil pore widowe castynge twei fertyngis. 3 And he seide, Treuli Y seie to you, that this pore widowe keste more than alle men. 4 For whi alle these of thing that was plenteounse to hem casten in to the yiftis of God; but this widowe of that thing that failde to hir, caste al hir liflode, that sche hadde. 5 And whanne sum men seiden of the temple, that it was apparailid with gode stoonys and yiftis, 6 he seide, These things that ye seen, daies schulen come, in whiche a stooon schal not be left on a stooon, which schal not be destried. 7 And thei axiden hym, and seiden, Comaundour, whanne schulen these thingis be? and what toke schal be, whanne thei schulen bigyne to be don? 8 And he seide, Se ye, that ye be not disseyued; for many schulen come in my name, seiyng, For Y am, and the tyme schal nye; therfor nyle ye go aftir hem. 9 And whanne ye schulen here batailis and stryues with yynne, ylle ye be aferd; it bhitheth first these thingis to be don, but not yit anoon is an ende. 10 Thanhe he seide to hem, Folk schal rise ayens folk, and rewe ayens rewme; 11 grete mouyngis of
erthe schulen be bi placis, and pestilen-
cis, and hungris, and dredis fro heune,
and grete tokens schulen be.  12 But bi-
fore alle these thingis thei schulen sette
her hoondis on you, and schulen pursue,
bitakynge in to synagogis and kepyngis,
drawynge to kyngis and to iusticis, for
my name;  13 but it schal falle to you in
towtestynge.  14 Therfor putte ye in
youre hertis, not to thenke before, hou
ye schulen answere; for Y schal yuye to
you mouth and wisdom,  15 to whiche alle
youre aduersaries schulen not move ayen-
stande, and ayensee.  16 And ye schulen be
takun of fadir, and modir, and britheren,
and cosyns, and freends, and bi deeth
thei schulen turmente of you;  17 and ye
schulen be in haate to alle men for my
name.  18 And an heere of youre heed
schal not perische;  19 in youre paciencye
ye schulen welde youre soules.  20 But whanne
ye schulen se Jerusalem ben enyround
with an oost, thanne wite ye, that the
desolacioun of it schal neiyye.  21 Thanne
thei that ben in Judee, fle to the mountans;
and thei that ben in the mydil of it, gon
awei; and thei that ben in the cuntreis,
entre not in to it.  22 For these ben daies
of venaunces, that alle thingis that ben
wrutun, be fulliilld.  23 And wo to hem, that
ben with child, and norischen in tho daies;
for a greet disease schal be on the erthe,
and wraththe to this puple.  24 And thei
schulen falle bi the scharpnesse of sword,
and thei schulen be led prisoneris in to
alle folkis; and Jerusalem schal be defouild
of hethene men, til the tymes of naciouns
be fullilliid.  25 And tokens schulen be in
the sunne, and the mone, and in the ster-
s; and in the erthe ouerleiying of folkis,
for confusjoun of sown of the see and of
floodis;  26 for men schulen weye drye for
drede and abidyng that schulen come to al
the world; for vertues of heunes schulen
be mowyn.  27 And thanne thei schulen se
manys sone comeynge in a clowde, with
greet power and maieste.  28 And whanne
these thingis bigynnen to be maad, biholde
ye, and reise ye youre heedis, for youre
dempscioun neiyeth.  29 And he seide to
hem a liknesse, Se ye the fige tre, and alle
trees,  30 whanne thei bryngen forth of
hem sylf fruyt, ye witen that somer is nyy;
so ye, whanne ye seen these thingis to
be don, wite ye, that the kyngdom of God
is nyy.  32 Treuli Y seie to you, that this
generacioun schal not passe, til alle thingis
be don.  33 Heuene and erthe schulen passe,
but my words schulen not passe.  34 But
take ye heede to you silf, lest perauenture
youre hertis be greuyd with glotony, and
drunkenesse, and bيسinessis of this lijf,
and thilke dai come sodein on you; for as
a snare it schal come on alle men,  35 that
sitten on the face of al erthe.  36 Therfor
wake ye, pretynyng in ech tyme, that ye be
hadde worthi to fle alle these thingis that
ben to come, and to stonde bifor manns
sone.  37 And in daies he was techyngne
in the temple, but in nyytis he yede out, and
dweilide in the mount, that is clepid
of Olyuet.  38 And al the puple roos eerli, to
come to hym in the temple, and to here
hym.

22

1 And the halidai of therf loues, that
is seid pask, neiyede.  2 And the princis
of preestis and the scribes souyten, hou thei
schulen sle Jhesu, but thei dredden
the puple.  3 And Sathanas entride in to Judas,
that was clepid Scarioth, oon of the twelue.
And he wente, and spak with the princis
of preestis, and with the magistratis, hou
he schulde bitraye hym to hem.  5 And thei
joyeden, and maden couenaunt to yuye
hym money.  6 And he biiyete, and he
souyte oportunyte, to bitraye hym, with
tuten puple.  7 But the daies of therf loues
camen, in whiche it was neede, that the
sacrifice of pask were slayn.  8 And he
sentte Petre and Joon, and seide, Go ye,
and make ye reidi to vs the pask, that we
ete.  9 And thei seiden, Where wolt thou,
that we make reidi?  10 And he seide to
hem, Lo! whanne ye schulen entre in to
the citee, a man berynge a vessell of watir
schal mee theo; sue ye hym in to the
hous, in to which he entrith.  11 And ye
schulen seie to the hosebonde man of the
hous, The maister seith to thee, Where is
a chaumbre, where Y schal ete the pask
with my disciplis?  12 And he schal schewe
to you a greet souyng place strewid, and
there make ye reidi.  13 And thei yeden,
and founden as he seide to hem, and thei
maden reidi the pask.  14 And whanne the
our was come, he sat to the mete, and the twelue apostlis with hym. 15 And he seide to hem, With desier Y haue desyrid to ete with you this pask, bifor that Y suffer; 16 for Y seie to you, that fro this tym Y schal not ete it, til it be fulfillid in the rweme of God. 17 And whanne he hadde take the cuppe, he dide gracies, and seide, Take ye, and departe ye among you; 18 for Y seie to you, that Y schal not drynke of the kynde of this vyne, til the rweme of God come. 19 And whanne he hadde take breed, he dide thankyngis, and brak, and yaf to hem, and seide, This is my bodi, that schal be youun for you; do ye this thing in mynde of me. 20 He took also the cuppe, aftir that he hadde soupid, and seide, This cuppe is the newe testament in my blood, that schal be sched for you. 21 Netheles lo! the hoon of hym that bitraiedi me, is with me at the table. 22 And mannus sone goith, `aftir that it is determyned; netheles wo to that man, bi whom he schal be bitraied. 23 And thei bigunnen to seke among hem, who it was of hem, that was to do this thing. 24 And strijif was maad among hem, which of hem schulde be seyn to be grettest. 25 But he seide to hem, Kyngis of hethen men ben lordis of hem, and thei that han power on hem ben clepid good doeris, but ye not so; 26 but he that is grettest among you, be maad as yongere, and he that is bifor goere, as a seruaunt. 27 For who is gretter, he that sittith at the mete, or he that mynystrioth? whether not he that sittith at the mete? And Y am in the myddyl of you, as he that mynystrioth. 28 And ye ben, that han dwelllid with me in my temptaciouns; and Y dispise to you, 29 as my fadir hath disposid to me, 30 a rweme, that ye ete and drynke on my boord in my mynde, and sitte on trones, and deme the twelve knyfrede of Israel. 31 And the Lord seide to Symount, Symount, lo, Satanas hath axid you, that he schulde ridile as whete; but Y haue preyede for thee, 32 that thi feith faile not; and thou sum tyme conviured, conferme thi britheren. 33 Which seide to hym, Lord, Y am redi to go in to prisson and in to deeth with thee. 34 And he seide, Y seie to thee, Petir, the cok schal not crowe to dai, til thou thries forsake that thou knowist me. 35 And he seide to hem, Whanne Y sente you with outen sachel, and scrippe, and schone, whether ony thing failide to you? 36 And thei seiden, No thing. Therfor he seide to hem, But now he that hath a sachel, take also and a scrippe; and he that hath noon, selle his coote, and bigge a swerd. 37 For Y seie to you, that yit it bihoueth that thing that is writun to be fulfillid in me, And he is arretid with wickid men; for tho things that ben of me han ende. 38 And thei seiden, Lord, lo! twoi swerdis here. And he seide to hem, It is ynowy. 39 And he yede out, and wente aftir the custom in to the hille of Olyues; and the disciplis sueden hym. 40 And whanne he cam to the place, he seide to hem, Preye ye, lest ye entren in to temptacioun. 41 And he was taken awei fro hem, so myche as is a stonys cast; and he knedle, 42 and preyede, and seide, Fadir, if thou wolt, do awei this cuppe fro me; netheles not my wille be don, but thin. 43 And an aungel apperide to hym fro heuene, and coumfortide hym. And he was maad in agonye, and preyede the lenger; 44 and his swet was maad as drops of blood rennynge doun in to the erthe. 45 And whanne he was rysun fro preier, and was comun to hise disciplis, he foond hem slepynge for heunnesse. 46 And he seide to hem, What slepen ye? Rise ye, and prey ye, that ye entre not in to temptacioun. 47 Yit while he spak, lo! a company, and he that was clepid Judas, oon of the twelue, wente bifor hem; and he cam to Jhesu, to kisse hym. 48 And Jhesus seide to hym, Judas, `with a coss theu bytrayest `mannys sone. 49 And thei that weren aboute hym, and sayn that that was to come, seiden to hym, Lord, whether we smyten with swerd? 50 And oon of hem smoot the seruaunt of the prince of preestis, and kittide of his riyt eere. 51 But Jhesus anwerde, and seide, Suffre ye til hidir. And whanne he hadde touchid his eere, he heelide hym. 52 And Jhesus seide to hem, that camen to hym, the princis of preestis, and maisestris of the temple, and eldre men, As to a theef ye han gon out with swerdis and stauues? 53 Whanne Y was ech dae with you in the temple, ye streytyn not outhonds in to me; but this is youre our, and the power of derknessis. 54 And thei token him, and ledden to the hous of the prince of preestis; and Petir sued hym
23

1 And al the multitude of hem arysen, and ledden hym to Pilat. 2 And thei bigunnen to accuse hym, and seiden, We han foundun this turnynge vpsodoun our folk, and forbedynge tributis to be youun to the emperour, and seynge that hym sifl is Crist and kyng. 3 And Pilat axide hym, and seide, Art thou kyng of Jews? And he answeride, and seide, Thou seist. 4 And Pilat seide to the princis of prestis, and to the puple, Y fynde no thing of cause in this man. 5 And thei woxen stronger, and seiden, He moueth the puple, techynge thorou al Judee, bigynynge fro Galile til hidir. 6 And Pilat herynge Galile axide, if he were a man of Galile. 7 And whanne he knewe that he was of the powere of Eroude, he sente hym to Eroude; which was at Jerusalem in tho daies. 8 And whanne Eroude siy Jhesu, he ioyede ful myche; for long tyme he coueitide to se hym, for he herde many thingis of hym, and hopide to see sum tokene ‘to be don of hym. 9 And he axide hym in many wordis; and he answeride no thing to hym. 10 And the princi of preestis and the scribis stoden, stidfastli accusynge hym. 11 But Eroude with his oost dispiside hym, and scornede hym, and clothide with a white cloth, and sente hym ayen to Pilat. 12 And Eroude and Pilat weren maad freendis fro that dai; for bifo for thei weren enemies togridre. 13 And Pilat clepide togrider the princi of prestis and the maiestatis of the puple, and seide to hem, 14 Ye hanbring to me this man, as turnynge awey the puple, and lo! Y axynge bifo you fynde no cause in this man of these thingis, in whiche ye accusen hym; 15 nether Eroude, for he hath sent hym ayen to vs, and lo! no thing worthi of deth is don to hym. 16 And thersor Y schal amende hym, and deluyere hym. 17 But he moste nede deluyer to hem oon bi the feast dai. 18 And al the puple criede togridir, and seide, Do ‘awei hym, and deluyer to vs Barabas; 19 which was sent ‘in to prisoun for disturblyng maad in the citate, and for mansleyng. 20 And eftsoone Pilat spak to hem, and wolde deluyer Jhesu. 21 And thei vnducrieden, and seiden, Crucifie, crucifie hym. 22 And the therid tyme he seide to hem, For what yuel hath this don? Y fynde no cause of deeth in hym; therfor Y schal chastise hym, and Y schal deluyer. 23 And thei continyuden with greet voics axynge, that he schulde be crucified; and the voics of hem woxen stronge. 24 And Pilat demyde her axynge to be don. 25 And he deluyeride to hem hym, that for mansleyng and sedicioun was sent in to prisoun, whom thei axiden; but he bitook Jhesu to her wille. 26 And whanne thei ledden hym, thei token a man, Symon.
of Syrenen, comynge fro the toun, and thei leiden on hym the cross to bere aftir Jhesu. 27 And there suede hym myche puple, and wymmen that weiliden, and bymorned hym. 28 And Jhesus turnede to hem, and seide, Douytris of Jerusalem, nyle ye wepe on me, but wepe ye on youre silf and on youre sones. 29 For lo! daies schulen come, in whiche it schal be seid, Blessid be bareyn wymmen, and wombis that han not borun children, and the tetis that han not youun souke. 30 Thanne thei schulen bigynne to seie to mounteyns, Falle ye doyn on vs, and to smale hillis, Keure ye vs. 31 For if in a greene tre thei don these thingis, what schal be don in a drie? 32 Also othere twei wickid men weren led with hym, to be slayn. 33 And `aftir that thei camen in to a place, that is clepid of Caluerie, there thei crucisiden hym, and the theues, oon on the riyt half, and `the tother on the left half. 34 But Jhesus seide, Fadir, foryyue hem, for thei witen not what thei doon. 35 And thei departiden his clothis, and kesten lottis. And the puple stood abidyngne; and the princis scornden hym with hem, and seiden, Othere men he maad saaf; make he hym silf saaf, if this be Crist, the chosun of God. 36 And the knyytis neiyyeden, and scornden hym, and profre- den vyynge to hym, 37 and seiden, If thou art king of Jewis, make thee saaf. 38 And the superscryptiou was writen ouer hym with Greke lettris, and of Latyn, and of Ebreu, This is the kyng of Jewis. 39 And oon of these theues that hangiden, blasfemyde hym, and seide, If thou art Crist, make thi silf saaf and vs. 40 But `the tothir answe- rynge, blamyde hym, and seide, Nether thou dreedist God, that art in the same dampancioun? 41 And treuli we iustli, for we han resseeued worthi thingis to werkis; but this dide no thing of yuel. 42 And he seide to Jhesu, Lord, haue mynde of me, whanne thou comest in to thi kyngdom. 43 And Jhesus seide to hym, Treuli Y seie to thee, this dai thou schalt be with me in paradise. 44 And it was almost the sixte our, and derknessis weren maad in al the erthe in to the nynthe our. 45 And the sun was maad derk, and the veile of the temple was to-rent atwo. 46 And Jhesus crynyge with a greet vois, seide, Fadir, in to thin

hoondis Y biteake my spirit. And he seiynge these thingis, yaf vp the goost. 47 And the centurien seyne that thing that was don, glorifiede God, and seide, Verili this man was iust. 48 And al the puple of hem that weren there togidir at this spectacle, and sayn tho thingis that weren don, smyten her brestis, and turneden ayn. 49 But alle his knowun stoden afer, and wymmen that sueden hym fro Galile, seyne these thingis. 50 And lo! a man, Joseph bi name, of Aramathie, a cite of Judee, that was a decurien, a good man and a iust, this man concertide not to the counsell and to the dedis of hem; and he abood the kyngdom of God. 52 This Joseph cam to Pilat, and axide the bodi of Jhesu, 53 and took it doyn, and wappide it in a cleene lynen cloth, and leide hym in a graue hewun, in which not yit ony man hadde be leid. 54 And the dai was the euyn of the halidai, and the sabat bigan to schyne. 55 And the wymmen syuyne, that camen with hym fro Galile, sayn the graue, and hou his bodi was leid. 56 And thei turneden ayn, and maden redi sweete smellynge spicies, and oynementis; but in the sabat thei restiden, aftir the comuandeiment.
hem, that seiden to apostlis these thingis. 11 And these wordis weren seyn bifor hem as madnese, and thei bileuened not to hem. 12 But Petir roos vp, and ran to the graue; and he bowde doun, and say the lynen clothis liynghe aloone. And he wente bi him sifl, wondrynge on that that was don. 13 And lo! tweyne of hem wenten in that dai in to a castel, that was fro Jerusalem the space of sixti furlongis, bi name Emaws. 14 And thei spaken togidir of alle these thingis that haddun bifallun. 15 And it was don, the while thei talkiden, and souyten bi hem sifl, jhesus hym sifl neiyede, and wente with hem. 16 But her iyen weren holdun, that thei knewen him not. 17 And he seide to hem, What ben these wordis, that ye spoken togidir wandrynge, and ye ben soreful? 18 And oon, whos name was Cleofas, answerde, and seide, Thou thi sifl art a pilgrym in jerusalem, and hast thou not knowyn, what thingis ben don in it in these daies? 19 To whom he seide, What thingis? And thei seiden to hym, Of Jhesus of Nazareth, that was a man prophete, myti in werk and word bifor God and al the puple; 20 and hou the hiyest preestis of oure princis bitoken hym in to dampnacioun of deeth, and crucifieden hym. 21 But we hopiden, that he schulde haue aynenbouyt Israel. And now on alle these thingis the thriddle dai is to dai, that these thingis weren don. 22 But also summe wymmen of ouirs maden vs afered, whiche bifor dai weren at the graue; and whanne his bodi was not foundun, 23 thei camen, and seiden, that thei syen also a sijt of aun-gels, whiche seien, that he lyuete. 24 And summe of oure wenten to the graue, and thei founden so as the wymmen seiden, but thei founden not hym. 25 And he seide to hem, Al fools, and slowe of herte to bileue in alle thingis that the prophetis han spokun. 26 Whethir it bihofte not Crist to suffre these thingis, and so to entre in to his glorie? 27 And he bigan at Moises and at alle the prophetis, and declaride to hem in alle scripturis, that weren of hym. 28 And thei camen nyt the castel, whidur thei wenten. And he made countenaunce that he wolde go ferther. 29 And thei constrayneden hym, and seiden, Dwelle with vs, for it drawith to nyyt, and the dai is now bowid doun. 30 And he entride with hem. And it was don, while he sat at the mete with hem, he took breed, and blesside, and brak, and took to hem. 31 And the iyen of hem weren openyd, and thei knewen hym; and he vansychede fro her iyen. 32 And thei seiden togidir, Whether oure herte was not brennynge in vs, while he spak in the weie, and openyde to vs scripturis? 33 And thei risen vp in the same our, and wenten aynen in to Jerusalem, and founden the enleuene gaderid togidir, and hem that weren with hem, 34 seiyne, That the Lord is risun verrilli, and apperide to Symount. 35 And thei tolden what thingis weren don in the weie, and hou thei knewen hym in brekyng of breed. 36 And the while thei spaken these thingis, Jhesus stood in the myddil of hem, and seide to hem, Pees to you; Y am, nyle ye drede. 37 But thei weren affraied and agast, and gessiden hem to se a spirit. 38 And he seide to hem, What ben ye troblid, and thouytis comen vp in to youre hertis? 39 Se ye my hoondis and my feet, for Y my sifl am. Fele ye, and se ye; for a spirit hath not fleisch and boonyys, as ye seen that Y haue. 40 And whanne he hadde seide this thing, he schewide hoondis and feet to hem. 41 And yit while thei bileueden not, and wondreren for ioye, he seide, Han ye here ony thing that schal be etun? 42 And thei proferden hym a part of a fisch rostit, and an hony combe. 43 And whanne he hadde etun bifore hem, he took that that lefte, and yaf to hem; 44 and seide to hem, These ben the wordis that Y spak to you, whanne Y was yit with you; for it is nede that alle thingis ben fulfillid, that ben writun in the lawe of Moises, and in prophetis, and in salmes, of me. 45 Thanne he openyde to hem wit, that thei schulden vnderstonde scripturis. 46 And he seide to hem, For thus it is writun, and thus it bihofte Crist to suffre, and ryse aynen fro deeth in the thriddle dai; 47 and penauence and remyssioun of synnes to be prechid in his name ‘in to alle folkyss, bigynnynge at Jerusalem. 48 And ye ben witnesse of these thingis. 49 And Y schal sende the biheest of my fadre in to you; but sitte ye in the citee, til that ye be clothid with vertu from an hiy. 50 And he ledde hem forth in to Betanye, and whanne his hondis
weren lift vp, he blesside hem. 51 And it was don, the while he blesside hem, he departide fro hem, and was borun in to heuene. 52 And thei worshipiden, and wenten ayen in to Jerusalem with greet ioye, 53 and weren euermore in the temple, heriynge and blessynge God.
The Gospel According to John

1 In the bigynnynge was the word, and the word was at God, and God was the word. 2 This was in the bigynnynge at God. 3 Alle things wer her maad bi hym, and without hym was maad no thing, that thing that was maad. 4 In hym was liif, and the liif was the liyt of men; and the liyt schyneth in derknessis, 5 and derknessis comprehendid it not. 6 A man was sent fro God, to whom the name was Joon. 7 This man cam in to witnessyng, that he schulde bere witnessing of the liyt, that alle men schulden bileyue bi hym. 8 He was not the liyt, but that he schulde bere witnessing of the liyt. 9 There was a very liyt, which liyteth ech man that cometh in to this world. 10 He was in the world, and the world was maad bi hym, and the world knew hym not. 11 He cam in to his owne thingis, and hisse resseyueden hym not. 12 But hou many euer resseyueden hym, he yaf to hem power to be maad the sones of God, to hem that bileyeden in his name; the whiche not of bloodis, 13 nether of the wille of fleische, nether of the wille of man, but ben borun of God. 14 And the word was maad man, and dwellyde among vs, and we han seyn the glorie of hym, as the glorie of the 'oon bigetun sone of theفاد, ful of grace and of treuth. 15 Joon berith witnessyng of hym, and crieth, and seith, This is, whom Y seide, He that schal come aftir me, is maad bifo me, for he was tofor me; 16 and of the plente of hym we alle han takun, and grace for grace. 17 For the lawe was youun bi Moises; but grace and treuth 'is maad bi Jhesu Crist. 18 No man sai euer God, no but the 'oon bigetun sone, that is in the bosum of the fadir, he hath teld out. 19 And this is the witnessyng of Joon, whanne Jewis senten fro Jerusalem prestis and dekenes to hym, that thei schulden axe hym, Who art thou? 20 He knoulechide, and denyede not, and he knoulechide, For Y am not Crist. 21 And thei axiden hym, What thanne? Art thou Elie? And he seide, Y am not. Art thou a profete? And he answeride, Nay. 22 Therfor thei seiden to hym, Who art thou? that we yuye an answere to these that senten vs. What seist thou of thi sif? 23 He seide, Y am a vois of a crier in deseert, Dresse ye the weie of the Lord, as Ysaie, the prophete, seide. 24 And thei that wer sent, weren of the Fariseis. 25 And thei axiden hym, and seiden to hym, What thanne baptisist thou, if thou art not Crist, nether Elie, nether a profete? 26 Joon answeride to hem, and seide, Y baptise in watir, but in the myddil of you hath stonde oon, that ye knowen not; 27 he it is, that schal come aftir me, that was maad bifo me, of whom Y am not worthi to louse the thwong of his schoo. 28 These things weren don in Bethanye biyende Jordan, where Joon was baptisyng. 29 Anothir day Joon say Jhesu comynge to hym, and he seide, Lo! the lomb of God; lo! he that dooth awet the synnes of the world. 30 This is he, that Y seide of, Aftir me is comun a man, which was maad bifo me; for he was rather than Y. 31 And Y knew hym not, but that he be schewid in Israel, therfor Y cam baptisyng in watir. 32 And Joon bar witnessyng, and seide, That Y sai the spirit comynge doun as a culuer fro heuene, and dwellyde on hym. 33 And Y knew hym not; but he that sente me to baptise in watir, seide to me, On whom thou seest the Spirit comynge doun, and dwellyde on hym, this is he, that baptisith in the Hooli Goost. 34 And Y say, and bar witnessyng, that this is the sone of God. 35 Anothir dai Joon stood, and tweyne of hisse disciplis; 36 and he biheeld Jhesu walkinge, and seith, Lo! the lomb of God. 37 And twei disciplis herden hym spekynge, 38 and foliowiden Jhesu. 39 And Jhesu turnede, and say hem syngynge hym, and seith to hem, What seken ye? And thei seiden to hym, Rabi, that is to seie, Maistir, where dwellist thou? 39 And he seith to hem, Come ye, and se. And thei camen, and sayn where he dwellide; and dwelten with hym that dai. And it was as the tenthe our. 40 And Andrew, the brother of Symount Petir, was oon of the tweyne, that haden hym, and hadden suey hym. 41 This foond first his brother Symount, and he seide to him, We han foundun Messias, that is to seie, Crist; and he ledde him to Jhesu. 42 And Jhesus bihelde hym, and seide, Thou art Symount, the sone of Johanna; thou shalt be clepid Cefas, that is to seie, Petre.
43 And on the morewe he wolde go out in to Galilee, and he founde Filipe; and he seith to hym, Sue thou me. 44 Filipe was of Bethsaida, the citee of Andrew and of Petre. 45 Filipe foundeth Nathanael, and seide to hym, We han foundun Jhesu, the sone of Joseph, of Nazareth, whom Moyses wroote in the lawe and profetis. 46 And Nathanael seide to hym, Of Nazareth may sum good thing be? 47 Filipe seide to hym, Come, and se. Jhesus siy Nathanael comynge to hym, and seide to hym, Lo! verili a man of Israel, in whom is no gile. 48 Nathanael seide to hym, Wherof hast thou knowun me? Jhesus `answerde, and seide to hym, Bifor that Filipe clepide thee, whanne thou were vnndur the fige tree, Y saiȝ thee. Nathanael answerde to hym, 49 and seide, Rabi, thou art the sone of God, thou art kynge of Israel. 50 Jhesus answerde, and seide to hym, For Y seide to thee, Y sawy thee vnndur the fige tre, thou bileuest; thou schalt se more than these thingis. 51 And he seide to hem, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, ye schulen se heuene opened, and the anguls of God stiynge vp and comynge doun on manyns sone.

2
1 And the thridde dai weddyngis weren maad in the Cane of Galilee; and the modir of Jhesus was there. 2 And Jhesus was clepied, and his disciplis, to the weddyngis. 3 And whanne wijn failide, the modir of Jhesus seide to hym, Thei han not wijn. 4 And Jhesus seith to hir, What to me and to thee, womman? myn our com not yit. 5 His modir seide to the mynystris, What euere thing seie to ye, do ye. 6 And there weren set `sixe stoun cannys, aftir the clensyng of the Jewis, holdynge ech twyne ether thre metretis. 7 And Jhesus seith to hem, Fille ye the pottis with watir. And thei filliden hem, vp to the mouth. 8 And Jhesus seide to hem, Drawe ye now, and bere ye to the architriclyn. And thei baren. 9 And whanne the architriclyn hadde tastid the watir maad wijn, and wiste not wherof it was, but the mynystris wisten that drowen the watir, the architriclyn clepith the spouse, 10 and seith to hym, Ech man settith first good wijn, and whanne men ben fullfillid, thanne that is worse; but thou hast kept the good wijn `in to this tyme. 11 Jhesus dide this the bigynynge of signes in the Cane of Galilee, and schewide his glorie; and his disciplis bileueden in hym. 12 Aftir these thingis he cam doun to Cafarnaum, and his modir, and his britheren, and his disciple, and thei dwelliden `there not many daies. 13 And the pask of Jewis was nyy, and Jhesus wente vp to Jerusalem. 14 And he found in the temple men silynge oxun, and scheep, and culueris, and chaungeris sittynghe. 15 And whanne he hadde maad as it were a scourge of smale cordis, he droof out alle of the temple, and oxun, and scheep; and he schedde the money of chaungeris, and turnede vpse doun the boordois. 16 And he seide to hem that selden culueris, Take awel fro hennus these thingis, and nyle ye make the hous of my fadir an hous of marchauondise. 17 And his disciplis hadde mynede, for it was writun, The fervent loue of thin hous hath etun me. 18 Therfor the Jewis answeriden, and seiden to hym, What token schewist thou to vs, that thou doist these thingis? 19 Jhesus answerde, and seide to hem, Vndo ye this temple, and in thre daies Y schal reise it. 20 Therfor the Jewis seiden to hym, In fourti and sixe yeer this temple was bilden, and schalt thou in thre daies reise it? 21 But he seide of the temple of his bodi. 22 Therfor whanne he was risun fro deeth, hisc disciplis hadden mynede, that he seide these thingis of his bodi; and thei bileueden to the scripture, and to the word that Jhesus seide. 23 And whanne Jhesus was at Jerusalem in pask, in the feeste dai, many bileueden in his name, seynge his signes that he dide. 24 But Jhesus trowide not hym sylf to hem, for he knewe alle men; 25 and for it was not nede to hym, that ony man schulde bere witnessyng, for he wiste, what was in man.

3
1 And there was a man of the Farisees, Nychodeme bi name, a prince of the Jewis. 2 And he cam to Jhesu bi niyt, and seide to hym, Rabii, we witen, that thou art comun fro God maister; for no man may do these signes, that thou doist, but God be with hym. 3 Jhesus answerde, and seide to hym, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to thee, but a man be
John 3:4

borun ayen, he may not se the kyngdom of God. 4 Nychodeme seide to hym, Hou may a man be borun, whanne he is eeld? whether he may entre ayen in to his modris wombe, and be borun ayen? 5 Jhesus answeride, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to thee, but a man be borun ayen of watir, and of the Hooli Goost, he may not entre in to the kyngdom of God. 6 `That that is borun of the fleisch, is fleisch; and `that that is borun of spirit, is spirit. 7 Wondre thou not, for Y seide to thee, It bihoueth you to be borun ayen. 8 The spirit breithth where he wole, and thou herist his vois, but thou wost not, fro whennus he cometh, ne whidir he goith; so is ech man that is borun of the spirit. 9 Nychodeme answeride, and seide to hym, Hou moun these thingis be don? 10 Jhesus answeride, and seide to hym, Thou art a maister in Israel, and knowist not these thingis? 11 Treuli, treuli, Y seie to thee, for we spokken that that we witen, and we wit- nessen that that we han seyn, and ye taken not oure witnessyng. 12 If Y haue seid to you erethli thingis, and ye bileuen not, hou if Y seie to you heuneneli thingis, schulen ye bileue? 13 And no man stieth in to heuene, but he that cam doun fro heuene, mannys sone that is in heuene. 14 And as Moises areride a serpent in desert, so it bihoueth mannys sone to be reisid, 15 that ech man that bileueth in hym, perische not, but haue euerlastynge liif. 16 For God loueth the world, that he yaf his `oon bigetyn sone, that ech man that bileueth in him perische not, but haue euerlastynge liif. 17 For God sente not his sone in to the world, that he iuge the world, but that the world be saued bi him. 18 He that bileueth in hym, is not demed; but he that bileueth not, is now demed, for he bileueth not in the name of the `oon bigetyn sone of God. 19 And this is the dom, for liyt cam in to the world, and men louden more derkness than liyt; for her werkis weren yuele. 20 For ech man that doith yuele, hatith the liyt; and he cometh not to the liyt, that his werkis be not repreued. 21 But he that doith treuth, cometh to the liyt, that his werkis be schewid, that thei ben don in God. 22 Aftrir these thingis Jhesus cam, and eis disciplis, in to the loond of Judee, and there he dwellide with hem, and baptiside. 23 And Joon was baptisinge in Ennon, bisidis Salym, for many watris weren there; and thei camen, and weren baptisid. 24 And Joon was not yit sent in to prisoyn. 25 Therfor a questiou was maad of Jonyss disciplis with the Jewis, of the pu- rificacioun. 26 And thei camen to Joon, and seiden `to hym, Maister, he that was with thee bione Jordan, to whom thou hast borun witnessyng, lo! he baptisith, and alle men comen to hym. 27 Joon answerde, and seide, A man may not take ony thing, but it be youun to hym fro heuene. 28 Ye you sylf beren witnessyng to me, that Y seide, Y am not Crist, but that Y am sent bfore hym. 29 He that hath a wijf, is the hosebonde; but the freend of the spouse that stondith, and herith hym, ioeieth with ioye, for the vois of the spouse. Therfor in this thing my ioye is fulliif. 30 It bihoueth hym to wexe, but me to be maad lesse. 31 He that cam from aboue, is aboue alle; he that is of the erthe, spekith of the erthe; he that cometh from heuene, is aboue alle. 32 And he witnessith that thing that he hath seie, and herde, and no man takith his witnessing. 33 But he that takith his witnessyng, hath confermyd that God is sothefast. 34 But he whom God hath sent, spekith the wordis of God; for not to mesure God yyueth the spirit. 35 The fadir loueth the sone, and he hath yoon alle thingis in his hoond. 36 He that bileueth in the sone, hath euerlastynge liif; but he that is vn bileueful to the sone, schal not se euerlastynge liif, but the wraethhe of God dwellith on hym.

4

1 Therfor as Jhesu knew, that the Farisees herden, that Jhesu makith and baptisith mo disciplis than Joon, 2 thyu Jhesus baptiside not, but eis disciplis, he lefte Judee, 3 and wente ayen in to Galilee. 4 And it bihofte hym to passe bi Samarie. 5 Therfor Jhesus cam in to a citee of Samarie, that is seid Sicar, bisidis the place, that Jacob yaf to Joseph, his sone. 6 And the welle of Jacob was there; and Jhesus was weri of the journe, and sat thus upon the welle. And the our was, as it were the sixe. 7 And a womman cam fro Samarie, to drawe watir. And Jhesus seith to hir, Yyue me drynk. 8 And eis disciplis weren gon in to the citee, to bie
mete. 9 Therfore thilke womman of Samarie seith to him, Hou thou, whanne thou art a Jewe, axist of me drynk, that am a womman of Samarie? for Jewis vsiden not to dele with Samaritans. 10 Jhesus answere, and seide to hir, If thou wistest the yfte of God, and who 'he is, that seith to thee, Yyue me drynk, thou perauenture woldist haue axid of hym, and he schulde haue youn to thee quyk watir. 11 The womman seith to hir, Sire, thou hast not where ynu to drawe, and the pit is deep; wherof thanne hast thou quik watir? 12 Whethir thou art grettere than our fadir Jacob, that yaf to vs the pit? and he drank therof, and his sones, and his beeestis. 13 Jhesus answere, and seide to hir, Eche man that drynkith of this watir, schal thystre efte soone; but he that drynkith of the watir that Y schal yuye hym, schal not thystre with outen ende; but the watir that Y schal yuye hym, 14 schal be maad in hym a welle of watir, spryngynge vp in to euerlastynge lijf. 15 The womman seith to hym, Sire, yyue me this watir, that Y thriste not, nether come hidur to drawe. 16 Jhesus seith to hir, Go, clepe thin hosebonde, and come hidir. 17 The womman answere, and seide, Y haue noon hosebonde. Jhesus seith to hir, Thou seist wel, That Y haue noon hosebonde; 18 for thou hast hadde fyue hosebondis, and he that thou hast, is not thin hosebonde. This thing thou seist sotheli. 19 The womman seith to hym, Lord, Y se, that thou art a prophete. 20 Oure fadir worschipiden in this hil, and ye seien, that at Jerusalem is a place, where it bihoueth to worschiphe. 21 Jhesus seith to hir, Womman, bileue to me, for the our schal come, whanne nether in this hil, nethir in Jerusalem, ye schulen worschiphe the fadir. 22 Ye worschipen that ye knowen not; we worschipen that that we knowen; for helthe is of the Jewis. 23 But the tyme is comun, and now it is, whanne trewe worschipereis schulen worschiphe the fadir in spirit and treuthye, for also the fadir seith suche, that worschipen hym. 24 God is a spirit, and it bihoueth hem that worschipen hym, to worschiphe in spirit and treuthye. 25 The womman seith to hym, Y woot that Messias is comun, that is seid Crist; therfor whanne he cometh, he schal telle vs alle thingis. 26 Jhesus seith to hir, Y am he, that spekith with thee. 27 And anoon hise disciplis came, and wondrider, that he spak with the womman; netheles no man seide to hym, What sekist thou, or, What spekist thou with hir? 28 Therfor the womman lefte hir watir pot, and wente in to the citee, and seide to tho men, 29 Come ye, and se ye a man, that seide to me alle thingis that Y haue don; whether he be Crist? 30 And thei wenten out of the citee, and camen to hym. 31 In the mene while hise discipli preieden hym, and seiden, Maistir, etc. 32 But he seide to hem, Y haue mete to ete, that ye knoen not. 33 Therfor discipli seiden togidir, Whether ony man hath brouyt hime mete to ete? 34 Jhesus seith to hem, My mete is, that Y do the wille of hym that sente me, that Y perfourme the werk of hym. 35 Whether ye seien not, that yit foure monethis ben, and rype corn cometh? Lo! Y seie to you, lifte vp youre iyen, and se ye the feeldis, for now thei ben white to repe. 36 And he that repith takith hire, and gaderith fruyt in to euerlastynge lijf; that bothe he that sowith, and he that repith, haue loye togidere. 37 In this thing is the word trewe, for anothir is that sowith, and anothir that repith. 38 Y sente you to repe, that that ye 'haue not travelid; `othere men han travelid, and ye han entrid `in to her travelis. 39 And of that citee many Samaritans bileueden in hym, for the word of the womman, that bare witnessynge, That he seide to me alle thingis that Y haue don. 40 Therfor whanne Samaritans camen to hym, thei preieden hym to dwelle there; and he dwelte there twye daies. 41 And many mo bileueden for his word, and seiden to the womman, That now not for thi speche we bileuen; for we han herd, and we witen, that this is veli the savyour of the world. 42 And aftir twei daies he wente out fro thennus, and wente in to Galilee. 43 And he bar witnessyng, that a profete in his owne cuntre hath noon onour. 44 Therfor whanne he cam in to Galilee, men of Galilee resseuyden hym, whanne thei hadden seyn alle thingis that he hadde don in Jerusalem in the feeste daie; for also thei hadden comun to the feeste daie. 45 Therfor he cam eftsoone in to the Cane of Galilie, where he made the watir wiyn. And `a litil kyng was, whos sone was
sijk at Cafarnaum. 47 Whanne this hadde herd, that Jhesus schulde come fro Judee in to Galilee, he wente to hym, and preiede hym, that he schulde come doun, and heele his sone; for he bigan to die. 48 Therfor Jhesus seide to him, But ye se tokenes and grete wondris, ye bileuen not. 49 The litil kyng seith to hym, Lord, come doun, bifor that my sone die. 50 Jhesus seith to hym, Go, thi sone lyueythe. The man bileuedo to the word, that Jhesus seide to hym, and he wente. 51 And now whanne he cam doun, the seruauntis camen ayens hym, and telden to hym, and seiden, That his sone lyueede. 52 And he axide of hem the our, in which he was amendid. And thei seiden to hym, For ystirdaie in the seuenthe our the feuere lefte him. 53 Therfor the fadir knewe, that thikle our it was, in which Jhesus seide to hym, Thi sone lyueythe; and he bileuedo, and al his hous. 54 Jhesus dide eft this seconde token, whanne he cam fro Judee in to Galilee.

5

1 Aftir these thingis ther was a feeste dai of Jewis, and Jhesus wente vp to Jerusalem. 2 And in Jerusalem is a waissynge place, that in Ebrew is named Bethsaida, and hath fyuere porchis. 3 In these lay a greet multitude of sike men, blynde, crokid, and drie, abidynghe the mouyng of the watir. 4 For the aungel `of the Lord cam doun certeyne tymes in to the watir, and the watir was moued; and he that first cam doun in to the sisterne,* aftir the mouyng of the watir, was maad hool of what euer sijknesse he was holdun. 5 And a man was there, hauynge eiyte and thriti yeer in his sikenesse. 6 And whanne Jhesus hadde seyn hym liggynghe, and hadde knowun, that he hadde myche tyme, he seith to hym, Wolt thou be maad hool? 7 The sijk man anwerde to hym, Lord, Y haue no man, that whanne the watir is moued, to putte me `in to the sisterne; for the while Y come, anothir goith doun bifor me. 8 Jhesus seith to hym, Rise vp, take thi bed, and go. 9 And anoon the man was maad hool, and took vp his bed, and wente forth. And it was sabat in that dai. 10 Therfor the Jewis seiden to him that was maad hool, it is sabat, it is not leeual to thee, to take awei thi bed. 11 He anwerde to him, He that made me hool, seide to me, Take thi bed, and go. 12 Therfor thi axiden him, What man `is that, that seide to thee, Take vp thi bed, and go? 13 But he that was maad hool, wiste not who it was. And Jhesus bowide awei fro the puple, that was set in the place. 14 Aftirward Jhesus fouond hym in the temple, and seide to hym, Lo! thou art maad hool; now nyle thou do synne, lest any worse thing bifalle to thee. 15 Thilke man wente, and telde to the Jewis, that it was Jhesu that made hym hool. 16 Therfor the Jewis pursueden Jhesus, for he dide this thing in the sabat. 17 And Jhesus anwerde to hem, My fadir worcith til now, and Y worche. 18 Therfor the Jewis souyten more to sle hym, for not oneli he brak the sabat, but he seide that God was his fadir, and made hym euene to God. 19 Therfor Jhesus anwerde, and seide to hem, Treuli, treuli, Y seye to you, the sone may not of hym sylf do ony thing, but that thing that he seeth the fadir doynge; for what euere thingis he doith, the sone doith in lijk maner tho thingis. 20 For the fadir loueth the sone, and scheweth to hym alle thingis that he doith; and he schal schewe to hym gret-tere werkis than these, that ye wondren. 21 For as the fadir reisith deed men, and quykeneth, so the sone quykeneth whom he wole. 22 For nethir the fadir iugith ony man, but hath youun ech doom to the sone, 23 that alle men onoure the sone, as thei onouren the fadir. He that onourith not the sone, onourith not the fadir that sente hym. 24 Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, that he that herith my rite, and bileueth in hym, that sente me, hath euerlastynge lijf, and he cometh not in to doom, but passith fro deeth in to lijf. 25 Treuli, treuli Y seie to you, for the our cometh, and now it is, whanne deed men schulen here the vox of `Goddis sone, and thei that heren, schulen lyue. 26 For as the fadir hath lijf in hym sylf, so he yaf to the sone, to haue lijf in him sylf; 27 and he yaf to hym power to make doom, for he is mannys sone. 28 Nyle ye wondre this, for the our cometh, in which alle men that ben in birielis, schulen here the voice of Goddis sone. 29 And thei that han do goode thingis, schulen go in to

* 5:4 that is, a watir gederid togidere, hauinge no fyss.
ayenrisyng of lijf; but thei that han done yuele thingis, in to ayenrisyng of doom. 30 Y may no thing do of my silf, but as Y here, Y deme, and my doom is iust, for Y seke not my wille, but the wille of the fadir that sente me. 31 If Y bere witnessing of my silf, my witnessing is not trewe; 32 another is that berith witnessing of me, and Y woot that his witnessing is trewe, that he berith of me. 33 Ye senten to Joon, and he bar witnessing to treuthe. 34 But Y take not witnessing of man; and Y see these thingis, that ye be saaf. 35 He was a lanterne brennynge and schynynge; but ye wolden glade at an our in his liyt. 36 But Y haue more witnessing than Joon, for the werkis that my fadir yaf to me to perfourme hem, thilke werkis that Y do beren witnessinge of me, that the fadir sente me. 37 And the fadir that sente me, he bar witnessinge of me. Nether ye herden euere his vois, nether ye seien his licesse. 38 And ye han not his word dwellynge in you; for ye byleuen not to hym, whom he sente. 39 Seke ye scripturis, in which ye gessen to haue erlastynge lijf; and tho it ben, that beren witnessinge of me. 40 And ye wolen not come to me, that ye haue lijf. 41 Y take not clerenesse of men; 42 but Y haue knowen you, that ye han not the loue of God in you. 43 Y cam in the name of my fadir, and ye token not me. If another come in his owne name, ye schelen resseyue hym. 44 Hou moun ye bileue, that resseyuen glorie ech of othere, and ye seken not the glorie `that is of God aloone? 45 Nyle ye gesse, that Y am to accuse you anentis the fadir; it is Moises that accusith you, in whom ye hope. 46 For if ye bileueden to Moises, peraurenture ye schulden bileue also to me; for he wroet of me. 47 But if ye bileuen not to hise lettris, hou schulen ye bileue to my wordis?

6

1 Aftir these thingis Jhesus wente ouere the see of Galilee, that is Tiberias. 2 And a greet multitude suede hym; for thei sayn the tokens, that he dide on hem that weren sijke. 3 Therfor Jhesus wente in to an hil, and sat there with his disciplis. 4 And the paske was ful niy, a feeste dai of the Jews. 5 Therfor whanne Jhesus hadde lift vp his eye, and hadde seyn, that a greet multitude cam to hym, he seith to Filip, Wheroof schulen we bie loues, that these men ete? 6 But he seide this thing, temptynge hym; for he wiste what he was to do. 7 Filip answerde to hym, The loues of tweyn hundred pans sufficen not to hem, that eech man take a litil what. 8 Oon of his disciplis, Andrew, the brother of Symount Petre, 9 seith to him, A child is here, that hath fyue barli loues and twei fischis; but what ben these among so manye? 10 Therfor Jhesus seith, Make ye hem sitte to the mete. And there was myche hey in the place. And so men saten to the mete, as `fyue thousynde in noumbre. 11 And Jhesus took fyue loues, and whanne he hadde do thankyngis, he deparde to men that saten to the mete, and also of the fischis, as myche as thei wolden. 12 And whanne thei weren fillid, he seide to his disciplis, Gadir ye the refils that ben left, that thei perischen not. 13 And so thei gadriden, and filliden twelue cofyns of refils of the fyue barli loues and twei fischis, that lefte to hem that hadde eten. 14 Therfor theo men, whanne thei hadden seyn the signe that he hadde don, seiden, For this is verili the profete, that is to come in to the world. 15 And whanne Jhesus hadde knowen, that thei weren to come to take hym, and make hym kyng, he fleiy `aloone eft in to an hille. 16 And whanne euentid was comun, his disciplis wenten doun to the see. 17 And thei wenten vp in to a boot, and thei camen ouer the see in to Cafarnaum. And derknessis weren maad thanne, and Jhesus was not come to hem. 18 And for a greet wynde blew, the see roos vp. 19 Therfor whanne thei hadden rowid as fyue and twenti furlongis or thretti, thei seen Jhesus walkynge on the see, and to be ney the boot; and thei dreedden. 20 And he seide to hem, Y am; nyle ye drede. 21 Therfor thei wolden take hym in to the boot, and anoon the boot was at the loond, to which thei weten. 22 On the other dai the puple, that stood ouer the see, say, that ther was noon other boot there but oon, and that Jhesus entride not with his disciplis in to the boot, but his disciplis aloone wenten. 23 But othere bootis camen fro Tiberias bisidis the place, where thei hadden etun breed, and diden thankyngis to God. 24 Therfor whanne
the pulle hadde seen, that Jhesu was not there, nether his disciples, thay wenten vp in to boothis, and comen to Cafarnuem, sekynghe Jhesu. 
25 And whanne thei hadden foundun hym ouer the see, thei seiden to hym, Rabie, howe com thei hidur? 
26 Jhesus anserwe to hem, and seide, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, ye seken me, not for ye sayn the myracles, but for ye eten of loues, and weren fillid. 
27 Worche ye not mete that perischith, but that dwelzith in to euerlastynge lijf, which mete manyns sone schal yvyue to you; for God the fadir hath markid hym. 
28 Therfor thei seiden to hym, What schulen we do, that we worche the werks of God? 
29 Jhesus anserwe, and seide to hem, This is the werk of God, that ye blyue to hym, whom he sente. 
30 Therfor thei seiden to hym, What token he thanne doist thou, that we seen, and blyue to thee? what worchist thou? 
31 Oure fadris eeten manna in desert, as it is writyn, He yaf to hem breed fro heuene to ete. 
32 Therfor Jhesus seith to hem, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, Moyseys yaf you not breed fro heuene, but my fadir yvyet hym, you veri breed fro heuene; for it is very breed that cometh doun fro heuene, and yvyet lijf to the world. 
33 Therfor thei seiden to hym, Lord, euere yvyue vs this breed. 
34 Jhesus seide to hem, Y am breed of lijf; he that cometh to me, schal not hungur; he that bileueth in me, schal neuer thirste. 
35 But Y seid to you, that ye han seyn me, and ye bileuuden not. 
36 Al thing, that the fadir yvyet me, schal come to me; and Y schal not caste lijf out, that cometh to me. 
37 For Y cam doun fro heuene, not that Y do my wille, but the wille of hym that sente me. 
38 And this is the wille of the fadir that sente me, that al thing that the fadir yaf me, ye leese not of it, but ayen reise it in the lasd dai. 
39 And this is the wille of my fadir that sente me, that ech man that seeth the sone, and bileueth in hym, haue euerlastynge lijf; and Y schal ayen reyse hym in the laste dai. 
40 Therfor Jhesus grutchiden of hym, for he hadde seid, Y am breed that cam doun fro heuene. 
41 Therfor thei seiden, Whether this is not Jhesus, the sone of Joseph, whos fadir and modir we han knowyn. 
42 And thei seiden, That this is not Jhesus, the sone of Joseph, whos fadir and modir we han knowyn. 
43 Therfor Jhesus anserwe, and seide to hem, Nyle ye grutche togidere. 
44 No man may come to me, but if the fadir that sente me, drawe hym; and Y schal ayen reise hym in the lasd dai. It is writyn in prophetic, alle men schulen be able for to be tauty of God. 
45 Therfor thei anserwe, and seide, Youre fadris eeten manna in desert, and ben deed. 
46 This is breed comyng doun fro heuene, that if ony man ethe thereof, he die not. 
47 Youre fadris eeten manna in desert, and ben deed. 
48 This is breed comyng doun fro heuene. 
49 If ony man ethe of this breed, he schal lyue withouten ende. 
50 And the breed that Y schal yvyue, is my fleisch for the lijf of the world. 
51 Therfor the Jewis chidden togidere, and seiden, How may this yvyue to vs his fleisch to ete? 
52 Therfor Jhesus seith to hem, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, but ye eten the fleisch of mannus sone, and drenken his blood, ye schulen not haue lijf in you. 
53 He that etith my fleisch, and drynkith my blood, hath euerlastynge lijf, and Y schal ayen reyse hym in the lasd dai. 
54 For my fleisch is veri mete, and my blood is very drynk. 
55 He that etith my fleisch, and drynkith my blood, deth with in, and Y lye for the fadir, and he that etith me, he schal lyue for me. 
56 This is breed, that cam doun fro heuene. Not as youre fadris eten manna, and ben deed; he that etith this breed, schal lyue withouten ende. 
57 He seide these thyngeis in the synagoge, techynge in Cafarnaum. 
58 Therfor many of his disciples herynge, seiden, This word is hard, who may here it? 
59 But Jhesus witynge at hym sylf, that his disciplis grutchiden of this thing, seide to hem, This thing sclaunderith you? 
60 Therfor if ye been manns sone stiynge, where he was bifor? 
61 It is the spirit that quykeneth, the fleisch profithith no thing; the wordsis that Y haue spokun to you, ben spirit and lijf. 
62 Therfor he seide, Therfor Y seide to you, that no man
may come to me, but it were youn to hym of my fadir. 67 Fro this tyme many of hisse disciplis went abak, and wenten not now with hym. 68 Therfor Jhesus seide to the twelwe, Whether ye wolen also go awei? 69 And Symoldt Petre answeride to hym, Lord, to whom schulen we gon? Thou hast wordis of euerlastyng ijlij; 70 and we bileuen, and han known, that thou art Crist, the sone of God. 71 Therfor Jhesus answerde to hem, Whether Y schulen not you twelwe, and oon of you is a feend? And he seide this of Judas of Symoldt Scarioth, for this was to bitraye hym, whanne he was oon of the twelue.

7

1 Aftr these thingis Jhesus walkide in to Galilee, for he wolde not walke in to Judee, for the Jewis souytien to sle hym. 2 And ther was ney a feeste daie of the Jewis, Senofegia. 3 And hisse britheren seiden to hym, Passe fro hennis, and go in to Judee, that also thi disciples seen thi werkis that thou doist; 4 for no man doith ony thing in hiddlis, and hym sylf sekith to be opyn. If thou doist these thingis, schewe thi sylf to the world. 5 For nether hisse britheren bileueden in hym. 6 Therfor Jhesus seith to hem, My tyne cam not yit, but youre tyne is euermore rede. 7 The world may not hate you, sothely it hatith me; for Y bere witnessyng therof, that the werkis of it ben yuelle. 8 Go ye vp to this feeste daie, but Y schal not go vp to this feeste daie, for my tyne is not yit fullilli. 9 Whanne he hadde seid these thingis, he dwelte in Galilee. 10 And aftr that hisse britheren weren gon vp, thanne he yede vp to the feeste daie, not opynli, but as in priuyte. 11 Therfor the Jewis souytien hym in the feeste daie, and seiden, Where is he? 12 And myche grutchynge was of hym amonge the puple. For summe seiden, That he is good; and othere seiden, Nai, but he disceyueth the puple; 13 netheles no man spak opynli of hym, for drede of the Jewis. 14 But whanne the myddil feeste daie cam, Jhesus wende vp in to the temple, and tauyte. 15 And the Jewis wondrden, and seiden, Hou can this man lettiris, sithen he hath not lerned? 16 Jhesus answerde to hem, and seide, My doctrine is not myn, but his that sente me.

17 If ony man wole do his wille, he schal knowe of the techyng, whethir it be of God, or Y speke of my sylf. 18 He that spekith of hym sylf, sekith his owne glorie; but he that sekith the glorie of hym that sente hym, is sothefast, and vniwynesises is not in hym. 19 Whether Moises yaf not to you a lawe, and noon of you doith the lawe? 20 What seken ye to sle me? And the puple answerde, and seide, Thou hast a deuel; who sekith to sle thee? 21 Jhesus answerde, and seide to hem, Y haue don o werk, and alle ye wondren. 22 Therfor Moises yaf to you circumcisioun; not for it is of Moyses, but of the fadris; and in the sabat ye circumciden a man. 23 If a man take circumcicioun in the sabat, that the lawe of Moises be not brokun, han ye indignacioun to me, for Y made al a man hool in the sabat? 24 Nile ye deme aftr the face, but deme ye a ryghtful doom. 25 Therfor summe of Jerusalem seiden, Whethir this is not he, whom the Jewen seken to sle? 26 and lo! he spekith opynli, and thei seien no thing to hym. Whether the princes knewen verili, that this is Crist? 27 But we knowen this man, of whennus he is; but whanne Crist schal come, no man woot of whennus he is. 28 Therfor Jhesus criede in the temple `techyng, and seide, Ye knowen me, and ye knowen of whennus Y am; and Y cam not of my sylf, but he is trewe that sente me, whom ye knowen not. 29 Y knowe hym, and if Y seie that Y knowe hym not, Y schal be lijk to you, a liere; but Y knowe hym, for of hym Y am, and he sente me. 30 Therfor thei souytien to take hym, and no man sette on hym hoondis, for his our cam not yit. 31 And many of the puple bileueden in hym, and seiden, Whanne Crist schal come, whether he schal do mo tokens, than tho that this doith? 32 Farisees herden the puple musinge of hym these thingis; and the princis and Farisees senten mrynysstris, to take hym. 33 Therfor Jhesus seide to hem, Yit a litil tyme Y am with you, and Y go to the fadir, that sente me. 34 Ye schulen seke me, and ye schulen not fynde; and where Y am, ye may not come. 35 Therfor the Jewis seiden to hem sylf, Whidur schal this gon, for we schulen not fynde hym? whether he wole go in to the scateryng of hethene men, and wole teche the hethene? 36 What is this word, which he seide, Ye
But Jhesus wente in to the mount of Olyuete. 2 And eerli eft he cam in to the temple; and al the puple cam to hym; and he sat, and tautyte hem. 3 And scribis and Fariseis bryngen a womman takun in auoutrye, and thei settid hir in the myddil, 4 and seiden to hym, Maystrir, this womman is now takun in auoutrie. 5 And in the lawe Moyses comaundide vs to stoune suche; therfor what seist thou? 6 And thei seiden this thing temptynge hym, that thei myyten accuse hym. And Jhesus bowide hym silf doun, and wroth with his fyngur in the erthe. 7 And whanne thei abiden axynge hym, he reiside hym silf, and seide to hem, He of you that is without synne, first caste a stoon in to hir. 8 And eft he bowide hym silf, and wroth in the erthe. 9 And thei herynge these thingis, wenten awei oon aftir anothir, and thei bigunnen fro the eldre men; and Jhesus dwelte aloone, and the womman stondynge in the myddil. 10 And Jhesus reiside hym damped, and seide to hir, Womman, where ben thei that accusiden thee? no man hath dampnde thee. 11 Sche seide, No man, Lord. Jhesus seide `to hir, Nethir Y schal dampe thee; go thou, and now afterward nyle thou synne more. 12 Therfor eft Jhesus spak to hem, and seide, Y am the lyyt of the world; he that sueth me, walkith not in derknessis, but schal haue the lyyt of lijf. 13 Therfor the Fariseis seiden, Thou berist witnessynge of thi silf; thi witnessynge is not trewe. 14 Jhesus answere, and seide to hem, And if Y bere witnessynge of my silf, my witnessynge is trewe; for Y woot fro whennus Y cam, and whidur Y go. 15 But ye witen not fro whennus Y cam, ne whidur Y go. For ye demen aftir the fleisch, but Y deme no man; 16 and if Y deme, my doom is trewe, for Y am not aloone, but Y and the fadir that sente me. 17 And in youre lawe it is writun, that the witnessynge of twei men is trewe. 18 Y am, that bere witnessynge of my silf, and the fadir that sente me, berith witnessynge of me. 19 Therfor thei seiden to hym, Where is thi fadir? Jhesus answereide, Nether ye knowe me, nethir ye knowe my fadir; if ye knewen me, perauenture ye schulden knowe also my fadir. 20 Jhesus spak these wordis in the tresour, techynge in the temple; and no man took hym, for his our cam not yit. 21 Therfor eft Jhesus seide to hem, Lo! Y go, and ye schulen seke me, and ye schulen die in youre synne; whidur Y go, ye moun not come. 22 Therfor the Jewis seiden, Whether he schal sle hym silf, for he seith, Whidur Y go, ye moun not come? 23 And he seide to hem, Ye ben of byneth, Y am of aboue; ye ben of this world, Y am not of this world. 24 Therfor Y seide to you, that ye schulen die in youre synnes; for if ye bileuen not that Y am,
John 8:25  280  John 9:4

ye schulen die in youre synne. 25 Therfor thei seiden to hym, Who art thou? Jhesus seide to hem, The bigynnyng, which also speke to you. 26 Y haue many thingis to speke, and deme of you, but he that sente me is sothefast; and Y speke in the world these thingis, that Y herde of hym. 27 And thei knewen not, that he clepide his fadir God. 28 Therfor Jhesus seith to hem, Whanne ye han areisid manns sone, thanne ye schulen knowe, that Y am, and of my sif Y do no thing; but as my fadir taute me, Y speke these thingis. 29 And he that sente me is with me, and lefte me not aloone; for Y do euermore tho thingis, that ben plesyng to hym. 30 Whanne he spak these thingis, manye bileueden in hym. 31 Therfor Jhesus seide to the Jewis, that bileueden in hym, If ye dwellen in my word, verili ye schulen be my disciplis; 32 and ye schulen knowe the treute, and the treute the schal make you fre. 33 Therfor the Jewis answeriden to hym, We ben the seed of Abraham, and we serueden neuer to man; hou seist thou, That ye schulen be fre? 34 Jhesus answeride to hem, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, ech man that doith synne, is seruaunt of synne. 35 And the seruaunt dwellicht not in the hows with outen ende, but the sone dwellicht with outen ende. 36 Therfor if the sone make you fre, verili ye schulen be fre. 37 Y woot that ye ben Abrahams sones, but ye seken to sle me, for my word takith not in you. 38 Y speke tho thingis, that Y say at my fadir; and ye doen tho thingis, that ye sayn at youre fadir. 39 Thei answeriden, and seiden to hym, Abraham is oure fadir. Jhesus seith to hem, If ye ben the sones of Abraham, do ye the werkis of Abraham. 40 But now ye seken to sle me, a man that haue spoken to you treute, that Y herde of God; Abraham dide not this thing. 41 Ye doen the werkis of youre fadir. Therfor thei seiden to hym, We ben not borun of fornycaion; we han o fadir, God. 42 But Jhesus seith to hem, If God were youre fadir, sotheli ye schulden loue me; for Y passide forth of God, and cam; for nether Y cam of my sifl, but he sente me. 43 Whi knowen ye not my speche? for ye moun not here my word. 44 Ye ben of the fadir, the deuel, and ye wolen do the desyris of youre fadir. He was a mansleere fro the bigynnyng, and he stood not in treute; for treute is not in hym. Whanne he spekith lesyng, he spekith of his owne; for he is a liere, and fadir of it. 45 But for Y seie treute, ye bileuen not to me. 46 Whi of you schal repreue me of synne? if Y sey treute, whi bileuen ye not to me? 47 He that is of God, herith the wordis of God; therfor ye heren not, for ye ben not of God. 48 Therfor the Jewis answeriden, and seiden, Whether we seien not wel, that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a deuel? 49 Jhesus answeride, and seide, Y haue not a deuel, but Y onoure my fadir, and ye han vnhonourid me. 50 For Y seke not my glorie; there is he, that sekith, and demeth. 51 Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, if ony man kepe my word, he schal not taste deth with outen ende. 52 Therfor the Jewis seiden, Now we han knowun, that thou hast a deuel. Abraham is deed, and the prophetis, and thou seist, If ony man kepe my word, he schal not taste deth withouten ende. 53 Whether thou art grettèere than oure fader Abraham, that is deed, and the prophetis ben deed; whommakist thou thi sifl? 54 Jhesus answeride, If Y glorifie my sifl, my glorie is nouyt; my fadir, is that glorifieth me, whom ye seien, that he is youre God. 55 And ye han not knowun hym, but Y haue knowun hym; and if Y seie that Y knowe hym not, Y schal be a liere lich to you; but Y knowe hym, and Y kepe his word. 56 Abraham, youre fadir, gladide to se my dai; and he say, and ioyede. 57 Thanne the Jewis seiden to hym, Thou hast not yit fifti yeer, and hast thou seien Abraham? 58 Therfor Jhesus seide to hem, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, bifor that Abraham schulde be, Y am. 59 Therfor thei token stonys, to caste to hym; but Jhesus hidde hym, and wente out of the temple.

1 And Jhesus passynge, seiy a man blynd fro the birthte. 2 And his disciplis axiden hym, Maistir, what synnde this man, or his eldris, that he schulde be borun blynd? 3 Jhesus answeride, Nether this man synnde, nether his eldris; but that the werkis of God be schewid in hym. 4 It bhoueth me to worche the werkis of hym that sente me, as longe as the dai is; the nyt schal come, whanne no man may
worche. 5 As longe as Y am in the world, Y am the liyt of the world. 6 Whanne he hadde seid these thingis, he spette in to the erthe, and made cley of the spotil, and anoyntide the cley on his yn, 7 and seide to hym, Go, and be thou wasschun in the watir of Siloe, that is to seie, Sent. Thanne he wente, and wasschide, and cam seynge. 8 And so neiyboris, and thei that hadden seyn him bifor, for he was a beggere, seiden, Whether this is not he, that sat, and beggide? 9 Othere men seiden, That this it is; othere men seyden, Nai, but he is lijc hym. 10 But he seide, That Y am. Therfor thei seiden to hym, Hou ben thin yn openyd? 11 He anwserde, Thilke man, that is seid Jhesus, made clei, and anoyntide myn yn, and seide to me, Go thou to the watre of Siloe, and wassche; and Y wente, and wasschide, and say. 12 And thei seiden to hym, Where is he? He seide, Y woot not. 13 Thei leden hym that was blynge to the Farisees. 14 And it was sabat, whanne Jhesus made cley, and openyde hisi yn. 15 Eft the Farisees axiden hym, hou he hadde seyn. And he seide to hem, He leide to me cley on the iyen; and Y wasschide, and Y se. 16 Therfor summe of the Fariseis seiden, This man is not of God, that kepith not the sabat. Othere men seiden, Hou may a synful man do these signes. And strijff was among hem. 17 Therfor thei seien eftsoone to the blynde man, What seist thou of hym, that openyde thin iyen? And he seide, That he is a prophete. 18 Therfor Jewis blyeuende not of hym, that he was blynge, and hadde seyn, til thei cleiden his fadir and modir, that hadde seyn. 19 And thei axiden hem, and seiden, Is this youre sone, which ye seien was borun blynde? hou thanne seeth he now? 20 His fadir and modir anwseriden to hym, and seiden, We witen, that this is oure sone, and that he was borun blynde; 21 but hou he seeth now, we witen neuer, or who openyde hisi iyen, we witen nere; axe ye hym, he hath age, speke he of hym sylf. 22 His fadir and modir seiden these thingis, for thei dredden the Jewis; for thanne the Jewis hadden conspirid, that if any man knoulechide hym Crist, he schulde be don out of the synagoghe. 23 Therfor his fadir and modir seiden, That he hath age, axe ye hym. 24 Therfor eftsoone thei cleiden the man, that was blynge, and seiden to hym, Yyue thow glorie to God; we witen, that this man is a synnere. 25 Thanne he seide, If he is a synnere, Y woot neuer; t othing Y woot, that whanne Y was blynge, now Y se. 26 Therfor thei seiden to hym, What dide he to thee? hou openyde he thin iyen? 27 He answere to hem, Y seide to you now, and ye herden; what wolen ye eftsoone here? whether ye wolen be maad hisi discypilis? 28 Therfor thei cursiden hym, and seiden, Be thou his discipline; we ben disciplis of Moises. 29 We witen, that God spak to Moises; but we knowen not this, of whennus he is. 30 Thilke man anwseride, and seide to hem, For in this is a wondrous thing, that ye witen not, of whennus he is, and he hath openyde myn iyen. 31 And we wisten, that God herith not synful men, but if ony 'man is worschypere of God, and doith his wille, he herith hym. 32 Fro the world it is not herd, that ony man openyde the iyen of a blynde borun man; but this were of God, 33 he myyt not do ony thing. 34 Thei answereden, and seiden to hym, Thou art al borun in synnes, and techist thou vs? And thei putten hym out. 35 Jhesus herd, that thei hadden putte hym out; and whanne he hadde founde hym, he seide to hym, Bileuest thou in the sone of God? 36 He answerde, and seide, Lord, who is he, that Y blyue in hym? 37 And Jhesus seide to hym, And thou hast seyn him, and he it is, that spekith with thee. 38 And he seide, Lord, Y blyue. And he felle doon, and worschipe hym. 39 Therfore Jhesus seide to hym, Y cam in to this world, 'in to doom, that thei that seent not, see, and thei that seen, be maad blynge. 40 And summe of the Faryseis herden, that weren with hym, and thei seiden to hym, Whether we ben blynge? 41 Jhesus seide to hem, If ye weren blynde, ye schulden not haue synne; but now ye seien, That we seen, your synne dwellith stille.

10

1 Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, he that cometh not in by the dore in to the foold of scheep, but stieth bi another weie, is a nytt theef and a dai theef. 2 But he that entrieth bi the dore, is the scheepherde of the scheep. 3 To this the porter openeth,
and the sheep heren his vois, and he clepith his owne sheepe bi name, and ledith hem out. 4 And whanne he hath don out his owne sheepe, he goith bifor hem, and the sheepe suen hym; for thei knowen his vois. 5 But thei suen not an alien, but flee from hym; for thei han not known the vois of aliens. 6 Jhesus seide to hem this prouerbe; but thei knewen not what he spak to hem. 7 Therfor Jhesus seide to hem eftsoone, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, that Y am the dore of the sheepe, 8 As many as han come, weren nyot theues and day theues, but the sheepe herden not hem. 9 Y am the dore. If ony man schal entre bi me, he schal be sauyd; and he schal go ynne, and schal go out, and he schal fynde lesewis. 10 A nyot theef cometh not, but that he stеле, sleDb, and leesee; and Y cam, that thei han liff, and haue more plenteousli. 11 I am a good sheepherde; a good sheepherde yuyeth his liff for his sheepe. 12 But an hirid hyne, and that is not the sheepherde, whos ben not the sheepe his owne, seeth a wolf comyng, and he leueth the sheepe, and fleeth; and the wolf rauyschith, and disparplith the sheepe. 13 And the hirid hyne fleeth, for he is an hirid hyne, and it parteyneth not to hym of the sheepe. 14 Y am a good sheepherde, and Y knowe my sheepe, and my sheepe known me. 15 As the fadir hath knowen me, Y knowe the fadir; and Y putte my liff for my sheepe. 16 Y haue othere sheepe, that ben not of this foole, and it bihoueth me to brynge hem to godfrid, and thei schulen here my vois; and it schal be maad o foolede o sheepherde. 17 Therfor the fadir loueth me, for Y putte my liff, that eftsoone Y take it. 18 No man takith it fro me, but Y putte it of my silf. Y haue power to putte it, and Y haue power to take it ayen. This mauendement Y haue takun of my fadir. 19 Eft dissencioun was maad among the Jewis for these wordis. 20 And many of hem seiden, He hath a deuel, and maddith; what heren ye hym? 21 Othere men seiden, These wordis ben not of a man that hath a feend. Whether the deuel may opene the iyen of blynnde men? 22 But the feestis of halewyng of the temple weren maad in Jerusalem, and it was wyntir. 23 And Jhesus walkide in the temple, in the porche of Salomon. 24 Therfor the Jewis camen aboute hym, and seiden to hym, Hou long takist thou aweioure soule? if thou art Crist, seei thou to vs opyni. 25 Jhesus answerede to hem, Y speke to you, and ye billeuen not; the werkis that Y do in the name of my fadir, beren witnessyng of me. 26 But ye billeuen not, for ye ben not of my sheepe. 27 My sheepe heren my vois, and Y knowe hem, and thei suen me. 28 And Y yye to hem euerelastynge liff, and thei schulen not perische with outen ende, and noon schal rauysche hem fro myn hoond. 29 That thing that my fadir yaf to me, is more than alle thingis; and no man may rauysche fro my fadir hoond. 30 Y and the fadir ben oon. 31 The Jewis token vp stoonys, to stoone hym. 32 Jhesus answerede to hem, Y haue schewide to you many good werkis of my fadir, for which werk of hem stonen ye me? 33 The Jewis anwerden to hym, We stoonen thee not of good werk, but of blasphemye, and for thou, sithen thou art a man, makist thi silf God. 34 Jhesus answerede to hem, Whether it is not wuriten in yowre lawe, That Y seide, Ye ben goddis? 35 Yf he seide that thei weren goddis, to whiche the word of God was maad, and scripture may not be vndon, 36 thilke that the fadir hath halewید, and hath sent in to the world, ye seien, That thou blasfemest, for Y seide, Y am Goddis sone? 37 Yf Y do not the werkis of my fadir, nyle ye billeue to me; 38 but if Y do, thou ye wolgen not billeue to me, billeue ye to the werkis; that ye knowe and billeue, that the fadir is in me, and Y in the fadir. 39 Therfor thei souyten to take hym, and he wente out of her hondis. 40 And he wente eftsoone ouer Jordan, in to that place where Joon was firste baptisyng, and he dwelte there. 41 And manye camen to hym, and seiden, For Joon dide no myracle; 42 and alle thingis what euer Joon seide of this, weren sothe. And manye billeueden in hym.
he whom thou louest, is sijk. 4 And Jhesus herde, and seide to hem, This syknesse is not to the deth, but for the glorie of God, that mannes sone be glorified bi hym. 5 And Jhesus lousyde Martha, and hir sistir Marie, and Lazarus. 6 Therfor whanne Jhesus herde, that he was sijk, thanne he dwellide in the same place twei daies. 7 And after these thingis he seide to hys disciplis, Go we eft in to Judee. 8 The disciplis seien to hym, Maister, now the Jewis souyten for to stoon thee, and eft goist thou thidir? 9 Jhesus answere, Whether ther ben not twelve ounis of the dai? If ony man wandre in the dai, he hirthith not, for he seeth the liyt of this world. 10 But if he wandre in the nijt, he stomblieth, for liyt is not in him. 11 He seith these thingis, and aftir these thingis he seith to hem, Lazarus, our freend, slepith, but Y go to reise hym fro sleep. 12 Therfor hys disciplis seiden, Lord, if he slepith, he schal be saaf. 13 But Jhesus hadde seid of his deth; but thei gessiden, that he seide of slepyng of sleep. 14 Thanne therfor Jhesus seide to hem opynli, Lazarus is deed; 15 and Y haue ioye for you, that ye bileue, for Y was not there; but go we to hym. 16 Therfor Thomas, that is seid Didymus, seide to euen disciplis, Go we also, that we dien with hym. 17 And so Jhesus cam, and foond hym hauynge thanne foure daies in the graue. 18 And Bethany was bisidis Jerusalem, as it were fiftene furlongs. 19 And many of the Jewis camen to Mary and Martha, to coumforte hem of her brothir. 20 Therfor as Martha herde, that Jhesus cam, sche ran to hym; but Mary sat at home. 21 Therfor Martha seide to Jhesus, Lord, if thou haddist be here, my brother hadde not be deed. 22 But now Y woot, that what euere thingis thou schalt axe of God, God schal yvve to thee. 23 Jhesus seith to hir, Thi brother schal rise ayen. 24 Martha seith to hym, Y woot, that he schal rise ayen in the ayen risying in the laste dai. 25 Jhesus seith to hir, Y am ayen risying and lijf; he that bileueth in me, yhe, thouy he be deed, 26 he schal lyue; and ech that lyueth, and bileueth in me, schal not die with ousten ende. Bileueth thou this thing? 27 Sche seith to hym, Yhe, Lord, Y hauye bileuued, that thou art Crist, the sone of the lyuynge God, that hast come in to this world. 28 And whanne sche hadde seid this thing, sche wente, and clepide Marie, hir sistir, in silence, and seide, The maister cometh, and clepide thee. 29 Sche, as sche herd, aroos anoon, and cam to hym. 30 And Jhesus cam not yit ‘in to the castel, but he was yit in that place, where Martha hadde comun ayens hym. 31 Therfor the Jewis that weren with hir in the hous, and coumfortiden hir, whanne thei sayn Marie, that sche roos swithe, and wente out, thei sueden hir, and seiden, For sche goith to the graue, to wepe there. 32 But whanne Marie was comun where Jhesus was, sche seynge hym felde doun to his feet, and seide to hym, Lord, if thou haddist be here, my brother hadde not be deed. 33 And therfor whanne Jhesus saiy hir wepyng, and the Jewis wepyng that weren with hir, he ‘made noise in spirit, and troblide hym sim, 34 and seide, Where han ye leid hym? Thei seien to hym, Lord, come, and se. 35 And Jhesus wepte. 36 Therfor the Jewis seiden, Lo! hou he louede hym. 37 And summe of hem seiden, Whethir this man that openythe the iyen of the borun bylynde man, myyte not make that this schulde not die? 38 Therfor Jhesus eft makyngne noise in hym sim, cam to the graue. And there was a denne, and a stoow was leid theronne. 39 And Jhesus seith, Take ye awyne the stoon. Martha, the sistir of hym that was deed, seith to hym, Lord, he stynkith now, for he hath leye foure daies. 40 Jhesus seith to hir, Haue Y not seid to thee, that if thou bileueth, thou schalt se the glorie of God? 41 Therfor thei token awei the stoon. And Jhesus lifte vp his iyen, and seide, Fadir, Y do thankyngis to thee, for thou hast herd me; and Y wiste, 42 that thou euermore herist me, but for the puple that stondith aboute, Y seide, that thei bileueth, that thou hast sent me. 43 Whanne he hadde seid these thingis, he criede with a greet vois, Lazarus, come thou forth. 44 And anoon he that was deed, cam out, boundun the hondis and feet with boondis, and his face boundun with a sudarie. And Jhesus seith to hem, Vnbynde ye hym, and suffre ye hym to go forth. 45 Therfor many of the Jewis that camen to Marie and Martha, and seyn what thingis Jhesus dide, bileuueden in hym. 46 But summe of hem wente to the Farisees, and seiden to hem, what thingis
Jhesus 'haddede don. 47 Therfor the bishopis and the Farisees gatriden a counsel ayens Jhesu, and seiden, What do we? for this man doith many myraclis. 48 If we leue hym thus, alle men schulen bileue in hym; and Romayns schulen come, and schulen take our place and oure folk. 49 But oon of hem, Cayfas bi name, whanne he was bishop of that yeer, seide to hem, 50 Ye witen nothing, ne thenken, that it spideth to you, that o man die for the puple, and that al the folc perishe not. 51 But he seide not this thing of hym sylf, but whanne he was bishop of that yeer, he prophesiede, that Jhesu was to die for the folc, 52 and not oneli for the folc, but that he schulde gadere in to oon the sones of God that weren scaterid. 53 Therfor fro that day thei souyten for to sle hym. 54 Therfor Jhesu walkide not thanne opynli among the Jewis; but he wente in to a cuntre bisidis desert, in to a citee, that is seid Effren, and there he dwelleid with hice disciplis. 55 And the pask of the Jewis was nij, and many of the cuntrey wenten vp to Jerusalem bifor the pask, to halewe hem sylf. 56 Therfor thei souyten Jhesu, and spaken togidere, stondynge in the temple, What gessen ye, for he cometh not to the feeste day? 57 For the bishopis and Farisees hadden youn a maundement, that if ony man knowe where he is, that he schewe, that thei take hym.

12

1 Therfor Jhesus bifor sixe daies of pask cam to Bethanye, where Lazarus hadde be deed, whom Jhesus reiside. 2 And thei maden to hym a soopere there, and Martha mynstride to hym; and Lazarus was oon of men that saten at the mete with hym. 3 Therfor Marie took a pound of oynement of trewe narde precious, and anoyn tide the feet of Jhesu, and wipte hie feet with hir heeris; and the hous was fullilid of the sauour of the oynement. 4 Therfor Judas Scarioth, oon of hise disciplis, that was to bitraye hym, 5 seide, Whi is not this oynement seeld for thre hundrid pens, and is youun to nedi men? 6 But he seide this thing, not for it pertyneide to hym of nedi men, but for he was a theef, and he hadde the pursis, and bar tho thingis that weren sent. 7 Therfor Jhesus seide, Suffre ye hir, that in to the day of my bireyng sche kepe that; 8 for ye schulen euermore haue pore men with you, but ye schulen not euermore haue me. 9 Therfor myche puple of Jewis knew, that Jhesus was there; and thei camen, not onoli for Jhesu, but to se Lazarus, whom he hadde reisid fro deth. 10 But the princis of prestis thoytuen to sle Lazarus, 11 for manye of the Jewis weren awei for him, and bileueden in Jhesu. 12 But on the morew a myche puple, that cam togidere to the feeste dai, whanne thei hadden hered, that Jhesus cam to Jerusalem, 13 token braunchis of palmes, and camen forth ayens hym, and crieden, Osanna, blessid is the kyng of Israel, that cometh in the name of the Lord. 14 And Jhesus foonid a yonge asse, and sat on hym, 15 as it is writun, The douytir of Syon, nyle thou drede; lo! thi kyng cometh, sittynge on `an asse folc. 16 Hise disciplis knewen not first this thingis, but whanne Jhesus was glorified, thanne thei hadden mynde, for these thingis weren writun of hym, and these thingis thei diden to hym. 17 Therfor the puple bar witnessyng, that was with hym, whanne he clepide Lazarus fro the graue, and reiside hym fro deth. 18 And therfor the puple cam, and mette with hym, for thei herden that he hadde don this signe. 19 Therfor the Farisees seiden to hem sylf, Ye seen, that we profiten no thing; lo! al the world wente aftir hym. 20 And there weren summe heathene men, of hem that hadden come vp to worshipe in the feeste dai. 21 And these camen to Filip, that was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and preiden hym, and seiden, Sire, we wolien se Jhesu. 22 Filip cometh, and seith to Andrew; eft Andrew and Filip seiden to Jhesu. 23 And Jhesus anserwe `to hem, and seide, The our cometh, that mannus sone be clarifie. 24 Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, but a corn of whete falle in to the erthe, and be deed, it dwelth aloone; 25 but if it be deed, it bryngth myche fruyt. He that loueth his lijf, schal leese it; and he that hatith his lijf in this world, kepith it in to euerlastynge lijf. 26 If ony man serue me, sue he me; and where Y am, there my mynystre schal be. If ony man serue me, my fadir schal worschip he hym. 27 Now my
soule is troublid, and what schal Y seie? Fadir, saue me fro this our; but therfor Y cam in to this our; 28 Fadir, clarifie thi name. And a vois cam fro heuen, and seide. And Y haue clarifie, and eft Y schal clarifie. 29 Therfor the puple that stood, and herde, seide, that "thundur was maad; othere men seide, an aungel spak to hym. 30 Jhesus answerde, and seide, This vois cam not for me, but for you. 31 Now is the doom of the world, now the prince of this world schal be cast out. 32 And if Y schal be enhaunisid fro the erthe, Y schal drawe alle thingis to my sifl. 33 And he seide this thing, signifiynge bi what deth he `was to die. 34 And the puple answerde to hym, We han herd of the lawe, that Crist dwellith with outen ende; and hou seist thou, It bihoueth mannyis sone to be arerid? 35 Who is this mannyis sone? And thanne Jhesus seith to hem, Yt a littil liyt is in you; walke ye, the while ye han liyt, that derknessis catche you not; he that wandrith in derknessis, woot nere whidur he goith. 36 While ye han liyt, bilee ye in liyt, that ye be the children of liyt. Jhesus spak these thingis, and wente, and hidde hym fro herde. 37 And whanne he hadde don so many myracleis bifor hem, thei bileeueden not `in to hym; 38 that the word of Ysai, the prophete, schulde be fullfillid, which he seide, Lord, who bileeue to oure heryng, and to whom is the arm of the Lord schewid? 39 Therfor thei myytten not bileeue, for eft Ysaye seide, 40 He hath blyndid her iyen, and he hath maad hard the herte of hem, that thei se not with iyen, and vndurstonde with herte; and that thei be conuerid, and Y heele hem. 41 Ysaye seide these thingis, whanne he say the glorie of hym, and spak of hym. 42 Netheles `of the prynceis manye bileeueden in hym, but for the Farisees thei knowlechiden not, that thei schulden not be put out of the synagoge; 43 for thei loueden the glorie of men, more than the glorie of God. 44 And Jhesus crieid, and seide, He that bileeeth in me, bileeuth not in me, but in hym that seente me. 45 He that seethe me, seeth hym that seente me. 46 Y liyt cam in to the world, that ech that bileeuth in me, dwelle not in derknessis. 47 And if ony man herith my words, and kepith hem, Y deme hym not; for Y cam not, that Y deme the world, but that Y make the world saaf. 48 He that dispiseth me, and takith not my wordis, hath hym that schal iuge hym; thilke word that Y haue spokun, schal deme hym in the last dai. 49 For Y haue not spokun of my sifl, but thilke fadir that sente me, yaf to me a maundement, what Y schal seie, and what Y schal speke. 50 And Y woot, that his maundement is euerelastynge liff; therfor the thingis that Y speke, as the fadir seide to me, so Y speke.

13

1 Bifor the `feeste dai of pask Jhesus witynge, that his our is comon, that he passe fro this world to the fadir, whanne he hadde loued his that weren in the world, in to the ende he louede hem. 2 And whanne the souper was maad, whanne the deuel hadde put than in to the herte, that Judas of Symount Scarioth schulde bitraye hym, 3 he witynge that the fadir yaf alle thingis to hym in to hise hoondis, and that he wente out fro God, 4 and goith to God, he risith fro the souper, and doith of hise clothis; and whanne he hadde takun a lynun cloth, he girde hym. 5 And afterward he putte watur in to a basyn, and biganne to waische the disciplis feet, and to wage with the lynnen cloth, with which he was gird. 6 And so he cam to Symount Petre, and Petre seith to hym, Lord, waischist thou my feet? 7 Jhesus answerde, and seide to hym, What Y do, thou wost not now; but thou schalt wite afterward. 8 Petre seith to hym, Thou schalt neuere waische my feet. Jhesus answereid to hym, 9 If Y schal not waische thee, thou schalt not haue part with me. 10 Symount Petre seith to hym, Lord, not oneli my feet, but bothe the hoondis and the heed. 11 Jhesus seide to hym, He that is waischun, hath no nede but that he waische the feet, but he is al clene; and ye ben clene, but not alle. 11 For he wiste, who `was he that schulde bitraye hym; therfor he seide, Ye ben not alle clene. 12 And so after that he hadde waischun `the feet of hem, he took hise clothis; and whanne he was set to mete ayen, eft he seide to hem, Ye witen what Y haue don to you. 13 Ye clepen me maistir and lord, and ye seien well; for Y am. 14 Therfor if Y, lord and maistir, haue waischun youre feet, and ye schulen waische oon anotheres feet; 15 for Y haue youn `ansaunple to you, `that as I haue
do to you, so do ye. 16 Treului, treuli, Y seie to you, the seruaunt is not gretttere than his lord, nether an apostle is gretttere than he that sente hym. 17 If ye witen these thingis, ye schulen be blesaid, if ye doen hem. 18 Y seie not of alle you, Y woot whiche Y haue chosun; but that the scripture be fulfillid, He that etith my breed, schal reise his heele ayens me. 19 Treului, Y seie to you bifor it be don, that whanne it is don, ye bilee that Y am. 20 Treului, treuli, Y seie to you, he that takith whom euere Y schal sende, resseuyeth me; and he that resseyueth me, resseyueth hym that sente me. 21 Whanne Jhesus hadde seid these thingis, he was troblid in spirit, and witnesside, and seide, Treului, treuli, Y seie to you, that oon of you schal bitraye me. 22 Therfor the disciplis lokiden togidere, dountyng of whom he seide. 23 And so oon of hisi disciplis was restynge in the bosum of Jhesu, whom Jhesu louede. 24 Therfor Symount Petre bikeneth to hym, `and seith to hym, Who is it, of whom he seith? 25 And so whanne he hadde restid ayen on the brest of Jhesu, he seith to hym, Lord, who is it? 26 Jhesus anwerde, He it is, to whom Y schal arche a sop of breed. And whanne he hadde wet breed, he yaf to Judas of Symount Scarioth. 27 And aftir the mussel, thanne Sathanas entride in to hym. And Jhesus seith to hym, That thing that thou doist, do thou swithe. 28 And noon of hem that saten at the mete wiste, wherto he seide to hym. 29 For summe gessiden, for Judas hadde pursis, that Jhesus hadde seid to hym, Bie thou tho thingis, that ben nedeful to vs to the feeste dai, or that he schulde yyuue sum thing to nedi men. 30 Therfor whanne he hadde takun the mussel, he wente out anoon; and it was nyyt. 31 And whanne he was gon out, Jhesus seide, Now mannus sone is clarified, and God is clarified in hym. 32 If God is clarified in hym, God schal clarifie hym in hym silf, and anoone he schal clarifie hym. 33 Little sones, yit a litil Y am with you; ye schulen seke me, and, as Y seide to the Jewis, Whidur Y go, ye moun not come; and to you Y seie now. 34 Y yyuue to you a newe maundement, that ye loue togidir, as Y louede you, `and that ye loue togidir. 35 In this thing alle men schulen knowe, that ye ben my disciplis, if ye han loue togidere. 36 Symount Petre seith to hym, Lord, whidur goist thou? Jhesus anwerde, Whidur Y go, thou mayst not sue me now, but thou schalt sue afterward. 37 Petre seith to hym, Whi may Y not sue thee now? Y schal putte my lijfe for thee. 38 Jhesus anwerde, Thou schalt putte thi lijfe for me? Treului, treuli, Y seie to thee, the cok schal not crowe, til thou schalt denye me thries. And he seith to hisi disciplis.

14
1 Be not youre herte afraied, ne drede it; ye bileuen in God, and bileue ye in me. 2 In the hous of my fadir ben many dwellyngis; if any thing lisse, Y hadde seid to you, for Y go to make redi to you a place. 3 And if Y go, and make redi to you a place, efsoones Y come, and Y schal take you to my sylf, that where Y am, ye be. 4 And whidur Y go, ye witen, and ye witen the weie. 5 Thomas seith to hym, Lord, we witen not whidur thou goist, and hou moun we wite the weie? 6 Jhesus seith to hym, Y am weie, treuthe, and lij; no man cometh to the fadir, but bi me. 7 If ye hadden knowe me, sotheli ye hadden knowe also my fadir; and afterward ye schulen knowe hym, and ye han seyn hym. 8 Filip seith to hym, Lord, schewe to vs the fadir, and it suffisith to vs. 9 Jhesus seith to hym, So long tyme Y am with you, and `han ye not knowyn me? Filip, he that seeth me, seeth also the fadir. Hou seist thou, schewe to vs the fadir? 10 Bileuest thou not, that Y am in the fadir, and the fadir is in me? The wordis that Y speke to you, Y speke not of my sylf; but the fadir hym sylf dwellyngynge in me, doith the werkis. 11 Bileue ye not, that Y am in the fadir, and the fadir is in me? 12 Ellis bileue ye for thilke werkis. Treului, treuli, Y seie to you, if a man bileueth in me, also he schal do the werkis that Y do; and he schal do gretttere werkis than these, for Y go to the fadir. 13 And what euere thing ye axen the fadir in my name, Y schal do this thing, that the fadir be glorified in the sone. 14 If ye axen ony thing in my name, Y schal do it. 15 If ye louen me, kepe ye my commaundementis. 16 And Y schal preye the fadir, and he schal yuue to you another coumfortour, 17 the spirit of freuthe, to dwelle with you with outen
ende; which spirit the world may not take, for it seeth hym not, nether knowith hym. But ye schulen knowe hym, for he schal dwelle with you, and he schal be in you. 18 Y schal not leeue you fadirles, Y schal come to you. 19 Yit a litil, and the world seeth not now me; but ye schuln se me, for Y lyue, and ye schulen lyue. 20 In that dai ye schulen knowe, that Y am in my fadir, and ye in me, and Y in you. 21 He that hath my comaundements, and kepith hem, he it is that loueth me; and he that loueth me, schal be loued of my fadir, and Y schal loue hym, and Y schal schewe to hym my silf. 22 Judas seith to hym, not he of Scarioth, Lord, what is don, that thou schalt schewe thi silf to vs, and not to the world? 23 Jhesus anserwe, and seide `to hym, If ony man loueth me, he schal kepe my word; and my fadir schal loue hym, and we schulen come to hym, and we schulen dwelle with hym. 24 He that loueth me not, kepith not my words; and the word which ye han herd, is not myn, but the fadris, that sente me. 25 These thingis Y haue spokun to you, dwellynge among you; but thilke Hooli Goost, 26 the coumfortour, whom the fadir schal sende in my name, he schal teche you alle thingis, `and schal schewe to you alle thingis, what euere thingis Y schal seie to you. 27 Pees Y leeue to you, my pees Y yvue to you; not as the world yvuth, Y yvue to you; be not youre herte affrayed, ne drede it. 28 Ye han herd, that Y seide to you, Y go, and come to you. If ye loouden me, forsothe ye schulden haue ioye, for Y go to the fadir, for the fadir is grettere than Y. 29 And now Y haue seid to you, bifer that it be don, that whanne it is don, ye bileuen. 30 Now Y schal not speke many thingis with you; for the prince of this world cometh, and hath not in me only thing. 31 But that the world knowe, that Y loue the fadir; and as the fadir yaf a comaundement to me, so Y do. `Rise ye, go we hennus.

15
1 Y am a very vyne, and my fadir is an erthe tilier. 2 Ech braunch in me that berith not fruyt, he schal take awey it; and ech that berith fruyt, he schal purge it, that it bere the more fruyt. 3 Now ye ben clene, for the word that Y haue spokun to you. 4 Dwelle ye in me, and Y in you; as a braunce may not make fruyt of it silf, but it dwelle in the vyne, so nether ye, but ye dwelle in me. 5 Y am a vyne, ye the braunchis. Who that dwelith in me, and Y in hym, this berith myche fruyt, for with uten me ye moun no thing do. 6 If ony man dwelith not in me, he schal be caste out as a braunch, and schal waxe drie; and thei schulen gadere hym, and thei schulen caste hym in to the fier, and he brenneth. 7 If ye dwel in me, and my wordis dwelle in you, what euer thing ye wolen, ye schulen axe, and it schal be don to you. 8 In this thing my fadir is clarified, that ye brynge forth ful myche fruyt, and that ye be maad my disciplis. 9 As my fadir louede me, Y haue loued you; dwelle ye in my loue. 10 If ye kepen my comaundements, ye schulen dwelle in my loue; as Y haue kept the comaundements of my fadir, and Y dwelle in his loue. 11 These thingis Y spak to you, that my ioye be in you, and youre ioye be fulfillid. 12 This is my comaundement, that ye loue togidere, as Y louede you. 13 No man hath more loue than this, that a man putte his lijf for his freendis. 14 Ye ben my freendis if ye doen the thingis, that Y comaunde to you. 15 Now Y schal not clepe you seruaunts, for the seruaunt woot not, what his lord schal do; but Y haue clepid you freendis, for alle thingis what euere Y herde of my fadir, Y haue maad knowan to you. 16 Ye han not chosun me, but Y chees you; and Y haue put you, that ye go, and brynge forth fruyt, and youre fruyt dwelle; that what euere thing ye axen the fadir in my name, he yvue to you. 17 These thingis Y comaunde to you, that ye loue togidere. 18 If the world hatith you, wite ye, that it hadde me in hate rather than you. 19 If ye hadden be of the world, the world schulde loue that thing that was his; but for ye ben not of the world, but Y chees you fro the world, therfor the world hatith you. 20 Haue ye mynde of my word, which Y seide to you, The seruaunt is not grettere than his lord. If thei han pursued me, thei schulen pursue you also; if thei han kep my word, thei schulen kepe youre also. 21 But thei schulen do to you alle these thingis for my name, for thei knownen
not hym that sente me. 22 If Y hadde not comun, and hadde not spokun to hem, the schulden not haue synne; but now thei haue noon excusacioun of her synne. 23 He that hatith me, hatith also my fadir. 24 If Y hadde not doon werkus in hem, whiche noon other man dide, thei schulden not haue synne; but now both thei han seyn, and hatid me and my fadir. 25 But that the word be fulfillid, that is writun in her lawe, For thei hadden me in hate with outen cause. 26 But whanne the comfortour schal come, which Y schal sende to you fro the fadir, a spirit of treuthe, which cometh of the fadir, he schal bere witnessyng of me; 27 and ye schulen bere witnessynge, for ye ben with me fro the bigynnynge.

16

1 These thingis Y haue spokun to you, that ye be not sclaundrid. 2 Thei schulen make you with outen the synagogis, but the our cometh, that ech man that sleeth you, deme that he doith seruyce to God. 3 And thei schulen do to you these thingis, for thei han not knowun the fadir, nether me. 4 But these thingis Y spak to you, that whanne the our ‘of hem schal come, ye haue mynde, that Y seide to you. 5 Y seide not to you these thingis fro the bigynnynge, for Y was with you. And now Y go to hym that sente me, and no man of you axith me, Whidur ‘thou goist? 6 but for Y haue spokun to you these thingis, heuynesse hath fulfillid youre herte. 7 But Y seie to you treuthe, it spedith to you, that Y go; for if Y go not forth, the comfortour schal not come to you; but if Y go forth, Y schal sende hym to you. 8 And whanne he cometh, he schal repreue the world of synne, and of riytwisnesse, and of doom. 9 Of synne, for thei han not bileued in me; 10 and of riytwisnesse, for Y go to the fadir; and now ye schulen not se me; 11 but of doom, for the prince of this world is now demed. 12 Yit Y haue many thingis for to seie to you, but ye moun not bere hem now. 13 But whanne thilke spirit of treuthe cometh, he schal teche you al trewthe; for he schal not speke of hym sylf, but what euer thingis he schal here, he schal speke; and he schal telle to you the thingis that ben to come. 14 He schal clarifie me, for of myne he schal take, and schal telle to you. 15 Alle thingis of which euer the fadir hath, ben myne; therytor y seide to you, for of myne he schal take, and schal telle to you. 16 A litil, and thanne ye schulen not se me; and eftsoone a litil, and ye schulen se me, for Y go to the fadir. 17 Therfor summ of his discipulis seiden togidere, What is this thing that he seith to vs, A litil, and ye schulen not se me; and eftsoone a litil, and ye schulen se me, for Y go to the fadir? 18 Therfor thei seiden, What is this that he seith to vs, A litil? we witen not what he spekith. 19 And Jhesus knew, that thei wolden axym hym, and he seide to hem, Of this thing ye seken among you, for Y seide, A litil, and ye schulen not se me; and eftsoone a litil, and ye schulen se me. 20 Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, that ye schulen mourne and wepe, but the world schal haue ioye; and ye schulen be soreful, but youre sorewe schal turne in to ioye. 21 A woman whanne sche berith child, hath heuynesse, for hir tyme is comun; but whanne sche hath borun a sone, now sche thynkith not on the payne, for ioye, for a man is borun in to the world. 22 And therytor ye han now sorew, but eftsoone Y schal se you, and youre herte schal haue ioye, and no man schal take fro you youre ioye. 23 And in that day ye schulen not axe me ony thing; treuli, treuli, ‘Y seie to you, if ye axen the fadir ony thing in my name, he schal yuye to you. 24 ‘Til now ye axiden no thing in my name; ‘axe ye, ‘and ye schulen take, that youre ioye be ful. 25 Y haue spokun to you these thingis in prouerbis; the our cometh, whanne now Y schal not speke to you in prouerbis, but opynli of my fadir Y schal telle to you. 26 In that dai ye schulen axe in my name; and Y seie not to you, that Y schal preye the fadir of you; 27 for the fadir hym sylf loueth you, for ye han loued me, and han bileued, that Y wente out fro God. 28 Y wente out fro the fadir, and Y cam in to the world; eftsoone Y leue the world, and Y go to the fadir. 29 Hise discipulis seiden to hym, Lo! now thou spekest opynli, and thou seist no prouerbe. 30 Now we witen, that thou wost alle thingis; and it is not nede to thee, that ony man axe thee. In this thing we bileuen, that thou wentist out fro God. 31 Jhesus answeride to hem, Now ye bileuen.
the our cometh, and now it cometh, that ye be disparplied, eich in to hise owne thingis, and that ye leue me alone; and Y am not alone, for the fadir is with me. 33 These thingis Y haue spokun to you, that ye haue pees in me; in the world ye schulen haue disease, but trust ye, Y haue overcomun the world.

17

1 These things Jhesus spak, and whanne he hadde cast vp hise iven in to heune, he seide, Fadir, the our cometh, clarifie thi sone, that thi sone clarifie thee. 2 As thou hast younun to hym power on ech fleisch, that al thing that thou hast younun to hym, he yuye to hem euerlastynge lif. 3 And this is euerlastynge lif, that thei knowe thee very God aloone, and whom thou hast sent, Jhesu Crist. 4 Y haue clarified thee on the erthe, Y haue endid the werk, that thou hast younun to me to do. 9 And now, fadir, clarifie thou me at thi silf, with the clerenesse that Y hadde at thee, bifor the world was maad. 6 Y haue schewid thi name to tho men, which thou hast younun to me of the world; thei weren thine, and thou hast younun hem to me, and thei han kept thi word. 7 And now thei han knowun, that alle thingis that thou hast younun to me, ben of thee. 8 For the words that thou hast younun to me, Y yaf to hem; and thei han takun, and han knowun verili, that Y wente out fro thee; and thei blyueden, that thou sentist me. 9 Y preye for hem, Y preye not for the world, but for hem that thou hast younun to me, for thei ben thine. 10 And alle my thingis ben thine, and thi thingis ben myne, and Y am clarified in hem. 11 And now Y am not in the world, and these ben in the world, and Y come to thee. Hooli fadir, kepe hem in thi name, which thou yauest to me, that thei ben oon, as we ben. 12 While Y was with hem, Y kepethem in thi name; thilke that thou yauest to me, Y kepte, and noon of hem perischide, but the sone of perducion, that the scripture be fulfillid. 13 But now Y come to thee, and Y spake these thingis in the world, that thei haue my ioie fulfillid in hem silf. 14 Y yaf to hem thi word, and the world hadde hem in hate; for thei ben not of the world, as Y am not of the world. 15 Y preye not, that thou take hem awei fro the world, but that thou kepe hem fro yuel. 16 They ben not of the world, as Y am not of the world. 17 Halewe thou hem in truth; thi word is treuth. 18 As thou sentist me in to the world, also Y sente hem in to the world. 19 And Y halwe my silf for hem, that also thei ben halweiid in treuth. 20 And Y preye not oneli for hem, but also for hem that schulden blyue in to me bi the word of hem; 21 that all ben oon, as thou, fadir, in me, and Y in thee, that also thei in vs be oon; that the world blyue, that thou hast sent me. 22 And Y haue younun to hem the clerenesse, that thou hast younun to me, that thei ben oon, 23 as we ben oon; Y in hem, and thou in me, that thei be endid in to oon; and that the world knowe, that thou sentist me, and hast loued hem, as thou hast loued also me. 24 Fadir, thei whiche thou yauest to me, Y wele that where Y am, that thei be with me, that thei see my clerenesse, that thou hast younun to me; for thou louedist me bifor the makyng of the world. 25 Fadir, riyfuli the world knewe thei not, but Y knew thee, and these knewen, that thou sentist me. 26 And Y haue maad thi name knowun to hem, and schal make knowun; that the loue bi which thou hast loued me, be in hem, and Y in hem.

18

1 Whanne Jhesus hadde seid these thingis, he wente out with his discipulis ouer the strond of Cedron, where was a yerd, in to which he entride, and his discipulis. 2 And Judas, that bitrayede hym, knew the place, for ofte Jhesus cam thidur with his discipulis. 3 Therfor whanne Judas hadde takun a cumpany of knyttis, and mynystris of the bispochis and of the Fariseis, he cam thidur with lanternys, and brondis, and armeris. 4 And so Jhesus witynge alle thingis that were to come on hym, wente forth, and seide to hem, Whom seken ye? 5 Thei answeriden to hym, Jhesus of Nazareth. Jhesus seith to hem, Y am. And Judas that bitraide hym, stood with hem. 6 And whanne he seide to hem, Y am, thei wenten abak, and fallen douen on the erthe. 7 And eft he axide hem, Whom seken ye? And thei seiden, Jhesus of Nazareth. 8 He answeride to hem, Y seide to you, that Y am; therfor if ye seken me, suffre ye these to go awei. 9 That the word which he seide schulde be fulfillid, For Y loste not ony of hem, which thou hast younun to me. 10 Therfor Symount Petre hadde a swerd,
and drow it out, and smoot the seruaunt of the bischope, and kittle of his riyt eer. And the name of the seruaunt was Malcus. 11 Therfor Jhesus seide to Petre, Putte thou thi swerd in to thi schethe; wolt thou not, that Y drynke the cuppe, that my fadir yaf to me? 12 Therfor the cumpeny of knytyts, and the tribune, and the mynystris of the Jewis, token Jhesu, and bounden hym, and ledden hym first to Annas; for he was fadir of Caifas wijf, that was bischope of that yeer. 14 And it was Caifas, that yaf counsel to the Jewis, that it spedith, that o man die for the puple. 15 But Symount Petre suede Jhesu, and another disciple; and thilke disciple was kownun to the bischope. And he entride with Jhesu, in to the halles of the bischope; 16 but Petre stood at the dore with outforth. Therfor 'the tother disciple, that was kownun to the bischope, wente out, and seide to the womman that kepte the dore, and brouyte in Petre. 17 And the damysel, kepere of the dore, seide to Petre, Whether thou art also of this mannys disciplis? He seide, Y am not. 18 And the seruantis and mynystris stooden at the coole, for it was coold, and thei warnyden hem; and Petre was with hem, stondyne and warnyngne hym. 19 And the bischope axide Jhesu of hise disciplis, and of his techyng. 20 Jhesus answerede to hym, Y haue spokun opynli to the world; Y tauyte euermore in the synagoge, and in the temple, whider alle the Jewes camen togidere, and in hiddlis Y spak no thing. 21 What axist thou me? axe hem that herden, what Y haue spokun to hem; lo! thei witen, what thingis Y haue seid. 22 Whanne he hadde seid these thingis, oon of the mynystris stondynge niy, yaf a buffat to Jhesu, and seide, Answerist thou so to the bischope? 23 Jhesus answeride to hym, if Y haue spokun yuel, bere thou witnessyng of yuel; but if Y seide wel, whi smytyist thou me? 24 And Annas sente hym boundun to Caifas, the bischope. 25 And Symount Petre stood, and warmyde him; and thei seiden to hym, Whether also thou art his discipie? He denyede, and seide, Y am not. 26 Oon of the bishipes seruantis, cosyn of hym, whos eere Petre kitte of, seide, Say Y thee not in the yerdt with hym? 27 And Petre eftsoone denyede, and anoon the cok crew. 28 Thanne thei ledden Jhesu to Caifas, in to the moot halles; and it was eerli, and thei entriden not in to the moot halle, that thei schulden not be defould, but that thei schulden ete pask. 29 Therfor Pilat wente out with outforth to hem, and seide, What accusyng brynge ye ayens this man? 30 Thei answeriden, and seiden to hym, If this were not a mysoore, we haddeynt not bitakun hym to thee. 31 Thanne Pilat seith to hem, Take y hym, and deme ye him, after youre lawe. And the Jewys seiden to hym, It is not leueful to vs to sle any man; 32 that the word of Jhesu schulde be fulfillid, whiche he seide, signifyyng bi what deth he schulde die. 33 Therfor eftsoone Pilat entride in to the moot halles, and clepide Jhesu, and seide to hym, Art thou kyng of Jewis? 34 Jhesus answerede, and seide to hym, Seist thou this thing of thi sif, ether othere han seid to thee of me? 35 Pilat answerede, Whether Y am a Jewe? Thi folc and bishipes bitoken thee to me; what hast thou don? 36 Jhesus answeride, My kingdom is not of this world; if my kingdom were of this world, my mynystris schulden stryue, that Y schulde not be takun to the Jewis; but now my kingdom is not here. 37 And so Pilat seide to hym, Thanne `thou art a king, Jhesus answeride, Thou seist, that Y am a king. To this thing Y am borun, and to this Y `am comun in to the world, to bere witnessing to treuthe. Eche that is of treuthe, herith my vos. 38 Pilat seith to hym, What is treuthe? And whanne he hadde seid this thing, eft he wente out to the Jewis, and seide to hem, Y fynde no cause in hym. 39 But it is a custom to you, that Y deluyere oon to you in pask; therfor wolde ye that Y deluyere to you the kyng of Jewis? 40 Alle cryeden eftsoone, and seiden, Not this, but Baraban. And Barabas was a theef.

1 Therfor Pilat took thanne Jhesu, and scourgede. 2 And knytyts writthen a coroun of thornes, and settyn on his heed, and diden aboute hym a cloth of purpur, 3 and camen to him, and seiden, Heil, kyng of Jewis. And thei yauen to him buffatis. 4 Eftsoone Pilat wente out, and seide to hem, Lo! Y brynge hym out to you, that ye knowe, that Y fynde no cause in him. 5 And
so Jhesus wente out, berynge a coron of thornes, and a cloth of purpur. And he seith to hem, Lo! the man. 6 But whanne the bishopis and mynystris hadden seyn hym, thei crieden, and seiden, Crucifie, crucifie hym. Pilat seith to hem, Take ye hym, and crucifie ye, for Y fynde no cause in hym. 7 The Jewis answeryden to hym. We han a lawe, and bi the lawe he owith to die, for he made hym Goddis sone. 8 Therfor whanne Pilat hadde hird this word, he drede the more. 9 And he wente in to the moot halle eftsone, and seide to Jhesu, Of whennus art thou? But Jhesus yaf noon answere to him. 10 Pilat seith to him, Spekist thou not to me? Woost thou not, that Y haue power to crucifie thee, and Y haue power to deluyere thee? 11 Jhesus answeryde, Thou schuldist not 'haue ony power ayens me, but it was yowun to thee from aboue; therfor he that bitok me to thee, hath the more synne. 12 Fro that tyme Pilat souyte to deluyere hym; but the Jewis crieden, and seiden, If thou deluyerist this man, thou art not the emperouris freend; for ech man that makith hym silf king, ayen seith the emperoure. 13 And Pilat, whanne he hadde hird these wordis, ledde Jhesu forth, and sat for domesman in a place, that is seid Licostratos, but in Ebrew Golgatha. 14 And it was pask eue, as it were the sixte our. And he seith to the Jewis, Lo! youre king. 15 But thei crieden, and seiden, Take awei, take awei; crucifie hym. Pilat seith to hem, Schal I crucifie youre king? The bishops answeryden, We han no king but the emperour. 16 And thanne Pilat bitok him to hem, that he schulde be crucified. And thei token Jhesu, and ledden him out. 17 And he bar to hym silf a cros, and wenete out in to that place, that is seid of Caluarie, in Ebrew Golgatha; 18 where thei crucifieden him, and othere tweyne with him, oon on this side and oon on that side, and Jhesus in the myddil. 19 And Pilat wroght a title, and sette on the cros; and it was writun, Jhesu of Nazareth, king of Jewis. 20 Therfor manye of the Jewis redden this title, for the place where Jhesus was crucified, was niy the citee, and it was writun in Ebrew, Greek, and Latyn. 21 Therfor the bishops of the Jewis seiden to Pilat, Nyle thou write kyng of Jewis, but for he seide, Y am king of Jewis. 22 Pilat answeride, That that Y haue writun, Y haue writun. 23 Therfor the knytyts whanne thei hadden crucified hym, token his clothis, and maden foure partis, to ech knyty a part, and a coot. And the coot was without seem, and wouun al aboute. 24 Therfor thei seiden togidere, Kitte we not it, but caste we lot, whos it is; that the scripture be fulfillid, seiynge, Thei partiden my clothis to hem, and on my cloth thei casten lot. And the knytyts diden these thingis. 25 But bisidis the cros of Jhesu stoden his modir, and the sistir of his modir, Marie Cleofe, and Marie Maudeleyne. 26 Therfor whanne Jhesu hadde seyn his modir, and the disciple stondynge, whom he louyde, he seith to hise modir, Womman, lo thi sone. 27 Afthyward he seith to the disciple, Lo! thi modir. And fro that our the disciple took hir in to his modir. 28 Afthyward Jhesus witynyge, that now alle thingis ben endid, that the scripture were fulfillid, he seith, Y thirste. 29 And a vessel was set ful of vynegre. And thei leiden in isope aboute the spounge ful of vynegre, and putten to his mouth. 30 Therfor whanne Jhesus hadde takun the vynegre, he seid, It is endid. And `whanne his heed was bowid doun, `he yaf vp the goost. 31 Therfor for it was the pask eue, that the bodies schulden not abide on the cros in the sabat, for that was a greet sabat dai, the Jewis preiden Pilat, that the hipis of hem schulden be brokun, and thei takun awei. 32 Therfor knytyts camen, and thei braken the theies of the firste, and of the tothere, that was crucified with hym. 33 But whanne thei weren comun to Jhesu, as thei sayn him deed thanne, thei braken not hise theies; 34 but oon of the knytyts openyde his side with a spere, and anoon blood and watir weneten out. 35 And he that saiy, bare witnessyng, and his witnessing is trewe; and he woot that he seith trewe thingis, that ye bileue. 36 And these thingis weren don, that the scripture schulde be fulfillid, Ye schulen not breke a boon of hym. 37 And eftsone another scripture seith, Thei schulen se in whom thei piyten thorow. 38 But after these thingis Joseph of Armathi preyede Pilat, that he schulde take awei the bodi of Jhesu, for that he was a disciple of Jhesu, but priui for drede of the Jewis. And Pilat suffride. And so he cam, and took awei the bodi of Jhesu. 39 And
Nychodeme cam also, that hadde come to hym first bi nytt, and brouyte a meddlynge of myrre and aloes, as it were an hundrid pound. 40 And thei token the bodi of Jhesu, and boundun it in lynnyn clothis with swete smellynge oynementis, as it is custom to Jewis for to birie. 41 And in the place where he was crucified, was a yerd, and in the yerd a newe graue, in which yit no man was leid. 42 Therfor there thei putten Jhesu, for the vigilie of Jewis feeste, for the sepulcre was niy.

20

1 And in o dai of the wouke Marie Mau deleyn cam eerli to the graue, whanne it was yit derk. And sche say the stoon mowed awei fro the graue. 2 Therfor sche ran, and cam to Symount Petre, and to another disciple, whom Jhesus louede, and seith to hem, Thei han takun the Lord fro the graue, and we witen not, where thei han leid hym. 3 Therfor Petre wente out, and thilke other disciple, and thei camen to the graue. 4 And thei tweyne runnen toigdre, and thilke othere disciple ran bifor Petre, and cam first to the graue. 5 And whanne he stoupide, he sai the schetis liynge, netheles he entride not. 6 Therfor Symount Petre cam syngye hym, and he entride in to the graue, and he say the schetis leid, 7 and the sudarie that was on his heed, not leid with the schetis, but bi it sylf wappad in to a place. 8 Therfor thanne thilke disciple that cam first to the graue, entride, and sai, and bileue. 9 For thei knewen not yit the scripture, that it behofte him to rise ayen fro deth. 10 Therfor the disciplis weneten eftsoone to hem sylf. 11 But Marie stood at the graue with outforeth wepynge. And the while sche wepte, sche bowide hir, and bihelde forth in to the graue. 12 And sche sai twei angells sittinge in white, oon at the heed and oon at the feet, where the bodi of Jhesus was leid. 13 And thei seien to hir, Womman, what wepist thou? Sche seide to hem, For thei han take awei my lord, and Y woot not, where thei han leid him. 14 Whanne sche hadde seid these thingis, sche turnede bacward, and sai Jh esu stondinge, and wiste not that it was Jhesu. 15 Jhesus seith to hir, Womman, what wepist thou? whom sekist thou? She gessynghe that he was a gardynere, seith to him, Sire, if thou hast takun him vp, seie to me, where thou hast leid him, and Y schal take hym awei. 16 Jhesus seith to hir, Marie. Sche ‘turnede, and seith to hym, Rabony, that is to seie, Maister. 17 Jhesus seith to hir, Nyle thou touche me, for Y haue not yit stied to my fadir; but go to my britheren, and seie to hem, Y stie to my fadir and to youre fadir, to my God and to youre God. 18 Marie Maudeleyne cam, tellinge to the disciplis, That Y sai the Lord, and these thingis he seide to me. 19 Therfor whanne it was eue in that dai, oon of the sabatis, and the yatis weren schit, where the disciplis weren gaderid, for drede of the Jewis, Jhesus cam, and stood in the myddil of the disciplis, and he seith to hem, Pees to you. 20 And whanne he hadde seid this, he schewide to hem hondis and side; therfor the disciplis ioidden, for the Lord was seyn. 21 And he seith to hem eft, Pees to you; as the fadir sente me, Y sende you. 22 Whanne he had seid this, he blewe on hem, and seide, Take ye the Hooli Goost; 23 whos synnes ye foryyuen, tho ben foryouun to hem; and whos ye withholden, tho ben withholden. 24 But Thomas, oon of the twelue, that is seid Didimus, was not with hem, whanne Jhesus cam. 25 Therfor the othere disciplis seiden, We han seyn the Lord. And he seide to hem, But Y se in hise hondis the fitchinge of the nailsis, and putte my fyngr in to the places of the nailsis, and putte myn hond in to his side, Y schal not bileue. 26 And after eyete daies eftsoone hise disciplis weren with ymne, and Thomas with hem. Jhesus cam, while the yatis weren schit, and stood in the myddil, and seide, Pees to you. 27 Afterward he seith to Thomas, Putte in here thi fyngr, and se myn hondis, and putte hidur thin hond, and putte in to my side, and nyle thou be vbileueful, but feithful. 28 Thomas answeride, and seide to him, My Lord and my God. 29 Jhesus seith to hir, Thomas, for thou hast seyn me, thou bileuedist; blessid ben thei, that seyn not, and han bileue. 30 And Jhesus tide many othere signes in the siyt of hise disciplis, whiche ben not written in this book. 31 But these ben writen, that ye bileue, that Jhesus ‘is Crist, the sone of God,
and that ye bileuynge haue lijf in his name.

21

1 Afterward Jhesus eftsoone schewide hym to his disciplis, at the see of Tiberias.  
2 And he schewide him thus. There weren togidere Symount Petre, and Thomas, that is seid Didimus, and Nathanael, that was of the Cane of Galilee, and the sones of Zebede, and twyne othere of hise disciplis.  
3 Symount Petre seith to hem, Y go to fysche. Thei seyn to hym, And we comen with thee. And `thei wenten out, `and wenten in to a boot. And in that niyt thei token no thing?  

4 But whanne the morewe was comun, Jhesus stood in the brenke; netheles the disciplis knewen not, that it was Jhesus.  
5 Therfor Jhesus seith to hem, Children, whethyr ye han ony souping thing? Thei anseriden to hym, Nay. He seide to hem, 6 Putte ye the nett in to the riyt half of the rowing, and ye schulen fynde. And thei puttiden the nett; and thanne thei miyten not drawe it for multitode of fischis.  

7 Therfor thilke disciple, whom Jhesus louede, seide to Petre, It is the Lord. Symount Petre, whanne he hadde herd that it is the Lord, girte hym with a coote, for he was nakid, and wente in to the see.  

8 But the othere disciplis camen bi boot, for thei weren not fer fro the lond, but as a two hundrid cubitis, drawinge the nett of fischis.  

9 And as thei camen doun in to the lond, thei sayn coolis lyynge, and a fisch leid on, and breed.  

10 Jhesus seith to hem, Bringe ye of the fyschis, whiche ye han takun now.  

11 Symount Petre wented vp, and drowy the nett in to the lond, ful of grete fischis, an hundrid fifti and thre; and whanne thei weren so manye, the nett was not brokun.  

12 Jhesus seith to hem, Come ye, ete ye. And no man of hem that saten at the mete, durste axe hym, Who art thou, witinge that it is the Lord.  

13 And Jhesus cam, and took breed, an yaf to hem, and fisch also.  

14 Now this thridde tyme Jhesus was schewid to hise disciplis, whanne he hadde risun ayen fro deth.  

15 And whanne thei hadde etun, Jhesus seith to Simount Petre, Symount of Joon, louest thou me more than these? He seith to him, Yhe, Lord, thou woost that Y loue thee. Jhesus seith to hym, Fede thou my lambren.  

16 Eft se he seith to hym, Symount of Joon, louest thou me? He seith to him, Yhe, Lord, thou woost that Y loue thee. He seith to him, Fede thou my lambren.  

17 He seith to him the thridde tyme, Symount of Joon, louest thou me? Petre was heuy, for he seith to hym the thridde tyme, Louest thou me, and he seith to him, Lord, thou knowist alle thingis; thou woost that Y loue thee. Jhesus seith to hym, Fede my scheep.  

18 Treuli, treuli, Y seie to thee, whanne thou weynt, thou girdidist thee, and wandridist whom thou woeldist; but whanne thou schalt waxe eldere, thou schalt holde forth thin hondis, and another schal girde thee, and schal lede thee whidur thou wolt not.  

19 He seide this thing, signifiynge bi what deth he schulde glorifie God. And whanne he hadde seid these thingis, he seith to hym, Sue thou me.  

20 Petre turnede, and say thilke disciple suynghe, whom Jhesus louede, which also restid in the soper on his brest, and he seide to hym, Lord, who is it, that schal bitraie thee?  

21 Therfor whanne Petre hadde seyn this, he seith to Jhesu, Lord, but what this?  

22 Jhesus seith to him, So I wole that he dwelle til that Y come, what to thee? sue thou me.  

23 Therfor this word wente out among the britheren, that thilke disciple dieth not. And Jhesus seide not to hym, that he dieth not, but, So Y wole that he dwelle til Y come, what to thee?  

24 This is thilke disciple, that berith witnessynge of these thingis, and wroot hem; and we witen, that his witnessynge is trewe.  

25 And ther ben also manye othere thingis that Jhesus dide, whiche if thei ben writun bi ech bi hym silf, Y deme that the world hym silf schal not take tho bookis, that ben to be writun.